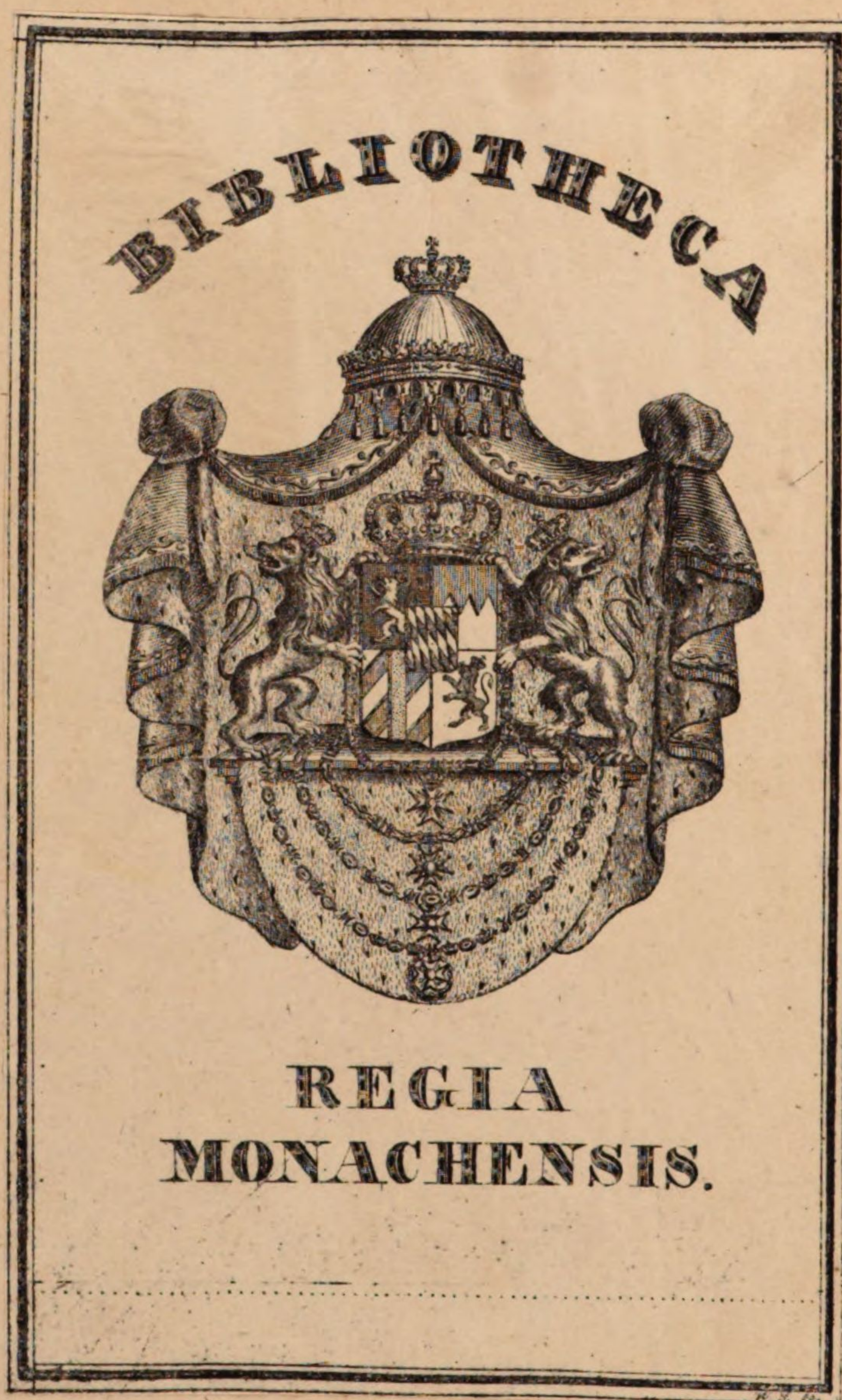




H. Ref.
47^m (4)

34 type



BAV. KÖN. BUCH-
BIBLIOTHEK
MÜNCHEN

B R I E F
A N N A L S
O F T H E
CHURCH and STATE
Under the R E I G N of
Queen *Elizabeth.*

Being a CONTINUATION of
The ANNALS of the CHURCH of *England*,
and of the RELIGION there Established.

T O G E T H E R

With many Affairs of STATE occurring within the last
TWELVE YEARS of that Queen's Government, unto the Access of JAMES
King of SCOTLAND, her immediate Successor: And some few Years after
his Entrance.

Consisting of a Large COLLECTION of

Original and Authentic Records, Papers, and Letters of
State, Correspondences of Princes, Noblemen, Bishops, and other Persons
of Quality in the Universities or elsewhere: Information from Ambassadors,
Foreigners, Spies, Jesuites, and others from Abroad.

Which Manuscript Papers, digested from Year to Year, as
Matters fell out, will give a great Light, and communicate more Knowledge
of the said Remaining Years of that Reign, than the World hath been
acquainted with before.

T O G E T H E R

With many short Additions, interspersed in divers Places
for the Explaining and better Understanding of various Matters in those
Papers more obscure, occurring.

And to which is added,

A SUPPLEMENT of several RECORDS
Suiting with the Years of the former Volumes.

By JOHN STRYPE, M. A.

L O N D O N:

Printed for EDWARD SYMON, against the Royal Exchange in Cornhill.

MDCCXXXI.

THE ANNALS
OF THE
CHURCH and STATE
Under the REIGN of
Queen Elizabeth.

The ANNALS of the Church of England
and of the Religion there Established.

With many Affairs of STATE occurring within the last
Twelve Years of the Queen's Government.
King of Scotland, her immediate Successor in the
Kingdom.



Containing a large Collection of
Original and Authentic Records, Papers, Letters, &c.
State, Correspondences of Princes, Noblemen, Bishops, and other Persons
of Quality in the Universities or elsewhere: Information from Ambassadors,
Foreigners, Spies, Jesuits, and others from Abroad.

Which Manuscript Papers, &c. extend from Year to Year, as
Matters fell out, will give a great Light, and contribute more Knowledge
of the said remaining Years of that Reign, than the World hath been
acquainted with before.

TOGETHER
With many short Additions, interspersed in divers Places
for the Explaining and better Understanding of various Matters in those
Papers more obscurely occurring.

And to which is added
A SUPPLEMENT of several RECORDS
Succeeding with the Years of the former Volume.

By JOHN STURGE, M.A.

L O N D O N
Printed for EDWARD SYMONS, against the Royal Exchange in Cornehill.
MDCCLXXI

THE
P R E F A C E.

 *A Store of Authentic Papers, transcribed by me from the Originals, are sufficient to furnish me with Matter to carry on my ANNALS to the End of Queen ELIZABETH'S REIGN in the same Method with the former Volumes, and to be digested into a just and methodical History; a Thing which many of my Learned Friends and Readers have desired to see. But my great Age and Infirmities accompanying it, require me to forbear. And yet that those Papers might not be quite lost, or remain in Obscurity and of no Use, I have at last, in Intervals of better Health, prepared a great Number of the most important and useful of them, as I took them by my own Pen at first from the Originals, and have now digested them into a Course of Historical Matters, succeeding Year by Year, as they fell out. By which Means a Knowledge of the Affairs both of the Church and State may be attained, until the Access of King JAMES to the Kingdom, and some Years after. Wherein will be discovered divers remarkable Occurrences during the latter Part*

A 2

of



The P R E F A C E.

of her Reign. Which consisted chiefly of the King of Spain's formidable Attempts against this Realm, Plots of Popish Seminaries and Jesuits, and the Endeavours of the Disaffected to the Establishment of this Church, and the Episcopal Government of it; And the Judicial Proceedings taken with them. All which these Collections will give a great Light into; none of them as yet having been published to the World.

So that this following large Number of Records will want nothing to render it a Compleat History of those Times of the Queen, (all very communicative of the chief Matters transacted) tho' not compiled into a formal History.

And let me add, (which will give a sufficient Credit and Estimation to these Papers) that they were for the most part found by me among the Manuscripts and State-Papers of that Great and Wise Counsellor of the Queen, L. Burghley, L. Treasurer, the Nestor of his Age, as he was styled. Under the Year of whose Death some peculiar and curious Remarks in this Work are given of him.

Since the Publishing of the former Volumes of the ANNALS, I have met with many material Papers, which may Improve and Illustrate the said History; and therefore have added them by way of Supplement at the End of this Book, as they fell out yearly.

J. STRYPE.





T H E
C O N T E N T S
Of this B O O K.

Number I. **R** Eports sent from Sir Edward Kelly in Bohemia, June *A N N O*
An. 1589, of one Parkins, a Jesuit: Brought by *1589.*
Robert Tatton, and George Leycester. Thus endorsed on the
Paper by the Hand of the L. Treasurer Burghley, as followeth,
Viz.

*Certain Articles of the Discovery of High-Treason, made by Sir Edw.
Kelly, Baron of Bohemia, unto certain English Gentlemen, which
came to visit him at Tribona in the said Kingdom, the latter End
of June, 1589. Whose Names are here subscribed.* p. 1.

*To which may be here subjoined, two Letters wrote to the said Kelly,
by the L. Treasurer Burghley; as a remaining Memorial of the
same famous Man sometime of this Nation a Native, viz.* p. 2.

Num. II. *The L. Burghley, L. Treasurer, to Sir Edward Kelly,
written Ann. 1591, declaring the Value he and others had of
him, upon the Account of his great Knowledge and Vertue; and
inviting him to return to his own Country: And begging a Medi-
cine from him for his old Enemy, the Gout.* ibid.

Num. III. *Another Letter from the L. Burghley to Sir Edw. Kelly,
in Answer to a Letter from him, brought by Mr. Dyar: Exhort-
ing him earnestly, and that by Command from the Queen, to come
over into his own Country, that they might receive the Honour and
Service that his great Wisdom and Knowledge deserved. Writ-
ten by that Lord's own Hand.* p. 3.

Num. IV. *Sir Francis Knowles, Kt. Treasurer of the Queen's
Chamber, to the L. Burghley, L. High Treasurer. A Letter of
some Sharpness against the Superiority of Bishops.* p. 5.

Num. V. *Sir Francis Knowles to the Queen, upon some Displeasure
she had taken against him. Occasioned by his Controversy about
the Superiority of Bishops.* p. 7.

Num. VI. *One Mrs. Dyer had practised Conjurat[i]on against the
Queen, to work some Mischief to her Majesty; for which she was
brought into Question. And accordingly her Words and Doings
were sent to Popham, the Queen's Atturney, and Egerton, her
Soliciter, by Sir Francis Walsingham, the Queen's Secretary, and
Sir Tho. Heneage, her Vicechamberlain, for their Judgment of
her*
VOL. IV. a

The CONTENTS.

ANNO
1589.

her Case. Whose Opinion was, that Mrs. Dyer was not within the Compass of the Estatute touching Witchcraft; for that she did no Act, and spake certain lewd Speeches, tending to that Purpose; but neither set Figure, nor made Pictures. The Attorney's and Solicitor's Letter in Answer follows. ibid.

Num. VII. *Sir Francis Drake to the L. Treasurer, concerning the Fleet landing at Caskays with Don Antonio, for his Recovery of the Kingdom of Portugal from the King of Spain, who had taken it.* p. 8.

Num. VIII. *A Discourse of Anthony Coppley, dated the 6th of January, 1590, of his Abode and Maintenance beyond the Seas. Written to Mr. William Wade, [who was one of the Queen's Secretaries.] He seems to be the Son of Tho. Coppley, a principal Popish Fugitive in Q. Elizabeth's Reign, and was made Great Master of the Maes by the King of Spain, and afterwards knighted by the French King, and the Title of Baron given him: As Camden, under the Years 1575 and 1577 of his Annals writes.* p. 9.

Num. IX. *Whitgift, Archbp. of Cant. to the Justices of Peace in Kent. For Release of the Clergy from Composition-Corn. An Original* p. 11.

Num. X. *The Bishop of Winton to the L. Treasurer. Upon a Contest between the President and Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Oxon. Deferred to their Visitor, the said Bishop, with his Sense of it, shewed to the said L. Treasurer, who had sent to him to put an End to it.* p. 12.

ANNO 1590. Num. XI. *Merick, Bishop of the Isle of Man, to the L. Burghley, L. Treasurer, Complaining of his being charged above his Ability. Shewing his needy Condition. Writ April 1590.* p. 14.

Num. XII. *Hutton, Bishop of Durham, to the L. Treasurer, That his Lordship would be a Means to satisfy the Queen concerning his bestowing of Sherborn Hospital, the Queen having granted it to another. Writ in March, 1590.* p. 15.

Num. XIII. *Harberd, Bishop of Hereford, to the L. Treasurer. Informing him of one brought before him for seditious Words.* p. 16.

Num. XIV. *Ann. 1590. Memoire a Monsieur Le Grand Tresorier, Pour Geneve. The Paper following so endorsed was drawn up by Le Lect, Agent here for Geneva: Shewing their present miserable Condition, and craving his Interest with the Queen on their Behalf.* p. 17.

Num. XV. *The Magistrates of Geneva to Q. Elizabeth, thanking her for a Collection sent to them; and craving further Aid in their Distress.* p. 19.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. XVI. Thomas Cartwright, *the Puritan*, to the Rt. Worshipful A N N O
Mr. Puckring, one of her Majesty's Sergeants at Law: Being 1590.
sent for by a Pursevant; now deprived of his Hospital at War-
wick. p. 20.
- Num. XVII. *Some Account of the Tryal and Condemnation of Joh. Udal,*
a Minister, concerned with Martin Marprelate, in publishing sever-
al Schismatical Books. Taken from the MSS. of Sergeant Puck-
ring: Before whom and Baron Clark, the said Udal was brought
to his Tryal, at the Assizes held in Surrey. p. 21.
- Num. XVIII. *Articles delivered to the Judges by Mr. Udal; shew-*
ing Reasons why they should not proceed in Judgment against him,
notwithstanding the Verdict given against him. This Paper con-
sisteth of nine Articles. ibid.
- Num. XIX. *Udal's Submission. Sent to Baron Clark, and Sergeant*
Puckring, November 18. 1590. p. 24.
- Num. XX. *After Sentence given against Udal in the Lent-Assizes,*
Feb. 1590. Sergeant Puckring wrote this Letter to the L. Chan-
cellor Hatton about their Proceedings with him. p. 25.
- Num. XXI. *The Copy of the Submission required by the Judges,*
to be made by Udal. p. 26.
- Num. XXII. *The last offered Submission of Udal, Feb. 19, 1590.*
p. 27.
- Num. XXIII. *Dr. Bancroft, Chaplain to the L. Chancellor, to Mr.*
Sergeant Puckring, to stay Execution of Udal. ibid.
- Num. XXIV. *Udal to Sergeant Puckring, after his Return from*
the Assizes to his Prison in the White Lion. Novemb. 11, 1590.
In which Letter may be observed his lofty and unrelenting Beha-
viour: His justifying his Innocency: Calling for Execution, or
Deliverance from his Imprisonment: Resenteth the Disgrace that
was done him, &c. p. 28.
- Num. XXV. *November 18. following, Udal writ both to the Ba-*
ron and the Sergeant; who had told him, that upon his Submission
they were willing to become Means to her Majesty for his Pardon,
he sent this Letter.
And Nov. 25. he wrote to them again another Letter: Upon their
sending him a Messenger, that his former Submission did not
content them. p. 29.
- Num. XXVI. *Udal's Belief. Drawn up to pacify the Queen; who*
conceived an high Displeasure against him, for asserting, that the
Prince had nothing to do in Spiritual Matters, and that she was
subject to their Censures. p. 30.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- A N N O* Num. XXVII. Thomas Cartwright, to the L. Treasurer Burghley,
1590. June 23, 1590, concerning the bad Estate of his Hospital at
Warwick, upon the Death of the Earl of Leicester, their Founder.
p. 30.
- Num. XXVIII. The L. Treasurer, L. Burghley, to the Chancellor of
Scotland, L. Maitland. To persuade the King his Master, to
suppress the professed Enemies of the Gospel in his Kingdom, and
the Adversaries of the common Amity. p. 32.
- Num. XXIX. The L. Treasurer Burghley to Count Figleazzi, with
the Duke of Florence. That he would acquaint the Duke with
the Queen's kind Acceptance of his Good-will towards Her, and
in his Offer to mediate a Peace between Her and Spain. And the
Causes of Contention between Her and the King of Spain stated at
large. p. 34.
- Num. XXX. A Certificate under the Hands of several of the Lords,
of their Allowance of one Edge, an Espial, employed into the Camp
of the Duke of Parma, for Intelligence. Drawn up by the Pen of
the L. Burghley. Oct. 9, 1590. p. 38.
- Num. XXXI. Richard Topclyff, a Discoverer and taker up of Po-
pish Seminaries and other Papists; his Discourse of them in a Let-
ter sent to the L. Treasurer; about the Year 1590, in this Time
of Danger. p. 39.
- Num. XXXII. A Prayer composed for the good Success of the
French King. Printed Ann. 1590, with this Title: A Prayer
used in the Queens Majesties House and Chapel, for the Prospe-
rity of the French King and his Nobility; assailed by a Multitude
of notorious Rebels, that are supported and waged by great For-
ces of Forreigners, August 21, 1590. p. 41.
- Num. XXXIII. Spanish Advertisements, delivered by Thomas Wil-
lys, a Leicestershire Man. Thus endorsed, The Declaration of
Tho. Willys. Taken 21 Feb. 1590. p. 43.
- Num. XXXIV. An Office to be deputed. In a Suit to be a general
Register of all Christnings, Marriages and Burials, within her
Majesty's Realms of England and Wales; with Reasons for the
same. To the L. Treasurer Burghley. p. 45.
- Num. XXXV. Inconveniencies of Parish Clarkships. ibid.
- Num. XXXVI. Sir John Smyth's Letter to the L. Treasurer, May
1590. Upon the Suppression of his Book of Directions concerning
Military Discipline. p. 46.
- Num. XXXVII. Tho. Cartwright to the L. Treasurer. Liberty
granted by the L. Archbishop of Canterbury to him and other Pu-
ritan Ministers in Prison. That he is falsly charged about a Pur-
pose to excommunicate the Queen. p. 48.
Num.

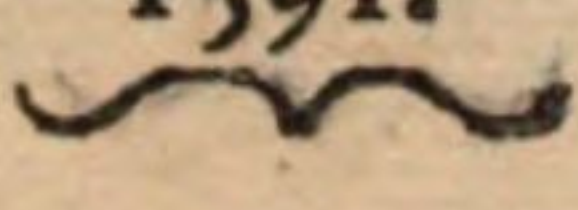
The CONTENTS.

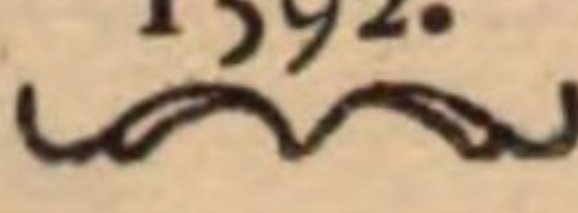
- Num. XXXVIII. *Mr. Cartwright to the Lady Ruffel. Moving her A N N O to intercede with her Relation, the L. Treasurer, for his Liberty, 1591. and for other Ministers in Prison. Writ in Aug. 1591. p. 49.*
- Num. XXXIX. *Cartwright to the L. Treasurer, dated Octob. 4. Cited before the Commissioners; and apprehensive of great Troubles to follow upon the Queen's Displeasure with him. p. 52.*
- Num. XL. *The Bishop of Bristol and Dr. Aubrey to the L. Treasurer. In Answer to his Order to them to take into their Examination certain Crimes laid to the Charge of one Matthew Heton, Minister. And found by them to be Scandals. p. 53.*
- Num. XLI. *Overton, Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield, to the Lords and others of the Privy-Council: Complaining of a Practice of Abuse in the Loan and Subsidy, by Subsidy-men: And his Advice, how to reform it. p. 54.*
- Num. XLII. *A Declaration of great Troubles pretended against the Realm, by a Number of Seminary Priests and Jesuits sent, and very secretly dispersed into the same; to work great Treasons under a false Pretence of Religion. With a Provision very necessary for the Remedy thereof. Published by her Majesty's Proclamation; with certain Notes set in the Margin. This is very briefly and imperfectly mentioned in Stow's Annals, and Cambden's Eliz. p. 56.*
- Num. XLIII. *Articles annexed to the Commission, for a farther Instruction to the Commissioners, how to proceed in the Execution thereof. p. 61.*
- Num. XLIV. *Anthony Fitz-Herbert, a Popish Gentleman in the Goal at Darby, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Relents, and prays Favour from his Imprisonment. p. 64.*
- Num. XLV. *The Earl of Darby from the Court at Greenwich to the Earl of Shrewsbury, concerning Preparations for War: And the Execution of two Seminaries. p. 65.*
- Num. XLVI. *The Confession of Boord before the L. Treasurer, An. 1591, being in the Gate-House, Westminster. Who was a Spy, as it seems, for Seminaries. ibid.*
- Num. XLVII. *Colleges of Englishmen in Flanders. Boord and Tuffer, whither they went. p. 67.*
- Num. XLVIII. *Designs and Attempts of Hacket, Coppinger, and Arthington, Ann. 1591, to dethrone the Queen, and overthrow the Government, upon Pretence of Revelation. Being Collections from a Book, intituled, Conspiracy for pretended Reformation. Print. 1592. p. 68.*

The CONTENTS.

- A N N O* Num. XLIX. *Some Remarks of Hacket and his two Prophets, Cop-
1591. pinger and Arthington, whose great Pretence was the Spirit.* p. 69.
- Num. L. *A Petition of divers Prisoners, Puritans in the Fleet, and other
Prisons, to the L. Treasurer, for the Furtherance of their humble
Petition to the Lords of the Council for their Enlargement. Dated
Decemb. 4. 1591.* p. 72.
- Num. LI. *The Heads of the Colleges in Cambridge, to the Lord
Burghley their High Chancellor. Concerning Legate their Printer.
Who was hindered the printing of the Bible and Psalms in Metre,
by the Stationers in London: Whose Part the Heads took, as
their Printer.* p. 74.
- Num. LII. *Hugh Broughton, the learned Hebrician, to the Lord
Burghley; occasioned by Bishop and Newburgh, Stationers, who
had seized his Books newly printed, and taken them out of his
Chamber. Desiring his Lordship's Order to have them restored.* p. 75.
- Num. LIII. *Anno 1591. Nov. 16. A Note of the Indian Fleet of
King Philip, dispersed and cast away. Sent to the L. Treasurer.
On this Paper is written by the L. Treasurer's own Hand, Sir Tho.
Gage; as from whom this Information came.* p. 76.
- Num. LIV. *The Queen's Charter of Quietus est, with her Broad-
Seal appendant, to the L. Treasurer, L. Burghley, discharging
him from Attendance on her, to enjoy his beloved Theobalds, Anno
1591. Drawn up by the Queen herself in a facetious Style, to
cheer the said Lord, who was, it seems, melancholy, and desi-
rous to retire to a private Life at his beloved Seat at Theobalds.
It is dated at Theobalds thus, Teste Meipsa apud Tybolles.* p. 77.
- Num. LV. *Advertisements from Spain to the Lord High Treasurer
of England, so endorsed.
A Brief of such News as I Henry Carminck, of Droushed, a Mer-
chant, could learn in Spain; arriving there the 1st of March 1590,
and departing thence home the 21st of April 1591.* p. 78.
- Num. LVI. *The Cardinals to the City of Paris, from Rome: Gi-
ving the News of Pope Gregories Death, Ann. 1591.* p. 80.
- Num. LVII. *Londino-Gallica Ecclesia. John Castel, Minister there,
in the Name of the Members of that Church. Upon Occasion of a
Supply to be sent to the French Protestants in France. Writ to the
Archbp. of Canterbury and the L. Treasurer, sending to this Church,
to make their Contribution for them under Persecution. Castel
gives Account of the Members of this Congregation, and their
poor Condition, in a Latin Letter to this Import.* p. 82.
- Num. LVIII. *Robert Beal, Clark of the Council many Years, now
in some Employment in York. His Letter to the L. Treasurer, up-
on the Queen's sending for him to wait again, after some long Ab-
sence, about the Year 1591.* ibid.

The CONTENTS.

Num. LIX. *Mr. Beal's Voyages and Embassies. Which he writ A N N O and sent to the L. Treasurer, to manifest his publick Services and good Deserts.* 1591. p. 84. 

Num. LX. *A Letter of the Puritan Ministers in Prison, to her A N N O Majesty: In Vindication of their Innocency. Dated April 15, 1592.* 1592. p. 85. 

Num. LXI. *A Petition to the L. Treasurer from another Rank of Puritans, that were Separatists. Presented near this time: Endorsed thus; This humble Petition was put up of many poor Christians, imprisoned by the Bishops in sundry several Prisons in and about London.* p. 91.

Num. LXII. *The humble Supplication of the faithful Servants of the Church of Christ, in the Behalf of their Ministers and Preachers imprisoned; to the Lords of the Council: The Separatists shewing at large their Case, and Reason in breaking off Communion with the Church established.* p. 94.

Num. LXIII. *James Yong, a Jesuit, taken 1592. His Confession Aug. 27. the same Year, before the L. Keeper Puckring, L. Buckhurst, and Mr. Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer: Being his Letter under his own Hand.* p. 98.

Num. LXIV. *The L. Treasurer to Sir John Puckring, L. Keeper, to the L. Buckhurst, and Mr. Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Upon Yongs Declaration sent by them to the Treasurer, to be read to the Queen, now in her Progress.* p. 105.

Num. LXV. *Thomas Christopher, alias George Dingley, that came from Rome, committed to the Counter about mid April, 1592. His Confession. MSS. L. Keeper Puckring.* *ibid.*

Num. LXVI. *The L. Treasurer Burghley's Speech in the House of Lords, Anno 1592. Containing the Causes of the Queen's Entry into a Defensive War with Spain. With an Account of the Queen's extraordinary Charges by the said War. All writ with his own Hand, and transcribed thence. It beareth this Title on the Top of the Page:*

The Causes of the Queen's Entry into these Defensive Actions. p. 106.

Num. LXVII. *The Queen's extraordinary Charges by Means of the War, moved by the King of Spain. Set down by the L. Treasurer in the same Paper.* p. 111.

Num. LXVIII. *Thomas Markham to the L. Treasurer. Concerning his Affliction for his Son Robert Markham, going beyond Sea for his Conscience* *ibid.*

Num. LXIX. *Robert Markham to his Father upon his Departure beyond Seas.* p. 112. Num.

The CONTENTS.

- ANNO* 1592. Num. LXX. *The Queen in her Progress, now at Sudley. From thence Sir Tho. Heneage, her Vicechamberlain, writes to the L. Keeper Puckring. Relating the Queen's kind Expressions towards him.* p. 114.
- Num. LXXI. *Sir Tho. Heneage, Vicechamberlain, to the L. Keeper Puckring. Signifying from her Majesty, how well She took his Assistance at the Celebration of the 17th of November, the Day of her Access to the Crown.* ibid.
- Num. LXXII. *March the 5th, 1592. Notes for the Inspection into charitable Gifts, set down by the L. Treasurer : This being a Time of great Dearth.* p. 115.
- Num. LXXIII. *A Fleet of Spanyolds, ready to invade England. Signified in a Letter from the L. Howard, L. Admiral, to the L. Treasurer. Endorsed by the said Treasurer's own Hand, Aug. 29, 1592. Thus superscribed :
To the Right Honourable my very good Lord, the L. Treasurer.
For her Majesties Service. C. Howard. Haste, Haste, Post Haste.* ibid.
- Num. LXXIV. *Another Letter writ by the L. Admiral to the L. Treasurer. Shewing his Advice, Judgment and Diligence, upon this dangerous Juncture. Thus endorsed by the L. Treasurer ; Ships to be put to the Seas : With his marginal Notes in some Places of the Letter. September 1, 1592.* p. 117.
- Num. LXXV. *Sir Roger Manwood, L. Chief Baron, to the L. Treasurer. His Submission upon several Abuses. Committed, and under Restraint.* p. 119.
- Num. LXXVI. *The L. Chief Baron's Submission to the Lords. By whom he had refused to have his Causes tried.* p. 120.
- Num. LXXVII. *Another Letter of the L. Chief Baron to the L. Treasurer. Upon divers Complaints and Law-Suits against him.* p. 121.
- Num. LXXVIII. *A Case of Thomas Diggs, Esq; against Manwood, Steward of the Chancery and Admiralty Court at Dover, in the Ports ; afterwards L. Chief Baron. Found among the L. Treasurer's Papers.* p. 122.
- Num. LXXIX. *The Bishop of Lincoln to the L. High Treasurer of England; Shewing the true State of the Vicarage of Hocknorton, endeavoured to be alienated from the Church, upon Pretence of Concelement : John William, B. D. then Vicar. About the Year 1591, or 1592.* p. 123.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. LXXX. *Instructions for the Speaker's Speech : Drawn up A N N O*
in several Articles, by the L. Treasurer Burghley. p. 124. 1592.
- Num. LXXXI. *Some remarkable Letters of Sir Walter Raleigh,*
Admiral of the Fleet : Concerning the great Spanish Carack,
richly laden from the East-Indies, taken by some of his Ships.
This huge Carrack was called, The Mother of God ; Seven Decks
high. p. 126.
- Num. LXXXII. *Sir Walter Raleigh to the L. Treasurer : To send*
down a Commission for Examination and Enquiry concerning the
robbing of the Carrack, Sept. 17. 1592. p. 127.
- Num. LXXXIII. *Sir Walter Raleigh's Cause for the Carrack. Drawn*
up by himself. p. 128.
- Num. LXXXIV. *Sir Walter Raleigh to the L. Treasurer : Con-*
cerning the Carrack, worth 200000 l. How much thereof came
to the Queen's Share. Now under Restraint : Dated September
— 1592. p. 129.
- Num. LXXXV. *Sir Walter Raleigh to the L. Treasurer. His Ad-*
vice for the Division of the Treasury of the Carrack. Sept. 16,
1592. ibid.
- Num. LXXXVI. *Henry Earl of Darby, to the Lords of the Privy*
Council : Concerning the Papists in Lancashire ; and Direction for
dealing with them. Bell, a Seminary, his Informations. p. 130.
- Num. LXXXVII. *The Earl of Derby to Sir Tho. Heneage, Vice-*
chamberlain, and Chancellor of the Dutchy : With a Copy of the
former Letter to the Council, enclosed. The Bearer, Mr. Fleet-
wood, Parson of Wigan. Papists, Temporizers many p. 131.
- Num. LXXXVIII. *The Earl of Derby to the L. Treasurer. That*
upon the Directions of the Lords, he was in Prosecution of the Re-
cusants. ibid.
- Num. LXXXIX. *Frier Robert Southwel, a dangerous Conspirator,*
taken. Richard Topcliff writ to the Queen a Letter in June,
concerning him, and his taking and keeping : And concerning An-
thony Coppley, another Refugee of Note. p. 132.
- Num. XC. *An Inscription upon the Coffin of Roger Rippon, a Bar-*
rowist, who died in Newgate this Year, 1592. p. 1592.
- Num. XCI. *Francis Johnson, a Brownist, in Prison : His Letter A N N O*
to the L. Treasurer, Jan. 18, 1593. Upon his being to be indicted 1593.
for a Brownist. p. 133.
- Num. XCII. *Francis Johnson's Paper, enclosed in the Letter above*
to the L. Treasurer, had this Title : That F. J. for his Writings
VOL. IV.

The CONTENTS.

ANNO
1593.

is not under the Danger of the Statute of 35 Eliz. Ca. I. made to retain the Queen's Subjects in their due Obedience. p. 137.

Num. XCIII. *Some Books printed and set forth this Year 1593, against the new Disciplinarian Model of the Church Government.* p. 138.

Num. XCIV. *Two Kinds of Schismatics, and the Danger of their Opinions, either directly, or by necessary Consequence gathered, to be holden by those who urge a new Church-Government; commonly called Puritans. These be of two Sorts. First, Some that will communicate with us in Prayers, Sermons, and Sacraments. Secondly, others that will not. The first sort hold Opinions dangerous; first to her Majesty and the Crown; or, secondly, to the State, and to the Policy of the Realm.*

This Paper seems to have been drawn up by the Lord Keeper Puckring, to be produced against them in the Star-Chamber, after their Examination before him. p. 140.

Num. XCV. *Cardinal Allen from Rome to Richard Hopkins, Fugitive, Aug. 14, 1593. So endorsed by the Lord Treasurer's own Hand. This Letter of the Cardinal was in Answer to one from Hopkins at Antwerp; Upon Report of a Treaty between England and Spain; to endeavour a Liberty of Religion for the Catholics.* p. 144.

Num. XCVI. *Holt, a Jesuit, to Cardinal Allen. Writ from Brussels, January the 6th, 1593. Resolution to follow his Grace's Opinion. Found among the L. Treasurer's Papers.* p. 147.

Num. XCVII. *Thomas Bell, a Convert, to Mr. Young, a Justice of Peace in London. Concerning printing his Motives to renounce the Romish Faith. Writ from Jesus College, Cambridge.* p. 148.

Num. XCVIII. *Bell to the L. Treasurer. From the North. Where he preached at the Desire of the Earl of Huntington, L. President. Who was desirous of his abiding there, for the Instruction of ignorant People. He is ready so to do, or to return to Cambridge, according to the L. Treasurer's Directions.* p. 150.

Num. XCIX. *Pierse, Archbishop of York, and Henry Earl of Huntington, of the Council of the North; to the L. Treasurer, concerning an Hospital and School, founded by Oglethorp, sometime Bishop of Carlisle.* p. 151

Num. C. *Queen Elizabeth's Letter to the Emperor of Germany: Answering slanderous Reports of Her: Especially that she should stir up the Turk to have War with Christian Princes. Sent by Dr. Parkins.* p. 152.

Num. CI. *The Letter of the Great Turk to the Queen, (who had interceded by her Agent to him in behalf of the King of Poland) mentioned in the foregoing Letter. Writ in Latin.* p. 157.
Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. CII. *A Commission to Mr. Chery, a Merchant, from the L. Treasurer, and others of her Majesty's principal Counsellors, with her Letter to the Great Duke of Muscovy: Vindicating the Queen against false and scandalous Reports and Libels spread abroad, of assisting the Great Turk: And in Behalf of her Merchants trading in those Parts. Being Minutes drawn up by the L. Treasurer.* A N N O
1593.
p. 157.
- Num. CIII. *A Memorial of sundry necessary Things to be put in execution for the Service of the Realm, now toward the Spring of the Year: Upon the formidable Preparations of the Spaniard. Dated Jan. 8, 1593. Drawn up by the L. Treasurer Burghley.*
p. 160.
- A Memorial for the Border of Scotland.*
A Memorial for the Navy of the Realm.
Concerning Recusants of the Realm.
- Num. CIV. *The Vicechancellor and Heads of the University of Cambridge to their Chancellor, the L. Burghley. Touching Restraining of Plays and Shews: especially at that infectious Season.*
p. 162.
- Num. CV. *A Certificate of certain principal Traitors, given in by Diaper, [now a Prisoner] the 25th of Septemb. 1593. So endorsed by the L. Treasurer.*
p. 163.
- Num. CVI. *Anthony Hall, a Messenger and Officer of the Queen. His Services and Deserts, shewed in a Letter to the L. Treasurer. And moving for a Favour on that Account to be obtained for his Son: And his Abilities in Heraldry for that End. Feb. 12, 1593.*
p. 165.
- Num. CVII. *Strangers, Flemings, and French in the City of London: And Complaint made of them by many: And Libels scattered against them, Ann. 1593.*
p. 167.
- Num. CVIII. *A Rhyme set up upon the Wall of the Dutch Church-yard, on Thursday, May the 5th, between Eleven and Twelve at Night. And there found by some of the Inhabitants of that Place, and brought to the Constable and the rest of the Watch. Beginning, You, Strangers, that inhabit in this Land, &c.*
p. 168.
- Num. CIX. *A notable Jesuit taken up, namely Ogylby, alias Bourn, but his true Name Ingram. Certified in a Letter from the Earl of Huntington at York, to the L. Keeper Puckring, Feb. 12, 1593.*
ibid.
- Num. CX. *Another Letter from the Earl of Huntington to the L. Keeper. Concerning his Examination of Ogylby and Walpole, and Lingen, Seminaries, concerning Ogylby's true Name. March the 8th. And Ingram sent up.*
p. 169.

The CONTENTS.

- ANNO* 1593. Num. CXI. Concerning Walpole, the Jesuit, Walpole his Brother, and Lingen, thus the Earl of Huntington to the L. Keeper, in a former Letter, dated Jan. 10. p. 170.
- Num. CXII. Henry Barrow, a Separatist, now in Prison for Sedition, (and soon after executed) requireth a Conference: in a Letter to Egerton, Attorney-General. p. 171.
- Num. CXIII. This Petition of Conference was considered of by the Bishops and others, and not thought convenient upon certain Reasons against publick Disputations with Barrow. MSS. Whig. Archiep. Cantuar. p. 172.
- Num. CXIV. Another Address of Barrow for a Conference (as it seems) to the Council, Intituled, A Motion tending to Unity. *ibid.*
- Num. CXV. A Meeting of Barrowists at Islington. Where many of them were taken, and committed; and afterwards examined before some of the Queen's Justices. MSS. L. Keeper Puckring. p. 174.
- Num. CXVI. Penry, [or Martin Marprelate] his Indictment. Being Expressions taken out of the printed Books; reflecting upon England, and the general State, the Archbishops and Bishops, Judges, Council. From the L. Keeper Puckring's Papers. p. 176.
- Num. CXVII. Observations upon Penries Tracts and Writings: As, his Protestation of his Loyalty; his Confession; his Treatise unto the Queen's Majesty. *Ubi supra.* p. 177.
- Num. CXVIII. Advertisements out of Portugal, by one Graye, (a Merchant, as it seems) lately come from thence, of some Irish and other English there: With other Intelligence. p. 179.
- Num. CXIX. A Note of Evidence of all the Prisoners for Popery in the severall Counties; as the L. Keeper Puckring collected, and writ it down, for and against the Persons hereafter named, *Ann.* 1593. So endorsed by his own Hand. p. 181.
- Num. CXX. One Whitfield's Information concerning one Francis Dacres, going to the King of Spain. Whose two Brothers were Papists, and in the Rebellion in the North: Discovered by John Whitfield (who went in his Company) to Mr. Henry Dethick, a Justice of Peace, October 1593. The Confession whereof was brought to the Bishop of Durham: And by him delivered to the L. President of the North: Found among the L. Keeper Puckring's Papers. p. 188.
- Num. CXXI. Whitfield's Declaration, voluntary of his own Hand-Writing concerning Dacres, Novemb. 8, 1593. So endorsed by the L. Keeper Puckring. p. 189.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. CXXII. *Mr. Francis Dacre indicted. The Particulars of his Indictment, Anno 1593. MSS. of L. Keeper Puckring.* p. 190. A N NO
1593.
- Num. CXXIII. *Whitfield, a Spy; his Letter to the L. Keeper, offering Service, Nov. 16, 1593.* p. 191.
- Num. CXXIV. *Whitfield's Intelligence, Dec. 2, 1593. Of English Jesuits, and Pensioners in Spain.* ibid.
- Num. CXXV. *An Examination of John Whitfield, Nov. 6, 1593. before Sir John Puckring, L. Keeper.* p. 193.
- Num. CXXVI. *Another Examination of John Whitfield, Nov. 8, 1593.* ibid.
- Num. CXXVII. *Names of Prisoners now in the Tower. Some that intended to kill the Queen. Others for other Treasons. L. Keeper's MSS.* p. 194.
- Num. CXXVIII. *Cardinal Allen's Letter to Mr. Mush, a Priest, to pacify the Disagreements between the Priests in England. Writ Anno 1594. In which Year the Cardinal died.* A N N O
1594.
ibid.
- Num. CXXIX. *Advertisements of the ill Estate and Order of the Jesuits and Seminary Priests in the Prison of Wisbich Castle: [And their manner of living there.] Lord Keeper Puckring's MSS.* p. 195.
- Num. CXXX. *Then follow the Names of the Priests, remaining in the Castle of Wisbich, and of such Boys as are attending on them, Jan. 1595. With their Countries.* p. 196.
- Num. CXXXI. *Three Gentlemen condemned in Middlesex for Treason, when the Spanish Fleet was on the Sea, and passed Calais. And had their Trial at the Old Baily, Sir George Bond Maior. Ubi supra.* ibid.
- Num. CXXXII. *Names of Recusants, with their several Sums of Money paid into the Receipt, from Michaelmas last to March the 10th, 1594.* p. 197.
- Num. CXXXIII. *Matthew Hutton, Bishop of Durham, to the L. Treasurer, Decemb. 1594. Upon the Queen's Purpose, on the Death of Pierse, Archbp. of York, to prefer him to that See.* ib.
- Num. CXXXIV. *Another Letter of Bp. Hutton, upon his being nominated by the Queen to the See of York. Written to the L. Treasurer, Feb. 14, 1594.* p. 198.
- Num. CXXXV. *Part of two Letters of the Bishop of Durham to the L. Treasurer. In behalf of the Lady Margaret Nevyl, Daugh-*
VOL. IV.

The C O N T E N T S.

ANNO
1594.

ter to the unfortunate Earl of Westmerland. For her Pardon
from the Queen. p. 198.

Num. CXXXVI. *Part of the said Bishop's second Letter. Writ in February following, when he was removing to York.* p. 199.

Num. CXXXVII. *The humble Submission of Margaret Nevyl to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. Enclosed in the former Letter.*
p. 200.

Num. CXXXVIII. Tobie Matthew, D. D. Dean of Durham, to
the L. Treasurer. His Information of Scotch Matters, and of
the Scot's King. p. 201.

Num. CXXXIX. *The Death of Pierse, Archbp. of York, and the Queen's Almoner: Who died Sept. 28, 1594, at his Seat of Bishopthorp. Some Account of him in the Sermon preached by Dr. King, his Chaplain, at his Funeral.* ibid.

Num. CXL. Cooper, *Bishop of Winchester, (who died also this Year 1594.) his Monument and Epitaph.* p. 204.

Num. CXLI. William Wickham, upon his Nomination, from Lincoln, to the Bishoprick of Winchester, his Letter to the L. Treasurer; in Gratitude; And concerning long Leases designed of the Revenues of that Bishoprick. p. 205.

Num. CXLII. Fletcher Bishop of Worcester, his Letter to the L. Treasurer: Desires a Remove to the See of London: And why. ibid.

Num. CXLIII. Adam Loftus, *Archbishop of Dublin, and L. Chancellor of Ireland, to the L. Treasurer. His Troubles: His Integrity displayed to that Lord: And his Application to him. Wrote from Dublin, May the 27th, 1594.* p. 206.

Num. CXLIV. *John Bishop of Limrick from York, who was, it seems, of the Council there, to the L. Treasurer: Concerning some dangerous Papists taken in those Parts, and sent up: And now going to his Bishoprick in Ireland, he desires to be one of the Council there, and his Service promised.* p. 210.

Num. CXLV. *The said Bishop to the L. Treasurer: For Leave to transport Things from York into Ireland, where he was going to live: being required Residence.* p. 146.

Num. CXLVI. *The Plague, dreadful Storms, and unseasonable Weather in this and the former Year, gave Occasion to Dr. J. King, in one of his Lectures at York, to use very affecting Words. ibid.*

Num. CXLVII. Francis Bacon, (*afterwards the learned L. Verulam*) Son to Sir Nicolas Bacon, *Keeper of the Great Seal deceased, to the L. Treasurer: Concerning the Solicitor's Place, which he had endeavoured by Friends to obtain from the Queen.* p. 211.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. CXLVIII. Anno 1594, Sir Thomas Mildmay moved to keep *A N N O*
a Register of all Strangers coming into the Realm, (hitherto re- 1594.
fused) out of a Compassion, as it seems, of the poor People that
came over hither for the sake of their Religion and their Lives.
p. 212.
- Num. CXLIX. The L. Treasurer to the Queen's Secretary: Con-
cerning certain Rents and Revenues to be assured to the Queen
upon the Vacancies of the Bishopricks of Winchester and Durham,
by the two Bishops that should succeed the former. MSS. D. Joh.
Episc. Elien. now in the Royal Library at Cambridge. p. 215.
- Num. CL. A Prayer of Q. Elizabeth, upon the going forth of her
Majesty's Army against the Enemy. Found among the L. Burgh-
ley's Papers. p. 216.
- Num. CLI. The Archbishop of York, and Council in the North, to *A N N O*
the L. Treasurer: Signifying their Receipt of the Queen's Com- 1595.
mission: With certain Instructions for authorizing the Govern-
ment of that Council. p. 217.
- Num. CLII. Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, to the Lord
Treasurer: Concerning Recusants in those Parts. A great Re-
volt there. p. 218.
- Num. CLIII. The aforesaid Archbishop to the L. Treasurer: Con-
cerning one Wright, a dangerous Man: dismiss, and sent down
to York. p. 219.
- Num. CLIV. Newal, a Messenger of the Queen's Chamber, sent
by the Privy Council into Derbyshire, to apprehend certain Semi-
nary Priests there: With Directions under their Honours Hands,
unto which Houses they should go; and the Names of the Justices
that accompanied him. p. 220.
- Num. CLV. Prisoners for Religion: Their Prisons, and Numbers,
sent up from the Ecclesiastical Commission. p. 221.
- Num. CLVI. Octob. 30, 1595, A Memorial for Defence of dan-
gerous Places of the Land in several Counties. Wrote by the L.
Treasurer; Upon Apprehension of an Invasion from Spain. *ibid.*
- Num. CLVII. Young, Bishop of Rochester, to the L. Treasurer:
Upon a malicious Report, that he was covetous, and kept a mise-
rable House; together with an Account of his Incomes mentioned.
p. 225.
- Num. CLVIII. Tho. Bilson, Warden of Winchester College, to the
L. Treasurer: Soliciting his Interest for the Bishoprick of Wor-
cester. p. 227.
- Num. CLIX. Mr. Henry Savile to the Lady Russel; praying her
Interest with the L. Treasurer, for the Provostship of Eaton.
p. 228.

The CONTENTS.

- ANNO* 1595. Num. CLX. *The Vicechancellor and Heads of the University of Cambridge, to the L. Burghley, their Chancellor: Complaining of Doctrine preached by P. Baro, D. D. Lady Margaret Professor, in his Clerum at S. Mary's. University Regist.* p. 229.
- Num. CLXI. *Dr. Goad, Vicechancellor of the University of Cambridge, to their Chancellor, the L. Burghley. Complaint of Mr. Covell's Sermon; Charging a Crime upon some Noblemen and Bishops.* p. 231.
- Num. CLXII. *The L. Burghley, High Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, to the President and Fellows of S. John's College, being divided among themselves; strictly forbidding them from the Queen, to proceed to the Election of a Master of the College, Dr. Whitaker, last Master, being lately dead.* p. 232.
- Num. CLXIII. *The Chancellor of the said University to the Vice-chancellor and Heads of the said University, to enjoin the Fellows of S. John's, divided among themselves, in the Queen's Name, to proceed to the Election of either Dr. Claiton, or Mr. Stanton, for their Master, dated Dec. 19, 1595.* ibid.
- Num. CLXIV. *A Speech of the L. Treasurer Burghley to the Queen and Privy Council: For Commissioners to be appointed by her Majesty, for reforming Abuses: The Year, when spoken by him, not inserted, but probably near this Year, or not long before. The Queen had required a Copy of it from him, and it was as followeth:* p. 234.
- Num. CLXV. *Q. Elizabeth falls Sick, being in her Climacterick. The great Apprehensions and Fears arising hereupon, but recovereth: Related in a Letter of Mr. Camden to Sir Robert Cotton. Camden's Letters.* p. 237.
- Num. CLXVI. *Edmund Nevyl, [calling himself L. Latymer] a Prisoner in the Tower; his Letter to N. Ramberd, Steward of the Tower: Containing Information against the Lieutenant of the Tower, Nov. 9, 1595. MSS. Burghlian.* p. 238.
- Num. CLXVII. *Another Letter of Latymer to Mr. Ramberd; setting down the Articles of Information against the Lieutenant of the Tower.* ibid.
- Num. CLXVIII. *Another Letter of Nevyl to Ramberd, November 13.* p. 239.
- Num. CLXIX. *A fourth Letter of Nevyl: Containing the Words spoken by the Lieutenant of the Tower.* ibid.
- Num. CLXX. *L. Cobham and L. Buckhurst, of the Privy Council, to Mr. Wade, Clerk of the Council, to examine Nevyl, whether he*

The CONTENTS.

*he gave not Occasion to the Lieutenant to speak those Words, as A N N O
above. To this Question Nevyl wrote to Wade.* p. 240. 1595.

Num. CLXXI. N. Ramberd, Steward of the Tower, to the L.
Chamberlain. His Confirmation of the Articles, Nov. 19. p. 241.

Num. CLXXII. Dr. James, Dean of Christ-Church, Oxon, to the
L. Keeper Puckring: Concerning a Stint of Bread to be used in
that College. *ibid.*

Num. CLXXIII. The Dean and Prebendaries of Christ-Church,
Oxon, to the L. Keeper Puckring: Sending the Copies of Letters,
written in Times past, by the L. Chancellor to that College; for
reducing a Stint of Bread. p. 242.

Num. CLXXIV. Then follows an Original Paper, endorsed, Christ's
Church Endowments and Expositions; declaring the State of that
College: Sent to the L. Keeper Puckring. p. 243.

Num. CLXXV. Robert Earl of Essex, to the L. Keeper Puckring,
July 1595. For his Retainers, put away, because he would not
offend the Law: And that for the Cause of Retainers, they may
not be put out of the Commission of the Peace. p. 244.

Num. CLXXVI. The Earl of Essex to the L. Keeper, in behalf of
Buckridge his Chaplain, Jan. 12, 1595. p. 245.

Num. CLXXVII. The Earl to the L. Keeper, for Dr. Meyrick his
Chaplain, Feb. 1595. *ibid.*

Num. CLXXVIII. In the Behalf of both the above-mentioned Cler-
gymen, his Chaplains, the said Earl of Essex writ to the L.
Keeper the Year before, viz. Jan. 29, 1594, with Mention of
their Deserts. *ibid.*
His Letter for Dr. Meyrick.

Num. CLXXIX. His Letter for Mr. Buckridge. Feb. 17, 1594.
p. 246.

Num. CLXXX. Sir John Puckring, L. Keeper, his Petition to the
Queen; for a Lease of Part of the Possessions of the Bishoprick of
Ely.

A Motion to fill that vacant See. MSS. D. Puckring. About
the Year 1595. *ibid.*

Num. CLXXXI. Another Discourse of the said Lord on the same
Subject, viz. That the placing of a Bishop in the See of Ely will
be as profitable to her Majesty, as now the Vacancy thereof is.
Besides divers Reasons for the which also it appeareth to be very
expedient. p. 247.

Num. CLXXXII. Another Paper of the said L. Keeper; Soliciting
the Queen for a Lease of some Part of the Revenues of the above-
VOL. IV. e said

The CONTENTS.

ANNO *said Bishoprick: That he sought only to be the Bishop's Fermour.*
1595. p. 248.

Num. CLXXXIII. *Sir Edward Wotton to the L. Treasurer, suing to be Treasurer of the Queen's Chamber; upon the Death of Sir Francis Knowles.* p. 249.

Num. CLXXXIV. *Sir Robert Cecil, Knt. made Secretary of State, Son to the L. Treasurer, L. Burghley. A familiar Letter to Mr. Michael Hicks, his Friend, Secretary to the same Lord. Avowing his Principle, chiefly to serve the Queen.* ibid.

Num. CLXXXV. *A Book came forth this Year 1595, called, The State of the English Fugitives under the King of Spain, and his Ministers. Containing besides, A Discourse of the said King's Manner of Government, and the Injustice of many late dishonourable Practices, by them committed.* p. 250.

Num. CLXXXVI. *The Visitation of Fletcher, Bishop of London, Oct. 2, Ann. Regin. 37. In some Articles of Enquiry, chiefly respecting the Clergy. MSS. D. Johan. Episc. Ely.* p. 252.

Num. CLXXXVII. *The Archbishop of Canterbury to Chaderton, Bishop of Lincoln, removed thither from West Chester, Ann. 1595. Touching Relief of the Poor in that Time of Dearth.* ibid.

Num. CLXXXVIII. *Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, to the L. Treasurer, in behalf of the Lady Margaret Nevyl, reclaimed from Popery.* p. 253.

Num. CLXXXIX. *The Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer, against certain Concealers, to deprive him of certain Church Lands in Rippon, upon Pretence of Concealment.* p. 254.

Num. CXC. *The Council in the North to the Lords of the Privy Council: Giving Notice of the Death of Henry Earl of Huntington, President of their Council.* ibid.

Num. CXCI. *The Archbp. of York to the L. Treasurer, desiring a Pardon for Nelson, a Priest, a Prisoner, now reclaimed.* p. 255.

ANNO *Num. CXCI. A Memorial: Containing the L. Treasurer's Advice concerning the Spanish Preparations. Nov. 4, 1596.*
1596. ibid.

Num. CXCI. *A Publication of the Queen's Majesty's Commandment to the Generals of her Navy, to offend no Manner of Person of any Nation, but the Subjects of the King of Spain, her Majesty's Enemy; or such as shall manifestly aid the said King, for the intended Invasion of the Queen's Majesty's Dominions. Thus endorsed by the L. Treasurer's own Hand; the whole being of his drawing up.*

On the other Side by another Hand, thus written: A Declaration of the Causes, moving the Queen's Majesty to prepare and

The CONTENTS.

*and send a Navy to the Seas, for Defence of her Realms against ANNO
the King of Spain's Forces. To be published by the Generals of 1596.
the said Navy. To the Intent that it shall appear to the World,
that her Majesty armeth her Navy only to defend herself, and to
offend her Enemies; and not to offend any other, that shall forbear
to strengthen her Enemy; but to use them with all lawful Favour.
May — 1596.* p. 260.

Num. CXCIV. *A Prayer of Thanksgiving, for the Queen's Success
against Spain, in the Year 1596. Composed by the L. Treasurer
Burghley, July 3, and printed in a Sheet of Paper. This tran-
scribed from his own MSS.* p. 262.

Num. CXCV. *Hutton Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer, ad-
vising what is necessary to be done in this Time of great Danger,
and for an Ecclesiastical Commission for those Parts.* p. 263.

Num. CXCVI. *Part of a Letter from a Person unknown of the
Clergy, to a Person of Quality: Shewing the Rigour of Judge
Anderson towards the Clergy and Preachers of Lincolnshire, when
he went the Assizes there: In charging them with Brownism.
Writ from Alford.* p. 264.

Num. CXCVII. *Day Bishop of Winton, deceased this Year: Whose
last Will bare Date September 11, 1596, and was acknowledged
by the Testator as his last Will, September 15, and was proved
by the Executors, Oct. 2. To which Will the pious Bishop, in his
Preface, thus began: His Children and Relations, and Legacies
to them, are added.* p. 267.

Num. CXCVIII. *This Year put an End also to the Life of Fletcher,
Bishop of London: Who seems to have died under the Queen's
Displeasure. The Occasion whereof was his marrying a Lady not
long before his Death. See some Account of it in Archbishop
Whitgift's Life, Book IV. Chap. XIII. His Letter to the L.
Treasurer, in behalf of his Brother, Dr. Fletcher, to be made an
extraordinary Master in Chancery, as Dr. Cæsar was.* p. 268.

Num. CXCIX. *Hugh Broughton, a very learned Man for all Jew-
ish Learning in those Times: His high Commendation and Cha-
racter of Henry Earl of Huntington, President of the Council in
the North, his Patron, now deceased. And Ockland, a Poet in
these Times, his Verses of him.* p. 269.

Num. CC. *Dr. Jegon, Vicechancellor of the University of Cam-
bridge, to their High Chancellor, concerning the Lectures to be
read at Gresham College in London. Jealous of those Lectures,
and the Injuries they might occasion to the University.* p. 270.

Num. CCI. *William Lambard, a Justice of Peace in Kent, a learn-
ed Antiquarian, (that wrote the Perambulation of Kent, and Ei-
renarchia) his Letter to the L. Treasurer Burghley, concerning
the*

The CONTENTS.

ANNO
1596.

the last Will of the L. Cobham, (who died this Year) and some of his Legacies: He was Constable of Dover Castle, and L. Chamberlain to the Queen. ibid.

Num. CCII. *The Copy of a Letter, written by Ribadineyra, the Jesuit, to D. Juan de Idiaque; bearing Date the 10th of March, 1596. Translated out of Spanish. Upon the Defeat of the Spaniard at Cales. It seems to be a Letter Intercepted.* p. 272.

Num. CCIII. *Anthony Coppley, a Popish Gentleman, now a Prisoner; some time in Service abroad: His Informations after his Return; concerning Affairs in Flanders, Spain, &c. To Mr. William Wade, 1596. Addressed to the Lords.* p. 273.

Num. CCIV. *Another Letter of Mr. Coppley to the Lords of the Council, concerning English Gentlemen abroad.* p. 277.

Num. CCV. *The Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer, to appoint speedily a President and Lieutenant for the North Parts.* p. 282.

Num. CCVI. *The Archbishop of York and the Council there to the L. Treasurer. Their Reason why they stopped all Suits commenced in Chancery by those within their Jurisdiction.* p. 283.

Num. CCVII. *A Proclamation against such as took upon them to be Messengers, intituled,*

A Proclamation against sundry Abuses, practised by divers lewd and audacious Persons, falsely naming themselves Messengers of her Majesty's Chamber; travelling from Place to Place, with Writings counterfeited in Form of Warrants. As also, Against another sort of Vagabond Persons, that carry counterfeit Passports, wherewith to beg, and gather Alms. p. 284.

Num. CCVIII. *To the L. Treasurer. Capt. Price's Account of the Expedition of Cales, Ann. 1596, concerning the taking of it, and Damages done to the Spanyards. Writ in June.* p. 286.

Num. CCIX. *This Letter was enclosed in another from Anthony Ashley to the said Lord. And his was to this Tenor.* p. 287.

Num. CCX. *Sir Anthony Ashley, Secretary to this Expedition, and Commissioner; his Letter to the L. Treasurer Burghley, concerning the Action at Cales, in a Relation drawn up by him, by his Lordship's Order.* p. 288.

Num. CCXI. *Dr. Pye's Information of Popery in Suffex, Anno 1596.* ibid.

Num. CCXII. *Vagabonds and Rogues in Somersetshire encrease. And why; signified in a Letter to the L. Treasurer from Edward Hext, some eminent Justice of Peace in that County. The Kalendar of the Assizes there, Anno 1596.* p. 290.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. CCXIII. *With the Kalendar, as above, Mr. Hext, sent this Letter to the L. Treasurer at the same time.* A N NO p. 291. 1596.
- Num. CCXIV. *The false Certificate before-mentioned.* p. 296.
- Num. CCXV. *Sir John Smith (the Queen's Ambassador to Spain) committed to the Tower for Words spoken by him to the Militia that were training near Colchester, under Sir Tho. Lucas. Which Smyth was Cousin-German to K. Edward VI. by the Lady Jane Seimour's Sister. A Man of Spanish Comportment, and well known to the King of Spain: And before that a Volunteer in the Wars of Hungary against the Turk.* ibid.
- Num. CCXVI. *Part of a Letter from Sir John Smyth to the L. Treasurer, in Excuse for his disordered Words spoken at Colchester; and to be a Means to her Majesty in his Favour: and offering his Submission in the Star-Chamber.* p. 297.
- Num. CCXVII. *A Letter of Sir John Smyth to the L. Treasurer, touching his Submission in the Star-Chamber. The Attorney-General, and Mr. Solicitor, and Mr. Francis Bacon, being sent unto him, Feb. 6, 1597.* p. 298.
- Num. CCXVIII. *His Letter of Gratitude to the L. Treasurer: Being now at Liberty from the Tower. Dated at his House at Badow; under Confinement there. Dated July 1598.* p. 299.
- Num. CCXIX. *Edward L. Crumwel to the L. Treasurer. A Protestation of his unfeigned Love and Service, by his Father's Commandment, late deceased. Who was Henry L. Crumwel. Dated September 6, 1596.* p. 300.
- Num. CCXX. *Articles annexed to the Commission for Recusants. This was a Second Commission for their Examination, that was issued out some Years before to the Justices of every Shire; occasioned (as it seems) upon the Holy League of the Pope and King of Spain, to invade the Realm. These Articles seem to be drawn up by the L. Treasurer, L. Burghley. They were printed, and thus intituled, Articles annexed to the Commission, for a further Instruction to the Commissioners, how to proceed in the Examination thereof. MSS. of the L. Keeper Puckring.* p. 301.
- Num. CCXXI. *Notes taken out of the New Commission for Spies, Recusants, Missionaries, and such like about London, or ten Miles of it.* p. 304.
- Num. CCXXII. *Hutton, Archbp. of York to the L. Treasurer, for a Pardon to be obtained for Dawson a Priest, converted by the said Archbishop. His converting also of Richard Stapleton, Constable, &c. Recusants in those Northern Parts.* p. 305.

The CONTENTS.

- ANNO 1597.** Num. CCXXIII. *The Archbp. of York and the rest of the Council in the North, to the L. Treasurer; informing of the Execution of certain Papists. The Plague in the North.* p. 306.
- Num. CCXXIV. *Sir Edward Coke, the Queen's Attorney-General, to the L. Treasurer, concerning his Examination of Gerard, a Jesuit.* p. 307.
- Num. CCXXV. *The Examination of John Gerard, a Jesuit, before Coke, Attorney General and others, May the 13th, 1597, concerning an Oath. So enclosed in the Letter above.* ibid.
- Num. CCXXVI. *Adam Loftus, Archbp. of Dublin, in Ireland, to the L. Treasurer, concerning Mr. Rider's Case: Who had a Mandamus for the Deanry of that Cathedral-Church of St. Patrick, being no Member thereof.* p. 308.
- Num. CCXXVII. *William Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield, to the L. Treasurer, to suspend his Opinion of him, upon a false Information of him, as if he were a Maker and Maintainer of incestuous Marriages.* p. 309.
- Num. CCXXVIII. *Rogers, Suffragan Bishop of Dover, and Dean of Christ's-Church, Canterbury, died in the Month of May this Year, 1597. A Letter of his (the Year uncertain) was written to Mr. Bois, a learned Civilian, concerning the Validity of his Leases.* ibid.
- Num. CCXXIX. *Dr. Jegon, Vicechancellor of the University of Cambridge, and the rest of the Heads, to the L. Burghley, their High Chancellor, complaining of their Privileges infringed by the Town: That they shall be forced to seek Relief extraordinary.* p. 311.
- Num. CCXXX. *Dr. Jegon, the Vicechancellor of Cambridge, in Answer to the said Lord, their Chancellor; who had advised him to carry himself temperately to the Maior of the Town and his Company.* p. 312.
- Num. CCXXXI. *Questions disputed at a Commencement in Cambridge, in the Year 1597, of Law, Divinity, and Philosophy.* p. 313.
- Num. CCXXXII. *Charisma, sive Donum Sanationis. A Book in Latin, written in Quarto, by William Tooker, the Queen's Chaplain, and dedicated to Her. Dated Prid. Id. Jan. 1597. Treating concerning her Cures in the King's Evil, by this miraculous Gift of Healing imparted to Her. Some Account of this Book and the Queen's Cures.* p. 314.
- Num. CCXXXIII. *A Book of Prayers printed this Year 1597: Being certain Prayers, set forth by Authority, to be used for the prosperous Success of her Majesty's Forces and Navy: They were eight*

The CONTENTS.

eight in Number. The first whereof was of the Queen's composing. A N N O
p. 316. 1597.

Num. CCXXXIV. *The Captain General of the King of Spain's Armies; His Commission Englished, this Year, May 1597.* *ibid.*

Num. CCXXXV. *Dr. George Abbot, afterwards Archbp. of Canterbury, this Year read Theses upon six Questions in the Divinity Schools of Oxford, Pro Formâ discussæ, & discutiendæ.* p. 318.

Num. CCXXXVI. *A Relation of the Stirrs in Wisbich Castle, among the Secular Priests and Jesuits. A Book set forth 1597.* *ibid.*

Num. CCXXXVII. *Dr. Elie's Notes. Some things set forth in the End of those Notes, by Dr. Bagshaw. Both Seculars. Which Notes related to the Controversy in the Business of Wisbich.* *ibid.*

Num. CCXXXVIII. *The former of these, John Collington, one of the contending Parties, afterwards wrote a Book of this Matter, intituled, An Appeal to Rome.* p. 319.

Num. CCXXXIX. *Dr. Mey, Bp. of Carlisle, deceased at Dalston, Feb. 15, 1597; and interred in the Cathedral the same Day in the Evening. From the Register of the Parish of Dalston, in Cumberland.* p. 320.

Num. CCXL. *The Archbp. of York to the L. Treasurer, touching the Loan; which some of the wealthier Clergy were assessed to lend.* *ibid.*

Num. CCXLI. *The Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer: Upon Directions for keeping Sir Robert Carr, L. Sesford, an Hostage from Scotland.* p. 321.

Num. CCXLII. *The Archbp. to the L. Treasurer's Answer.* *ibid.*

Num. CCXLIII. *Otto Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburgh, to the L. Burghley, Salutation. Wishing Success to the Queen's Fleet, preparing against her Enemies, in Latin.* p. 322.

Num. CCXLIV. *The said Duke of Brunswick to the said Lord Burghley. Upon the Queen's Declaration of sending forth her Fleet against Spain, Anno 1597.* *ibid.*

Num. CCXLV. *The said Duke of Brunswick's Letter to the L. Burghley. Writ the following Year 1598, upon the Return of the Queen's Agent, Lefieur, sent to the Electors and Princes of Germany.* A N N O
1598.
p. 323.

Num. CCXLVI. *Considerations of a Motion for a Treaty of Peace with the King of Spain, upon a Motion of the Emperor: Drawn up*

The CONTENTS.

ANNO 1594. *up by the L. Treasurer Burghley, at a good Length, by his own Hand: And seems to be some of his last Writings.* P. 324.

Num. CCXLVII. *The L. Treasurer, L. Burghley, slandered by one Johnson, the Queen's Farmour of Claxby; whereof one Savyl was the Bailiff, and Dobby and Goodwin, two of the Tenants, June 1598; that is about a Month or two before that Lord's Death. The Examination of this Slander.* P. 332.

Num. CCXLVIII. *The L. Burghley, L. High Treasurer of England, was born the 13th of Sept. 1521, and died the 4th of Aug. 1598; and was interred at Stamford under a fair Monument. The pious Preface to his Will, (bearing Date October 20, 1579, and revised afterwards Apr. 7, 1580; and June 1, 1580; and Feb. 22, 1582) was as followeth. From his Life, MS. at Burleigh House.* P. 334.

Num. CCXLIX. *August the 3d, 1598. Oratio expirantis Domini. So is the Title of the Prayer made by Mr. Thompson, that Lord's Chaplain, the Night before he died.* P. 335.

Num. CCL. *The Character that Mr. Lambard gave of this great and good Statesman to his Son, Sir Robert Cecil, in his Epistle Dedicatory to his learned Book, Archion.* P. 336.

Num. CCLI. *Another Writer, that translated the History of France out of French, about the latter End of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, in his Dedication, thus styled the L. Burghley.* *ibid.*

Num. CXLII. *A large Inscription in Latin, upon a fair Monument of this Nobleman: Composed by himself soon after the Deaths of the Countess of Oxford his Daughter Anne, and his own Lady Mildred.* P. 337.

Num. CXLIII. *The L. Burghley's Instructions to his Son Robert Cecil, when young.* P. 340.

Num. CCLIV. *L. Burghley to his Son, Sir Robert Cecil, being the last Letter that ever he wrote.* P. 343.

Num. CCLV. *Toby Matthew Bishop of Durham, to the L. Treasurer Burghley, concerning his apprehending the Lady Katharine Gray, Widow, one of the Daughters of the Earl of Westmerland, and other Harbourers of Popish Priests in those Northern Parts.* *ibid.*

Num. CCLVI. *Regin. Elizab. Anno 35. A Warrant to the Lord Keeper Puckring. A rough Draught corrected, (with some Additions) by the L. Treasurer's Hand, to grant Commissions for visiting Hospitals, Alms-Houses, Colleges, &c. the Revenues having been abused, and swallowed up by evil Men: The Effect, as it seems, of that Statesman's former Speech, made to the Queen in the Year 1594.* P. 346.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

- Num. CCLVII. *A Remark upon this Statesman, who was principal Secretary of State in King Edward's Reign; upon a Consultation at that King's Decease, of altering the Succession to the Crown, and advancing the Lady Jane Gray thereunto. Being a private Letter to the L. Burghley by Roger Alford, one of his antient Servants, in the Office of Secretary in that King's Reign. Written at the said Lord's Desire. Which Letter is thus endorsed by that Lord's own Hand, Octob. 4, 1573. Roger Alford, concerning his Knowledge of the Times, 1553. Cotton Library: Titus, B. 2.* A N N O
1598.
P. 347.
- Num. CCLVIII. *Anno Elizab. 1598. Regia Autoritate fuit Convocatio. Notes taken by one of the Ministers of London then present. MSS. D. Johan. D. Episc. Elien. In which Convocation these Canons were made and printed.*
P. 350.
- Num. CCLIX. *Martin Heton, D. D. was preferred to the Bishoprick of Ely this Year 1599. Vacant from the Year 1581; when Cox, the last Bishop deceased, being about 19 Years. Heton was consecrated Bishop, Febr. 3. Of whose Family, Studies, and Preferment, and Death, some Account follows, from a Reverend Person his Relation.* A N N O
1599.
P. 351.
- Num. CCLX. *Sir Robert Cotton's Writings in Emanuel Demetrius, the Historian, his Album. Remaining in the Registers of the Dutch Church in S. Augustin Fryars, London.*
P. 352.
- Num. CCLXI. *The Queen's Council to the L. Maior of London, in behalf of the Strangers, Dutch and French, forbidden to exercise their Trades in the City. Upon their Petition to the Queen. ib.*
- Num. CCLXII. *To which Letter is subjoined another, being of the same Subject; tho' writ a Year or two after. L. Buckhurst, L. High Treasurer, to Mr. Attorney General, in behalf of the Strangers.*
P. 353.
- Num. CCLXIII. *Anno 1600. This was the Year of the Earl of Essex his Plot. Which gave Occasion to the setting forth a Book by publick Authority, called, A Declaration of the Practices and Treasons, attempted and committed by Robert late Earl of Essex, and his Complices, against her Majesty and her Kingdoms: And of the Proceedings, as well at the Arraignment and Conviction of the said Earl, and his Adherents, as after. Together with their Confessions. Printed 1601. The Cause of this Declaration.* A N N O
1600.
P. 354.
- Num. CCLXIV. *After the Rebellion under the Earl of Essex, were certain Prayers, fit for the Time, set forth by Authority. To be used thrice a Week, on the Prayer Days in the Churches. Five in Number. Occasioned by a great Deliverance of the Queen and Kingdom from a dangerous Rebellion. Composed upon her Entrance*
VOL. IV. into

The CONTENTS.

A N N O into a new Century, viz. the Year 1600. The first Prayer fol-
1600. loweth. ibid.

Num. CCLXV. The second Prayer on the same Deliverance. p. 355.

Num. CCLXVI. A private Letter of Francis Bacon, (afterwards Sir Francis Bacon, L. Verulam) to Robert Earl of Essex, upon that Earl's Motion to come into his Party, as the Means for him to rise. p. 356.

Num. CCLXVII. James King of Scotland to L. Hambleton, one of his Servants, now in England, to assure the English People of his Steadiness in Religion. The writing of which Letter was occasioned, as it seems, from two Breves sent from the Pope that Year to the Popish Priests and People, to admit none to succeed to the Crown of England, but such as were Roman Catholicks. This from the Harleian Library. p. 357.

A N N O Num. CCLXVIII. Ann. Regn. 43. The Preamble of a Grant of the
1601. Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, in a Convocation, to the Queen. Which was four Subsidies of 4 s. in the Pound. p. 358.

A N N O Num. CCLXIX. The Conclusion of the Year 1602, concluded the
1602. last Year of Queen Elizabeth's Life. Some short Account of her Life and Reign from a few Words of Dr. George Abbot, (afterwards Archbp. of Canterbury) in his Book against Hill, a Jesuit. p. 359.

Num. CCLXX. The mighty Esteem and Value had of this Queen and prosperous Government, will appear further from part of the Sermon preached at S. Paul's Cross, by Jos. Hall, D. D. Dean of Worcester, (afterwards Bishop of Norwich) March 24, 1613, being the Anniversary Solemnity of King James's Access to the Crown. p. 360.

Num. CCLXXI. Richard Master, M. D. Physician in ordinary to the Queen: Concerning the Causes of Diseases; upon Occasion of her Majesty's Question to him on that Subject. p. 362.

Num. CCLXXII. Charnock, a great Philosopher, presented her Majesty with a Book, richly gilt, of the Philosophers Stone, and of the true Way and Art to obtain it. All written, as it seems, with his own Hand.

The Title it bore was, A Book dedicated unto the Queen's Majesty by Master Thomas Charnocke, Student in the most worthy Sciences of Astronomy, Physick, and Philosophy. Concerning the Work of Natural Philosophy.

Nihil est opertum, quod not reveletur, & occultum, quod non sciatur. *Matth. x.*

Anno a Virgineo partu 1565.

Then follows the Epistle.

p. 364.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

Num. CCLXXIII. *To which may be added, A Third Book in Manuscript of the Subject of Divinity, (as the two former were of Physick and Philosophy) viz. Concerning the Doctrine of Justification, by Richard Beard, some learned Divine; writ, perhaps, for the Queen's Satisfaction in that great disputed Point in those Times. The Title whereof, and the Writer's Dedication, follow.* A N N O 1602.

De vera Justificatione Christiani hominis coram Deo, præcipuæ
 Doctorum & Patrum Sententiæ;
 Et Etiam
 Harmoniæ Evangelicæ ———

Num. CCLXXIV. *A Proclamation by the Nobles of England, upon the Death of Queen ELIZABETH, of the Succession of K. James. March 24, 1602.* p. 367.
p. 370.

Num. CCLXXV. *The valuable Apprehension had of King James of Scotland, upon his first coming into this Kingdom: In an Address to him by William Covel, D. D. in his Answer to a Book that now came forth, called, A Plea for the Innocent; written in behalf of the Puritans.* p. 572.

Num. CCLXXVI. *Anonymus (the Queen's Physician, as it seems) to Edmund Lambard; a Letter writ the Day after the Queen's Death. Concerning her Sicknes and Departure. Writ in Latin.*

Num. CCLXXVII. *The University of Cambridge to the Vicechancellor and others of the University of Oxford: Concerning that University's Answer to the Petition of the Thousand Ministers. Oct. 1603.* p. 373.
A N N O 1603.
p. 374.

Num. CCLXXVIII. *A Proclamation for the King's coming from Barwick, April 10, 1603.* p. 375.

Num. CCLXXIX. *A Proclamation for all Magistrates and Officers under the late Queen to keep their Places, April 5, 1603.* p. 376.

Num. CCLXXX. *A Proclamation for uniting both Kingdoms, May 19, 1603.* p. 378.

Num. CCLXXXI. *A Proclamation against Monopolies and Protections.* p. 379.

Num. CCLXXXII. *A Proclamation commanding all Jesuits and Seminary Priests to avoid the Realm, before the 19th Day of March following. Dated Feb. 22.* p. 381.

Num. CCLXXXIII. *A Proclamation, declaring at what Values the certain Monies of Scotland shall be current within England, April 8.* p. 384.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

A N N O 1603. Num. CCLXXXIV. *A Proclamation touching a Meeting, for the bearing and determining of things pretended to be amiss in the Church: Given under our Hand at Wilton, the 24th of October, 1603. This may be read in the Life of Archbp. Whitgift, Book IV. Chap. 31. Which Proclamation produced the famous Conference at Hampton-Court.* ibid.

Num. CCXXXV. *Proclamation for calling a Parliament, Jan. 11, 1603.* ibid.

Num. CCLXXXVI. *King James his Answer in French to the Members of the Dutch Church in London, upon their Address to him at his first coming to the Crown. Ex minore MSto. Archivorum Eccles. Belgic. Ann. 1603.* p. 386.

A N N O 1604. Num. CCLXXXVII. *A Proclamation authorizing Commissioners, concerning the Union of both Kingdoms.* p. 387.

Num. CCLXXXVIII. *A Proclamation for Coins of Gold and Silver, with their Motto's and Figures: And with this Proclamation was printed a Table, expressing the true Value and Weights of the Coins, according to the Accounts of the Mintmen of both Nations.* p. 388.

Num. CCLXXXIX. *Upon the Remove of Bp. Bancroft from London to Canterbury, Anno 1604, the Dutch and French Congregations made to Dr. Vaughan, his Successor, the Address following. E. MSS. Eccles. Belgic. London.* p. 389.

Num. CCXC. *Cecil Lord Cranborn, Secretary of State, to Hutton Archbp. of York, concerning Orders from the Privy Council for putting in Execution the Laws against Puritans, &c.* p. 391.

Num. CCXCI. *The Address of the Dutch Church in London to Bancroft Bishop of London, upon his Remove to Canterbury, when Monsieur De la Fontaine, Preacher of the French Church, made this Speech to him in Latin.* p. 394.

Num. CCXCII. *The Speech of Monsieur De la Fontaine to Dr. Vaughan, now the succeeding Bishop of London, Anno 1604.* ibid.

Num. CCXCIII. *The Bishop of London's Answer.* p. 395.

Num. CCXCIV. *De la Fontaine's present Reply to the Bishop's Speech.* ibid.

Num. CCXCV. *A Convocation Anno Primo Jacobi Regis, 1603. Collected and taken from the Registers of the Upper House.* p. 396.

A N N O 1606. Num. CCXCVI. *A Proclamation for Jesuits, &c. to depart the Realm, upon a second Warning given, after the Gun Powder-Plot.* p. 499.

Num.

The CONTENTS.

Num. CCXCVII. *King James's Letter to the Lords; desiring their A N N O*
Advice, in order to the better improving his Revenue. p. 401. 1607.

Num. CCXCVIII. *An Address to King James from certain of his*
Subjects. In Answer to a Letter from him. p. 403.

Num. CCXCIX. *Abbot L. Archbishop of Canterbury to King James. A N N O*
Informing him of Secret Treasonable Practices of Sunega, the 1612.
Spanish Ambassador. Writ in the Tear ult.



VOL. IV.

h

CON.

T H E
C O N T E N T S
O F T H E
S U P P L E M E N T.

N U M. I.

ANNO *Strangers in London, Anno 1568.*
1568. *Appointed by the Lords of the Council to Thomas Row, Maior,*
to be searched out in each Ward; and a Certificate thereof sent
in to them. Which accordingly was taken by him at large, and
entered in a Warrant Book: With his Letter to them. p. 1.

N U M. II.

ANNO *A Proclamation against Retainers: For Restraint of Multitudes of*
1571. *needless Servants, by wearing Gentlemen's Livery Badges, and*
other Ensigns and Tokens. p. 7.

N U M. III.

Minutes of a Letter from the Privy Council to the Queen's Officers
at Chester: To stop all Shippes immediately. Dated May, 1571.
Upon Apprehension of some treacherous and seditious Persons passing
that way. p. 8.

N U M. IV.

ANNO *Upon the Massacre at Paris, in France, the Protestants fly into Eng-*
1572. *land. Whereof a brief Account was sent up of those that escaped*
to Rye in Suffex, from Roan and Diep, to the Number of 641
Persons. p. 9.

N U M. V.

ANNO *The Chaplains and Fellows of the Savoy to the Lord Burghley,*
1573. *Lord Treasurer of England. To help them in the miserable Con-*
dition of their Hospital. And that Mr. James of Oxford might
be appointed by the Queen to be their Master, Ann. 1573. p. 10.

N U M.

The CONTENTS.

NUM. VI.

To which Address of the Fellows of the Savoy, may be added a more particular Relation of the State of that Hospital, as represented, Nov. 29, 1575, bearing this Title, A N N O
1575.
A brief Declaration of the State of the Hospital of the Savoy, as it was found by her Majesty's Visitors, Anno 1570. p. 11.

NUM. VII.

Thurland admitted again to be Master of the Savoy, Anno 1574. His Subscription to certain Rules and Orders for the Government of the said Hospital, and his Oath for Performance. p. 12.

NUM. VIII.

Mr. Whitgift of Trinity College in Cambridge, and the Senior Fellows of that College, to the Lord Treasurer, in Behalf of one of their Society: He and the Lord Bacon being their only Patrons. p. 13.

NUM. IX.

Dr. Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to the Lord Treasurer, Anno 1577. For Westminster College. There being then Thoughts of reforming some Things therein. A N N O
1577. p. 14.

NUM. X.

Mr. Robert Bertie to the Lord Burghley, Anno 1580. Concerning his Son Peregrine's Title of Lord Willoughby, and Right thereto by his Mother, the Dutchess of Suffolk. A N N O
1580. p. 15.

NUM. XI.

To which may be added, A Letter to the same Lord, by Peregrine Bertie, Son and Heir to the said Robert: Claiming the Title of Lord Willoughby. A Man well known in the Queen's Reign for his Courage and Valour and Wit. Who was now going into Lincolnshire to his Estate there. Writ March 1575. p. 16.

NUM. XII.

A Letter of Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer, Ann. 1583. Concerning the Earl of Oxford under a Cloud at Court. For whom he had spoken favourably to the Queen, being desired so to do by the said Lord, whose beloved Daughter Anne that Earl had married. Occasioned by some Quarrel between the Earl and some other Noblemen. A N N O
1583. p. 17.

NUM. XIII.

Francis Bacon, Son to Sir Nicolas Bacon, Lord Keeper: His Letter written in the Year 1580, to the L. Treasurer Burghley, who had recommended him to the Queen's Favour for some Place under her: And her Majesty's gracious Answer in his Behalf. A N N O
1580.

This F. B. was Sir Francis Bacon, afterwards L. Verulam, Viscount S. Albans, and L. Chancellor of England. p. 18.

NUM.

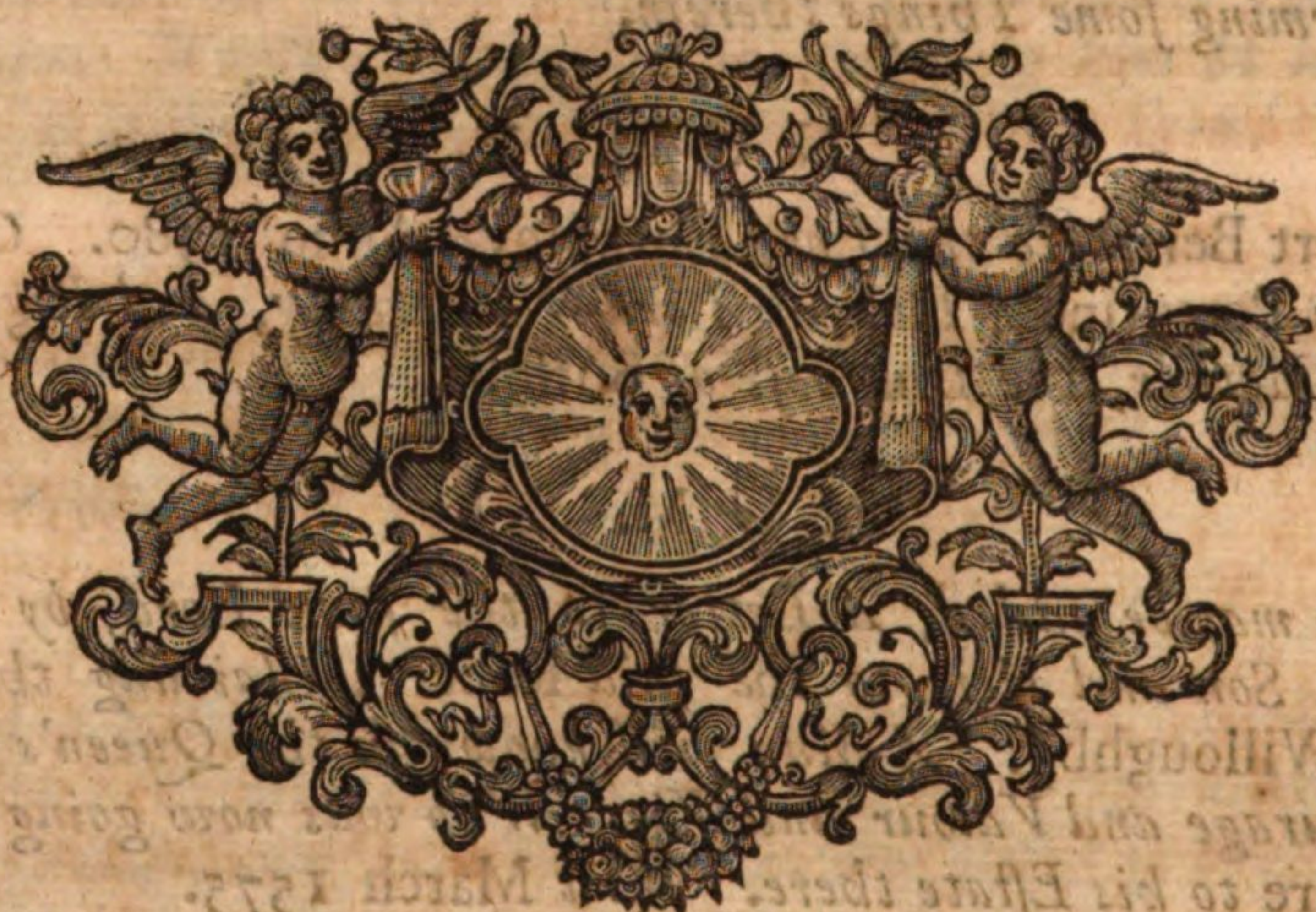
The CONTENTS.

NUM. XIV.

ANNO 1583. *The Bishop of Rosse his Letter to Mary Queen of Scots, (abbreviated in the Annals, Vol. III. p. 104.) thus went on at large; being the Continuation of it.* p. 19.

NUM. XV.

ANNO 1586. *A Letter of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, May the 22d, 1586, to the L. Treasurer, L. Burghley, justifying himself against certain Accusations laid against him, and complained of to the Queen, by the Dean of York, for leasing out the Church-Lands by Reversion: Which had brought him up to Court to vindicate himself.* p. 20.



NUM. XII.

ANNO 1583. *A Letter of Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer, Ann. 1583. Concerning the Earl of Oxford under a Cloud at Court. For whom he had spoken favourably to the Queen, being desired so to do by the said Earl, whose beloved Daughter Anne the Earl had married. Occasioned by some Quarrel between the Earl and some other Noblemen.* p. 17.

NUM. XIII.

ANNO 1580. *See to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper: His Letter to the Lord Treasurer, L. Burghley, who had recommended him to the Queen's favour for some place under her: and Sir Francis Bacon, afterwards L. Treasurer, who had recommended him to the Queen's favour for some place under her: This F. B. was Sir Francis Bacon, afterwards L. Treasurer, who had recommended him to the Queen's favour for some place under her: and Sir Francis Bacon, afterwards L. Treasurer, who had recommended him to the Queen's favour for some place under her.* p. 18.

B R I E F A N N A L S

O F

CHURCH and STATE,

U N D E R

Queen *Elizabeth.*

N U M B E R I.

Report from Sir Edward Kelly in Bohemia, June 1589, against Parkyns a Jesuit: Brought by Robert Tatton and Geo. Leycester. Thus writ upon the Backside of the Paper following, by the Lord Treasurer Burghley, viz.

Certain Articles of the Discovery of High Treason, made by Sir Edward Kelly, Baron of Bohemia, unto certain English Gentlemen, which came to visit him at Tribona in the said Kingdom, the latter End of June, 1589, whose Names are here subscribed.

I.  H A T fourteen Days before the Feast of Pentecost last past, one Parkyns, born in England, and now a Jesuit, came from Rome to the City of Prague in Bohemia. And there coming into an Inn, where the said Sir E. K. was; and uttering divers Novelties, among others he plainly (but as it were in great Secresy) opened to the said Sir E. K. this horrible Conspiracy against her Majesty,

I. That there were now seven such Ways or Means, concluded and agreed upon by the Pope and his Confederates, for the murdering of the Queen, that if the first, second, third, fourth and fifth failed, yet were the [Plots] &c. in such Sort to be executed, that the sixth or seventh should take effect. Yes, if all the Devils in Hell thereunto say Nay.

ANNO 1589. II. And further *Parkyns* declared, that those Ways and Means were by him and his Coherents to be executed against her Majesty's own Person: For the Performance whereof he declared also, that he would forthwith go into *England* by the Way of *Danzige*. And so from thence, in the Habit of a Merchant, into *England*.

III. That when the said Sir *E. K.* declared the same strange News to the Lord *Rosenburgh*, Viceroy of *Bohemia*, the said *Rosenburgh* told Sir *Edward*, that the said *Parkyns* was the Right Hand, or chief Man to the King of *Spain* and the Pope, in all their treacherous Enterprizes against *England*.

IV. At the same Time and Instant the said *L. Rosenburgh* shewed unto Sir *E. K.* a Letter, written by one of the chief of the States of the *Low Countries* with the Emperor, requesting the Emperor to be a Means to take up the Matter between them and the King of *Spain*. And also requesting this Emperor, to send them some Aid, to help them away with the *English* that were in those Provinces.

V. That the said Sir *Edward*, at his faithful disclosing those Things (thus by divine Providence come to his Knowledge) to these subscribed Gentlemen, did furthermore much marvel and wonder, how it was possible, that the Strangers of the *Low Countries*, dwelling in *England*, would or could lend and send unto the Emperor or King of *Spain*, a Million of Gold at any Time or Times, to his or their Helps: Which he of his certain Knowledge assured to be done. But he well hoped, that the Treason therein by this Time was come to the Knowledge of some of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

" We *Robert Tatton*, and *George Leycester*, Gentlemen, do witness these Articles, and the Effect of every Part of them, to have been declared unto us, and *Edmund Hilton*, Servant to the Rt. Worshipful *John Dee*, Esq; by the within named Sir *E. K.* at our being with him at *Trebona* in *Boeme* in the End of *June* last, 1589.

To which may be added two Letters to the said *Kelly*, wrote by the Lord Treasurer *Burghley*, as a remaining Memorial of the same famous Man, some time of this Nation a Native.

N U M. II.

The *L. Burghley*, *L. Treasurer*, to Sir *Edward Kelly*, written Ann. 1591, declaring the Value he and others had of him, upon the Account of his great Knowledge and Vertue; and inviting him to return to his own Country: And begging a Medicine from him for his old Enemy, the Gout.

MY most hearty Commendations premised. I have Cause to thank you, and so I do very heartily, for your good kind Letter sent to me by our Countryman, Mr. *Royden*: Who maketh such good Report of you, (as doth every other Man, that hath had

a Con-

a Conversation with you) as that I am comforted to hear their Reports. Yet I have the same mingled with some Grief, that none of them can give me any good Assurance of your Return hither; the Thing most earnestly desired of all well disposed Persons to the Queen's Majesty, and to their Countrymen: And what may be the Stays thereof, I may rather guess, than judge them of Moment, to retain a Person of such a Value in Knowledge and Vertue, (as I take you to be) from the Consummation of your Felicity in your own Native Country: And so having writ to Mr. Dyar more largely, I refer myself to his dealing with you: Wishing such Success without further Delay, as may be to the Satisfaction of us all here, that love and honour Vertue and Knowledge in whomsoever we may find it. And I hope to hear from you to have something of your Approbation, to strengthen me afore the next Winter, against my old Enemy, the Gout: Which is rather by a cold Humour, than a hot, and principally, by a Rheumatic Head. Which I also think receiveth the Imperfection from a Stomach, not fully digesting the Food received. But to affirm, what I take is the most direct Cause is, Oppression of Affairs, and Lack of Liberty: Against the which no medicinal Receipt can serve. And yet I will be glad to make much of any Receipt you shall send me, with your Assurance that it shall do me no Harm.

And so I pray God to direct you to bestow your Gifts that God hath given you rather upon your own Prince and Country, than upon Strangers. *From the Court now at my House of Theobalds, the* of May, 1591.

N U M. III.

The L. Treasurer Burghley to Sir Edward Kelly, in Answer to a Letter from him, brought by Mr. Dyar. Exhorting him earnestly, and that by Command from the Queen, to come over into his own native Country. That they might receive the Honour and Service that his great Wisdom and Knowledge deserved. Written by that Lord's own Hand.

Good Sir Edward Kelly,

I Have received your Letter, brought by my very Friend, Mr. Edward Dyar: With the Style whereof, and Wisdom well mixed, and with a natural dutiful Regard to your Country and Sovereign, I have been both much delighted, and fully satisfied. And for any particular Answer to the Parts of your Letter, I need not otherwise to write thereof, but in this general Sort, that I like of all that you have written; altho' I should have best of all liked of your own Access. I will not enter into Argument of the misliking I have in that you cannot. For without more particular Knowledge of the Impediments, I may not give any such Censures, as some in-

A N N O 1589. confiderately, yea, uncharitably may do. I conceive by your Writing, that you confefs a Desire to return to your native Country; which is very commendable in you. I perceive alfo by your own Words exprefly, that your Mind draweth you toward your gracious Sovereign; whom above all worldly Majesties you desire to ferve and please. Which Intent you alfo desire me to further. And what can be required of any Christian Subject, beyond this Offer? No *Momus* can reprehend this Sincerity. And yet, nevertheless, I would not have you ignorant, that fundry Men, being not acquainted with thefe your faithful Offers and Purpofes, let not in fome Sort, (fince it is feen, that you came not with Mr. *Dyar*) to divine variously of your Stay. Some faying, that you do forbear to come, becaufe you cannot perform that indeed which hath been reported of you. Some, that you are inticed by fuch as bear not the Queen nor this Realm any good Will, (not to come to benefit her Majesty.) Some alledge, that your own Profeflion of Religion doth not agree with ours here. Yea, fome, that are maliciously difpofed, fay, that you are an Impoftor with your Sophiftications, as may heretofore, both here and in other Countries have been proved; and that you would fear to be proved fuch an one here; becaufe of Ufurers fevere Punifhment.

Now, good Knight, tho' I write thus plainly to you, yet fuch is my Credit in Mr. *Dyar*, fuch is my Allowance of your loyal Profeflion; fuch Opinion I do firmly conceive of your Wifdom and Learning, exprefst in your Letters; fuch alfo is my Perfuaſion of your Ability to perform that which Mr. *Dyar* hath reported, by Reason of the Eſtimation, Honour and Credit I fee, that you have by your Behaviour; as I reſt only unfatisfied in your Delay of coming; and again exprefly commanded of her Majesty to require you to have Regard to her Honour, and accordingly to the Tenour of her former Letters to aſſure yourſelf to be fingularly favoured; yea, in Reſpect of the Benefits that you may, by the Gifts that God hath given you, bring to her Majesty, to be honoured, to the Comfort of yourſelf, and all yours. And here I need not to uſe any further Arguments, to perfuade you to this Effect, conſidering natural Reason may draw you to be aſſured of any worldly Reward convenient for you, that is in a Prince's Power, whom you ſhall make ſo happy for her Surety, as no Subject that ſhe hath can do the like.

Good Knight, therefore let me end my Letter with God's holy Name: By which I do conjure you, not to keep God's Gifts from your natural Country; but rather to help to make her Majesty a glorious and victorious Prince againſt the Malice of her and God's Enemies. Let honeſt Glory move your natural Heart to become honourable rather in your own Country, than a ſtrange: And to leave a Monument of your Name at home to all Poſterity. Let no other Country bereave us of this Felicity, that only, yea, only by you, I ſay, is to be expected. And now let no Time be more driven off and loſt; conſidering, we are all mortal; you that ſhould be Author hereof, and this noble Queen that ſhould be the Receiver thereof.

All this Letter is by me written, as an Answer to your Letter ſent by Mr. *Dyar*. And now I may not omit to thank you for the Mountain

Mountain or Rock that you sent, and was safely brought to me from *Stoden*: Which I will place in my House, where I do bestow other rare Things of Workmanship; and shall be a Memorial of your Kindness. Wishing I might enjoy some small Receipt from you, that might comfort my Spirits in mine Age, rather than my Coffers with any Wealth. For I esteem Health above Wealth. A N N O
1589.

N U M. IV.

Sir Francis Knolles, Kt. Treasurer of the Chamber to Queen Elizabeth; to the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer. A Letter of some Sharpness against the Superiority of Bishops.

I Have received your Lordship's Letter of the First of *August*: Wherein I have received very small Comfort, and small Hope of the good Maintenance of her Majesty's Safety, consisting in the sincere Maintenance of her Majesty's Supreme Government, against the covetous Ambition of Clergy Rulers. For your Lordship saith, the Question is very disputable, whereof I wrote unto your Lordship. And I must needs confess, that *Campion's* Disputation against the Humility of Christ's Doctrine, and for the Advancement of Anti-christ's Doctrine, was not only allowed to be disputable, but also it was very plausible in the Minds of all those that favoured the worldly, pompous Rule of Christ's Government. For the Nature of covetous Ambition in Church Governors hath always despised the humble and base Style of Christ's Doctrine and Government. For the High Priests and Governors of the Church of the Jews, when Christ came unto them, they made it disputable, whether Christ were worthy to die, or not. But their Disputation lasted not long: For the proud, ambitious Rulers of the Church resolved quickly, that Christ was worthy to die. And Christ himself bewailing the proud, ambitious Government of the *Scribes and Pharisees*, burst out and said, *O! Jerusalem, Jerusalem, &c.* Whereby appeareth, that the Church Governours in all Times, that are once stuffed with the ambitious Pride of worldly Rule in the Church, could never away with the Humility of Christ's heavenly Doctrine, and spiritual Rule in the Church.

And as touching the *Superiority* of Bishops to be disallowed, as a false Claim, it seems to me, that Christ himself hath plainly decided the Matter, at what Times as the Apostles at two sundry Times did seem to murmur and strive, who should be the greatest after Christ's Departure from them. Where it seems to me, that Christ condemned plainly all claiming Superiority among his Apostles: The which Rule, if our Bishops would follow, as no doubt they would, if her Majesty's supreme Government were stoutly stand unto; then they would be contented to forbear their claimed Superiority of Government in the Church, which Christ condemned in the Apostles;

ANNO 1589. Apostles; and they would be satisfied with that Equality, which Christ left to the Church among the Apostles.

But here you must not take me, that I do deny, that Bishops may have any Lordly Authority or Dignity, that they have enjoyed; so that they claim it not from a higher Authority, than directly from her Majesty's Grant. But I do not mean hereby to contend with your Lordship, through whose Assistance I have always hoped, that her Majesty's Safety (consisting in that thorough Maintenance of her Majesty's supreme Government) should be jealously preserved; but yet your Lordship must pardon me, altho' I do not think, that her Majesty's Safety is any thing the better preserved, because our Bishops dare not oppose themselves and their Credit against her Majesty's supreme Government. For it is the *Jesuits*, and not our Bishops, that must bring her Majesty's Safety into Peril, if this Maxim may be allowed unto the same *Jesuits*, that our Bishops of *England* are not Under-Governors to her Majesty of the Clergy; but that they are superior Governors over the said inferior Clergy by God's own Ordinance. [*i. e. Jure Divino.*] Whereupon it must needs follow, that her Majesty is not supreme Governor over the Clergy, if so be, that our said Bishops be not Under-Governors to her Majesty, but superior Governors by a higher Claim, than directly from her Majesty.

But my Trust is, that the Cause of your Lordship's writing unto me, that the Question is very disputable, is not for that your Lordship is of that Opinion, but rather for that your Lordship would bridle and stay me from running too fast before your Lordship in the Matter of her Majesty's Safety. But altho' I have always been, and must be plain with your Lordship, in the Matter of her Majesty's Safety, yet if it shall please your Lordship to set all the Bishops, and all their Favourers against me, to prove me a Disturber of their Government in their suppressing of Preachers, or otherwise, your Lordship shall find, that none of them shall be able to prove any substantial Matter against me, since the Time that long since her Majesty at *Windsor* did command me, that I should not deal with the *Puritans*, as then her Majesty called them, because her Majesty did commit the Government of Religion to her Bishops only. Since which Time I have dealt no more with Matters of Religion, than doth appertain to her Majesty's Safety, consisting in the true Preservation of her Majesty's supreme Government. The which may best be called Matter of her Majesty's Policy, and not Matter of Religion; altho' the *Jesuits* do call all their Treasons Matter of Religion.

Thus fearing that I have been too bold with your Lordship, altho' I do know your Lordship doth love to hear all Men's Opinions, that your Wisdom may the better judge thereof, I do most humbly take my Leave.

Your Lordship's to command,

At Ewelline Lodge,
the 4th of August,
1589.

F. Knollys.

NUM.

Sir Francis Knollys to the Queen, upon some Displeasure she had taken against him. Occasioned by his Controversy about the Superiority of Bishops.

My most Gracious Sovereign,

ALtho' I be unworthy to be trusted, yet I am not unworthy to be tried, or false in Matters concerning the Safety of your Majesty's Crown and Dignity. I found my old Error, that is to say, that I have not heretofore (in weighty Matters) used such Temperancy of Speech as wiser Men have done to your Majesty. Neither have I suppressed mine Abundance of Affections (in so weighty Causes) as wiser Men have done, or should do. Now to avoid these my old Errors, I do most humbly crave at your Majesty's Hands at this present, that it will please you, that my Lord Treasurer may be pleased to be a faithful Reporter and true Dealer between your Majesty and me, and also between me and such as I shall accuse for injuring your Majesty's Safety, and your Majesty's supreme Government, so sore presently assaulted by the Pope and the King of Spain, and their Jesuitical Adherents.

This writ by another Hand, being a Copy sent to the Lord Treasurer Burghley, and found among his Papers.

NUM. VI.

One Mrs. Dier had practised Conjurat[i]on against the Queen, to work some Mischief to her Majesty; for which she was brought into Question for it. And accordingly her Words and Doings were sent to Popham, the Queen's Attorney, and Egerton, her Solicitor, by Walsingham the Secretary, and Sir Tho. Heneage, her Vice-Chamberlain, for their Judgment of her Case; Whose Opinion was, that Mrs. Dier was not within the Compass of the Estatute touching Witchcraft; for that she did no Act, and spake certain lewd Speeches, tending to that Purpose: but neither set Figure, nor made Pictures. The Attorney's and Solicitor's Letter in Answer follows.

OUR humblest Duty done unto your Honours. It may please you to be advertised, that we have perused the several Examinations which your Honours sent us concerning Mrs. Dyar. Where we find very lewd and undutiful Speeches by her concerning her

ANNO her Majesty, and of very bad Practices intended towards her High-
 1589. ness. Which Matters would require, in our Opinion, farther Ex-
 amination. Whether any thing concurring with her Purpose; and
 the Times thereof would be directly set down. Which we
 may guess at by *Hamelton's* Letter. But it would be plainly set
 down, where every thing was done, or spoken. And for other
 Matters of her Witchery intended, it appeareth not by any the Ex-
 aminations, that any Action of Witchcraft was put in Use; but a
 Speech used of such a Purpose. Which doth not bring them in
 Danger of the Law in that Behalf made. Therefore it would be
 well looked into whether any thing were done, as Picture, Figure
 set, and such like. And the Times would be set down plainly,
 when and where every thing was done. We have also here re-
 turned unto your Honours the several Examinations sent us con-
 cerning that Cause. And so do humbly take our Leaves. The 7th
 of Jan. 1589.

Whether any
 thing attempted.
 The Times to
 be directly set
 down.

No Action of
 Witchcraft put
 in Execution.

Your Honours humbly,

Jo. Popham,
 Tho. Egerton.

N U M. VII.

*Sir Francis Drake to the Lord Treasurer, concerning the
 Fleet landing in Caskays with Don Antonio, for Re-
 covery of his Kingdom of Portugal.*

Right Honourable, my very good Lord,

SINCE my last Letter sent to your Lordship from the *Groine*,
 we have landed our Army twelve Leagues from *Lisborn*, and
 passed with a Navy to *Caskays*, which is within five Leagues of
Lisborn, where we landed such Forces as we might conveniently
 spare. The long contrary Wind at the *Groine*, and the Continuance
 of the same in all our Passage from thence hitherwards, hath been
 the Cause of their Intelligence so long before, of our coming with
Don Antonio. By which Means the Enemy had gather'd their whole
 Strength out of *Portugal* and *Gallicia*, into three several Places.
 The first and greatest they continued at *Lisborn*. The second in a
 Fort of very great Strength, in the very Entrance and Mouth of the
 Haven of *Lisborn*. And the third in twelve Gallies.

Our first Army remained three Days in the Suburbs of *Lisborn*,
 and our other Troops at *Caskays*, remained there six Days.

All this Time there never repaired unto us of *Portugal* Soldiers
 above two Hundred, or thereabouts. They have taken of the se-
 cond fort of *Portuguezs*, their Wives and Children for their Pledges
 and Assurance, that they should be loyal to King *Philip*: and sent
 the Gentlemen, and Men of best Account in *Portugal*, either into
Spain, or kept them in Prison.

We

We are all of Opinion, that if we had comen first for *Lisbon*, *A N N O* the City had been ours: And that being once won, the whole *1589.* Country might well, and would have comen in unto *Don Antonio*. The Numbers of our Soldiers and Mariners are greatly decay'd by extreme Sicknes happened in the Army, to the great Discomfort of the rest. We have not yet altogether concluded of our Resolution for any farther Service, altho' we have often sat to determine it: Because we hear not of our Supply, which is to come out of *England*. But mind, God willing, to determine it very shortly: And then to advise your Lordship of the Particulars thereof.

Thus I humbly take my Leave of your Lordship. From aboard her Majesty's good Ship the *Revenge*, in the Road of *Caskaiz*. This 2d of June 1589.

Your Lordship's always ready to be commanded,

Fra. Drake.

Within these three Days, we have taken threescore Sail of Hulks and Bottoms: All, or the most Part of them, laden with Rye, Wheat, and all manner of Provisions, and bound to discharge at *Lisbon*.

By which Means we have letted him of his Purpose to come with an Army this Year.

The Country in all Places where we came, is in great Want of Corn, yet the King's Store-Houses full of all manner of Provision. Which they caused to be burnt in every Place, where we came.

NUM. VIII.

A Discourse of Anthony Coppely, the 6th of January, 1590, (of his Abode and Maintenance beyond the Seas) to Mr. William Wade. [Who was Lieutenant of the Tower.] He seems to be the Son of Thomas Coppely, a prime Popish Fugitive in Q. Elizabeth's Reign, and was made Great Master of the Maes by the King of Spain; and afterwards Knighted by the French King, and the Title of Baron given him; As Camden, under the Years 1575, and 1577 writeth.

THAT being fifteen Years of Age, and a young Student of *Furnival's Inn*, under the Charge of a Kinsman, Mr. T. Southwel, (now himself beyond Seas) he stole away (him unwitting) and got over to *Rome*, to his Father and Mother; who were dwelling there at that Time, viz. 1582. And continued there two Years, or thereabouts. Brought up by them and instructed in the Knowledge and Certainty of the Faith I profess. Afterwards it was obtained by a Lady of the Prince of *Parma's* Court, that I might, if

ANNO 1589. I would, be his Page. But my Father, supposing that a Place not convenient for my younger Years, albeit it were a Place of Honour, and a ready Way, in time, to further Preferment, either in Court or Camp, (as it is daily seen) yet my Father, perceiving in those my younger Years a Desire rather to travel, than any good Liking I had of that Condition, condescended to my own Choise of the Two. To be short, I rather chose to journey to *Rome*. Whereunto my Father the rather willingly condescended, by reason that at that very Time a Kin of my own, Mr. *Rob. Southwel*, a Jesuite in *Rome*, Brother to the President *Tho. Southwel*, hearing of my being beyond Sea, had of his own Accord and Love towards me, procured Ten Crowns Pension of Pope *Gregory* for my better Maintenance there, in case my Friends would allow of that Course. And herewithal by his Letter to my Father, then fled, advertised him of the whole.

Whereupon I was sent to *Rome*, where I remained the Space of two Years, having my Chamber and Table in the *English* College, as Mr. *Gilbert* and Mr. *Cha. Bassett*, and others in like manner had before me : Living upon my Pension of the Pope at that while. And at last the Pope died ; and his Nephew, the Cardinal *Sixto* likewise ; (of whom I had confirmed my said Pension unto me, while he lived.) These being dead, and so my Pension lost, I returned again into *Flanders* ; where I found my Father was likewise dead ; and my Mother and elder Brother returned into *England*. Only my Brother *Staniburst* I found there ; who by *Hugh Owen's* Means got me forth twenty Crowns Pension of the Prince of *Parma*.

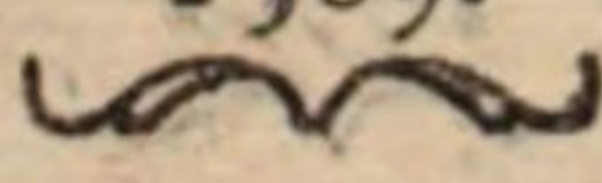
So that since that Time, till now that I am returned into *England*, I have served the King of *Spain* in his Wars in *Flanders*. For which I humbly crave Pardon of her Majesty and my Country ; hoping now hereafter, and (protesting it) always to deserve better, in Reparation of this my Offence.

As for my Religion, I protest unto you, Sir, I will so behave myself therein, as no Scandal shall be given. Neither will I refuse Conference with any learned Man, Minister or other ; to the End to be resolved in another Faith, in case they can of Certainty prove it unto me, that I believe amiss.

And, good Sir, I beseech you, let my honourable good Lords of her Majesty's Council, namely my Lord Treasurer, be satisfied in my Faith and Truth to my Prince and Country ; and to make Proof thereof in whatsoever they shall please to employ me. Surely, Sir, I am not returned to enjoy Lands nor Livings in any Country : For Fortune hath not so assigned me : only to the Duties of a true and sincere Subject I am returned : To stand with my Prince and Country to my Life's End. It grieveth me to hear abroad of *Spanish* Preparations yet once again against *England* ; namely, under Pretence of Title to the same. Which doubtless importeth in the Enemy a Mind resolved in a Conquest of the Realm, if ever they get on Shore ; which God defend. Namely, I beseech you also, good Sir, to move Mr. Vice-Chamberlain in my Behalf. His Honour is long since privy to my Return. I hope, therefore, that upon Information of my present State, I shall, by your good Means, find him my honourable good Lord. Which I humbly crave. Per-
chance

chance my Father's and my Brother's Demerits may make against *A N N O*
me, but I refer myself to the Favour of my good Lords.

1589.

Anthony Coppley. 

This seems to have been wrote by him in the *Tower*.

In the Year 1603, *Anthony Coppley* was proclaimed to be apprehended, as likewise *Sir Griffin Markham, Watson, Clark, Priests.*
Stow's Annals.

NUM. IX.

*Whitgift, Archbp. of Cant. to the Justices of Peace in
Kent. For Release of the Clergy from Composition-
Corn. An Original.*

*To my very loving and assured good Friends the Justices of Peace
in the County of Kent, assembled at the Sessions of Canter-
bury.*

AFTER my right hartly Commendations. I am given to un-^{Epist. Whitg.}
derstand by fundry Ministers of *East Kent*, that for some
Years last past, (by what Means I know not certainly) they have
been assessed among others to the Provision of Corn, &c. for her
Majesty's Most Honourable Houshold. It is conceived that this
hath first grown, when as heretofore most Part of the Benefices
there were in the Occupation of Laymen, as Fermours, or other-
wise; whereby they were Contributaries. But seeing that it is not
unknown unto you, that by the most antient Laws, all Ecclesiasti-
cal Persons are freed from this and like Charges, that the Ministers
thereabouts are both of very mean Ability, and also deeply charged
to other publick Services and Contributions; and that there is no
Reason, that they more than the Ministers of other Parts of this
Shire (perhaps upon some former Negligence or Mistaking) should
endure this Burthen, which you of the Commission of Peace, that
have the yearly Assessment thereof may easily remedy. I do there-
fore very heartily, upon these Considerations, pray you and every
one of you, to whom this may appertain, to have a friendly and
pitiful Regard for their Release herein: And that the rather by
your good Means and Furtherance they may without Discourage-
ment go forward in their Vocation; enjoying but the Benefit of
Law and of other Subjects of their Sort. Which Exception, when
all Things shall be well weighed, will not be, (as I perswade myself)
any whit prejudicial to her Majesty's due Provision, being a Matter,
which, according to my bounden Duty, I do otherwise greatly ten-
der, and am most willing to prefer and set forward in all good and
lawful manner I may.

And so I commit you all to God's holy Protection.

*From my House at Ford,
the xxist of July, 1589.*

Your very assured Friend,

Jo. Cantuar'

A N N O

1590.

N U M. X.

The Bishop of Winton to the Lord Treasurer. A Contest between the President and Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Oxon. Deferred to their Visitor the said Bishop, with his Sense of it, shewed to the said Lord Treasurer : Who had sent to him to put an End to it.

MY Duty considered, Right Honourable : Upon the Sixth of February, I received from your Lordship a Letter in Behalf of the Seniors of Corpus Christi College in Oxford. It may please you to understand that the Controversy, which they move for the election of their Officers, and for any other Grievs, was never brought unto me until the 8th of January last. And yet had they before Christmas, contrary to their Statute, sought Remedy at other Places ; never making me privy of any thing. At which Time, and ever since, I have had Business of great Importance, very nighly touching my self, my Office, and Charge. And yet did I not delay their Cause, but presently bestowed an whole Day and more, in Conference of their Allegations : Which were so difficult as I could not presently make my Resolution, except I should have done it without just Ground of Conscience : Therefore I presently wrote to the President and them [the Seniors] that for this Time only they would quietly condescend to some indifferent Election, until I could so peruse both their Statute and the Statutes of other Colleges, that I might with safe Conscience make my resolute Interpretation. This Council would not be accepted ; but five of them without the President confirmed their former Election. Yet did I plainly signify unto them, that as I stood then persuaded, I thought, that neither the President alone, nor Five without the President, could make a just Election.

Whereupon I wrote again unto them, to the End the Business of the College might proceed, that they would suffer those Persons that were Officers chosen by them the last Year, to continue ; and to execute their Office, until they received my full Resolution, which I would send them with as much Speed as I could. Which Direction, I understand, at Candlemas Day last, was accepted of : And therefore my Hope is, I shall in reasonable Time so end their Controversy, that I shall in good Part take away the Factions, that have been among them these six Years.

I heartily desire your Honour, to have this Persuasion of me, that I do more tender the good State of a College in Oxford, than I do mine own particular House and Commodity. And it grieves me to see these Places, which were ordained to be Schools of good Learning, Modesty, and Obedience, to be turned to be Nurseries of Discord, Dissention, and Subbornness towards Superiors ; as that House hath been almost this seven Years, seldom without Questions, but never without Factions and Parties, one striving against another ;
and

and commonly raised and maintained by *Leonard Taylor*, the principal Follower of these Matters. For he hath wrought himself to be chosen Burser by these Five. And therefore will willingly admit no Moderation for the mean time. He hath of late Years more studied to maintain wrangling Interpretations of their Statutes, than to encrease his Learning. I do not defer my Resolution without great Cause and sincere Meaning. For I am prescribed by their Statute to make no other Interpretation, but *secundum literalem & grammaticalem sensum*. Which, by th' Interpretation of both Parts, is made very intricate for me to declare what the Founders Meaning was, unless I did thoroughly peruse their Statutes, and the Statutes also of other Houses. Which I cannot do in such Haste, as they would have me; unless my Resolution should go before the Judgment of my Conscience.

A N N O
1590.

Moreover, if I should resolve, that five young Men of small Experience should choose all the Officers in the House, and thereby over-rule, and, as some of them have spoken, curb or bridle the President, I should plainly, against honest Conscience, establish and allow, (to a very hard Example) a Pack or Conspiracy against the Head; and also hazard the good Estate of the House. For, as I see, that Inconvenience may follow. If the President, being but one Man, should have all in his own Hands, (which I do not like, in any wise) so I do foresee great Inconveniences may come, if four or five young Persons, without or against their Head, should do what they list, without some Bridle to restrain them. I have been too well acquainted with the factious Dealing of young Scholars. And I know what is the Root and first Beginning of this Faction against the President, and to what End it will come, if they be not stayed. I have known him Head there these 23 Years. And this I dare say upon my Credit, that for Scholastical Government, and Order in that House, he hath so ruled it as few in *Oxford* have done the like. But whatsoever he be, I will neither for him, nor for any other Man, God willing, determine any thing that shall be against the good State of that House, if the Clamorousness of these Men do not overbear me.

But I trouble your Honour too long. I pray God preserve the same in Health to his Glory. This 8th of Feb. 1590.

Your Honours in Christ assured to his Power,

Thomas Winton.

N U M.

A N N O

1590.

N U M. XI.

Merick, Bishop of the Isle of Man, to the Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer. Complaining of his being charged above his Ability. Shewing his needy Condition. Writ April, 1590.

Right Honourable,

PARDON me. I am forced to be troublesome. I came the last Summer to *Wales*; having been the Year afore in *Man*: As I am commonly between both: Not of my own Choice or Will; but Things are so, and Causes I might alledge to satisfy the Wise, but too long for your Honour's Affairs. Neither hath any Bishop, my Predecessor, been otherwise this [Hundred] Years. My Living is but Lxxxx l. in Mony. Wherewith I travail by Sea and by Land: Landing here seven Years since, and finding my Friends in Prison, I lent them my Stock for that Year, and borrowed them as much more; I have lacked it ever since, and would give the one half to be paid the other; and am in Debt to others at that while: and did afore the last Parliament assign the same Money to others for my Discharge.

Yet in respect of this the Cessers for the Temporalities in *Anglesey*, envying my Friends that Benefit, have rated me in Goods worth more than all this Isle is besides. And of Truth, as I shall prove, I have neither House nor Home here. No other Debts, Goods, but such as I carry about, for my necessary Expences, and to bring me over again: No Kind of Benefit Ecclesiastical or Temporal, but three travelling Naggs to carry me to and from the Wate-side. Where lying sick and waiting for Passage, being loth to continue subject to Proceſs, or to be thought fraudulently conveyed, or of not loyned my Goods; I am well willing to be tryed. And am constrained thus to signify to your Honour: humbly beseeching your Lordship, that I may not be wrongfully vexed; as I shall pray the Almighty God to give your Honour abundantly *de Rore Cæli & Pinguedine Terræ*; encrease your Spiritual and Temporal Gifts; to prosper your publick Doings, and bless you and your Posterity.

Anglesey, the iiiith of April.

Your Honour's most humble,

Jo. Meryck, of the Isle of Man.

N U M.

Hutton, Bishop of Durham, to the Lord Treasurer,
That his Lordship would be a Means to satisfy the
Queen, concerning the bestowing of Sherborn Hospi-
tal. Writ in March, 1590.

My most humble Duty remembered, &c.

I Am now to crave your Lordship's Favour more than ever in my Life. For I understand by Mr. Secretary, that her Majesty is much offended with me, for the bestowing of *Sherborn House*. The Matter is this. Immediately after the Decease of Dr. Dale, I bestowed the Hospital of *Sherborn House* upon a Kinsman of mine, one Mr. Hutton, a Batchelor of Divinity, and one of the Senior Fellows of *Trinity-College* in *Cambridge*, and this Year Head-Lecturer in that House. But because the Living chiefly consisteth upon Husbandry, and he a meer Scholar, I was content at his Suit, to bestow that Hospital upon Dr. Bellamy, an honest Man, a Preacher, and a Physician, to have Charge both of the Souls and Bodies of the poor, impotent, sick Persons of that Hospital, and Dr. Bellamy to give over one of his Benefices, and his Prebend in *Durham*, to Mr. Hutton. This was done in *November*, and the Beginning of *December* last. For after I did receive a Letter from Mr. Secretary, that her Majesty's Intention was to qualify Sir Henry Lee with a Dispensation, and to bestow upon him the said House, I did answer, that I being Patron by Statute, (whereunto her Majesty had given her Royal Assent) with best Advice had already given it as fully and effectually as I could.

So the Matter slept from that Time until the Beginning of *March*, when I did receive to my great Grief another Letter from Mr. Secretary, that her Highness was greatly offended with me for the bestowing of it; because I knowing her Majesty's Determination, had presumed to bestow it without her Leave. I answer that which was most true, as I shall answer before the Living God, that I had given it before Mr. Secretary's Letter, signifying her Majesty's Pleasure, did come unto my Hands; and that I did it with the Testimony of a good Conscience, to bring into this ignorant Countrey two godly Preachers by two Benefices which Dr. Bellamy did resign.

But this Week I did receive a third Letter from Mr. Secretary, signifying, that he had acquainted her Majesty with my Answer. Wherewith her Highness was nothing satisfied; but that her Majesty's Resolution was, that I should restore Dr. Bellamy to all his former Livings, and he to give over the Hospital: and that I should send up forthwith to the Court Mr. Hutton, to compound with Sir Henry Lee for the Hospital; and then he to have the same. Which Thing, if it please your good Lordship, lyeth not in me to do. For I am not Patron of all Dr. Bellamy's Livings, and he refuseth to give over the Hospital which he doth lawfully possess. And Mr. Hutton was instituted and inducted into the Benefice and Prebend in the Beginning

A N N O 1590. *ginning of December last; and as I hear, hath already compounded for First-Fruits. Yet have I sent my Servant to Mr. Hutton at Cambridge, where he is preparing for his removing to his Benefice, now at Easter, and willed him to make his present Repair thither, and to answer for himself.*

Thus standeth the Matter. Now my humble Suit is unto your Honour for your accustomed Favour. First, That Dr. *Bellamy* and Mr. *Hutton* be not compelled to give over their Livings; which, as I take it, they do lawfully possess. Secondly, That the Hospital appointed by her Majesty and the whole Parliament to a Preacher, and the Relief of the Poor, may not be converted to worse Uses; which is like to be, if Sir *Henry Lee* be compounded withal. Thirdly, That her Majesty be not offended with me for doing that which I thought I might do lawfully, and did with the Testimony of a good Conscience. I beseech your Honour, that as you and my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* were the Means, without my Suit, for my placing in this Country, so at my earnest humble Suit, you will be a Means to defend me in my well and lawful Doings. Thus with humble Thanks to God for restoring you to Health again, and to your Honour for your great Favour towards me at all Times, I humbly take my Leave. *Aukland, the xxxth of March, 1590.*

Your Lordship's most bounden,

Matth. Dunelm.

N U M. XIII.

Harberd, Bishop of Hereford, to the Lord Treasurer. Informing him of one brought before him for Seditious Words.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

WHEREAS *William Wier* of *Middleton* Scriven in the County of *Salop* Yeoman, coming before me for a Cause Ecclesiastical, was accused, for that he, in the Hearing of three others, (who have also certified the same) had said "that Priests Wives were Whores, and their Children Bastards. And that it was Pity they were unburned. And that he did hope, the true Law should shortly be restored. And then they should be either hanged or burnt. And that it was Pity the Queen did reign, to suffer them unhanged or unburnt," And I thereupon have sent him to her Majesty's Council in these Parts; notwithstanding the said Party in very vehement Sort denied the speaking of any such Words, and said, that because of Controversy with them, they did bear him Malice: I thought it my Duty in this wise to certify your Honour thereof; that such further Order might be taken with him as to your Wisdom shall seem convenient. And so I humbly commend your good Lordship to the Protection of Almighty God. From *Whitburne*, the 4th of October, 1590.

Your Honour to command

Harb. Hereford.

N U M. XIV.

A N N O

1590.

Memoire a Monseigneur Le Grand Tresorier, Pour Geneve. *A Paper following so endorsed was drawn up by Le Lect, Agent here for Geneva: Shewing their present miserable Condition, and craving his Interest with the Queen on their Behalf.*

Monseigneur,

JE n'insisteray point a vous representer le pauvre Estat de la Ville de Geneve, ne les Dangers & Necessitez qui l'environnent: L'esquelles vous avez peu voir par les Lettres de mes Superieurs; & qui est assez notoire a un chacun, &c. *To this Tenor in English;*

That he would not insist to represent to him the poor Estate of the Town of Geneva, nor the Dangers and Necessities that compassed them about; the which he had seen a little by the Letters of his Superiours; and which was sufficiently notorious to every one. But he should beg him only in all Humility and Reverence, and pursuing the new Charge which he had from them as he [the L. Treasurer] had seen by the same Letters, that he would please to make them finally perceive and experiment the Effects of his Zele and Compassion; favouring them (against their Malice) toward her Majesty. So that it might be her good Pleasure to succour them with some Portion of her good Means. He proceeded

My Lord, you see us before your Eyes, a Church none of the least signalized, and of Importance, and which hath always been very affectionate towards this Realm, to sustain for fourteen Months intire God's two most terrible Scourges, War and Famine: Having to do with the most powerful and obstinate Enemies of the Religion, the King of Spain, and the Duke of Savoy: Except that they might not yet any ways perceive the Issue of such Assaults: Which yet now began again more than ever.

In the Midst of which, the Hope which comforts and relieves my Superiours and all our People, is the Assistance of her Majesty and this Realm; which they waite for from Day to Day, not seeing to shine any Appearance of Comfort, neither from France, nor from Swisse, nor elsewhere.

In the mean time, my Lord, I am in this Realm seven Months with so little Fruit of my Solicitation and daily Pains of Body and Mind, [*A Collection was granted for them February last: and the Governors of Geneva, in a Letter dated that Month to the Treasurer, did thank him for the same, as Le Lect had signified to them. But it seems the Collection was not yet finished.*] That I know no more to whom I may turn; being in Truth such Delays did not proceed (*as he proceeded*) from a Disfavour or Want of good Affection of her Majesty, or of the good Will of her Council towards their poor Town; not knowing nevertheless to whom to attribute the Causes of it. That his Lordship saw, that poor Geneva had not been preserved, and subsisted to that Present, but by an extra-

A N N O ordinary miraculous Assistance of God, and against all human Appearance. Yet his Superiors, through extreme Want of Money, whereof they were exhausted, were constrained to keep together their Soldiers, and to keep themselves close within their Walls. And that the same Almighty Power and Mercy of God could save them immediately without Man. But his [the Lord Treasurer's] Prudence might easily judge how long it would be easy in human Appearance for the Enemy to oppress them; having also yet more Forts and Garrisons in one or two Places near them. By Means whereof it fell out (alas!) that they attacked them at their Gates.

It remained, that in all Appearance, her Majesty would more easily send them Succour, than they could ask it, since the War was made and conducted principally by the King of *Spain*, and by his Expences: that is, by the Capital Enemy of this Realm [of *England*.] Who being employed and detained thereabouts, [at *Geneva*] and not being able to prevail over their Weakness, without doubt he should not be able so easily to disquiet her said Majesty in the *Low-Countries*, nor in other Places. That they knew the Charges of her Majesty, [*mere nourrice*] the Mother Nurse of the Church, both near and far off. They knew also the antient Obligation, which they owed her. But extreme Necessity compelled them to implore again once more her Aid, and not such or so large, as might bring any Prejudice or Discommodity to the rest of her Affairs upon all this happy Peace which it had pleased God to give her. In sum, it lay in the Power and Good-will of her Majesty to save, by a moderate Beneficence, a City and Church, by the Loss and Ruin whereof she would receive great Displeasure, and *France* and other Churches no little Damage like to come. And, in a Word, they alledged the most strait and sacred Tie of Religion and Christian Charity; which could not be frustrate of Blessing, in Respect of God, and perpetual Praise, in Respect of Men.

He added, [*addressing to his Lordship*,] That every one knew how much of Weight her Majesty attributed to his good Advice; and he hoped also so much of her Kindness and Clemency accustomed, and of that good Affection which it pleased her to declare to him some Months ago from her own Mouth, towards their Town; that she would not be inexorable to the most humble and most instant Request towards their poor Estate, so much afflicted, and as it were reduced to Beggery. Nevertheless, if his Lordship pleased also to give him [*the Agent*] Access to her said Majesty, to represent to her, Matters further, as from his Superiors, it would be a singular Happiness and Contentment: Praying him, in the Name of God, (of whom his Lordship was an excellent Servant in this Realm) not to hinder him in a Cause so urgent, so pious, and so favourable; and if you would oblige more and more his Superiors, and a whole Christian People, to acknowledge him for their Father and Benefactor; and to pray to God for his Preservation, and to render themselves wholly at his Service. From *London*, the 7th of *June*, 90. Subscribing,

Your most humble, and most affectionate Servant, *Jacobus Lect*;
in the Name of the Senate and Town of *Geneva*.

This

This Lect was a Man of great Learning and Esteem at Geneva; a Lawyer, an Orator, and a Poet; and died about 1612. Spondan.

*A N N O
1590.*

N U M. XV.

The Magistrates of Geneva to Q. Elizabeth: Thanking her for a Collection sent to them: and craving further Aid in their Distress.

A la Serenissime Royne d'Angleterre, de France, & d'Irlande.

Madame,

N OUS avons entendu par les Lettres du Sieur Lect, nostre bien aymé Frere, Conseiller & Deputé, tant le gracieux accueil, quil a-pleu a vostre Majesté luy faire, qu'aussi l'ottroy d'une Cuillette en vos Pais. Et combien que nous aions eu desja paravant conçu certaine Esperance de n'estre point esconduits d'une si pitoyable & Chrestienne Princeesse, toute-fois, Madame, nous nous sentons tellement, chargez & des Obligations anciennes & de la presente, que nous aymons mieux les avouer & recognoistre meurement en nos Esprits, que d'entrer en une ennuyeuse prolixité pour les représenter en Papier. Or puis qu'ainsi est, que comme nous sçavons tresbien notre Petiteesse nous rend du tout incapables de faire jamais service a vostre Majesté qui responde en quelque sorte a tant des bien faits, nos successeurs toutefois qui paraventure jouiront d'une meilleure Condition, & auxquels nous en lairrons la Memoire, se reputeront tres heureux, si Dieu leur fait la Grace de pouvoir au moins paier leur arerages des dettes crees par leur devanciers. Et nous auresstes avec tant d'autres qui prés & loing seront temoins de vostre Charité, ferons devoir de prier ce bon Dieu tout puissant d'accomplir & ratifier en vostre Personne les promesses excellentes qu'il a faites aux Princes & Princeesses nourriciers & nourris des de son Eglise, comme aussi des longues Annees tout le monde voit clairement les rares & admirables benedictions qui accompagnent vostre couronne. Quant a nostre Estat present, & a ce qui s'est passé depuis nos derniers, nous ne pourrions briefvement le discourir; mais en escrivons plus amplement a nostre Deputé avec charge d'en faire sçavoir les particularités a vostre Majesté, s'il luy plaist s'en soucier. Bien dironsnous que si ville subsiste oncques par une misericorde de Dieu extraordinaire & totalement miraculeuse, c'est une povre Geneve. Ce qui comme certaines Arres nous fait esperer, que non obstant l'obstination & orgueil de nos Ennemis, & tant de playes en apparence incurables que nous sentons par cette longue & miserable Guerre, nous pourrons encores cestefois eschapper l'extreme ruine que le Pape & ses adherens nous ont machine depuis si long temps. Supplians vostre Majesté comme tant le Guerre que la disette de deniers, la famine & plusieurs autres povretés continuent, voire nous menacent de plus fort, vouloir aussi nous continuer de plus en plus vostre faveur & Bonté, afin q'au plustost, & le plus amplement que faire se pourra, nous puissions percevoir les fruits de vostre beneficence tant attendus, & du long sejour de nostre Deputé par dela.

ANN O Et en cest endroit nous prions Dieu de tout nostre Cœur qu'il luy
1590. plaife.

*Madame, Veiller toujours à vostre Conservation, & affermir
vos Sceptres & Couronnes de plus en plus. De Geneve ce viii
Feburier 1590.*

*Par Messeigneurs Syndiques & Conseil.
Les tres humbles & tres affectionnés Serviteurs de
vostre Majesté.*

Les Syndiques & Conseil de Geneve.

N U M. XVI.

Thomas Cartwright, *the Puritan, to the Rt. Worshipful
Mr. Puckring, one of her Majesty's Sergeants at Law:
Being sent for by a Pursevant, now deprived of his
Hospital at Warwick.*

THAT having received Mistris Puckring's Letter upon *Wednes-*
day, I came no sooner with it, the Cause hath been in part
a Strain in one of my Legs, and in part the Importunity of my
Friends, by the Way, lying upon me to stay, until I had gotten some
Stability of my Leg to travel with more Commodity. And now I
am come to Town, that I bring not my Letter my self, the Cause
is, for that being sent for by a Pursevant, I was loath to be attached
before I had made my Appearance without Attachment, and that I
might be mine own Pursevant, as it were; and partly also, because
I was loath that your Favour towards me should any way appear to
any manner of Hurt of yours, and no Good of mine. And now,
good Sir, confessing my self greatly beholden unto you in my Be-
half, and in the Behalf of my Wife, my humble Desire is, that I
may yet further be beholden unto you in the Behalf of the poor
Church of *Warwick*, that likely enough may be deprived of all
manner of tolerable Ministry, both for the Good of your own Fa-
mily, which is great, and in regard of other poor Souls there. That
if the Times will not bear us that are there present now, yet there
may be such provided, as differing in Judgment from us, may not-
withstanding, both in some good Skill and Care, proceed in the
Edification of the Church without Bitterness of Spirit against other
poor Men, which are otherwise minded. Which I am the bolder
to crave at your Worship's Hands, as I understand, (and was glad
of) that the Town hath chosen you to the Recorderhip; which
may be singular Means of doing much Good unto the Town. And
among other that Good that it pleased you to talk with me of.

This I was bold to write in fear of being severed from doing any
more Service there; and yet not aknowen to my self of any breach
of Law, whereby I may be touched, saving only that I fear to be
committed for refusing the Oath *ex officio mero*. And thus I humbly
commend you to the gracious Keeping and Blessing of God in Jesus
Christ. *May the 20th, Anno 90.*

*Yours to command in the Lord,
T. Cartwright.*

NUM. XVII.

ANNO

1590.

Some Account of the Tryal and Condemnation of John Udal, a Minister, concerned with Martin Marprelate in publishing several Schismatical Books. Taken from the MSS. of Sergeant Puckring: Before whom and Baron Clark, the said Udal was brought to his Tryal, at the Assizes held at Surrey.

The Indictment against John Udal, late of London, Clerk.

DEUM præ oculis suis non habens, sed instigatione Diabolica seductus, & seditiosè intendens & machinans ad rebellionem movend. & suscitand. infra hoc regnum, &c. ult. die Octobris, anno regni dict. Dnæ. Regin. 30. at East-Mouldsey; then and there set forth, in English, a certain wicked, scandalous, and seditious Book, intituled, *A Demonstration of the Truth of that Discipline which Christ hath prescribed in his Word, for the Government of the Church, &c.* in all Tymes and Places, until the End of the World.

The Passages alledged against him in this Indictment, found in it, were these, “ Who can, without Blushing, deny you [speaking to the Bishops] to be the Cause of all Ungodliness? seeing that Government is that which giveth Leave unto a Man to be any thing, save a sound Christian, in retaining that Popish Hierarchie first reigning in the midst of the Mystery of Iniquity, and that filthy Sink of the Canon Law; which was invented and patched together for the confirming and encreasing of the Kingdom of Anti-Christ; *ad magnum scandalum dict. Dnæ. Reginae, & subversionem legum hujus Regni, & incitationem rebellionis infra hoc Regnum Angl. contra Pacem & in Contemptum ejusd. Dnæ. Reginae nunc, Coron. & Dignitatem suas, & contra formam Statuti, in hujusmodi casu ordinat. & provis.*

NUM. XVIII.

Articles delivered to the Judges by Mr. Udal; shewing Reasons why they should not proceed in Judgment against him, notwithstanding the Verdict given against him. This Paper consisteth of nine Articles.

IT seemeth my Cause is not esteemed Felony by the Judges of the Land; seeing they do usually sit in the High Commission Court: where the printing and dispersing of the same, or such like Books, are usually enquired after, as Transgressions of another Nature.

II. No

ANNO 1590. II. No Judgment by Law ought to be given in Case of Felony, but upon a Party first found guilty thereof by Verdict of 12 Men. But I am not so. For Proof whereof I pray you it may be remembered, that your Lordships gave the Jury in Issue only in Tryal of the Fact, whether I were Author of such a Book, and freed them of enquiring of the Intent ; without which there is no Felony.

III. I humbly pray you to call to Mind by what Means the Jury was drawn to give that Verdict they did. Whether they were left wholly to their own Consciences, or were wrought unto it, partly by Promise ; assuring, that it should be no further Danger to me, but tend to my Good : And partly by Fear, as it appeareth in that it hath been Occasion of Grief unto some of them ever since. And then I pray you to consider, whether upon such Verdict drawn from twelve simple Men, Christian Judges, in a good Conscience, may proceed to the Sentence of Death.

IV. In Case the Verdict were never so free, yet your Lordships (being Men of Knowledge and Wisdom) are to consider, whether the Statute whereupon I am indicted do agree to my Case in the true Meaning of it ; there being nothing in the Book spoken of her Majesty's Person, but in Duty and Honour : And whether that drawing of it from her Royal Person to the BB. [Bishops] as being a Part of her Body Politick, be not a violent depraving and wresting of the Statute. Which if it be, you being Christian Judges, cannot in any good Conscience, upon such a Ground, proceed to Sentence, contrary to your own Knowledge.

V. But if the Statute be to be taken so as it is urged, it ought to be considered, that without malicious Intent against her Majesty's Person, the Statute itself maketh no Act forbidden by it to be Felony. Wherein I appeal first to God, and then to all Men who have seen the whole Course of my Life : And to your Lordships own Consciences. Wherein I pray you to examine yourselves in the Sight of God, whether either by yourselves, or by the just Report of any others, you can find me guilty of any Act in all my Life that favoured of any Malice or malicious Intent against her Majesty, or of any other Behaviour, than standeth with the Allegiance and Duty of a most dutiful and Christian Subject. Of which Malice, if your Consciences clear me before God, the Act wherewith I am charged, not being Felony without such an Intent, I hope you consider, that you cannot with a good Conscience proceed to Judgment.

VI. Yet in Case the Statute and Intent thereof were such as it is said, in Case of Life, the Evidence ought to be pregnant, and all living Witnesses. I am sure by the Word of God, (and I trust also by the Laws of the Land) were to be produced Face to Face to charge me. But I have no such against me, neither any other Things, saving only the Papers and Reports of Depositions taken by Ecclesiastical Commissioners and others. The which kind of Proofs the Judges cast away in case of Lands, and by no Means allow to be sufficient. And therefore are much less to be allowed in a Case of Life. The which being so, your Lordships ought to have a Consideration that upon so weak Evidence, Sentence of Death be not pronounced.

VII. But

VII. But if the same that hath been given in for Evidence by *ANN O* Writing had been testified by Men living, standing out in the Presence of the Court, and of me accused, I trust your Lordships will consider, that none of the Evidences do directly prove me to be the Author of the Book in Question. Which, as it was, hath little Force in it. As appeareth by this, that the Author of the chief Testimony is so grieved, that he is ashamed to come where he is known. Wherefore howsoever the Jury hath not discerned thereof, yet you being Men of Skill and Understanding, are to have Regard of it; and not upon so weak and impertinent Proofs to proceed to Judgment of Death. 1590.

VIII. If all these Things were such as in this Case they might be, yet your Lordships are to consider (supposing me to be the [Author] of the Book in question) that the said Book, for the Substance of it, containeth nothing but that which is taught and believed to be a Part of the Gospel of Christ by all the best Reformed Churches in *Europe*. Wherein nothing being divers from them, I cannot be condemned for it without condemning in me all such Nations and Churches as hold the same Doctrine. In which if there be no Error in them, the Offence can only be in some Circumstance and Manner of Writing. The which some may think worthy an Admonition; some more severe, worthy Correction or Amercement. The Sharpest cannot judge it to deserve more than some short Time of Imprisonment. But Death for an Error of such a Kind, in Terms and Words not altogether dutiful, of certain BB. [Bishops] cannot but be extreme Cruelty. The which seeing it ought to be far from any Christian Man, that hath the Bowels of Christ in him, surely Christian Judges professing the Gospel, for a Service of the Gospel, ought not to proceed against one that hath endeavoured to shew himself a dutiful Subject and faithful Minister of the Gospel, to give Sentence of Death.

IX. My Offence not being aggravated, but remaining as it was the last Assizes, when my Submission was accepted, and Judgment thereupon stayed, I trust your Favour will be the same towards me now also, seeing I am ready to do the like.

If all this prevail not, yet my Redeemer liveth; to whom I commend my self, and say as sometime *Jeremiah* said in a Case not much unlike, *Behold, I am in your Hands to do with me whatsoever seemeth good unto you. But know you this, that if you put me to death, you shall bring innocent Blood upon your own Heads, and upon the Land.* As the Blood of *Abel*, so the Blood of *Udal* will cry to God with a loud Voice: And the righteous Judge of the Land will require it at the Hands of all that shall be guilty of it.

N U M.

A N N O

1590.

N U M. XIX.

Udal was cast, but not condemned in the Summer Assizes Ann. 1590. But in the Lent-Assizes after, he was ; his Submission not being sufficient. The Sentence was forborn after he was found Guilty in the Summer-Assizes, by Favour ; because he promised to make a Submission. And a Form of Submission was sent Novemb. 18. 1590. to Mr. Baron Clark, and Sergeant Puckring. And this in these Words.

Udal's Submission.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

THE present lamentable Estate, wherein I stand, having against me the Verdict of twelve Men, that have found me Guilty in their Conscience of such Matters as the Law having its Course, I am to Die for it : I most humbly prostrate my self at your Majesty's Feet, submitting my self in most humble Manner, as becometh a dutiful Subject, to such Order as it shall please your Highness to appoint : To whom God hath given so high and sovereign a Power as is able both to kill and to quicken, to bring to the Gates of Death, and to cause to return from thence, to the Comfort of Life again. Before whom standing thus convict, I am not now to plead mine Innocency ; altho' I most humbly desire it may not offend your excellent Majesty that I protest of the Truth. Whereof I call God to witness, who knoweth the Secrets of all Hearts, and will judge both the Quick and Dead, that I have been always, not only far from any Malice to your Majesty's Royal State and Person, but so dutifully affected towards both, in Conscience of the Ordinance of God, and in regard of many Benefits, especially of the true Knowledge of God, which I have attained unto under your gracious and happy Government ; that I was always ready by all Means, and with the Loss of my Life, if it had been needful, to defend and maintain the same ; and from my Heart have instructed all those to whom my Ministry appertained, in like dutiful Love and Obedience.

But this Defence being taken from me by Course of Law, and such Proceedings as have passed against me, I do now only fly to your Majesty's gracious Mercy ; most humbly desiring your Highness, of your merciful Compassion, to grant me your gracious Pardon, for remitting both the Offence, and the Punishment which is now laid upon me. Other Hope than this I have none, but the Trust I have in God according to his Promises, that your Majesty, by a special Gift of God, is gracious and merciful, and hath vouchsafed to shew Mercy even to such as were not only by Imputation of Law, but indeed malicious and mortal Enemies unto your Highness : And therefore I hope that the same Goodness of so princely a Nature may be moved, and will shew forth itself in like gracious Com-

Compassion on my Behalf. Which gracious Pardon, upon my *ANNO*
Knees, I most humbly crave of your excellent Majesty to grant *1590.*
unto me. By which special Favour being raised as from the Dead, *~~~~~*
I promise and vow to lead the rest of my Life in all humble and
dutiful Obedience unto your Majesty; praying continually for the
Preservation of your Highness's precious Life and happy Govern-
ment; to the Honour of Almighty God, and the Comfort of all
obedient and dutiful Subjects.

In another Form of Submission there was this material Clause
added; (otherwise agreeing in Substance with this) *Being found*
guilty by Verdict to be the Author of a Book intitled, The Demon-
stration of Discipline, &c. and being, without your gracious Pardon,
to die for the same.

N U M. XX.

Sentence was given upon Udal, Febr. 1590, being
in the Lent-Assizes. After which Sergeant Puckring
wrote this Letter to the Lord Chancellor Hatton
about their Proceedings with him at the Lent-
Assizes.

Right Honourable,

IT was late on *Saturday* before it came to the Time we were to
give Judgment on the Prisoners. So as I could not before this
make Certificate of our Proceedings. According as we were direct-
ed, we sent upon *Thursday* in the Afternoon by Sir *William More*,
Mr. Dr. *Forth*, and Mr. *Parker*, unto Mr. *Udal* the Submission pre-
scribed for him to consider of, and caused those sent in private to
deal with him in the same. We also caused the same Submission
to be left with him all Night, further for him to consider of. And
on *Friday* Forenoon we sent Sir *Will. More*, and Mr. *Boyes*, Justi-
ces of Peace, (Mr. *Forth* and Mr. *Parker* being absent) further to
persuade with him, and to bring his Answer. But none of these
prevailing with him; ourselves, on that *Friday* in the Afternoon
sent for him, and conferred with him privately by the Space of an
Hour; (Sir *Will. More* being only present) and not prevailing with
him to the Form of Submission prescribed, nor to the like Effect,
we willed him to write, what manner of Submission himself best
liked to make. Whereupon he hath wrote to us a manner of Sub-
mission such as we not allowing of, (the Copy whereof here enclo-
sed I send to your Lordship) we after on the *Saturday* in the After-
noon, when we came to call the Prisoners to Judgment, called him
among the rest, asking him, what he could say, why Judgment
should not be given: He spent an Hour with us, debating to and
fro; but no Matter yielded unto for any Submission, such as we
could like of, (albeit in that publick Place we moved him there-
unto.) We therefore proceeded and gave Sentence against him:
And commanding openly of Execution of all that were adjudged,

A N N O (he being one.) But in private this Morning we commanded the
 1590. Respit of his Execution, (as by Mr. Dr. *Bankrots* [*Bancroft's*] Letter I understand your Honour's Pleasure was we should; till her Majesty might understand of these our Proceedings, and her Highness further Pleasure known.

And to end, we have, as was appointed, written all this to my Lord Chamberlain, and sent our required Submission, and also his last offered Submission, inclosed in that Letter; that her Majesty may be informed of the same. And have sent the same to the Under-Sheriff of *Surrey*; ourselves being presently going towards *Suffex*: otherwise we should ourselves have waited on your Honour with the same, and to have made Relation at large of all the manner of our and his Dealings and Speeches together; which were too large to write.

At the last, when we charged him, that he had written in his Petition to her Majesty, that he did submit himself to such Order, as it should please her Highness to appoint, and now by us her Highness's Justices of Assize that manner of Submission which we prescribed him, was thought meet to be required of him for her Highness; he answered, that those Words in his said Petition he meant only as to abide her Order for Life or Death, as her Majesty should appoint, and not otherwise to yield to any thing that might concern him in Conscience in that Doctrine which he had taught, as by the Words before and after the Sentence, he said, it might be so understood. But offered in his last Speech that that Submission which he had made to her Majesty, and any other Submission that he had made, he would perform. Marie, he and we did differ, what was the manner of the Submission he had made by Words at *Croyden Assize*.

So as, my very good Lord, we are not able to get of him such a Submission as was prescribed for him to make, nor to like Effect. We have proceeded as aforesaid; leaving him now at her Majesty's Pleasure.—This *Sunday Morning*, the 21st of *Feb.* 1590.

N U M. XXI.

The Copy of the Submission required by the Judges, Feb. , to be made by Udal.

I *Job. Udal* have been heretofore by due Course of Law convicted of Felony for penning or setting forth a certain Book, called, *The Demonstration of Discipline*. Wherein false, slanderous, and seditious Matters are contained, against her Majesty's Prerogative Royal, her Crown and Dignity, and against the Laws and Government Ecclesiastical and Temporal by Law under her Highness, and tending to the erecting of a new Form of Government, contrary to her said Laws. All which Points I do now by the Grace of God perceive to be very dangerous to the Peace of this Realm and Church, seditious in the Commonwealth, and infinitely offensive to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. So as thereby I now seeing the Grief-

Grievousness of mine Offence, do most humbly, on my Knees, before and in this Presence, submit myself to the Mercy of her Highness; being most sorry, that so deeply and worthily I have incurred her Majesty's Indignation against me. Promising, if it shall please God to move her Royal Heart to have Compassion on me, a most sorrowful, convicted Person, that I will for ever hereafter forsake all such undutiful and dangerous Courses, and demean myself dutifully and peaceably. For I do acknowledge them to be both lawful and godly, and to be obeyed by every faithful Subject.

N U M. XXII.

The last offered Submission of Udal, Febr. 19. 1590.

Concerning the Book, whereof I was by due Course of Law convicted, by referring myself to the Tryal of the Law, and for that by the Verdict of twelve Men I am found to be Author of it; for which Cause an humble Submission is worthily required and offered of me: Altho' I cannot disavow the Cause and Substance of the Doctrine debated in it, which I must needs acknowledge to be holy, and (so far as I conceive of it) agreeable to the Word of God; yet I confess the manner of writing of it is such in some Part, as may worthily be blamed, and might provoke her Majesty's just Indignation therein. Wherefore the Tryal of the Law imputing unto me all such Defaults as are in that Book, and laying the Punishment of the same in most grievous manner upon me; as my most humble Suit to her most Excellent Majesty is, that her Mercy and gracious Pardon may free me from the Guilt and Offence, which the said Tryal of the Law hath cast upon me; and further of her great Clemency to restore me to the Comfort of my Life and Liberty; so do I promise in all humble Submission to God and her Majesty, to carry myself in the whole Course of my Life in such humble and dutiful Obedience as shall besit a Minister of the Gospel and dutiful Subject; fervently and continually praying for the good Preservation of her Highness's precious Life and happy Government, to the Honour of God, and Comfort of her loyal and dutiful Subjects.

N U M. XXIII.

Dr. Bancroft, Chaplain to the L. Chancellor, to Mr. Sergeant Puckring, to stay Execution of Udal.

To the Rt. Worshipful Mr. Sergeant Puckring, Justice of Assize in the County of Surrey.

S I R,
MY Lord's [L. Chancellor Hatton] Advice is, that, if Mr. Udal's Submission do not satisfy you, that you should proceed to Judgment. But that you should stay his Execution: And forth-

A N N O with this Day to write to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain [Sir Tho. Heneage]
 1590. of his Obstinacy; desiring him to inform her Majesty of it, and to
 know her Pleasure for the Execution, whether it shall be further
 stayed, &c. And so in Haste I take my Leave. At *Ely-House*, this
 20th of February, 1590.

[This following enclosed, in the same Hand]

You must then command Execution. And after defer the same
 until her Majesty's Pleasure be known.

N U M. XXIV.

*Udal to Sergeant Puckring, after his Return from the
 Assizes, to his Prison in the White Lion. Novemb.
 11, 1590. In which Letter may be observed his lofty
 and unrelenting Behaviour: His justifying of his In-
 nocency: His calling for Execution, or Deliverance
 from his Imprisonment. Chargeth Sin upon his Judge:
 Resenteth the Disgrace that was done him, and such
 like.*

AFTER that it pleased God (as I trust, for my Good) to re-
 turn me from the Assizes unto the Prison, loaden with such a
 Burthen as never was, (so far as I can learn) in the Time of the
 Gospel, by Christian Magistrates, for such a Cause, laid upon any
 Minister of the Word; I settled myself unto my former Condition
 of Imprisonment, waiting for that Issue (as I do yet, and I trust to do
 ever) which it shall please the Lord to give thereunto: Hoping that
 your Lordship and your Associate, [Baron Clark] by whom so deep
 Disgrace was inflicted upon me, would have been the Means to have
 wrought my Release. But when I heard of those Speeches which
 each of you uttered in several Places of publick Judgment, tending
 further to my Disgrace than I (through God's Mercy towards me) gave
 any Cause of; and more to the delighting of yourselves in the Court
 holden against me, than (if you rightly esteem of it) you had just
 Occasion, I perswaded myself, rather to look for perpetual Imprison-
 ment, or other further Severity, than any Sense of Relief by your
 Means.

Yet at length I have resolved with myself (seeing your Lordships
 do profess the same Religion whereof I have been a Teacher) to call to
 your Remembrance my hard Estate, the Discourse whereof I pray
 you to accept, as proceeding from him that wisheth so well unto you
 as to his own Soul. I need not offer unto your Lordship's Consider-
 ation, into what miserable Estate I am brought, not only by being de-
 prived of that Living, whereby myself, my Wife, and Children, should
 have been maintained, and spending of that little Substance which God
 had given me, in this tedious State of Imprisonment; but also in the
 exposing of me and them unto utter Beggary in the Time to come.
 Only I pray you to call to mind in your private Meditations, (and that
 in the Presence of God) by what Course this Misery was enforced
 upon

upon me. And if you find by due Consideration, that I am worthy *A N N O*
to receive (from the Sentence of upright Justice) the Penalty which *1590.*
I do at present undergo, I pray you to hasten the Execution of the
same. For it were better for me to die than to live in this Case; be-
ing irksome to myself, grievous to my Friends, chargeable unto ma-
ny, and profitable unto none. But if it appear, (as I hope, your
Conscience will testify) that no Malice against her Majesty can possibly
be in me, being of the same Religion that her Highness profes-
seth and maintaineth, and praying daily for the Increase of her
Grace's Prosperity and Happiness, both of Soul and Body, then do
I humbly and heartily desire you to be a Means, that I may be re-
leased. So shall you give me just Occasion (which I hope to do,
howsoever it fall out) not only to forget that hard Opinion, conceived
of your Courses against me, but also to pray heartily unto God to
bury the same, with the Rest of your Sins, in the Grave of his Son
Christ Jesus. Thus trusting to receive the comfortable Effect hereof,
which I, Minister of the Gospel, have just Cause to look for from
the Hands of a Christian Magistrate, I humbly take my Leave. From
the *White Lion*, Nov. 11.

Yours to command, in the Lord Jesus Christ,
Jo. Udal, Prisoner.

N U M. XXV.

November 18 following, Udal writ both to the Baron
and the Sergeant: Who had told him that upon his
Submission they were willing to become a Means to her
Majesty for his Pardon. Hereupon he sent his Letter;

IN as humble and dutiful a Manner (he said) as he was able to
express it: Praying their Honours favourable Mediation unto Her,
that he might be discharged of the Miseries and Dangers, wherein he
was.

Nov. 25, He writ to them both again, upon their sending to him
a Messenger, that his former Submission did not content them. Where-
upon he had drawn another. Which albeit, he said, it did not in
so many Words satisfy their Lordships, as peradventure they desired,
yet he humbly prayed them to be contented therewith, seeing it was
both as much as he could yield, and as he trusted her right excellent
Majesty would lay upon him. He trusted that they would favour-
ably accept of that his last and furthest Relenting, and to esteem of
him, as one that had a Care (whatsoever became of his outward
State) to keep a good Conscience even unto his Death.

Jan. 1, 1590, Udal writ yet another Letter to the Sergeant, one
of the Justices of the Assize of Surrey. To vouchsafe him his law-
ful Favour in a Matter that might be very comfortable unto him. That
since God had pleased so to dispose of him, that he had been almost
a Year in Prison, and was like, for any thing that he could discern,
still

ANNO still so to continue; that he found such a Sickness of Body approach-
 1590. ing upon him by Reason of corrupt Air, and Want of Exercise, as
 must needs endanger, if not take away his Life: Unless it would
 please God to move his Lordship with Compassion towards him.

And besides, that he had been so long deprived of the holy Exercises of Religion, as he found himself much vexed and grieved, and his Soul to hunger after the same, as the hunted Hart desired the Water-Brooks: Wishing that some Corner of the Church were in his Prison; and esteeming, with the Prophet *David*, the Bird happy that built in the Roof of that Place, where they might hear the Voice of God, sounding in the Ears, and his Praises coming with so holy a Harmony from their Mouths. In Regard whereof he craved of his Lordship to grant him thus much Favour, that he might go with his Keeper to the Sermons within the Borrough, for the Comfort of his Soul, and into the Fields, to take the Air, for the Relief of his Body.

N U M. XXVI.

Mr. Udal's Belief. Drawn up to pacify the Queen; who conceived an high Displeasure against him, and such as he; in asserting that the Prince had nothing to do in Spiritual Matters; and that she was subject to their Censures. Therefore in this Paper he represents himself as favourably as he could with Respect to his Subjection to Her, or the Temporal Magistrate.

“ I Do believe, and have often preached, that the Church of England is a Part of the true visible Church of Christ. ” ----- This published in the Life of Archbishop *Whitgift*, under the Year 1591, Page 375.

N U M. XXVII.

Tho. Cartwright, to the L. Treasurer Burghley, June 23, 1590, Concerning the bad Estate of his Hospital at Warwick, upon the Death of the Earl of Leicester, the Founder. Writ from London.

Rt. Honourable, and my singular good Lord,

Make Conscience of troubling your Lordship with particular Causes, whose Strength of Body and Mind (for longer Continuance among us) I could desire were consecrated to the general and State Causes of the whole Realm: Yet the Case I bring before you pressing so greatly, and your Honour being, as I am informed, the only Person by whose Means Relief may be obtained, I am even as it were constrainedly drawn, in most humble Suit to appear before your Honour at this Time, first and principally in Behalf of the poor Hospital at *Warwick*; and after in the Second Place, in mine own Behalf.

The

The Cause, if it please your Lordship, is as followeth: The Rt. *A N N O*
Honourable the Earl of *Leicester* endued the Hospital in *Warwick* with *1590.*
200 l. by Year, whereof 150 l. are to the Use of the twelve poor Men,
and the other fifty for the Stipend of the Master, which he requireth
to be a Preacher. For performing whereof he giveth cer-
tain Lands in *Warwick* and *Lancaster* Shires. Whose
Rents raised unto the highest amount unto that Sum, and
no more. These Lands about a three Years before his
Death he conveyed by Deed to his Hospital. Which
because it was not enrolled within the Year according to
Trust, he put in one Mr. *Sutton*, from *Lincoln*; which was esteem-
ed, in strict Construction of Law, insufficient. Whereupon the
House was compelled to take a second Grant of the like honourable
Earl of *Warwick*, or of his Heir.

Warwic. Shuton. Napton
Parsonage. Hampton Par-
sonage.
Lanc. { Woleston } Tithes.
 { Puleston }
Wroteby, Lord Treasurer.

Further, the Earl of *Leicester*, over and above the other Stipend
of the Master, gave me, by Letters Patent, other 50 l. during my
Life; not charged indeed out of any certain Lands, but payable by
him and his Heirs, Receivers General. Which, notwithstanding,
is agreed by the Learned in the Laws of the Land, to be good as
long as the Heir hath *Assets*, or otherwise wheresoever the Land
should become, if I had brought a Writ of *Annuity* at any Time
before the Lands had come into the Hand of a Stranger: Which I
might indeed have done, (the Rent being one whole Year behind)
but that it was not meet for me, a Man of so low Degree, to call
such honourable Persons into Question of Law, especially such as I
was so greatly bound unto.

By the Earl
and his Heirs.

Now it is said constantly, that her Majesty's *Extent* shall go forth
upon all the Lands that the Earl of *Leicester* was seized of, either
at the Time of his Death, or in the 24th Year of her Majesty's
Reign. Whereupon not my Stipend only will fall, but, which is
more lamentable, the whole College of his Twelve poor, old, im-
potent Men, for the present, shall be constrained to beg; and for
the Time to come, shall be in Danger to be utterly scattered, and
overthrown.

Besides this, considering that the Hospital cannot obtain of the
Countess of *Leicester* any Whit of the Legacy of 200 l. which the
Earl of *Leicester* devised by Will in the Name of a Stock unto it,
the Master is constrained to lay forth the Charges of one half Year,
before he receive one Penny of the Rent appointed unto his Hospi-
tal's Maintenance. All which he should lise, if the *Extent* should
lie upon all the Earl's Lands without Exception, before the half
Year's Rent be due.

Hitherto also belongeth (the rather to move Commiseration to-
wards the Hospital) that of the 200 l. of yearly Rent, 20 l. have
been demanded from the Death of the Earl of *Leicester*, by the un-
just Dealing of one Mr. *Ugnol*, a rich Citizen of *London*, and one
with comparing his great Wealth with the extream Poverty of the
Hospital, thinketh to defraud the Hospital of that 20 l. for ever.

I speak not hear of my continual Labours and Suits in the Behalf
of the Hospital, ever sithence the Death of the Earl of *Leicester*;
whereby, contrary to my Disposition and bringing up, I have been
driven to give Attendance here at *London* in the Term-Time, and
contrary

A N N O 1590. contrary to that my poor State doth afford, I have been constrained to be at great Charges for the Hospital. And for to make me Satisfaction again, having no manner of Stock. Which truly, but for the Continuance of so good a Work to Posterity, and Duty toward the deceased Lord, that the good Work he honourably and faithfully proposed, might not be dispurposed; I would never have endured until this Time. I pass by also, that the Living my Lord of *Leicester* took me from, to bring me to this, was for Profit much better, in regard of the Charges that this Place casteth upon me, which the other did not.

Having thus nakedly laid down the Cause before the Eyes of your Honourable Compassion, besides my most humble Suit only in Behalf of the Poor, and of myself, I mean not to labour your Lordship's Affections with such Reasons, as the Pittifulness of the Cause will yield; as that which might be offensive to your Honour, because of other your most weighty Affairs; and hinder us also, while the Reasons by us alledged would be short of that, which your Lordship of your own Accord, will conceive for us, better than we can lay down for ourselves, &c. *London*, the 23d. of *June*, *Ann. Dom.* 1590.

Your Honour's humbly to command,

Tho. Cartwright.

N U M. XXVIII.

The Lord Treasurer Burghley to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Lord Maitland. To persuade the King his Master, to suppress the professed Enemies of the Gospel in his Kingdom, and the Adversaries of the common Amity. This Letter was occasioned by Commendations brought to him by the Earl of Worcester, sent in the Year 1590 Ambassador to that King, to congratulate his Marriage; and withal to put him in Mind betimes to suppress the Popish Faction, which grew strong in Scotland.

My very good Lord,

THERE are too manifest Causes to move me to write to you in all kind manner, as every one of them alone is sufficient to me to write, and your Lordship to receive the same in friendly sort. The old familiar Acquaintance, in a very strict Amity with your elder Brother, the young Laird *Lethington*; he a Secretary to that Crown, and I then to this Crown, was so beneficial to both these Crowns, by restoring them by our Ministry, into such a Brotherly Peace, as never had been in many hundred Years before: As the Memory of the same is very agreeable to survive towards you his Brother and a Secretary by Office, as he was; tho' now also

also placed in an Office, being Chancellor, which I account the Principal Secretary of that Realm. A N N O
1590.

Next to this, the Amity professed and accorded by Treaty between the Princes of both these Realms, require Conjunction of Good-will in such Ministers as are known to have Credit with their Superiors. Wherein, as I know you are with the King, almost the only Counsellor for managing of those Affairs, so, without Presumption, I may affirm, that I find myself, with some others interested, to be acquainted with the Affairs of this Realm: And in that Respect I am the more willing to have Intelligence with you for the Furtherance and Continuance of our Sovereign's Amity.

And to add some more Cause of my present Writing, by receiving of your kind Letter at the Hand of Sir *John Carmichel*, and by Report of the Earl of *Worcester* of your kind Acceptance of my Commendations sent to you by his Lordship, I am to render your Lordship Thanks for the same. And to end our Letter with that which might be the Ground-Plat of a long Letter, I do in God's Name, and for the Surety of your good King, require your Lordship to advance the good Intention of the King, testified by his Majesty to the Earl of *Worcester*, for the suppressing of the professed Enemies of the Gospel, by Name, *Jesuits* and *Seminaries*; and the Civil Adversaries to the common Amity, by Name, *Spanish* Conspirators. And these being thoroughly suppressed, the King shall prosper in the Sight of Almighty God, and shall be beloved and honoured of all honest Men in the whole Island. And joining in this manner of Accord with the Christian Princes that profess the Gospel, he shall be feared as a potent Prince, of the Adversaries, I mean *Papists*. Who, truly, my Lord, I know, being straitly pursued are but Cowards, like their Father, the pild Priest at *Rome*. And in this Act *Facies hominis* will do in your young lusty King *Facies Leonis*. And so I leave all the rest that I might write of this Argument to the Bearer, Sir *John Carmichel*; one very ready to serve with your Lordship in this Action, and one that honoureth and esteemeth your Lordship worthy the Place which you hold.

A N N O

1590.

N U M. XXIX.

The Lord Treasurer Burghley to Count Figleazzi, with the Duke of Florence. That he would acquaint the Duke with the Queen's kind Acceptance of his Goodwill towards Her, and in his Offer to mediate a Peace between Her and Spain. And the Cause of Contention between her and the King of Spain stated at large. Occasioned by a Letter sent to Secretary Walsingham, since deceased.

S I R,

I Cannot otherwise think, but you have afore this Time heard, or else I am sure you shall hear, before this Letter can come to your Hands, of the Death of Mr. Secretary *Walsingham*: Who left this World the 6th of *April*, as we account by antient Custom. Whereby, tho' he hath gained a better State, as I am fully persuaded, for his Soul in Heaven, yet the Queen's Majesty and her Realms, and I and others, his particular Friends, have had a great Loss for the publick Use of his good, painful and long Services, and for the private Comfort I had by his mutual Friendship. But since it hath so pleased God, we now that are left in this Vale of earthly Troubles, are to employ ourselves to remedy the Loss by applying ourselves to supply such Defects as the Loss of him hath brought. And for Grief of the Want of him that is dead, not to neglect Actions meet for us, whom God permitteth still to live.

Wherefore, upon this Action, the Queen's Majesty hath recommended to me the Consideration of such Things as have passed between you and him divers Months past. And for that Purpose I have gathered together such Letters as of late Time have been sent from you to the said Master Secretary, and of such Minutes as have been sent from him to you. And perusing of such as were found extant, and making her Majesty acquainted therewith, (for in Truth, Mr. Secretary had before his Death, always from time to time, imparted all that past between you) but yet since his Death some of your Letters directed to him were brought to me, by means of *Philip Corsini*, an honest Merchant, and a dutiful Subject to the great Duke. Whereof I have also made her Majesty privy.

And upon Consideration of all Things contained in these Letters that past between you and him, her Majesty hath thought it very meet, yea necessary, For the first, that the great Duke should understand, how thankfully her Majesty accepteth his sincere and friendly Disposition towards her and her State; and also that the Intelligences begun between you and Mr. Secretary should not be let fall or broken off by his Death, but continued by the Interposition of me, being of her Council, of her Affairs, and Matters of State of longest Continuance here, and also of inward Acquaintance with the said Mr. Secretary in all his publick Actions, since he came first to publick Service. And therefore by Commandment of

of her Majesty, I do require you to give the Grand Duke Knowledge, that her Majesty hath conceived of long time very good Opinion first, of the Grand Duke his Father of Noble Memory; as one that always by his friendly Demonstrations deserved her Majesty's reciproke Good-will to him and his Noble Family. Which mutual Good-will now the present Duke hath also, not only continued, but as it appeareth manifestly by sundry your Letters, hath sought to encrease. And therefore her Majesty requests his Excellency, that he would make such Account of her Majesty's Good-will and honourable Opinion of him as she meaneth to deserve upon any first Occasion that may be offered to be shewed by her towards him.

And where it appeareth that he hath had an earnest Disposition to be a Mediator, to compound the Differences between her Majesty and the King of *Spain*, she doth allow the same in him, as an Office very Christian and Honourable: And of her own Part, she never hath shewed any Repugnancy to incline thereto; as well for the Quietness of Christian Peace, as for the avoiding of much Christian Blood, and the Ruin of the Subjects of both their Dominions. But yet her Majesty wisheth, that the Grand Duke might understand (which cannot be expressed in one Letter) how long her Majesty hath been urged to her long Continuance of defensible Forces for the Safety, not only of her own Life (which she esteemeth not so much as the State of her Kingdom and faithful Subjects) but for Preservation of her Noble Crown, and the Lives and Liberties of her People. Against the which the King of *Spain* hath ever almost, since God called her to this Crown, (being now almost thirty two Years) moved Matters, partly by Practice of his Ministers within this Realm, and Sustentation of secret rebellious Actions within her Realm against her Person; partly, by open Hostilities with Pretence to conquer her Dominions. For withstanding whereof, when her often Ambassadors by Persons of great Honour sent into *Spain* divers Years, could not prevail to move him to renew the Form of the antient Amity, that had been aforetime between their two Fathers, the Emperor *Charles V.* and King *Henry VIII.* both of most Noble Memory, with Offer on her Part to live to perfect Amity with him, and in Peace with all his Subjects; her Majesty was moved by the Law of Nature, and according to the Power that God had given her, to defend her Kingdom and Subjects, finding no other Remedy, to make all Preparations requisite to be able to defend herself and Countries. As hitherto God hath blessed her Actions in the Sight of the World, rather in a sort miraculous, as by his Divine Favour, than natural by the Work of Mens Hand, if the Forces, Riches, Greatness of Countries, and Multitudes of Subjects at his Commandment, out of very many his Kingdoms and Dominions be compared with her Majesty's small Portions of her Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, two small Isles.

And howsoever her Majesty's Actions, by having some of her Forces in the *Low Countries*, are calumniated on the King of *Spain*'s Part, yet her Majesty doubteth not, but all such as are wise in Matters Political, and are not blinded with partial Affection, will judge her Majesty's Actions in that Behalf most necessary; and therefore not unjust. In one Action both to keep her Enemy out of

A N N O her own Country, and to succour her Neighbours, being by Ty-
 1590. ranny oppressed; as by antient Alliances and Compacts, not only
 with her Majesty, as the supreme Prince of this Crown, but with
 her Subjects, and most of her particular Cities, who are especially
 bound to the City and every Town of the *Low Countries*, by mu-
 tual solemn Bonds, remaining in Force, to maintain them in their
 Freedoms and Liberties. As also the like may be truly said for
 Defence of her Actions in suffering her Subjects, having been spoil-
 ed of their Ships and Goods in *Spain*, in Times of all outward Ap-
 pearance of free Traffick; to be revenged upon the Seas against the
 Subjects of the King of *Spain*, as well in the Continent Countries,
 as in the Islands.

But for a full Satisfaction in Defence of her Majesty's Intention,
 to prove her Christian Disposition to desire Peace, what can be of
 more Force than this, which is most true and publicly known, that
 she refused not in the Year 1588, now past, to send sundry Noble-
 men of great Birth, and of her Council, to *Flanders*, to offer and
 to treat of Peace with certain of the King's Part. Where long
 Time was first spent on the King of *Spain's* Part, by Delay of a
 sufficient Commission, and of Commissioners well authorized; and
 afterwards by other dilatory Cavilations, during many Months; un-
 til even when the King's Commissioners were directed from *Spain*;
 and coming to some Likelihood to conclude an Accord, wherewith
 her Majesty was very glad, the King of *Spain's* monstrous Navy,
 and great mighty Army was come to the Sea, and was come to the
 Sea Coast in Sight of the Queen's Commissioners, (that expected a
 Conclusion of Peace) near *Calais*; ready there to have come and
 landed in *England*, if a Navy, which her Majesty had, far inferior
 to the *Spanish*, had not valiantly attempted to stay them from land-
 ing. And so partly by the Force thereof, and partly stricken with
 Fear, the said mighty Navy gave place; and was partly by Fire,
 and partly by the Courage of the *English* Navy, forced to flee away
 in all Haste from the Coast to the North of *Scotland*. And so they
 were led by God's mighty Hand, to their Ruin, the West Coast of
Ireland; and by the Savage People of that Land spoiled, and very
 cruelly handled; whereof it is too well known in *Spain* what Losses
 the said Navy and Army sustained, and what great Number of
 Prisoners came to the Commandment of her Majesty, both in *Eng-
 land* and *Ireland*; and the same sent home into *Spain* upon small
 Ransoms, without Loss of their Lives; altho' their set Purpose was
 to have spared no Man's Life; no, not the Life of old or young,
 nor of any Sex, as they have confessed.

But of this Matter I mind not to treat any longer in the Body of
 a Letter; neither meant I in the Beginning of my Letters to have
 treated hereof, but entring into some Consideration, how her Ma-
 jesty's Actions are depraved by her Rebels, and her Adversaries,
 and knowing how false the Reports are made thereof, even by print-
 ing of publick false Libels, I could not stay my Pen, being in the
 Hand of one, that in my Heart and Conscience do know, how false
 the same are. But now to make an End hereof, leaving the Consi-
 deration hereof, to your Judgment, either to keep the same to your-
 self, or to impart the same to the Grand Duke, or to any other
 Prince,

Prince, or Person of publick Vocation. I do affirm unto you, on my Honour, and in the Faith of a Christian, that all that I have written hereof is true, and to be proved many ways for just and true. A N N O
1590.

Now followeth, that which I am commanded to report to yourself, which is, that her Majesty finding your private Disposition to follow the natural Affection of the Grand Duke, your Lord, her Majesty commandeth me to give you her hearty Thanks, and assureth you, that following and furthering the Grand Duke's Disposition, of his Love and Good-will towards her Majesty, you shall never find Cause to repent yourself. And, as for the Matter of mine, to reduce her Majesty and the King of *Spain* to accord and to live in Peace, her Majesty knowing how inculpable she is, either for any Beginning, or for continuing these Troubles, she cannot devise how to reform her Course, but as the King of *Spain* hath and shall shew himself either contented to live in Peace, or to make Proof of his great Power by using that Hostility against her Majesty, her People and Countries; so she must and will be answerable to the one Course or other; that is, most willingly to live in Peace with the King, if he so will yield thereto, and if not, then she findeth the Favour of God to be ready for Maintenance of her Rights, with such Powers as God hath given her. As she will never yield to his Threatnings, nor by God's Grace will be unready to defend herself and her Dominions, against the King of *Spain*, how mighty or strong soever he shall be by Sea or Land. And tho' this be her Majesty's Princely Resolution, yet she will not refuse any friendly Advice of so Noble a Prince, as the Grand Duke is. But if he shall attempt by any Means to become a Mediator for Peace between her Majesty and the King of *Spain*, she will always incline to follow his Advice, as of a Person of State and Dignity; knowing what belongeth to the Honour and Reputation of Monarchs. Among whom altho' she is a Woman, yet she esteemeth her Honour, as worthy to be regarded, as the Honour of any Man, being an Emperor, or King.

When I had written thus far, and looked back to the Quantity of the Lines written, I began to mislike the Length thereof, as not convenient for a Letter; but considering, how the Matter led me to that Length, being of that Nature as I could have continued much longer therein, in respect of the Multitude of Writings published in sundry Countries by Men, partly malicious, partly ignorant of Truth, to deprave and condemn her Majesty's Actions, necessarily and justly taken in Hand, for Defence both of her own Person, and Country. — But this being my first Letter to you, I do now rather choose to break off, and retain in Silence a great Deal of Matter that might be revealed, than to breed Loathsomeness or Mislike, either in yourself by reading, or in the Grand Duke by your Report. And do conclude as I began, to require you, that the Grand Duke may be most assured of her Majesty's kind Acceptation of his Good Will, and that she can be well content to remit to his Wisdom, to deal between Her and the King of *Spain*, to have all Controversies cease, and to resort to Love: but with Condition of Peace for themselves and their Subjects, as their Fathers of most noble Memory did, during their whole Lives. Whereunto the Queen's Majesty will be found most ready to yield to any reasonable Conditions; so as the same may be
treated

ANN O treated upon with more Respect of her Honour, than was used by
 1590. the Treaty in *Flanders*, in Summer 1588, when the King's Navy
 came violently, and broke up the Treaty in such sort as her Majesty
 found herself thereby dishonourably used, altho' the Goodness of
 God turned the same, by the Destruction of the King's Navy, to
 her Good and Honour.

N U M. XXX.

*A Certificate under the Hands of several of the Lords,
 of their Allowance of one Edg, an Espial, employed
 into the Camp of the Duke of Parma, for Intelligence.
 Drawn up by the Pen of the L. Burghley. October
 9, 1590.*

WHEREAS *John Edg*, Gentleman, in the County of *Lancaster*, serving the Queen's Majesty in *Berghen op Zome*, as a Gentleman in the Horse Band of Sir *John Pooley*, Kt. hath offered, by such Familiarity as he hath with some Gentlemen, his Countrymen that do serve in some Bands under the Duke of *Parma*, to discover some Things in the said Duke's Army, profitable for her Service; and there to perform some special Service, allowable, and worthy of Commendation and Reward: And lest he might incur some Danger or Reproof for his familiar Conversation with any of his said Countrymen; he hath required us to allow of his Offer, and to preserve his Credit against such as might maliciously, or ignorantly and for Lack of Knowledge of his good Intent to do such good Service to her Majesty, condemn or reprove him.

We, to whom the said *John Edg* hath declared this his good Intent and Offer of Service, do allow thereof. And if he shall, by his Conversation with any his Countrymen in the said Duke's Army, or Retinue, discover any thing worthy of Knowledge, and shall perform any Action laudable, and profitable for her Majesty at any Time, within the Space of hereafter the Date hereof, we will acquit him against any that shall accuse or reprove him for his Absence from his Place of Service at *Berghen*, and for his Familiarity and Conversation with any of his Countrymen, serving under the Duke of *Parma*. In Witness whereof we have signed this Writing with our Hands, and are content, that it shall remain secretly in the Custody of Sir *Robert Sydney*, Governour of *Flushing*.

A N N O

1590.

N U M. XXXI.

Richard Topclyff, *a Discoverer and Taker up of Popish Seminaries, and other Papists, his Discourse of them in a Letter sent to the L. Treasurer; about the Year 1590, in this time of Danger.*

SEEING it hath pleased you to use me heretofore as a Watchman, and thereby am of some Experience of the Natures, Properties and subtle Conditions of those unnatural Subjects the *Papists*, &c. He therefore sent a Discourse to the said Lord, entituled, *A simple Opinion of a diligent Scout or Watchman in my Country, suddenly done, as the Time gives Occasion, touching the most perilous and dangerous Recusants, and dissembling Papists, throughout England.*

First, He treats of the Persons to be shut up, and of what Sorts and Degrees in this Time of Danger now expected.

Secondly, Where and how they are to be shut up and guarded.

For the First, I do perceive your Lordship's very resolved to shut up under Safeguard and Keeping all the principal Recusants within this Realm, lest that (as traiterous Priests have confessed) they should joyn with the Catholick Enemy; for so the Enemy expecteth, or else he would never presume to come, especially, to invade. And the plain and bold Papists do, both in their open Confessions, and in their secret Speeches, avow so to do, whensoever they find fittest Time.

But I know, that there is a great Danger in many others, who sometimes do come to the Church, and yet be Papists, both in their inward Hearts, and in their outward Actions and Conversations, refusing to receive the Communion; and in every Thing else as ill as the worst. Of which there be also two Sorts. The one goeth to the Church for saving of the Penalties of thirteen score Pounds a Year, yet his Wife and whole Family, or most of them, continue resolute Recusants, and harbour Traitors. — The other Sort go to the Church, because they may avoid Suspicion of the Magistrates the better; and is dispensed withal by some secret Dispensation of a Delegate, or such a great Priest as hath Episcopal Authority, to the End they may the better, and with the less Suspicion, serve the Turn of their Cause Catholick, in receiving and harbouring the most notable Priests and Intelligencers, in consulting with them and others, in conveying to and from Letters and Advertisements; or, if they be either great of Power, Wit, Knowledge, Courage, or Desperation, (termed *Resolution* by Father Parsons) to serve the Turn, any Way, when their Day of *Ihesus* cometh, as the Traitors *Jesuits* call it, &c. Dr. Parry is my Witness, taking the Oath in the Parliament-House. The traiterous Dissimulation of that vile Person is not forgotten, nor the Memory of the Friars; one being the Death of the Prince of Orange, and the other of the late French King.

There be also Ladies, Gentlewomen, as well married as Widows, needful to be shut up, in Effect, as much as Men. — And, tho' they

ANNO 1590. they cannot go to the Field, and ly in Camps (for the Sex and Shame) yet they want no Desire nor Malice, every one being furnished with a lusty Priest harboured in her Closet, who shall serve as her Lieutenant, when that Holy-Day of *Jesus* cometh. Or else she is prepared of a lusty Catholick Champion, Servant, Tenant or Neighbour, or Son, for her Purpose: Command her Purse, Horse, Armour, and Tenant. — And, whether she be Wife, Widow, Maid, or whatsoever, harbours, receives, and relieves Priests and Traitors Fugitives, or else ready to assist foreign Invasion.

And seeing far greater is the Fury of a Woman once resolved to Evil, than the Rage of a Man, I humbly beseech your Lordship, that that Sex of Women be not overlookt: The rather, seeing *Gregory Martyn*, the Translator of the Testament, in his *English Book*, entituled, *The Treatise of Schism*, wisheth, “among all the constant Catholick Gentlewomen of *England*, one constant *Judith*, to cut off *Holoernes* Head, to amaze all the Hereticks, that they might never defile their Religion again, by communicating with Hereticks in any Sort. And severely one constant *Judith* would make many like Servants. A Thing much to be wished for the Catholick bringing up of young Gentlewomen, who otherwise be in Danger of *Holoernes*, and his ungracious Enemies.” And so goeth on, teaching how a *Judith* may dissemble, until she strike off *Holoernes* Head.

Of these Patronesses of Priests, it is incredible how great a Number there lurketh in and about *London*.

There is also a Third Sort, of mean Gentlemen in Degree, Franklings, Head Yeomen, Artificers, Husbandmen, &c. whose Malice be hot and barbarous. And how great or small soever their Wealth and Power be, their Credits be grown big among Country People and Papists: And some of their Powers and Knowledges, to kindle a Rebellion, as much as Captain *Cobler* in *Lincolnshire*, or Captain *Ket* in *Norfolk*, were.

These mean Papists, now, in the Absence of the Grand Papists and Landlords, from their Strength and Countries shall have Authority, or else, without Authority, by the Love and Credit among common People, Papists and Malecontents, to will and command the Servants, Tenants, Freeholders, and People of all Sorts, as much, and many of them more, than the grand Papists, Lords, Masters, might do, if they were at home, and had Liberty.

My Wish is, not to have all Papists to be shut up; for the Prisons of all *England* cannot retain them. But if the worse Spirits be regarded, it will not be amiss.

For the Place where, and how, all Sorts should be shut up. — Where the Persons may be kept most surely, and their Counsel and Power to do least Harm.

Then it is sure, the Prisoner, being committed far off, in Distance from his own Country, Friends and Power, shall be most sure, and do least Hurt. As for Example, the Papists in *Yorkshire*, to be committed in some strong House in *Kent* or *Surrey*, from the Sea-side; and, for Exchange, the Papists in *Kent* and *Surrey* to be committed in *Yorkshire*; and so the Papists in *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, of the West Parts, to *Norfolk*, *Kent*, or in the East Parts; and, contrary,

trary, they in *Norfolk, Suffolk*, to go Westward. — The Papists *A N N O* not to be near their own Habitations, Living, Strength or Power; *1590.* for who doubteth that a resolute Papist, especially the Son, the next Heir, a loving Servant, or kind Tenant, or near Neighbour, tyed by natural or kind Bonds, but chiefly bound by Bondage he hath avowed to the Catholick Church of *Rome*, when he was received into it, as a true Child and Member thereof, and whereof he received his God, to his Damnation, if he continued not obedient, will not adventure, if he hear News of the Catholick Power, or of a Civil Rebellion, to ride in a secret or stormy Night, or two Night Journeys, with 40 or 50, or more, desperate and resolute Catholicks, Kinsmen, Servants, Friends, or Tenants, to redeem and set at Liberty his Father, Master, Landlord or Friend, by some Stratagem, Murther, or Policy, out and from the Place, where a plain Bishop, or Gentleman, hath as many Gentlemen in Hold as Prisoners, wanting nothing to set themselves at Liberty but sharp Weapons, as the Number of these Persons amounteth unto who guard those Prisoners.

And I well remember, that when the *Spanish* Fleet was upon the Seas in Summer in 88, at what Time the Papists were restrained, and a Number of them sent to *Ely*, I know some three or four of them, who in that Place were within two Nights and two Days Journey of their Habitations, Servants, Tenants, Kinsmen and Friends, who among them had been able to have raised near an hundred able Men; and most of their own Affection.

Then it is dangerous, and disputable, whether it be convenient, or not, to have any Multitude of Papists in one Place together; especially in such a Place as the Isle of *Ely*, where the Tenants, Servants and Friends of all those Papists so restrained, once gathered together by one and by two (as going to some Fair) they might have troubled all *England*. Such is the trouble of the Place.

N U M. XXXII.

A Prayer composed for the good Success of the French King. Printed 1590, with this Title: A Prayer used in the Queens Majesties House and Chapel, for the Prosperity of the French King and his Nobility; assailed by a Multitude of notorious Rebels, that are supported and waged by great Forces of Forreigners, August 21. 1590.

O! most Mighty God, the only Protector of all Kings and Kingdoms, we, thy humble Servants, do here with one Heart, and one Voice, call upon thy heavenly Grace, for the prosperous State of all faithful Christian Princes; and namely, at this Time, that it would please thee of thy merciful Goodness to protect by thy Favour, and arm with thine own Strength the *Most Christian King*, the *French King*, against the rebellious Conspirations of his

A N N O rebellious Subjects, and against the mighty Violence of such forreign
 1590. Forces as do join themselves with these Rebels, with Intention to
 ~~~~~ deprive him most unjustly of his Kingdom: But finally, to exercise  
 their Tyranny against our Sovereign Lady, and her Kingdom and  
 People; and against all others that do profess the Gospel of thy  
 only Son, our Lord Jesus Christ.

Now, O Lord, is the Time, when thou mayest shew forth thy  
 Goodness, and make known thy Power. For now are these Rebels  
 risen up against him, and have fortified themselves with strange  
 Forces, that are known to be mortal Enemies both to him and us.  
 Now do they all conspire and combine themselves against thee, O  
 Lord, and against thy Anointed. Wherefore now, O Lord, aid  
 and maintain thy just Cause; save and deliver him, and his Army  
 of faithful Subjects from the malicious, cruel, bloody Men; send  
 him Help from thy holy Sanctuary, and strengthen him out of *Sion*.

O! Lord, convert the Hearts of his disloyal Subjects. Bring them  
 to the Truth and due Obedience of Jesus Christ. Command thy  
 Enemies not to touch him, being thy Anointed, professing thy holy  
 Gospel, and putting his Trust only in thee. Break asunder their  
 Bands, that conspire thus wickedly against him. For his Hope is in  
 thee. Let his Help be by thee. Be unto him as thou wast to King  
*David*, whom thy Right Hand had exalted, the God of his Salva-  
 tion, a strong Castle, a sure Bulwark, a Shield of Defence and Place  
 of Refuge. Be unto him Council and Courage, Policy and Power,  
 Strength and Victory. Defend his Head in the Day of Battel.  
 Comfort his Army, his true, faithful Noblemen, the Princes of his  
 Blood, and all other his faithful Subjects. Strengthen them to join  
 their Hearts and Hands with him: Associate unto him such as may  
 aid him to maintain his Right, and be zealous of thy Glory. Let  
 thy holy Angels walk in Circuit about his Realm, about his loyal  
 People; that the Enemies thereof, tho' they be multiplied in Num-  
 ber, tho' they exalt themselves with Horses and Horsemen, tho' they  
 trust to their Numbers, to their Shields, and glory in Strength, yet  
 they may see with *Elizeus* the unresistable Army of Angels, which  
 thou canst send for the Defence of thy Inheritance; and that thy  
 Enemies may know and confess that thy Power standeth not in Mul-  
 titude, nor thy Might in strong Men: But thou, O Lord, art the  
 Help of the Humble, the Defender of the Weak, the Protector of  
 them that are forsaken, and the Saviour of all those, who put their  
 Trust in thee.

O! merciful Father, we acknowledge thy gracious Goodness in  
 our own former Deliverance from the like Kind of Enemies and Re-  
 bels against thy Anointed, our Sovereign Lady and Queen, profes-  
 sing thy Gospel. So will we do in this, and be as joyful of it, and  
 no less thankful for it; and make the same to be for ever an Occa-  
 sion unto us of our more faithful Subjection to our own dread So-  
 vereign. Whom, Lord, we beseech now and evermore most merci-  
 fully bless with Health of Body, Peace of Country, Purity of Reli-  
 gion, Prosperity of Estate, and all inward and outward earthly Hap-  
 piness, and heavenly Felicity. This grant, merciful Father, for the  
 Glory of thine own Name, and for Christ Jesus Sake, our Mediator  
 and only Saviour, *Amen*.



A N N O

1590.

N U M. XXXIII.

Spanish Advertisements, delivered by Thomas Willys,  
a Leicestershire Man, Feb. 2. 1590. so endorsed.

The Declaration of Tho. Willys; taken the 21. of Febr. 1590.

HE saith, that he set Sail from *Cales* in *Spain* the 2. of *Februa-*  
*ry*, and arrived at *Portsmouth* on *Tuesday* at Night the 17. of  
the same.

The News at *Spain*, at his being at *Port St. Maria*, is this: He  
saith, that at *Gibraltar*, the Admiral of the Gallies called *Don Mar-*  
*tin de Padila* had two Gallions now building. The King gives him  
the Wood and the Nails. The Report of some is, that they shall  
go of Merchandize to the Indies; and some say, they are made to  
keep the *Straits*, that the *English* may not pass into *Barbary*.

There is lying in the Bay of *Cales*, a great Galeon of *Florence* of  
the Burthen of 1500 Tun. To what Purpose he knoweth not.  
But as they say, she is dismissed from the King's *Armada*. There is  
a Report, that the King of *Spain* is fallen out with the Duke of *Flo-*  
*rence*. The Reason is this; the Duke having lent the King one  
Million of Treasure, the King required to borrow another of him:  
Which he refused to do, and desired to send him back his Gallion,  
and that which he already ought him: And then he would lend  
him another Million.

He saith, that a *Fleming* coming into *Cales*, being a great Hulk,  
was seized for the King's Service, as he thinketh, for Carriage of  
Masts and Provisions to the King's *Armada*.

He saith, that there are six Men of War, furnished by the King,  
and appointed to keep at the Cape of *St. Vincent*.

He saith, that there be twelve new Ships building in *Biskay* after  
the *English* Fashion, as the Report is, and do lack nothing but Masts.  
These Ships are accounted to be the best, and most principal that  
the King hath. — The Report is at *Cales*, that there are at the  
*Groin* and at *Ferrol* about 50 or 60 great Ships, which went to the  
Sea in *August* to meet their Fleet coming from the *India*, and fear-  
ing they were to stay that — and not come away, they returned  
back to *Ferrol*, with the Loss of two Ships, and the dispending of  
one —

That Day on which he came from *Cales*, there were six Captains  
of Gallies to be beheaded at the Port *St. Mary* by the King's ex-  
press Commandment. For that in *August* last they met two *English*  
Ships between *Lisbone* and the Port *St. Mary*, and durst not set  
upon them, being in the whole fourteen Gallies.

He heard, that the *Indian* Fleet is in the *Havana*, and did deter-  
mine to set sail for *Spain* about the First of *February*; accounting to  
be at Home about the End of *March* next.

At his coming from *Cales* there was a certain Report, that the  
Earl of *Cumberland* had besieged the *Havana* with 150 Sail of Ships;  
and had driven the *Spaniards* to that Extremity, that they must de-



*ANNO* 1590. liver up all their Ships and whatsoever they had, unto him and his Fleet. This was so generally bruted at *Cales*, that the People did cry out against the King, saying, that he had robbed them, and both they and were undone. And that they gave him their Money, but could not have any Remedy.

He saith, that in the *Indies* there are six or seven new builded, and do come along with the Fleet, and there are fifty Ships more, which do coast them Home: And sixty laded with Treasure. And he saith, this is the whole Number of the Fleet, as he heareth.

There is a Report, that at the *Groin* there are a great Number of Soldiers. Some say, 14000. Some say, 10000. And he never heard under 8000. And those are very good and old Soldiers, which are belonging to the Ships that are there. Some say, that there are 30000 Soldiers. Whereof 10000 Horsemen enpressed to go for *France*.

He saith, that the *Impost*, which the King doth levy of the People, is so great, as that they cannot sustain them. And he understood a little before his coming away, by one *Hugh Leton*, an *English* Man, and a Merchant of *Sevil*, who told it him in secret Talk, that the President of *Sevil* had told him, that their King could not hold out one Year longer, as he did begin, except there were some great Remedy.

He saith, that the King hath taken this Order, that what *Spaniard* soever shall put himself forth for a Gentleman, and is none, shall find him a Man and an Horse, to the Maintenance of the War. And because they are of a proud Nature, rather than this shall be a Question of their Gentility, they have offered a great Sum of Money (which he heard and named.) But at this Time they are compounding with him for it. Moreover, the King hath the Tenth of all Things that are sold. So as if it be sold ten Times, he hath the Price of the Thing itself.

He saith also, that there is one, that goeth up and down all *Spain*, requiring a Gathering of free Gift (without enforcing) of all Dukes, Condies, and the Nobility, and also of all the chief Cities and Towns, for the King's Wars.

He saith, that there is an *English* Man come to *St. Mary* Port, and so is gone to the King; and hath 50 Crowns a Month of him, as a Pensioner. He calleth himself *Williams*, alias *Morgan*, a little short Man with long black Hair. There are five or six *English* Men which serve in the Gallies under *Martin de Padilia*; and have Pay of the King: Whereof there is one called Captain *Crippes*; who hath fifty Crowns a Month; and the rest some 10, some 8, some 4 Crowns a Month. And those who have four Crowns a Month, have their Meat and Drink.

He saith, that the *Scots* which brought him Home, had a *Scotch* Man with them, a Pilot, who had once served the King in his *Armada*, and by some Means got away; had come now with them into *Andaluzia*, thinking he should not be known. But Notice was presently given to the Admiral of the Gallies of his being there. Whereupon he was sent for, and put into the Gallies.

He hath also brought a Note of the Names of all the *English*, which are now Slaves in the Gallies.



A N N O

1590.

N U M. XXXIV.

*An Office to be deputed. In a Suit to be a general Register of all the Christnings, Marriages, and Burials, within her Majesty's Realm of England and Wales: With the Reasons for the same. To the Lord Treasurer Burghley.*

THE Benefit that will grow to her Majesty and her Successors thereby. 1. An annual Rent of an 100*l.* by Year to her Majesty and her Successors for ever. 2. That it will be much Profit to her Majesty, for the explaining of the Ages of her *Wards*, being now greatly abused by *Excheaters* and *Feodaries*, in the Benefits and Commodities, which may thereby grow to her Subjects. 3. That it shall tend to the great Good of many, which shall have Occasion to have Certificates, either for lawful Copplement in Matrimony, or in Case of Bastardy. 4. That it shall clearly avoid all Cofinages made by those under Age, either in levying of Fines, suffering Recoveries, acknowledging Statutes or Recognizances, or doing any other Matter of Record. 5. That the Entrance of the *Baptisms*, as it shall be provided for, will be a clear deciphering of all half Bloods, or Controversies daily happening under Colour of half or whole Blood. 6. That it will be a Curb for those who pretend to be fundry Times married. 7. That it shall much tend to the deciding of many Controversies, which daily grow by reason of the Life or Death of Persons. 8. There shall be also yearly delivered unto your Honour, and unto every Lord Treasurer, from the Time being, a Summary of the whole. Whereby it shall appear unto you and them, how many Christnings, Weddings, and Burials be every Year within *England* and *Wales*, and every County particularly by itself, and how many Men children and Women children in either of them severally set down by themselves.

*A Patent for this was sent from the L. Treasurer to the Archbp. of Canterbury, for his Judgment.*

N U M. XXXV.

*Inconveniences of Parish Clarkships.*

WHEREAS about the Year 1590, some body had endeavoured to obtain such an Office to appoint all Parish Clerks, whether in the City of *London* only, or of greater Compass appeareth not, but there was a Paper shewing the *Inconveniences* thereof, drawn up by Archbp. *Whitgift*, as it seems. For it is his Secretary's Hand. And found among the Lord Treasurer's Papers: Who had desired the Archbishop's Thoughts of such an Office, which some had made Suit for.

Incon-



A N N O

1590.

*Inconveniences in the Petition moved for a Grant of the Parish Clarkships, or for surveying them.*

1. Law and Custom hath in all Parishes established the appointing of the Parish *Clark* and *Sexton*, in the Minister and in the Parishioners. 2. Their Service is to the Minister in Church Matters, for the Use of all the Parishioners; therefore fittest to be chosen by them; as it is observed every where. 3. They receive their Fees and accustomed Wages of the Parishioners, therefore a Stranger cannot be obtruded well upon them. For if any of another's Appointment be their Clark, they will think it hard Measure, that they should be forced to maintain him. 4. He that is no way beholden, either to the Minister or Parishioners, nor in any Awe of them for his Office, will neither perform Duty nor Diligence. 5. If the Grauntee shall do the Office in his own Person, then can he have but the Employment of one Parish. For he must be attendant thereon upon all Occasions, early and late. If by a Deputy, such one will hardly leave his Wages, when their common Servant is appointed by another: Besides, the Grauntee will for his own Commodity reserve some Part for himself. And so the Service will be either performed by an insufficient Man, or at least be very greatly neglected. 6. The Office of surveying all Parish Clarks is but a Shift to pick out Money from the poor Men, and in no Respect requisite or needful. For the Reformation of them, being negligent or faulty, is by Law already settled in the Ordinaries. 7. These and such like Grants, as they are very extraordinary, so are they burthensome to the Queen's Subjects, and unprofitable for the Commonwealth, and serve only for the private Gain of private Persons. Which nevertheless prosper not, when they have them. [*A secret Check to these Suitors, whereof there were many in these Times.*] By the Copy of the Patent, which your Lordship sent unto me, there is granted the buying of Books, Clappers of Bells, and other Necessaries for the Use of the Church, at the Parishioners Cost and Charges. A Matter most unreasonable. For so he may still poll them, and make what Accounts he list, and they have no Remedy. 9. Besides, the Laws and her Majesty's *Injunctions* lay this Trust upon the Churchwardens of the Parish, being of the Substantialists Men, whom the rest think good to trust; and therefore do make Choise of, to disburse their Money in that Behalf.

## N U M. XXXVI.

*Sir John Smyth's Letter to the Lord Treasurer, May 1590, upon the Suppression of his Book of Directions concerning Military Discipline.*

*Right Honourable, &c.*

WHereas I certainly understood, that the Book I composed, and was lately printed, is now forbidden to be sold, greatly to the Hindrance of the poor Printer; certainly, if the said Suppression



pression do still continue, it will (altho' unjustly) greatly redound *A N N O* to my Reproach and Shame. That the World shall imagine that I *1590.* have been of so small Foresight and Consideration, as to compose, and set forth a Book containing so disordered Matters, that it should be extinguished almost at the first coming out of the same.

Besides, that it will hereafter not only be a great Encouragement upon Employments Military unto our such Men of War again, to follow such detestable Courses as are contained in my *Proeme*, to the great Evil of the Realm.

How good an Intention soever I have had, to the uttermost of my Power, done before Time, to the Honour and Service of her Majesty and my Country, it hath been very little or nothing regarded; and therefore Labour lost.— Neither employed at Home nor abroad; but only in the mustering and training of the Regiments of this Shire of *Essex* in the Year 1588. Which by the malicious and false Reports of *Leycester*, that I did was all turned to my Disgrace. And now since his Death, I mean the last Summer, I was here in the Shire, I was to my Disgrace put out of the Commission of Subsidy. And in the ever since I came to keep House here, I have been made inferior in all Affairs of the Shire to divers that are but of the same Calling which I am, and that were but Boys and went to School, when I had spent some Time in the Service of some Princes, &c.

I have at this present above 100*l.* Land, by the Year, less than I had when her Majesty called me from beyond the Seas. Besides, that I am at this present seeking by all the Means that I can, to sell a great deal more of my Patrimony; partly to pay her Majesty, and other my Debts, —

All Men may see, that Sir *Roger Williams*, [*a great Captain in the Netherlands*] in a little Book that he composed of late, doth in the Beginning thereof in terrible sort, touch some Chieftains of ours, such Men of War, as I call them, that had served in the *Low Countries*. And the same he hath so plainly set down, and with such Signs and Tokens, that in the Opinion of divers Gentlemen, that have served in these Parts, he doth as it were evidently shew whom he meaneth. And besides, in the latter End of his Discourse he doth in some sort touch and disable the Opinions of the old Men of War, or silently, yet living of our Nation. All which notwithstanding, his Book hath been very well allowed of, and never called in Question for any Suppression.

Because I have been no ways employed in so many Years, and that I have no Skill nor Desire to follow Hunting and Hawking; but do live almost continually retired in my House (except when I go further, to the Court.) I, for lack of other things to do, have given myself to compose four or five little Books, all treating more or less, of Matters of Arms. And that I have done with Intent that in time to come the same might some ways profit the Crown and Realm.

*See something more of this Gentleman's Quality, and of his Troubles, being committed to the Tower under the Year 1590. Entered in the Star-Chamber.*



A N N O

1591.

N U M. XXXVII.

Thomas Cartwright to the Lord Treasurer Burghley.  
*Liberty now granted by the Archbp. of Canterbury  
 to him and other Puritans in Prison. He is falsely  
 charged about a Purpose to excommunicate the  
 Queen.*

WHereas I have been and continue an humble Suitor to your good Lordship, that by your Honour's Mediation I may obtain some Relief of my long and tedious Imprisonment, it may please your Lordship (for better Furtherance of it) to understand that my Fellow-Prisoners in the *Clink* and *White-Lyon* have all from his Grace this Degree of Liberty granted, upon their own Bond of 40 *l.* only, upon this Condition alone, to return to their Prison at Night; that they may go to Church upon the Sabbath day; And to such as alledge special Cause of Business for it, any other Day in the Week; namely, to Mr. Fenne, Mr. King.

Further also it may please your Lordship to be informed concerning the rest of the Def. [*Defendents*] my self and the Deponents in our Cause, according to the Note, which I have here enclosed. [*This Note wanting.*]

Moreover, what I hear, that some misinform against me, that I should both write something undutifully, touching the Excommunicating of her Majesty, and also be in a Plot for the Execution of the same, I beseech your Lordship to hear my true Answer to as unjust an Accusation as ever was devised against any. For I unfeignedly protest to your Lordship, in the Presence of Almighty God, the Seacher of all Hearts, that I am so far from being any Party, or privy to any such Execution, as that such a Thing never entered so much as once into my Thoughts.

As for the rest, how meanly soever they, that have so informed Esteem of my Discretion, yet I assure myself it shall never be proved by true Note of my Writing or Speech, that I have undutifully, and in unseemly manner treated at any Time of Excommunication; or ever applied it to the Person of a Prince, much less precisely to her Majesty's Royal Person. Wherefore I assure myself, that when this private Surmise shall be examined, (which I most humbly desire it may be to the uttermost) it will fall out to have no more Truth, than the publick Accusation, that I had given over my Ministry, and taken a new and truer Ministry in my Hands, was in *Martin's* Libel, where I of the clean contrary Part both maintained my Ministry against some excepting unto it, as no Ministry, and was ever an Enemy to *Martin's* disordered Course.

Such Doctrine also as I taught of Excommunication, either by Writing many Years ago, or sithen by Preaching, is no singular Opinion, but the same which the universal Church of God, and particularly this our own Church of *England* both now alloweth, and always heretofore; as in our most humble Supplication presented unto her Majesty in all our Behalves, is more fully declared:

Ex-



Except it be in the Excommunication of *the Emperor Theodosius*. A N N O  
 Where I maintain that it was neither done, nor to be done by any <sup>1591.</sup>  
 one man, *Ambrose* or other, but by Synod or Council. And his  
 Grace affirmeth it to have been done by *Ambrose* only; yea, and  
 setteth forth the Commendation of the same; as may appear in our  
 Books. Other Difference, I know none. Which being so, I hum-  
 bly beseech your Lordship, as to your Wisdom shall seem conve-  
 nient, to use your honourable Means for my Liberty or Bail, as it  
 may be obtained, for Ease of this heavy Affliction, and for dealing  
 in such Business, as I have to do; which greatly importeth both  
 mine own Estate, and some of my Friends; especially the Hospital,  
 whereof I have Charge, and which is diversly defrauded by Men  
 that pull from it, &c. Fleet, the 15th of January 1591.

*Your Lordship's humbly to command,*

Thom. Cartwright.

N U M. XXXVIII.

*Tho. Cartwright to the Lady Ruffel. Moving her to  
 intercede with her Relation, the Lord Treasurer,  
 for his Liberty, and other Puritan Ministers in Pri-  
 son. Writ in August 1591.*

I AM glad, Right Honourable, that that which I might truly  
 do, I did also agreeable unto your Honour's Liking, touching  
 the mention of your worthy Father, [Sir *Anthony Cook*] in my  
 Letters I wrote unto you. Howbeit, to commend you by your Fa-  
 ther, is *ἀπὸ τῆς σκιάς ἐπαινεῖν τὴν ἀνδρείαν, ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ὀνύχων τὴν λέοντα*. Which is a  
 slender Praise, when there are better Notes, than these are. For  
 beside the Mark of Learning in yourself, rare in your Sex, that is  
 also worthy Commendation, that you favour those which are learn-  
 ed, or rather (meaning myself) which desire to be learned. Yet  
 this is not that wherein your Praise doth, or ought to consist, as  
 that which already of all other Parts of the Flower of the Grass  
 tarrieth longest, yet fadeth it away, and is no better than a Sum-  
 mer Flower, not able to resist the Scythe of Death, if by the Win-  
 ter Storm of Sicknes, or of old Age, it be not before prevented.  
 So that the Fame and Report that riseth from thence hath no more  
 Steadiness than the Voice, which is committed to the Air, or Wri-  
 ting engraven in the Water. Godliness only is that which endureth,  
 and maketh to endure such as have gotten Possession of it. For  
 which, altho' I might perswadedly commend your Honour, as ha-  
 ving heard somewhat of others, and some Experiences myself; yet  
 I had rather exhort you to a further Encrease therein, than enter  
 into the Praise of that which the Lord hath already begun. For  
 that beside it wanteth not Peril in slackening our Course toward the  
 Goal of the Crown of Glory, when we are established into Opi-



ANNO 1591. nion of some good Advancement that Way, the Praise of that which is good in us, is seldom safe, unless it be mingled with the Reproof of that which remaineth still amiss, and shall remain as long as we be compassed with this Body of Sin. Which latter, when it belongeth not unto me, that know not your Honour's Wants, as I have been made acquainted with the good Things which the Lord God hath planted in you, I easily see a Law of Silence laid upon me in that thing which my Suitors especially do willingly pursue.

Albeit here I cannot pass by your singular and very rare Favour towards me, whom it pleased to become after a Sort a Suitor unto me, that your Honour might do me good, by preventing, through your honourable Offer, that which partly my poor Estate, and partly the small Means of Access, by any Duty of mine sent before, did shut me from. Yet forgot I not your honourable and kind Usage of me, when I was with you some five Years past. So far as it pleased you to call in two noble Plants, your Daughters, and in my Hearing to tell them, that I was a Man, whom for good Reports you favoured, and willed them for the same, in respect as any Occasion might serve to Righteousness. But alas! good Madam, what Encouragement could I take thereby, when looking into my self I see so little that might bear out that Opinion you had conceived of me. Howbeit, seeing it pleaseth you in your honourable Disposition thus to break upon me, and after a sort to enforce your honourable Assistance towards me, it were too foolish and rustical a Shamefastness to refuse so honourable a Hand reached forth unto me.

Wherefore, with very humble and thankful Acknowledgment I lay hold of your honourable Favour; which, altho' it should come alone, and unaccompanied, yet is it that for which I will take my self greatly beholden unto your Honour. Then I lay hold of the Fruits of your Favour, so far forth as the same may be convenient for your Estate in your honourable Mediation towards such as you shall think good; especially towards my singular good Lord, the Lord Treasurer. Of whom, what to desire, I know not. His Honour knoweth the pitiful Case, wherein we stand. I trust also he knoweth, how innocent we are of the Things we stand charged with, if for his great and weighty Affairs, it had pleased him to inform himself of the Proceeding with us. We thought the Suit of Ministers, upon reasonable Bail, to return to their Houses, (among whom some of us have preached the Gospel xxx Years of her Majesty's Reign) would not have been refused: being that which oftentimes is yielded unto Felons; but hath been often to Recusants, Papists. We being therefore refused herein, I know not what we should make Suit for.

Again, it astonisheth me, that we are not easily suffered to come to her Majesty by our most humble Supplication. In the Empire of Rome there was not the vilest Servant, to whom the Emperor's Image, standing in the midst of the Market-Place, was not a good Sanctuary, if he once laid hold of it. And with us it hath always been far better; that by Supplication the poorest Subject might come, not to the Image of our most gracious Prince, but unto the

Prince



Prince herself. These Things make me, that, as I said, I know not what to desire. But if I might understand what were likely to be granted, altho' it were never so little, and whereof it would please his Honour to be an honourable Means, there is no Ease so small, but we would gladly and thankfully embrace. A N N O  
1591.

Now, besides the common Calamity of us all, mine hath something by itself. For all the other Prisoners for this Cause, having Access to them from all their Friends, the Warrant of the High Commission restraineth me from all, saving my Wife, and such as have necessary Business with me. Which thing I would be well contented with, if it were afforded me accordingly. For if I might, I would not, for divers Causes, have many come unto me. But the Warden [of the *Fleet*] whether esteeming thereby to gratify the Bishops, and others whom he thinketh this will be pleasing to, or of his own hard Disposition towards me, construeth it more strictly against me, than the Meaning of the High Commission was. For I take that upon Experience of the Multitudes that visited me the last Time I was in Prison, (as much to my misliking as theirs) they sent the Warrant of this Restraint. Yet dare I not complain of the hard Usage of me more than other Keepers to their Prisoners, lest he might use that for a Mean to cause the BB. [*Bishops*] to restrain them also of the Access of their Friends. But it is a Thing which I can, I thank God, well bear. And therefore will not trouble your Honour with the Suit of so small a Matter.

Again, if I should make Suit in regard of my Infirmities, the Gout especially, which gaineth on me, it is like that the Council is informed, that I complained of them without a Cause. For the Bp. of *London* speaking openly, that I had therein abused her Majesty's Privy-Council, they would not. Altho' I humbly beseeched him to suffer me to answer one Word unto it. For if he would, I could have alledged the Testimony of the Physician, who had witnessed it under his Hand. Which the Archbishop taking from my Wife, would not restore again. I could also have brought good Testimony, how having but small Comfort from the Physician, that Physick would do me good in Prison, (as that which the Air itself would give the Check unto) yet was I fain to take divers strong Purgations, one within three or four Days of another, to such a pulling down of my Body, as I was scarce able to bear mine own Clothes. Now to do all this without Cause of Disease, I think, might be rather judged Frenzy, than Hypocrisy: And surely I was far from being ambitious in laying down my Infirmities before the Board of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, that I did not once make mention of the *Sciatica*, wherewith I have been exercised many Years.

But I perceive I have too much given the Reignes to the Grief of my Mind; out of the which my Pen hath been very liberal to utter my Complaint unto your Honour. Wherefore I will make an End, leaving all to your Honourable Consideration, what to keep to your self, and what to communicate to his Lordship, what to ask, or what to leave unasked. That is to say, what you think his Lordship can conveniently, and with his good Liking, effect, making no doubt, but that his Honour standeth favourably enclined toward me.



*A N N O* me. If I obtain nothing else, yet I most humbly pray his Lordship, *1591.* that I may remain still in his good Opinion that he hath conceived of me; at least so far as to be free from those Misdemeanors, which the L. BB. do surmise. And thus with my humble Thanks for all your Honourable Favour and Care of me, I commend your Honour and your whole Household, and Children especially, unto the gracious Keeping and Blessing of God in Jesus Christ. *Fleet, the 13. of Aug. An. 91.*

*Your Honours humbly to command,*

T. Cartwright.

*This Letter was sent to the Lady Russel, who had offered to Cartwright to intercede (for any Request he had to make to the L. Treasurer) for him. And she sent the whole Letter to him, with these Words of her Writing, set in the Superscription, Good my Lord rede this thorow; And do what good you can to the poor man.*

#### N U M. XXXIX.

*Cartwright to the Lord Treasurer, dated Octob. the 4. Cited before the Commissioners, and apprehensive of great Troubles to follow upon the Queen's Displeasure with him.*

**S**O it is, if it please your good Lordship, that with much Grief of Mind I have understood of her Majesty's heavy Displeasure against me, in whose gracious Favour, next under God, the Comfort of my Life, and of all those that depend upon me doth consist. Wherefore it may be, that at this Time I stand under the Arrest of her High Commission, in Causes Ecclesiastical, for Appearance upon *Thursday* next. When what Matters may be objected I know not. But this I well know, that from the Writing of my last Book, which was thirteen Years ago, I never wrote, nor procured any thing to be printed, which might be in any sort offensive to her Majesty, or the Estate; much less had any Hand, or so much as a Finger in the Books under *Martin's* Name.

And altho' there have been divers Books of *Antimartin* printed and read by all; wherein I have not only been contemptuously derided, as unlearned, but my good Name most slanderously rent and torn in Pieces, as to be a Dicer, to have thrust one through the Leg with a Knife: Also, that I love a Cup of Sack and Sugar, and other such like, (whereof, I thank God, there is not the least Suspicion) yet am I able to make good Proof, that from the first Beginning of *Martin* unto this Day, I have continually, upon any Occasion testified both my Dislike and Sorrow for such kind of disorderly Proceeding.

For my Ministry also, which I have exercised now almost five Years, since my Return out of the *Low Countries*. [When he was



was at *Antwerp*.] Notwithstanding there have been directed to the Place of my Abode, twice or thrice, Men that have made whole Arguments and Invectives, against me, yet have I as sparingly spoken of any Matter in Controversy between us and our Brethren as any whatsoever in the Country having the same Judgment, which I have.

Wherefore my most humble Suit unto your Lordship is, that it would please you either by Counsil, Favour, or both, which the Lord hath so plentifully bestowed upon you, to relieve me against the Troubles that are coming upon me; especially against her Majesty's heavy Displeasure, &c. This Sunday Morning, *Octob.* the 4.

---

N U M. XL.

*The Bishop of Bristol, and Dr. Aubrey, LL. D. to the Lord Treasurer. In Answer to his Order to them, to take into their Examination certain gross Crimes, laid to the Charge of one Matthew Heton, a Minister. And found to be Scandals.*

OUR Duties to your good Lordship most humbly remembred. Where it pleased your Lordship to refer the Examination of certain Articles preferred by one *William Marsham*, Gent. against *Matthew Heton*, Minister; We took the same to be as here followeth.

I. That the said *Heton* being charged, that his Father was punished for Incest, he answereth, That he is not to be charged in Reason with his Father's Faults: Adding thereunto, that tho' his Father were accused and punished for the same, yet by the Order of Law, he cleared himself of the same Crime by the sworn Testimonies of seven Ministers Graduates, of *London*: Whereof Mr. *Crowley* was the Fore-man.

II. That where he was charged with an Untruth suggested unto her Majesty, touching the Benefice of *Langham* in the Diocese of *Norwich*, to have two Benefices besides; it doth not appear unto us, that he had any full Title unto the same of *Langham*; but had only a bare Presentation without any Institution or Induction.

III. That he was indicted of Buggery in *Suffex*. It doth appear, that the Matter was maliciously procured by his Father in Law three Years after his Departure thence.

IV. Likewise, where he is charged with the same Indictment in *Suffex*, returned into *Devonshire*, three Years again after that Indictment; we find, that the same could come to no Tryal, because there was a general Pardon followed after, wherein the same Crime was remitted; so that he could not clear himself that way. But it appeareth, that he was so careful of the Preservation of his Credit, that he brought the said Matter before the Commissioners Ecclesiastical. Who, upon deliberate Examination, found him clear; and freed him from the said Offence, and all the Circumstances thereof; and



ANN O and decreed unto him Letters Testimonial under their Hands and  
1591. Seals of Office in that Behalf, as we have seen.

V. That he was accused of the like heinous Crime at St. *Andrew's* in *Holbourn*. We have seen Testimonials from the Bishop and Mayor of *London* for his Clearing, upon Examination of the Boy and his Mother.

VI. To that, that he is charged with a Letter of the Bishop of *Exon*, written to the Bishop of *London*, that he was vehemently suspected, and defamed for the selfsame Crime in that County of *Devon*; his Answer is, (which we find to be true) that the said Bishop of *Exeter*, upon a later Examination of that Matter, by authentick Testimony under his Seal of Office, did certify, That he took him for clear, notwithstanding his former Letter.

This is the Sum of the chiefeſt Points which appeared unto us of the Matter ſo objected by *Marſham* againſt *Heton*. And ſo we humbly take our Leaves, the 20. of *March*, 1591.

*Your good Lordſhip's moſt humbly at Commandment,*

Rich. Briſtol.

Ant. Aubrey.

#### NUM. XLI.

*Overton, Biſhop of Coventry and Litchfield, to the Lords and others of the Privy Council: Complaining of a Practice of Abuse in the Loan and Subſidy, by Subſidy-men: And his Advice, how to reform it.*

*Right Honourable,*

I Am bound, as well in Regard of my Duty to the Queen's Ma-  
jeſty, as alſo of my dutiful and faithful Service to the Realm, to open unto your Lordſhips (if it be not already opened unto you by ſome others) a certain ſtrange Kind of Practice long time uſed, as it ſhould ſeem, among the People of theſe Parts, and now of late come to Light, by ſending Abroad of the Privy Seals. Such a Practice, indeed, as I cannot but think to be the very chief original Cauſe, that the ſaid Privy Seals take no better Place than they do.

So it is, my honourable good Lords, that the Subſidy-men, which is one of the chief Grounds that you work upon in theſe Loans, are for the moſt Part poor and needy Perſons, ſuborned by the richer Sort, to bear the Name in the Subſidy Books, and to take the Matter upon them, that the others might eſcape. And yet in the mean time are born out, and ſupported of the others by privy Contribution with ſome Advantage. And which is more, not only one for one, but one often times for many, is ſuborned to take the Matter in Hand. Whereby the Subſidies are greatly impaired, and the Queen's Ma-  
jeſty very much defrauded. Surely, an evil Practice, and a very unnatural Part in the Rich, to ſuborn the Poor, to blind the Commiſſioners Eyes, and to defraud the Queen of her Right. For  
by



by this Means, both we are notably deluded, which are in Commission for the Subsidies, and the Queen's Majesty is wonderfully defrauded, to whom the Benefit of that Service doth appertain: Especially, when many rich Contributors shall join together to suborn one poor Man to serve all their Turns. And yet this Practice, as it now appeareth, hath not been only to serve their Turn, that ways to deceive the Queen, and to ease themselves in the Subsidies, but also to keep their Names out of the Subsidy Books. Whereby they might prevent all other After-claps, that might follow, as now in these Privy Seals they hope will come to pass.

A N N O  
1591.

But if it please your Lordships to give me Leave to interpose my simple Opinion and Advice, I doubt not, but that this Practice of theirs, the Light of their covert Dealing being now come Abroad, as it is, will not only not at all hinder the good Purpose of those Privy Seals, but also further them very much, when two, or three, or four habler Men shall be found out, to make double or treble Supply of every unable Man's Defect; which by your Commissioners [sent] down into the Country for that Purpose, ye may easily work, if it so please you. Or if this Practice shall not fall out so generally true, as is supposed, (for in some Places peradventure it may happen to be otherwise) yet if it please you to direct your Commissions down to every Shire unto such careful and skilful Men, as by your Authority may allot, according to their own Knowledge and good Discretion, some Contributors to those that are over-charged in these Privy Seals: Or, if Need be, to discharge them clean, and to take others in their Places, that are better able to bear the Burthen: Ye shall see, that the whole Proportion of Money, that was first meant in these Loans, will rise well enough, and be performed without any great adoe.

For mine own Part, I seek no Discharge, altho' how weak my State is, some of yourselves do well enough know. But yet because by mine Example I will give no Man Occasion of drawing back, I am content, and have taken Order, that my Privy Seal shall be satisfied; as also I will have a Care, that the rest of my Clergy that are of the habler Sort shall do the like. Of whom I understand, that some, tho' most hable of all, have by false Suggestion gotten themselves unconscionably released and discharged. But in this, or any Service else, as it shall please you, to impose the Charge upon me, and not otherwise.

Thus much I thought good to disclose unto your Lordships of the Practices here in these Parts, upon the Occasion of many that have been with me, and have detected the same, being the Parties themselves that have been suborned; and now seek Relief in this new Burthen that they have drawn upon themselves by their own Folly. And so leaving the further Consideration thereof to your own honourable Gravity and Wisdom, I humbly take my Leave. From Eccleshal, the 4. of May, 1591.

*Your Honour's humble to command,*

W. Coven. & Lich.

N U M.



A N N O

1591.

N U M. XLII.

This is very  
briefly and im-  
perfectly menti-  
oned in Stow's  
Annals, and  
Camden's Eli-  
zabeth.

*A Declaration of great Troubles pretended against the Realm by a Number of Seminary Priests and Jesuits sent, and very secretly dispersed into the same; to work great Treasons under a false Pretence of Religion. With a Provision very necessary for the Remedy thereof. Published by her Majesty's Proclamation. With Notes set in the Margin.*

The King of  
Spain's Malice.

Possesseth more  
Crowns and  
Kingdoms than  
any Christian  
Prince ever had,  
and not satisfied.

The French  
King.

A Vassal of  
Spain made  
Pope.

Invades France.

ALTHO' Wee have had probable Cause to have Thoughts, that now towards the End of 33 Years, being the Time wherein Almighty God hath continually preserved Us in a peaceable Possession of Our Kingdoms, the former Violence and Rigor of the Malice of our Enemies (especially of the King of *Spain*) would after his Continuance in seeking to trouble Our Estate, without any Cause so many Years, have waxed faint and decayed in him; and also others depending on him, and been altered into some peaceable Humour, meet to have disposed him to live in Concord with Us, and other Christian Princes, his Neighbours; and by such good Means to establish an universal Peace in Christendom, now by his Wars only, and no otherwise disturbed: Yet to the contrary we find it by his present mighty Actions (great as he never before attempted the like) whereby it so pleased the Almighty God of Hosts, as We are persuaded, to suffer the Ruin or Correction of such as will not be content to live in Peace with their own: And to that End to permit the said King, now in his declining Years, (meetest for Peace) and when he ought to be satisfied without seeking of more Kingdoms by Violence and Arms; (seeing he possesseth at this Day more Crowns and Kingdoms and Countries, and more earthly Wealth than any of his Progenitors, or any other Prince, Christian, ever had) now to begin a most unjust, and a dangerous War for all Christendom against the *French King*; as in like Manner he meant two Years past to have done the like against Us, by invading of Our Kingdoms in the very Time of a Treaty of Peace with Us; whereof God gave him and his whole Army a just Cause of Repentance.

And therefore seeing We do now manifestly understand, that he hath of late (to fortify these his strange violent Attempts with some new Colour) procured a *Millanois*, a Vassal of his own, to be exalted into the Papacy of *Rome*, and hath seduced him, without the Consent of the College of Cardinals, to exhaust the Treasures of the Church, and therewith to levy Forces in *Italy*, (which had no Sound of War in it these many Years) and in many other Places to be guided by his Nephew, and sent to invade *France*, a Kingdom that hath been always a Maintainer of that Church in all their Oppressions. And for that this War so generally and mightily against *France* concerneth Our State very greatly, and cannot but be directly very dangerous to Our Dominions; and that it is also known to Us by fundry Means, besides the Preparation of other great Forces for



for his Seas, against Our Crown and Dominions, the same be *ANNO*  
greater for this Year to come than ever he had before: And for *1591.*  
Furtherance thereof hath also lately by colour of this his peculiar *Vast Preparations in Spain.*  
Pope's Authority, which he hath now hanging at his Girdle, practised with certain principal seditious Heads (being unnatural Subjects of Our Kingdom, but yet very base of Birth) to gather together with great Labour upon his Charges, a multitude of dissolute young Men, who have, partly for lack of Living, partly for Crimes committed, become fugitive Rebels and Traitors; and for whom there were in *Rome and Spain*, and other Places, certain *English Fugitives hired by the Pope.*  
Receptacles made to live in, and there to be instructed in School-Points of Sedition; and from thence to be secretly, and by *Their Receptacles.*  
Stealth, conveyed into Our Dominions with ample Authority from *Rome*, to move, stir up, and persuade as many of Our Subjects as they dare deal withal, to renounce their natural Allegiance due to Us and Our Crown, and upon hope by a *Spanish* Invasion to be enriched and indued with the Possessions and Dignities of Our other good Subjects. For which Purpose they do bind Our Subjects upon whom they practise (by Oaths, yea, by Sacraments) to forswear their natural Allegiance to Us, and yield their Obedience, with all their Power, to this King of *Spain*, and to assist his Forces.

And for the more forcible Attraction of these unnatural People, (being weak of Understanding) to this their Bend, these Seedmen of Treason bring certain Bulls from the Pope: Some of Indulgences, pretending to promise Heaven to such as wil yield; and some of Cursings, threatening Damnation and Hel to such as shal not yield to their Persuasions. And tho' this Manner of Popish Attempts have been of long time used, yet in some sort also they have been impeached by direct Execution of Laws against such Traitors, for mere Treason, and not for any Points of Religion, as their Fautors would colour falsely their Actions, which are most manifestly seen and heard at their Arraignment, where they are neither executed, condemned, or indicted, but for High-Treason: Affirming, among other things, that they wil take part with any Army sent by the Pope, against Us and Our Realm. And of this, that none do suffer Death for Matter of Religion, there is manifest Proof, in that a number of Men of Wealth in Our Realm, confessing contrary Religion, are known not to be impeached for the same, either in their Lives, Lands, or Goods, or in their Liberties, but only by Payment of a pecuniary Sum, as a Penalty for the Time that they do refuse to come to Church. Which is a most manifest Course to falsify the slanderous Speeches and Libels of the Fugitives abroad.

That it is now certainly understood that these Heads of these Dens and Receptacles, which are by the Traitors called *Seminaries*, or Colleges of Jesuits, had very lately assured the King of *Spain*, that tho' heretofore he had no good Success with his great Forces against Our Realm, yet if he will now once again renew his War this next Year, there shall be found ready, secretly, within the Queen's Dominions, many Thousands, (as they make their Account for their Purpose) of able People, that will be ready to



*ANNO* 1591. assist such Power as he shall see on Land: And by their vain  
 ~~~~~  
 Parsons, Vaunting they do tempt the King hereto; who otherwise ought
 Allen. in Wisdom, and by his late Experience, to conceive no Hope of a
 safe Landing here; shewing to him in *Spain*, by the special Infor-
 mation of a Schoolman, named *Parsons*, arrogating to himself the
 Name of the King Catholic's Confessor; and to the Pope, at *Rome*,
 by another Scholar, called *Allen*, now for the Treason honoured
 with the Cardinal's Hat; certain Scrolls, or Bedrolls of Names of
 Men dwelling in sundry Parts of Our Countries, as they have
 imagined them, but especially in the Maritimes, with Assurance
 that these their Seedmen, named *Seminaries*, Priests, and Jesuits,
 are in the sundry Parts of the Realm secretly harboured; having
 a great Part of them been sent within these 10 or 12 Months;
 and shall be ready to continue their reconciled People in their
 lewd Constancy to serve their Purpose, both with their Forces,
 and with other traiterous Enterprizes, which the *Spanish* Powers
 shall be ready to lend.

*History of the
 Esgitives.*

Upon which impudent Assertions to the Pope, and to the King
 of *Spain*, (tho' they know a great Part thereof to be false) they
 have now very lately advertised into divers Parts by their secret
 Messengers, (whereof some are also very lately taken, and have
 confessed the same) that the King, upon their Information and
 Request, had promised to employ all his Forces that he could by
 Sea this next Year, to attempt once again the Invasion of this
 Realm; wherewith, because some of his wisest Counsellors doubt
 that he shall not prevail, therefore he is otherwise persuaded, that
 if that his Purpose shall not take place here, yet the same may be
 well employed against *France*, or the *Low-Countries*, or against
 some Part of *Scotland*, into which Realm there hath some Num-
 ber of the like Brood been sent.

*The Queen's
 Resolution
 thereupon.*

Wherefore considering that these the Intentions of the King of
Spain are to Us in this sort made very manifest; and altho' We
 doubt not but Almighty God, the Defender of all just Causes,
 will (as always hitherto he hath) make the same void, yet it is
 our Duty, as being the Supreme Governor under the Almighty
 Hand, to use all such just and reasonable Means as are given to
 Us, and therewith to concur, or rather attend upon his most gra-
 cious Favour, by the Help of our faithful Subjects, both to in-
 crease Our Forces to the utmost of Our Power, and by Execu-
 tion of Laws, and Our other publick Ordinances, to impeach
 the foresaid Practices of these Seditions and Treasons.

*Ecclesiastical
 State.*

And before all other things, We do first require of the Eccle-
 siastical State, that the like Diligence be used by the godly Mini-
 sters of the Church, by their diligent Teaching and Example of
 Life, to retain Our People stedfastly in the Profession of the Go-
 spel, and in their Duties to Almighty God and Us; as it is seen
 a few capital Heads of Treason are continually occupied with their
Seminaries in withdrawing of a Multitude of Ignorants to their
 Inchantments.

Forces by Sea,

And secondly, for having sufficient Forces in Readiness by Sea,
 We hope by God's Goodness, and with the Help of Our good
 Subjects, to have as great or greater Strength on the Seas than

at any Time we have had, to withstand these puffed Vaunts from *ANNO*
Spain. And for Our Forces by Land, Our Trust is, that seeing *1591.*
 We have distributed Our whole Realm into several Charges of *And by Land.*
 Lieutenancies, that they by themselves when they may be per-
 sonally present, and otherwise by their Deputies and Assistants of
 other Our Ministers, will now, after the general Musters which
 have been by Our special Order lately taken, consider of all things
 requisite to perform, and make perfect all Defects that shall appear
 necessary, to make the Bands both of Horse-men and Foot-men
 fully furnished with Armour, Weapons and Munition, and with
 all other things requisite for their Conduction to the Place of Ser-
 vice; and there also to continue, as Time shall require, to defend
 their Country. And so We do most earnestly require and charge
 all manner of our Subjects, with their Hands, Purse, and Ad-
 vices; yea, all and every Person of every Estate, with their Prayers
 to God, to move him to assist this so natural, honourable, and
 profitable a Service; being only for Defence of their natural Coun-
 try, their Wives, Families, Children, Lands, Goods, Liberties,
 and their Posterities, against ravening Strangers, wilful Destroyers
 of their native Country, and monstrous Traitors.

And lastly, to withstand and provide speedy Remedy against *To withstand*
 the other fraudulent Attempts of the *Seminaries, Jesuits,* and *the Seminaries.*
 Traitors, without the which as it appeareth, his Forces should
 not now be used, the same being wrought only by Falshood, by
 Hypocrisy, and by undermining of Our good Subjects under a
 false Colour and Face of Holiness, to make Breaches in Men's
 and Women's Consciences, and to train them to their Treasons;
 and that with such a Secresy, by the harbouring of the said
 treacherous Messengers in obscure Places, as without very diligent
 and continual Search to be made, and severe Orders executed, the
 same will remain and spread itself as a secret Infection of Treasons
 in the Bowels of Our Realm; most dangerous, yea, most reproach-
 ful to be suffered in a well ordered Commonweal.

Therefore We have determined, by Advice of our Council, to
 have speedily certain Commissioners, Men of Honesty, Fidelity, *Commissioners*
 and good Reputation, to be appointed in every Shire, City, and *to enquire for*
 Port-Town, within Our Realms, to enquire, by all good Means, *Seminaries.*
 what Persons, by their Behaviour or otherwise worthy to be su-
 spected to be any such Persons, or have been sent, or that are
 employed in any such Persuading of Our People, or of any re-
 siding within our Realm, to Treason, or to move any to relinquish
 their Allegiance to Us, or to acknowledge any kind of Obedience
 to the Pope, or to the King of *Spain*; and also of all other Per-
 sons that have been thereto induced, and that have thereto yield-
 ed: And further to proceed in the Execution of such their
 Commission, as they shall be more particularly directed by In-
 structions annexed to their Commission.

And furthermore, because it is certainly known and proved
 by common Experience, upon the Apprehension of sundry of the
 said traiterous Persons sent into the Realm, that they do come
 into the same by secret *Creeks* and Landing-Places, disguised both *Creeks.*
 in Names and Persons; some in Apparel, as Soldiers, Mariners, *Disguised.*

ANN O or Merchants; pretending that they have heretofore been taken
 1591. Prisoners, and put into Gallies, and delivered. Some come in as
 ~~~~~ Gentlemen, with contrary Names, in comely Apparel, as tho'  
 they had travelled into foreign Countries for Knowledge: And generally all, for the most part, as soon as they are crept in, are clothed like Gentlemen in Apparel, and many as Gallants; yea, in all Colours, and with Feathers, and such like, disguising themselves; and many of them in their Behaviour as Ruffians, far off to be thought or suspected to be Friars, Priests, Jesuits, or Popish Scholars.

And of these many do attempt to resort to the Universities and Houses of Law; from whence in former Time they departed many into Services of Noblemen, Ladies and Gentlemen; with such like fraudulent Devices, to cover themselves from all Apprehension or Suspicion. And yet in Process of Time, they do at length so insinuate themselves, to get themselves Credit, with Hypocrisies, as they infect both the Masters and Families; and consequently adventure also, yet secretly, to use their Offices of Priesthood and Reconcilement; whereby all such as do retain them are worthy to be suspected, and may be charged by Law, to their great Danger.

Discovery of  
 them.

For avoiding whereof, and either to discover these venomous Vipers, or to chase them away out of the Realm, from the infecting of many more, We order, and strictly charge and command Our Temporal Noblemen, Gentlemen, Lord, Lady, Master or Mistress, or Owner whatsoever of any House, Family, Lodging, yea, the very Officers of Our own Household, and Governors of any Societies, to make a present, due, and particular Inquisition of all manner of Persons that have been admitted or suffered to have usual Resort, Diet, Lodging, Residence, in their Houses, or in any Place by their Appointment, at any Time within the Space of one whole Year now past and ended at *March* last; or that from thenceforth have or shall be admitted or suffered so to resort, enter, lodge, reside, or attend. And by such Inquisition and Examination to be duly and particularly informed of what Condition and Country any such Person is, and by what kind of Means he hath heretofore lived, and where he hath spent his Time for the Space of one whole Year before. And likewise to know, whether he hath used or doth use to repair to the Church at usual Times, to Divine Service, according to the Laws of the Realm. And to cause those Inquisitions, with their Answers, to be put into Writing particularly, and the same to be kept in the manner of a Register or Calendar, to be shewed when they shall be demanded. That upon Case of Suspicion of any such Person, the same may be further tried by the Commissioners above-mentioned of those Places, whether the same Persons so examined, be loyal Subjects, or no. And if any such shall be found unwilling to answer to such Inquisitions, or shall be found by his doubtful Answer, not likely to be an obedient Subject, the same Person shall be stayed by the Householder, or him that ought to have examined him, and shall be sent to any of the Commissioners above-mentioned, next adjoining. And if any Person having Govern-  
 ment



ment or Command over such Servant or Resiant, shall be found *ANNO*  
not to have performed the Points of the foresaid Inquisition, as is *1591.*  
above limited, the same shall be called to appear before the said  
Commissioners, or before Our Privy Council, if the Quality of the  
Person shall so require; and shall be further used and ordered for  
such Default, as the said Commissioners, or Our Council, shall  
have just Cause to deal with such a Person.

And, finally, We admonish, and strictly charge and command *Command to*  
all Persons that have any Intelligence with any such so sent, or *detect.*  
come from beyond the Seas to such Purpose, to detect them to the  
Commissioners, in that behalf to be assigned as aforesaid, within  
twenty Days after the Publication hereof, in the Shire-Town, or  
City, or Port, within the Precincts of the said Commission: Up-  
on Pain that the Offenders herein shall be punished as Abettors  
and Maintainers of Traitors: Wherein We are resolutely deter-  
mined to suffer no Favour to be used for any respect of any Per-  
sons, Qualities or Degrees: Nor shall allow, nor suffer to be al-  
lowed, any Excuse of Negligence for not Detection, or for not due  
Examination of the Qualities of such dangerous Persons, accord-  
ing to the Order hereafter prescribed, being no wise contrary, but  
agreeable to the most antient Laws, and good Usages of Our  
Realm; devised for the good Order of all manner of Subjects in  
every Precinct of any Leete, to be forth coming, to answer for  
their Behaviour towards the Dignity of our Crown, and the com-  
mon Peace of Our Realm. Given at our Manour of *Richmond*,  
the 18th of *Octob.* 1591. In the 33d Year of Our Reign.

## N U M. XLIII.

*Articles annexed to the Commission for a further Instruction  
to the Commissioners, how to proceed in the Execution  
thereof.*

**F**IRST, You, to whom the Commission shall be brought,  
shall, without Delay, notify to the rest of the Commissioners  
that shall be in the Country, or that may shortly repair thither,  
the Receipt of the said Commission, with some Signification of  
the Contents thereof; and shall require them to meet at some  
convenient Time and Place, to consider of the Contents thereof;  
and thereupon to accord upon sundry Days and Places in every  
Quarter of the Shire, ordinarily to meet about the same. So as  
now at the Beginning the oftner they shall meet, the same shall  
be the better. And after your first Meeting, you shall, according  
to the Quantity of the Shire, make some Partitions among your-  
selves, to execute the Commission with more Ease: And yet you  
shall every forty Days, for this present Year, assemble all together,  
to confer upon your several Proceedings: So as you may once eve-  
ry Quarter give Knowledge to her Majesties Council of your  
Actions.

*Certain Que-  
stions to be ad-  
ministrated to  
such as are to be  
suspected will  
adhere to the  
Pope, or the  
King of Spain,  
if he should in-  
vade the Realm.*

*Item,*



ANNO  
1591.

*Item,* You shall send to the Bishop or Ordinary of the Diocese, and to the Chancellor or Official, and to the Archdeacon of the same, to certify you of all Persons, with their Dwelling-Places, whom they shall know to have been presented to them as Recusants, and that do so continue in their Recusancy. And the like Certificate you shall require from the *Custos Rotulorum*, or the Clark of the Peace, and from the Clark of the Assize of the County, to know such as have been presented and indicted as Recusants, as well Women as Men; and what Process hath been sent forth against them. And likewise you shall by any other Means inform yourselves of all such as within your County are commonly noted to be Receivers or Comforters of Persons that are suspected to have come from beyond Seas, as Seminaries, Priests, Jesuits, or Fugitives. And after that you shall be duly informed by these or any other Means, of such Persons so to be suspected, as principal Offenders or Accessaries, you shall retain to your selves secretly the Names of the same, without any Publication thereof, until you shall afterwards find probable and good Cause to warn any of them to come before you, or otherwise to apprehend and examine them according to the Contents of your Commission.

*Item,* In your Examination of any Persons by vertue of this Commission, you shall not press any one to answer to any Questions of their Conscience for Matter of Religion, otherwise than to cause them answer whether they do usually come to Church, and why they do not. And if you shall perceive that they are wilful Recusants, then you shall examine them upon any Matters concerning their Allegiance to her Majesty, and of their Devotion to the Pope, or to the King of *Spain*; or upon their Maintenance of any Jesuits, Seminaries, Priests, or other Persons, sent from *Rome*, or from any Parts beyond Seas, to dissuade any Subjects from their Obedience to the Queen's Majesty.

And to give you some particular Instructions in what sort you may conceive convenient Questions, whereupon to examine Persons that are to be suspected to adhere to the Pope, or to the King of *Spain*, contrary to their Duty of Allegiance, you may observe the Form of these Questions hereafter following.

*The Questions ensuing to be answered by Oath, by such as shall be verily suspected to have been moved to give Assistance to the Forces of the Pope, or King of Spain, when they shall happen to invade this Realm; whereby such wicked Seducers may be discovered.*

Whether have you been moved by any, and by whom, and when, and by what Persuasion, to give Aid, or Relief, or to adhere to the Forces of the Pope or King of *Spain*, when they should happen to invade this Land for any Cause whatsoever?

*The Questions following, to be ministred without Oath; to discover such as shall be suspected to be Priests, Seminaries, or Fugitives, dangerous to the State.*

Whether have you been at *Rome*, *Rheimes*, or in *Spain*, at any time within these five Years? When returned you last into this Realm?



Realm? and to what Purpose? and where have you been ever *ANNO*  
since your coming from thence? *M U M* 1591.

Be you a Jesuit or Priest made after the *Romish* Order? Where, and when, were you so made? And by whom? Have you been at the Seminaries, or Colleges for the *English, Welch, or Irish* Nation, at *Rome, Rheimes, in Spain, or elsewhere*? How long were you in any of them? And where were you last sent from any of them into *England or Wales*? and to what End?

*Item*, Where, by Her Majesties late Proclamation, whereof you shall take Knowledge, it is Ordered, That all manner of Persons, of what Degree soever they be, without any Exception, Spiritual or Temporal, and so forth, shall make particular Inquisition of all manner of Persons that have been admitted, or suffered to have Resort, Diet, Lodging, &c. within the Space of one Year past, &c. if you shall be informed of any such Person so lodged, or comforted, &c. as in the Proclamation is at large expressed; in such Case you shall require the Party that is appointed to make such Inquisition, to deliver the same his Inquisition to you in Writing, And thereupon you shall do your best to try out, if there have been any suspected Person so lodged, or comforted; and further used according to his Deserts.

*Item*, Because the like Commission is sent into all other Shires of the Realm, and like Instructions annexed thereto, as these are, and that you may percase be informed of some Persons meet to be apprehended or examined, which are gone out of that Shire in some other Parts, or do remain in Places out of the Jurisdiction of your Commission; in such Cases, We require you to send secret Knowledge thereof to the Commissioners of the Counties where you shall think such suspected Persons do remain; requiring them, in Her Majesties Name, to use all Diligence for the Apprehension of such, and by such Information as you shall give them, to examine the Parties, and to proceed against them according to their Commission.

*Item*, You shall do well to make Choice of some Persons, of honest Behaviour, and loyal in Religion, in every Quarter of the Shire, and especially in every Port-Town, Market-Town, or great large Parish; and where the Parsons or Vicars are faithful, and careful of their Cures, to join them together, with Charge to observe all such as refuse obstinately to resort to Church. And such Persons you shall call before you, and, without dealing with them for their Recusancy, (for which they shall be otherwise by Law punished) you shall, as in your Direction think meet, (respecting the Quality of their Persons) require them to answer to the two former Questions, or to either of them. For that by their Recusancy they do give Cause to suspect to be disloyal in their Duties to the Queen's Majesty and the State, or to favour the common Enemies.



ANNO  
1591.

NUM. XLIV.

Anthony Fitzherbert, *a Popish Gentleman in the Goal at Darby, to the Earl of Shrewsbury; relents, and prays Favour from his Imprisonment.*

*Right Honourable, and my very good Lord,*

I Most humbly beseech your Honour to commiserate my poor and distressed Estate, remaining here a Prisoner within the Goal of *Darby*, by your Lordship's Commitment and Direction from the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council. For as much as I have been examined before your Lordship of divers Articles, and have answered thereto; so as, I trust, Your Honour doth well perceive me no Medler in Matter of State, but only misled in Points of Religion; wherein I have been nursed up from my Infancy, never tasting any other Grapes. But now more and more weighing with my self, and daily considering Your most Honourable Admonitions and sage Counsels, wherewith Your Lordship did persuade me; which have taken deeper Root in me, and moved me more, than any Durance of Imprisonment, or Terror of Law, could ever have done. So that now, my good Lord, I well perceive mine own Blindness, and acknowledge my self to have too too long wandred in the darksome Night of Ignorance, never espying a Day-Light before.

Wherefore, I most humbly beseech Your Lordship, for Charity sake, to be a Means to the most Honourable Lords of Her Majesties Privy Council for my Enlargement. For my Trust is, their Honours will be as merciful to me as they have been to others, in like Case as great Offenders as I am. And if Your Honour will this once be compassionate, You shall be an Eye-witness, that I will conform my self, and come to the Church, as I promised Your Honour, and avoid the Company of all such dangerous Persons as Your Lordship gave me Warning of, and bear my self hereafter like a most loyal, obedient Subject. Pardon me, my Honourable good Lord, I humbly beseech You, my importunate Boldness, in the Straitness of this Place, and most odious for many Causes, with the loathsome and unfavoury Smells, and the cumbersome Companions, which be here committed for all Vices (wherewith I am pester'd) do so daily increase the many Infirmities of my weak Body, with some other more special and particular Causes, which I made known to Your Honour at my being with you; as, unless I find Your Honour to stand my good Lord, I shall rather wish a short and speedy Death, than so wearisome and consuming a Life. My real Confidence is, Your Honour will not be unmindful of me: And I shall pray to God for Your Honour's happy Felicity, and daily Increase of all Honour. From the Goal of *Darby*, the 21st of May, 1591.

*Your Lordship's most bounden in all Duty,*

Anthony Fitzherbert.

NUM.



NUM. XLV.

ANNO

1591.

*The Earl of Darby, from the Court at Greenwich, to the Earl of Shrewsbury: Concerning Preparations for War; And the Execution of two Seminaries.*

*My very good Lord,*

**T**HIS Place of late hath afforded little, worthy Letters for your Lordship's View; which hath been the Reason I have forbore to write unto you: Yet now some Discourses being come hither of Exploits and Services in *Britain*, not long ago performed, I thought good to send them to your Lordship here enclosed. My Lord of *Essex* is furnishing and preparing himself towards the King of *France*, attended with fundry of Account; namely, the Earl of *Lincoln* and his Son, and these Captains contained in the enclosed; as also 4000 Soldiers.

This Morning two Seminaries, *Beisely* and *Scot*, were executed in *Fleetstreet*; who, among other their bad Opinions, traiterously affirmed, That if her Majesty had an Army against the Pope here, they would fight with the Pope against her Majesty: Or if the Pope should command them to lay violent Hands upon, or kill her Majesty, (whom the Lord of Heaven long preserve to reign over us) they would willingly do it.

And so for this Time, till further Occasion of Writing be proffered, with my most hearty Commendations to your good Lordship, I wish the same as to myself. From the Court at *Greenwich*, this First of *July*, 1591.

*Your Lordship's assured loving Cousin,*

*and faithful Friend to use,*

H. Derby.

POSTSCRIPT.

*My good Lord,*

**O**NE of these Seminaries was at the High Race at *Croyden*, all in Green and Velvet, well mounted upon a good Gelding, having also a Pistol at his Side; insomuch, as it was conceived, he meant ill toward her Majesty, if she had been there.

NUM. XLVI.

*The Confession of Boord before the Lord Treasurer, Anno 1591. being in the Gate-House, Westminster; who was a Spy, as it seems, for Seminaries.*

**E**Dward Boord, a Soldier in *France*, goeth thence to the Prince of *Parma* with one *Tusser*; there offereth his Service to the King of *Spain*; and at *Brussels*, *Hugh Owen* and *Mr. Dennis*, desirous



ANNO 1591. rous to know what Service they could do for the King; to whom *Dyer* made Answer, That he came to do the King Service, and that he would be willing to hazard his Life, and any thing whatsoever. Whereupon they asked him, Whether he would undertake to burn the Queen's Ships? Which sudden Motion made my Heart ake, saith *Boord*. But remembring my Pretence, and the Cause of my coming; [Which he had said before was to endeavour to discover what they could, and so to come over into *England*, and declare it.] He told them, that so they would give him [i. e. *Boord*] reason for the Performance thereof, he would do his best. [Thus *Boord* said.]

Their Means were these: They would have built two Vessels to row with Oars; and in them they would have had Room for seven or eight Small Boats; every Boat should have had fifteen or sixteen Men a-piece in them; and with a Device made to break the Chain, they would have rowed into the Harbour; and the first small Boat should pass so many Ships as there were Boats before she began to give Fire; and by that time the last Boat would be with the first Ship in the River, and set them a-fire at one Instant, and to row to their Ships as well as they could, tho' it were with the Loss of some of their Men and Boats. This will be adventured when the Prince is gone.

Upon this Motion I went to Mr. *Paget*, because I would be sure to have his Love, and told him what Matters there were in hand, and how they would use me as an Instrument in the Cause; and withal entreated him to give me the best Counsel he could: So that he took this so kindly at my hand, that he told me, that if he could do me any Good, or give me Advice, I should be as bold to use him as any Man whatsoever. This Counsel I took to enter into him, and to make myself familiar with him, who afterwards used me very kindly; for I knew that *Owin* and he did not affect either one another, &c.

Now having the Knowledge of these Men coming over, we devised with ourselves [*Tusser* and himself] how we should give your Lordship [Lord-Treasurer *Burghley*] Intelligence hereof, [by our getting into *England*.] We went to *Owin*, and told him, That if he would procure us a Passport, we would go into *England*, and make all the Money we could, and bring a Ship with us; which made him have a very good Opinion of us, and told us, that if we did the same, we should do the King very good Service. But when we heard him say so, we told him we feared that when we returned that should be taken from us. And then he did give us his Word, that he would procure us a Commission to serve the King by Sea; and because he could not do it presently, he procured a Letter from the Counsellor in the Causes of the Admiralty to the Governor of *Dunkirk*, that if we should come in, to use us very well. By this Means I brought over this Gentleman: For I told him, if that he would go, he might procure him Money to live in good Surety. This was our Persuasion unto him; for we knew he could bring us to divers Masses: By which Means we might cause many Seminaries to be apprehended. For if I had not been brought to your Lordship, my Meaning was to have



come unto you, and to have made your Lordship acquainted with our Proceedings, as by Mr. *Tusser's* Course and mine we had proceeded; who, if your Lordship please to speak with, I will send for him. For he stays to be directed by your Lordship, whom I humbly intreat to have a Care and Regard, that he perish not in the Hands of those vile and wicked Persons, who seek the Blood of our People, and Ruin of our Country.

By the Means of a Ship, I will tell your Lordship how you may either take *Dunkirk*, or burn all their Ships with very little Charge, and no Loss of Men; to which End *Tusser* is gone thither.

I have a Direction to find out a Priest, whose Name is *Southwel*, and the chief Dealer in the Affairs of our State of *England* for the Papists.

Mr. *Paget's* Persuasions to Mr. *Tusser* and myself, was, That whether we brought a Ship, or nay; or, whether we brought Money, or not, that we should not fail to return again: For, saith he, you shall know of the effecting of greater Matters than you know of, or can imagine. Whereupon he wished your Lordship's Head upon *London-Bridge*: For, saith he, there is no Prince in *Christendom* hath the like Statesman.

And thus, I beseech your Lordship to have so much Pity of me, and not to let me lie in Prison, unless it be the better to effect the Causes above-mentioned: For if they think I am a Papist, my Friends will do nothing for me. This Gentleman knoweth of none of our Proceedings; for we brought him only to discover Seminaries and Jesuits: For he told us he would bring us every Day to Mass.

Subscribed, *Edward Boord*.

## N U M. XLVII.

### *Colleges of English in Flanders.*

**B**OORD and *Tusser*, whether they went. *Boord*, in his foresaid Relation, sheweth, how they went from *France* to *Erre* [*Arras*] where they were directed by *Harrison*, Principal of the College, to *Apavile* [*Abbeville*] to one *Anthony Denham*, Friar, and born in *Exeter*.

At *Abbeville* we found *Mickael Richardson*, a Northern Man, and Dealer for the transporting of Money for the Scholars of *Erre* [*Arras*] who told us, that within six Weeks he would go into *England*. There is one *Richard Owin* an Irishman, that serveth *Monf. Rambares*.

We went to *Arras*, where we found *Clement Hanmer*, Servant to the Abbot.

At *Doway*, *Somerfield*, *Dr. Web*, *Dr. White*, *Chambers*, *Tayler*, *Edwards*, and *Baily*; who is dead.

At *Valensine* [*Valensienne*] *Pilkington*.



ANNO 1591. At Mounts, Dr. Sanderfon. Then we came to *Brussels*; when Hugh Owin, and Mr. Dennis came to them, to know what Service they could do for the King of Spain [as before-mentioned.]

Upon the Backside of this Paper is writ, by the Lord Burghley's own Hand, XI. N<sup>o</sup> 1591. Boord in the Gate-House.

### N U M. XLVIII.

*Designs and Attempts of Hacket, Coppinger, and Arthington, Anno 1591. to dethrone the Queen, and overthrow the Government on Pretence of Revelation. Being Collections from a Book intituled, Conspiracy for pretended Reformation. Printed 1592. in divers Articles.*

1. **T**HEY intended to appeach two great and honourable Counsellors [the Lord Treasurer, and Lord Chancellor] whom they thought would stop the Course they had taken, and hinder their Purposes; as if they intended some wicked Practice against the Queen's Person.

2. A Conspiracy of the Death of certain Lords of the Council, when they should be at the *Star-Chamber*, in case they should give a Judgment against certain that were some time Preachers, and then Prisoners for Misdemeanors, [viz. several Puritans] perillous to the peaceable State of the Realm. So Coppinger wrote in a Letter to *Lancaster*, "That if the Lords should give a hard Censure against those Parties, the next Day, if God shewed not such a fearful Judgment against some of those Lords, as that some of them should not go alive out of that Place, then never trust him."

3. They prepared the Minds of the People, to stir them up to be in a Readiness, and this done by certain seditious Letters that were purposely scatter'd five or six Nights before in many Streets of *London*: And a Book was printed by *Wiggington*, who was a turbulent Preacher, and in Prison, that set on Hacket and the rest. It was intituled, *The Fools Bolt*: And on the other Side of the Sheet, *A Father's Exhortation to a young Courtier*. It was in a halting Rhime, roaring lewdly not only at the Governors Ecclesiastical, and at other Ministers, but at sundry having Civil Authority and High Places; beginning thus:

"My Son, if thou a Courtier sue to be,

"In Flower of Youth, this Lesson learn of me:

"A Christian true, altho' he be a Clown,

"May teach a King to wear Scepter and Crown."

These Papers were dispersed by one *Browne*, and particularly to several Women. He was examined about them by the Privy Council and others. *Wiggington*, in his Chamber, was heard to say,



say, That if the Magistrates do not govern well, the People might draw themselves together, and to see a Reformation. A N N O  
1591.

4. The Purpose of theirs was, not only to make an Alteration in the State of the Church Government, and to plant in every Congregation their Eldership or Consistory of Doctor, Pastor, and certain Lay-Elders, with the Appurtenances; but also to change the civil Policy of this Realm. For which Consideration, they meant to displace all the Lords and others of the Privy-Council, calling them therefore by their bare Names, or with this Addition, *late Lord-Chancellor, late Lord-Treasurer*; and in their Stead they had nominated and set down certain others, in Truth very honourable and worshipful Persons, that should be Counsellors.

5. And last and most damnable Designment, was the Deprivation of her sacred Majesty of her Crown and Dignity, and the Destruction of her royal Person. *Arthington*, who confessed afterward, did say, How that these Things were to be effected, they opened not unto him; and pretended that he himself was always unwilling to hear any of them. But whether it was meant to do it by some open Violence, or secret Practice; but sure it is, that popular Tumult was not the least Means they trusted on; which Tumult they hoped to stir up by their Pretence of so great Holiness, and by calling the Realm to Repentance in the open Streets of *London*, by offering Joys and Mercy to the Penitent, and by a Proclamation also which they made in *Cheapside*.

#### N U M. XLIX.

*Some Remarks of Hacket, and his two Prophets, Coppinger and Arthington.*

1. **T**HEIR great Pretence was the Spirit, and to be moved by the Spirit. 2. They would not pull off their Hats before the Magistrates. When two were sent by the Queen, Lords of the Privy-Council, and these two Prophets brought before them at the Lord-Maior's House to be examined, they shewed them no Reverence or Duty, nor would put off their Hats, till they were plucked off by others. And when some asked them, if they knew before whom they stood, they answered, They knew them right well, but would yield them no Duties or Reverence, saying, They were greater Persons than those before whom they stood. 3. These two Prophets used horrible Imprecations, confounding and damning themselves, if it were not true as they said.

At one *Kay's* House in *Knightrider's-Street*, where *Hacket* lodged, he defaced the Queen's Arms there; and being examined about it, he said, He was moved thereunto inwardly by the Spirit, to take away her whole Power of her Authority; and that he would have done worse, had it not been for disquieting his Hostess where he lay; because when she found it, she was very angry; and that

he



ANNO he was not forry, nor is forry, for doing that Act, because he was  
1591. commanded by God to do it, and durst not do otherwise.

He put out also the Lions and Dragons Eyes in the Arms; and being asked, Why? he answered, That he did know that Lion and Dragon did let God's People. He razed out also the Cross pictured on the Top of the Crown. *Kay* and his Wife also deposed, That they found the Queen's Picture picked with some Bodkin, or Iron Instrument, in the very Place representing her Royal Heart: And this they did with great Anger charge *Hacket* with. He answered, That he had done it, and must and would answer it; adding, That he had greater Matters to answer than that; and therefore they need not make such ado for it. But at his Examination he denied this Point, or said, He did not remember it.

Denies the  
Queen to be  
Queen of  
England.

*Hacket* said, That the Queen had forfeited her Crown, in that her Ministers used extraordinary Means to set up Religion; and said, There was a Man at *Walker's* House, that laid Claim to the Crown of *England*, meaning himself: And acknowledged, That he had published in *Hampshire*, three or four Years past, and afterwards in *Hertfordshire*, and in *Northamptonshire*, that her Majesty was not Queen; and that she had forfeited her Title to the Crown. All this he confessed without any Torture.

Hacket  
tortured.

When he was put upon the Torture, he confessed her Majesty to be his lawful Queen, and affirmed that he honoured her, and was sorry for his Offences: And added, That if *Coppinger*, *Wiggington*, and one other (whom he named) were well sifted, and straitly examined, they would utter and declare sundry Matters of Treason.

Indicted.

He was brought to his Trial from *Bridewell*, July 26, [that is, a Week after his and his Companions Doings in *Cheapside*, which was July the 19th] at the Sessions-House near *Newgate*, before the Lord-Maior, Lord *Wentworth*, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Master of the Rolls, Sir *Wolstan Dixy*, Sir *Richard Martin* Aldermen, Serjeant *Fleetwood* Recorder of *London*, and others in the Commission. After two several Indictments against him, he was bid to hold up his Hand, which he did. Then the first Indictment was read; which was for his saying several Times, That the Queen was not Queen of *England*; and that Queen *Elizabeth* did represent all Hypocrisy; and had forfeited her Crown; and was worthy to be deprived. And that he defaced her Arms in *Kay's* House: And that he said, He was moved thereto by the Spirit. He pleaded guilty, saying, All must be as you will.

The second Indictment was, for defacing the Queen's Arms, and razing a certain Picture of the Queen's Majesty in the said *Kay's* House, and thrusting an Iron Instrument into that Part of the Picture that represented the Queen's Breast and Heart: And for treating with *Coppinger* and *Arthington* at *Walker's* House concerning his traiterous Purposes and Imaginations. And being asked, Whether he were guilty, or not guilty to this Indictment? he began to answer more perversly, saying to the Bench, You have Wit enough to judge for me and yourselves. Being asked again, he said, Few Words are best: It is good to know much, and say little. Being asked again, Whether he were guilty, or not?



not? He said, *Ambo*: [that is, *both*] And afterwards he pleaded, *ANNO*  
Not guilty. Then being asked, By whom he would be tryed? 1591.  
He said, By the Country. And afterwards he said again, By  
the Jury. And then burst out into blasphemous and hellish  
Words against the Majesty of God, in truth, not to be heard by  
Christian Ears, and therefore not to be uttered.

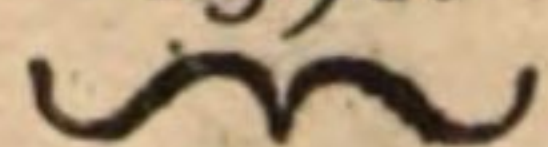
Then the Queen's Attorney desired, in Behalf of the Queen,  
That seeing he could not be brought to any other Plea, that Judg-  
ment might be entred; and that he had pleaded guilty to the one  
Indictment, and stood mute to the second: Whereupon he was  
to be convicted of both Indictments. The Attorney and the Soli-  
citor, for the better Satisfaction of the World, thought fit some-  
what to shew how heinous and how evident his Treasons were.  
The Recorder then gave Judgment upon *Hacket*.

Preachers travailed with him before the Day of his Execution.  
At first he gave froward and lewd Answers; but at last they  
brought him to a serious Consideration, as it seems, of his own  
State, and of the Grievousness of his Treasons. On the 27th of  
*July*, the Day before his Execution, Mr. *Richard Young*, an active  
Justice of Peace of *London*, wished him to submit himself, and  
confess his Fault before Almighty God. *Hacket* did accordingly.  
Then he wished him to take patiently what God had laid upon  
him. *Hacket* said, He would unfeignedly so do; and withal ask-  
ed the Queen Forgiveness, saying, He was sorry for the Words he  
had spoken; and said, it was a gracious and happy Turn that  
their Treasons were in time revealed, for otherwise it would have  
cost a Number of innocent Men their Bloods, and himself he  
thought should nevertheless also have been slain among them:  
But now he trusted in God, that others also would confess their  
Treason; and that her Majesty was a gracious Princess, and would  
forgive them if they asked Mercy. Upon his Desire Mr. *Yong*  
gave him some Money; *Hacket* thanked him, and desired Mr.  
*Yong* to pray for him. In this good Temper he continued that  
Night and the next Morning, until looking out at one of the  
Windows to the Street toward *Cheapside*, he saw all the Streets  
filled with People expecting his Execution; thereupon he began  
very desperately and blasphemously to answer such as exhorted  
him. Coming down the Stairs, one of the Sheriffs wished him to  
be mindful of Christ's Death, who suffered for him; he uttered  
execrable Blasphemy against Christ's blessed Passion. The rest of  
his Behaviour and hideous Expressions may be found in our Hi-  
storians.

The next Day after *Coppinger*, wilfully having abstained from  
Meat seven or eight Days together, died in *Bridewell*, and *Ar-  
thington* lived still in the Counter in *Woodstreet*, reserved, as was  
hoped, unto sincere Repentance; for immediately after *Hacket's*  
Execution, he wrote a Letter unto two great Counsellors (whom,  
among others, he had lewdly slandered) of Submission, and after-  
wards more at large to the Body of the Council, the whole Course,  
as he pretended, of this Action, so far as he was made acquainted  
with it; humbly craving their Lordships Mediation unto the  
Queen's



**A N N O** 1591. Queen's most excellent Majesty for his Pardon; and acknowledging his dangerous Error, and devillish Seduction.



To all the rest this may be added. When *Arthington* was with *Hacket* at *Walker's* House in *Broken-Wharf*, on the same Day when he and *Coppinger* had proclaimed *Hacket* in *Cheapside* to be the Prophet sent from God, *Haynen*, Parson of *St. Mary Somerset*, (an honest and learned Preacher) was present, and looked upon some of *Hacket's* Papers that were then seized; but *Hacket* reproved him for it, and said, It appertained not unto him, but unto the Magistrates, to read those Papers. *Arthington* then told that Preacher, That the Judgments that were over the City were very great, and that the Time was come that God would reform his Church, and root out all idolatrous Priests, and the Ministers of the City were no better. This Preacher demanded of *Hacket*, Why he seduced *Arthington* to bring him into such Blasphemy? (for he, at the End of all his Expressions, used horrible Imprecations, and said, If it were not so, *God confound me.*) *Hacket* answer'd, That Abundance of Zeal caused him to exceed in that Sort. Further, he asked *Hacket*, How he liked that *Arthington* ascribed unto him an Office peculiar to Christ? *Hacket* answer'd, That God had a great Work to bring to pass by himself in this Land; affirming also, that he was a Prophet.

And to conclude. What Understanding there was between these Wretches, and *Marprelate*, and his Company, may be gathered from part of a Letter from *Coppinger* to *Udal*, who was then a Prisoner in *Southwark*: Telling him, That the Cause why he repaired not unto him (and the rest who were in Prison) so oft as he was wont to do, was for doubt of more Trouble and Danger that might grow to them thereby; and that in respect of an Action which he had to do.

#### N U M. L.

*A Petition of divers Prisoners Puritans in the Fleet, and other Prisons, to the Lord-Treasurer, for the Furtherance of their humble Petition to the Lords of the Council for their Enlargement. Dated Decemb. 4. 1591.*

**H**AVING a Purpose, Right Honourable, by most humble Petition, to come unto the Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council for Bail, agreeable unto Law (as we are informed) until their Lordships shall please to call us to further Trial of our Innocence in that we are charged with: We thought good, besides our Petition to the Lords, to address our most humble Suit particularly unto your Lordship, not only as Defendants to a principal Judge of the Court where our Cause dependeth, but also as Children of the Land to a chief Father of the same; which taketh no Pleasure in this our afflicted State, but will, as we are persuaded, tenderly weigh it, so far as any equal Course of Justice may



may relieve it. For we nothing doubt, but your Lordship in *ANNO*  
Discourse of Reason, and in Experience of the State of Students, *1591.*  
can easily discern that a Year's Imprisonment (which we all, with  
a Surcrease, have suffered) will strike deeper into our Healths,  
having regard to our bringing up, than some Number of Years of  
others, whose bringing up hath been other, and which have fol-  
lowed their Trades of Life.

It is well known, that divers Papists, not only denying her  
Majesty's lawful Authority, but giving the same to a Stranger,  
yea, to the sworn Enemy of ours, and of all Christian Princes,  
have yet received Favour of Freedom from their Imprisonment.  
There is never an one of us, but hath been sworn to her Majesty's  
Supremacy, and some of us, upon Occasion, divers Times. And  
if we be doubted how we stand affected this Time, notwithstand-  
ing we have given no Cause (as we are persuaded) of that Suspi-  
cion; yet, to satisfy the Authority under which we live, we will  
be ready to take the Oath again.

And notwithstanding some (not so well affected towards us, as  
we are towards them) do suggest that we carry some other Inter-  
pretation with us, than the Meaning of the Law is, yet have we  
verily no other than all the Reformed Churches have in the duti-  
ful Acknowledgment of the Authority of their several Magistrates;  
none other than her Majesty's own Admonition in the End of her  
Injunctions, and the 37th Article of the Convocation; and especi-  
ally the most authentic and classical Writers of this Church, both  
Bishops, Deans, and other Men of Note, with Privilege, with  
Allowance, with Oversight of the Bishops themselves; and finally,  
with great Commendation of all, have written of that Point. Fi-  
nally, we may affirm, with Truth to be justified, that we hold  
no other than that some of the chiefest of them, whose Hand is a-  
gainst us in this Cause of further Reformation, have set down,  
when they either quietly have written of this Point, or have buck-  
led with the Papists, &c. However, writing *ἀγωνισμας* against us,  
and put on by Mislike of the Persons against whom they write,  
crossed and contradicted their own Judgment.

And thus craving Pardon of our Boldness in detaining you from  
so weighty Affairs of watching continually for the Good of this  
Commonwealth, and expecting that Favour from your Lordship,  
which either Equity, or a regardful Consideration of our afflicted  
State, may require, &c.

*Your Lordship's most humble to command,*

*Prisoners in and about the City,*

Thom. Cartwright,  
Humfrey Fen,  
Andrew King,  
Daniel Wyght,  
John Payne,

Edward Lord,  
Edmund Snape,  
William Proudlove,  
Melancthon Jewell.



ANNO

1591.



NUM. LI.

*The Heads of the Colleges in Cambridge, to the Lord Burghley their High-Chancellor. Concerning Legate their Printer; who was hindered the printing of the Bible and Psalms in Metre, by the Stationers in London; Whose Part the Heads took, as their Printer.*

*Right Honourable, and our singular good Lord,*

SUCH is the Importunity of our Adversaries, in devising against us new Complaints, as we are forced oftsoons to renew our just Defence, ever while they charge us as doing Wrong to Mr. Barker [the Queen's Printer] in printing a Bible of the lesser Volume. Now they accuse us as offering like Injury to Mr. Day, in publishing therewith the Psalms in Metre. They seek in dividing the Persons, to make us seem guilty of many Crimes. Whereas, in very Truth, our Printer having for his Copy one only Volume, wherein both those Books are joined together, could not conveniently set forth the one without the other, seeing both do jointly and usually serve for the public Celebration of Divine Service. The Suit which they have made unto your Lordship for the Stay of our Printer untill the next Term, is so prejudicial to the poor Man, as if they should prevail therein, it could not but tend to his utter Undoing; especially *Sturbridge-Fair* now drawing near; being the chiefest Time wherein he hopeth to reap greatest Fruit of this his Travail.

We are the rather therefore, right humbly to crave of your good Lordship, that if they cannot be pacified otherwise, your Lordship would be pleased to require the Opinions of the Master of the Rolls, the Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, and Justice *Peryam*; who all, or some of them, as we hear, either already are, or shortly will be there in *London*. Our selves have conferred with divers of good Skill of the Laws of the Land; who, not drawn to favour us in respect of our Fee, but uttering freely their resolute Judgment, find no just Reason whereon the adverse Party may safely rely. For the chief Ground they seem to lay, *viz.* That the Prince, by vertue only of Prerogative, may, by a latter Grant, either take away or abridge a former, being no Ways hurtful to the State, is not only against the Rule of natural Equity, but also dangerous to all Degrees, opening a Way to the Overthrow of all Patents and Privileges, as well of inferior Trades, as of Offices, Lands, and Livings whatsoever.

We have not sought to call in question the Validity of their Monopolies and Engrossments, whereby such Effects do daily ensue, as poor Scholars are either driven to be destitute of most needful Books, or to buy them to their singular Hindrance, at excessive Prices. We shall account ourselves well appaid, if our poor Printer



ter may, with their good Patience, now and then deal with some *A N N O*  
 few of the most saleable Copies for his necessary Maintenance in *1591.*  
 honest Art; if your honourable Persuasion (whereunto it might  
 well beseem him, in a Case of such Equity, to give better Ear to)  
 cannot induce them to yield to this, rather than our dutiful Re-  
 gard should seem to be wanting in the necessary Defence of this  
 our Charter, so equitable in itself, so commodious to the Students  
 of the University, so beneficial to many other Subjects of the Realm,  
 granted by her Majesty's most noble Father, ratify'd by the gra-  
 cious Bounty of herself, established by Act of Parliament so many  
 Years past, may not be thought sufficient against their Grant so  
 late obtained; we know not upon Privilege we may hereafter re-  
 pose our Trust.

Wherefore once again most humbly beseeching your good Lord-  
 ship to continue your honourable Favour toward the University,  
 in preserving the antient and lawful Charters of the same. From  
 Cambridge, the 16th of July, 1591. Signed by,

Robert Some, Vice-chancellor,

Lawrence Chaderton,

William Whitaker,

Roger Goad,

Tho. Byng,

Umpfrey Tyndal,

Tho. Legg,

Jo. Du-port.

Tho. Preston,

Before this, *Legate* [their Printer] had printed *Terence* a Year or  
 two ago, in a small Volume for the Use of the Scholars; and the  
 Impression the Stationers had seized, or as many as they could get.  
 And before that *Thomas Thomas* [the Printer before *Legate*] had  
 made a Dictionary of his own, and printed it; and the Stationers  
 printed it at *London* upon him, to his great Hindrance. These  
 Matters the University complained of to their Chancellor.

## N U M. LII.

Hugh Broughton, *the learned Hebrician, his Letter to the*  
*Lord Burghley; occasioned by Bishop and Newburgh,*  
*Stationers, who had seized his Books newly printed, and*  
*taken out of his Chamber. Desiring his Lordship's Order*  
*to have them restored.*

## M E L C H I Z E D E K.

CONsidering your Lordship's great Business, I would not trou-  
 ble you but in a Matter proceeding from yourself, and again  
 waiting upon your Determination. The Sum is concerning Books  
 taken from me by *Bishop and Newbury*, Wardens of the *Stationers*,  
 which were printed by Allowance, paid for by myself, and carried  
 to my Chamber; having no one Word against Religion or Policy,  
 nor bitter against any Man. Of which the Archbishop of *Canter-*



ANNO 1591. *bury* required to judge, of his Honour and Learning, said to one Mr. *Hobkinson*, That if they had been brought to him, he would have allowed them; and sent him to *Bishop* the Stationer, with Word, That he should bring them home: Which yet the *Stationers* refuse to do without a Warrant, which will not be granted without your Lordship's Word. I think I may, in Justice, require so much of your Lordship; for the Book was written upon urgent Provocation of two D. D. [Doctors of Divinity] extremely against themselves, and her Majesty's Ground of Religion; viz. *The Stay of Scripture*: In Defence of my Book dedicated to her Majesty. Wherein, I am sure, that Posterity may see chief Points in few Hours, which cost me many Years. Wherein also I settled a Consent of Jew and Gentile, of *Moses* and *Evangelists*, ever as all Ages understood them; and one of the two still, where we strive. I chose two Points to dash at their Stuff, to spare their Fame, to close up the Matter, that the Learned might see a Victory, and the Simple might think that there was not great Variance, thought a Lapse in a Treatise of *Melchizedek*; dealing against Dr. *Croke*, and where forest he might be disgraced. But where learned Men being of his Mind, his Fame should less be annoyed, tho' he were deceived. And Dr. *Reynolds*, who strives, that *si Angelus dixisset post octies 70 annos excidetur Christus, hic præcisè & propriè locutus esset Angelus*; be not known to be so culpable, but convicted in one Word, that *Daniel* expressly telleth, That the Angel made him understand by his own Grant should yield; who granted, That if *Daniel* knew his own Meaning, and rightly knew what the Angel meant, the Words were to be taken properly. Thus I thought of a quiet Apology, sparing learned Men. The suppressing of my Book wrought them Harm; for I was forced to call them both to account, and to object an hundred *Theses* of great Importance against each of them; whereby all Learned condemn them both. Your Lordship feared Harm by the Book, &c. I pray your Lordship that you would send them word by some of your Men, to deliver me that which by Law they could not take away, and to let them pass under your Protection, to mitigate the Rumour against two learned Men.

Your Lordship's to command,

H. Broughton.

### N U M. LIII.

Anno 1591. Nov. 16. *A Note of the Indian Fleet of King Philip, dispersed and cast away. Sent to the Lord Treasurer.*

On this Paper is written, by the L. Treasurer's Hand, Sir *Tho. Gage*, as from whom this Information came.

OF 102 Ships, lost 54; Men lost, 1000. The Treasure landed at *Havana*.

By Examination of divers *Spaniards* and *Portugals*, upon their Oaths, we find the Loss sustained by the King and his Subjects,

to



to be as followeth. *Nova Spania* Fleet outward bound, was of 52 Sail, whereof returned to *Havana* but 33; so lost 19 Sail, and therein 2600 Men; by account whereof many Soldiers and Passengers.

ANNO  
1591.

*Terra Firma* Fleet outward bound was 50 Sail; whereof some stole away for *Spain*, by one or two at a time; and some were taken, and some sunk; so that only 23 Ships came to the *Havana*; missing 27 Sail with about 3000 Men, by Estimation.

At *Havana* met and joyned together, 33 Sail from *Nova Spania*; 23 Sail from *Terra Firma*; 12 Sails of *S. Domingo*; and 9 Sail from *Funduras*; 77 Sail in the whole; and set Sail about the 17th of *July*. The Admiral and Vice-Admiral being of 600 Tun a-piece, carrying 30 Pieces of Brasse, and 500 Men a-piece; which kept company together until the 10th of *August*. At which Time, and within 20 Days after, all the great Ships were cast away; so that by the End of *August* they were all perished, saving 48 Sail; whereof about 16 Sail recovered to *Tarseries* only; all the rest forced by a Storm to keep the Sea, and not like to escape, but either to be taken, or cast away: And in those Ships cast away, is thought to be about 5000 Men. But the King's Treasure is all landed at *Havana*, to come home in six Frigats in *January* next.

This *Spanish* Plate Fleet, Ann. 1591. was waited for by the *English*, by several of the Queen's Ships, *Thomas Howard*, second Son of the Duke of *Norfolk*, in the Admiral, unsuccessful.

Camb. Eliz.

#### N U M. LIV.

*The Queen's Charter of Quietus est, with her Broad-Seal appendant, to the Lord-Treasurer Burghley, discharging him from Attendance on her, and to enjoy his beloved Theobalds, Anno 1591. Drawn up by the Queen herself in a facetious Style, to cheer the said Treasurer, who was, it seems, melancholy, and desirous to retire to a private Life at his Seat at Theobalds.*

Transcribed by some Writer in old Text Hand; but the Spelling is kept according to the Queen's own Writing. It is dated at *Theobalds* thus: *Teste Meipsa apud Tybolles.*

ELIZABETHA Anglorum id est, a nitore Angelorum, Regina formosissima & felicissima: [the rest is in English.] To the discontented and retyred Spryte, the Heremite of *Tyboll*, and to al oother disaffected Sowles, claiming by, from or under the said Heremit, sendeth greting. Where, in our high Coourt of Chancerie it is given us to understand, that yoo, Sir Heremite, the Abandonate of Natures fair Workes, and Servaunt to Heavens Woonders, have (for the Space of two Years and two Moonthes) possessed yoor self of fair *Tybolle*, with her sweet *Rosary* the same Tyme,



ANNO 1591. Tyme, the Recreation of our right trusty and right wel beloved, Sir William Sitfild Knt. leaving to him the old rude Repoze, wherein twice five Years (at his Cost) your contemplate Life was relieved, which Place and Fate inevitable hath brought Greefs innumerable (for looser Greef biddeth no Compare) suffering your solitary Ey to bring into hir House Desolation and Moorning, Joyes Destroyers and annoye Frendes; whereby Paradice is grown Wildernes, and for green Grasse are comen gray Hearz, with cruel Banishment from the Frute of long Laboure, the Possession whereof he hath holden many Yeerz, the Want of the mean Profit, thereof (Health and Gladness) having been greatly to hiz Hindrance; which toucheth us much in the Interest we have in hiz faithful Servicez; besides the Law of hiz looving Neibours and Friends, infinite, as by the Record of their Countenance most plainly may appear.

WEE upon advised Consideration, have commanded you Heremit, to your old Cave, too good for the forsaken, too bad for our worthily beloved Coouncillour. And becauz we greatly tender your Comfort, we have given Poour to our Chauncillour, to make out such and so many Writs, as to him shal be thought good, to abjure Desolations and Mourning (the Consumer of Sweetness) to the frozen Seas, and Deserts of *Arabia Petrosa*, upon pain of 500 Despights to their Terror, and Contempt of their Torments, if they attempt any part of your Hoous again. ENJOYING you to the Enjoyment of your own Hoous, and Delight without Memory of any mortal Accident or wretched Adversary.

AND for that you have been so good a Servaunt to common Tranquillity, we command Solace to give the ful and pacifick Possession of al and every Part thereof: Not departing, until our Favour (that ever hath inclined to your meek Nature) have assured you Peace in the Possession thereof. Wherein we command al Causez within the Prerogative of our high Favour, to give you no Interruption. And this under the Paine aforesaid, they shal not omitt. *Teste Meipsa apud Tybolls, 10<sup>mo</sup> die Maii Regni nostri 33<sup>o</sup>*

On the Backside of this Charter is, Per Cancellar Angl.

Chr. Hatton.

#### N U M. LV.

*Advertisements from Spain to the Lord High-Treasurer of England, so indorsed.*

*A Brief of such News as I Henry Carminck, of Droushed a Merchant, could learn in Spain; arriving there the 1<sup>st</sup> of March 1590, and departing thence home the 21<sup>st</sup> of April 1591.*

THERE departed from Ferrol, about the 20th of February last, to the Number of 25 Sail for Britain, with 6000 Soldiers; and being at Sea were disperfed, some to the Coast of France,

and



and four of them back again to the Port *Vivers* in *Gallicia*, where they remained fourteen Days in very foul Weather. After which Time there came Commandment, that they should set forward again toward the Port where they were bound. A N N O  
1591.

Also I heard that the Duke of *Savoy* hath entred into *Mersellia*, and holdeth the same by the Right of his Wife.

It is reported, that the King of *Spain* hath promised to help the *Leaguers* with 12000 Men by the last of *May* next.

There was lost 11 of the best Ships that were bound forth for Treasure to the *Indies*, and not any saved in them. After which Loss the King sent forth sixteen other Ships for a new Supply. There is by Report come home three small Ships with four Millions of Treasure. Nevertheless some think it not so, but only a Speech given out; thinking that if *Drake* hear that the Treasure be come home, that then he will not set forth; and also that by this Report the Soldiers will the rather enter into Pay. For as they were accustomed to be paid monthly, they have been of late five Months behind.

Sir *William Stanley* [that betrayed *Deventer* to the *Spaniard*] is at *Madrid*, and hath by Report 200 Duckats by the Month. He hath six Men attending upon him, and yet is scarce able to maintain the Port of a mean Gentleman. And also the *Irish* Gentlemen that be there, and have the King's Pay, are scarce able to pay for their Victuals, their Apparel being very bare and simple.

There grew in *Madrid* a Mutiny by the Commons of the Town against the King, for that he press'd them, and all the Country with new Impositions. So that they wish that *Drake* were their King, then should they live as Freemen, whereas they are now but Captives. Upon which Tumult, there were to the Number of 60 hanged, and about 200 whipt and carted.

There came Post from *Madrid* to *Ferrol*, by Sir *William Stanley's* Footman, commanding every general Captain and Officer whatsoever, to be in a Readiness presently to withstand Sir *Francis Drake*; for there came Letters to the Court at *Madrid*, that *Drake* had promised that he would keep his *Easter* in *Ferrol*. Whereupon they commanded Muster to be taken from 16 to 60; and for so many as I saw (to the Number of 4000) they were but simply weaponed, and poor, naked People, and such as, in my Judgment, would never stand to fight. And to prevent the *English* Fleet from coming into the River of *Ferrol*, the *Spanish* have moored five great *Armathos*, and two *Galliases*, as Bulworks to keep the Enter of the Harbour.

Moreover, I heard that there was (since the 1st of *November*) three Popes seated in *Rome*; whereof two are killed or poisoned. For that they held with the Right of the King of *Navarre*, now King of *France*. Moreover, it is further reported, that there is a strong Fleet builded at *Blevet*, and to straiten the same, here lieth in the Harbour five *Armathos*, and two *Galliases*.

By me, *Henry Carminck*.

N U M.



ANNO

1591.

NUM. LVI.

*The Cardinals to the City of Paris, from Rome: Giving the News of Pope Gregories Death, Ann. 1591.*

*Miseratione Divinâ Episcopi, Presbyteri & Diaconi Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cardinales, dilectissimis nobis in Christo, Salutem & synceram in Domino charitatem.*

**M**AGNO cum dolore & planè inviti has ad vos literas damus, quas cor vestrum scimus quasi peracuto doloris gladio pariter transfixuras. Nam quò major vestra est cum hac sancta Apostolica sede conjunctio, quo illustrior pietas & erga Christi vicarium beati Petri successorem devotio & obedientia, eò acerbiori mæroris sensu vos commoveri certum est, cum aliquid nobis luctuosum accidit, qui vos paternè diligimus, aut Ecclesiæ Romanæ matri vestræ charissimæ lachrymarum materiam præbet, quæ vos in visceribus Christi complectitur.

Sed jam tandem illud enunciandum quod & mens & lingua efari effugit: Pater noster sanctissimus, Pater amantissimus, in quo maximè conquiescebamus, Gregorius XIII. summus Pontifex nocte hesternâ, sicut Domino placuit, caducæ hujus vitæ brevem cursum absolvit, & ad sempiternæ vitæ gaudia migravit; sic enim piè nobis persuademus. Vitæ enim integerrimæ actæ mors consentanea fuit. Nam ut omittamus quod sacris omnibus sacramentis Christiano ritu communitus seipsum & innocentem animum creatori suo cum omni humilitate libentissimè tradidit, illud certè præterire non possumus, quod paulò antequam è vita discederet, sacrum nostrum Collegium ad se vocavit, & magna constantia & pietate, ut talem Pontificem decebat, gravissimis verbis testatus est unam esse Catholicam fidem, quam Christus Dominus noster docuit, sancti Apostoli & eorum successores prædicarunt, quam sancta Romana Ecclesia omnium Ecclesiarum mater & magistra docuit semper & docet; in qua se per Dei gratiam vixisse, in ea se velle mori. Tum præterea magno quodam affectu, ut planè ex intimo corde promanare perspiceremus, commendavit nostro sacro Collegio causam nobilissimi & Christianissimi Regni Franciæ, hoc est causam Christi, causam Catholicæ Religionis, causam totius Reipublicæ Christianæ; cujus tam insignis & tam nobilis portio regnum illud est. Nosque magnoperè admonuit, ut quæ tanta spe inchoata sunt non deseramus.

Nos autem sanctissimo patri, etsi multis cum lachrymis, ea respondimus, quæ tam justa & tam salutaria momento respondere debebamus, idem omnium nostrum ardor & desiderium erat: quare illius saluberrimas cohortationes cordi nostro infixas fore diximus, & reipsa jam efficimus. Scribimus enim ad dilectissimum nobis in Christo Herculem montis Mastiani ducem, & militum exercitus sedis apostolicæ præfectum generalem, ut provinciam sibi à sanctissimo Patre impositam strenuè sustineat, in opere tam præclare inchoato insistat, mandata illius sanctæ memoriæ quam accuratissimè



ratissimè exequi pergat, eadem nos cupere, eadem mandare, eandem nostram voluntatem esse. A N N O  
1591.

In eandem sententiam scripsimus & ad apostolicos Nuntios in regno isto ne latum unguem à præscripto itinere discedant.

Quare etsi negare non possumus multum in optimo Pontifice amissum esse, qui de istius regni salute dies noctesq; cōgitabat, tamen æquum est ut D. D. W. [Dominationes vestræ] seipsas consolentur, & bono ac forti animo sint, & in Dei providentiâ confidant. Vivit enim per Dei gratiam Apostolica sedes, eadem apud vos materna charitas, oblivisci illos non potest quos in Christo genuit. Sacrum hoc nostrum Collegium quantum in Domino poterit, vos semper arctissimè complectetur. Novimus virtutem vestram, novimus animi magnitudinem, novimus invictam fortitudinem istius regiae & nobilissimæ Civitatis pro fide Catholica tuenda adversus omnes satanæ machinationes & omnes inferorum portas. Vestra Constantia bonis aliis exemplo fuit; & nunc quoq; cæteros Catholicos corroborat & sustentat.

Quare, dilectissimi nobis in Christo, constantes estote, viriliter agite, & confortetur cor vestrum in eo qui potens, & eo qui facit mirabilia magna solus.

Nos paulò post in Apostolicum Conclave ingrediemur, & ab infinita Dei Clementia citò Pontificem summum impetraturos confidimus; nec dubitamus eodem animo eodem spiritu, eadem erga nos charitate illum fore qua sanctæ rec. [recordationis] Gregorius fuit. Itaq; vos magnopere hortamur, ut tot perpeßos labores, tot merita vestra perfectæ patientiæ opere cumuletis, & cæteris, quod hætenus fecistis, vestræ gloriæ splendore præluceatis. Rogamus autem vos in Domino, ut sollicitudinem nostram vestris orationibus adjuvetis: ut Ecclesiæ Catholicæ sponsus & caput visibile, pastor universalis Domini Gregis nobis à Patre misericordiarum, brevi concedatur, qui nostrum & vestrum & bonorum omnium desiderium in istius præsentis regni causa salutariter auxiliante Domino perficiat. Dat' Romæ in Palatio Apostolico, & congregatione nostra generali, sub sigillis trium nostrum in ordine priorum, Die xvi Octobris 1591. Apostolica sede vacante.

Subscriptum  
*Silvius Antonianus.*

Supra scriptio.  
Dilectissimis nobis in Christo Senatui,  
Clero, Præposito mercatorum & Scabinis  
populi Civitatis Parisiensis.

## N U M. LVII.

Londino-Gallica Ecclesia.

John Castel, Minister there, in the Name of the Members of that Church; upon Occasion of a Supply to be sent to the French Protestants in France. His Letter writ to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Treasurer, sending



ANNO  
1591.

*sending to this Church, to make their Contribution for them under Persecution. Castel gives Account of the Members of this Congregation, and their poor Condition, in a Latin Letter to this Tenor.*

**T**HAT their Church consisted of Strangers, that were deprived of their Goods and Estates out of their own Countries. That one Part, and that the least, were *Frenchmen*: And they denied not, but that heretofore more were most kindly received by this Nation into this Port. But such as were of better Condition long since returned, to defend their own Seats against the Rage of the Enemies: But the Men of meaner Condition, and of military Age, being helped by the Liberalities of good Men (their Wives and Children being left to this Churches Care) followed the King's Camp: That those that remained there, being exhausted with perpetual Calamities, and had often suffered Shipwreck by reason of the continual Tempest of War, did very hardly live.

That the other Part [of this Church] and that the greatest, were *Hannonii, Artesii, Flandri, Gallicani*; that is, sprung out of the Countries, which obey the *Spanyard*; and in less Need and Want (some few excepted) than the rest. That from the good God it is granted to them, that in some certain Manufactures [*Opificia*] they excelled: But nevertheless since those Works almost lye buried, all Provision by the Injury of Times taken away, and Commerce with other Nations extinguished. That it is a Wonder, and scarce to be believed, what great Miseries, the too deep Silence of the Merchants, draws along with it. That they had about ten or twelve Months since borrowed a great Sum of Money to relieve their Poor, that they might not beg from Door to Door, to the Disgrace of the Church: Out of which Debt they could not tell how to get free, unless by some Miracle from God.

#### N U M. LVIII.

*Robert Beal, Clark of the Council many Years, now in some Employment in York: His Letter to the Lord-Treasurer, upon the Queen's sending for him to wait again, after some long Absence, about the Year 1591.*

**W**HEREAS not long sith your honourable Lordship signified unto me, that her Majesty's Pleasure was, that I should be sent for to wait again, I having considered of the Matter, shall most humbly desire your Lordship to inform her Majesty as followeth, on my Behalf, or else to procure me so much Favour, as that I may deliver as much unto her Majesty myself.

First, I never refused to wait, nor ever refuse to wait so long as I shall be able. Upon the granting of my Office at York, Mr.



Secretary told me, That her Majesty's Pleasure was, that I should continue in these Parts; for that I might be employ'd about foreign Causes. As also I then was of the States of *Denmark*, &c. refusing nothing altho it were to my great Trouble and Charge. I did then willingly yield unto my Companions, that were not otherwise provided (as I was) not to intermeddle in any thing whereby any Profit might be gotten: And yet promised to be always ready to assist any of them upon any important Service of her Majesty; as I did the whole Summer when the *Spanish* Fleet past by. And another Summer I was with the Earl of *Leicester* in the *Low-Countries*.

ANNO  
1591.

The principal Cause why I have not attended is, the Weakness and Unability of my Body to stand long, and to go up and down, as I have done. My Eyes wax dim. It is well known I am many times troubled with the Gout and the Stone, twice sith the beginning of this Month. By much standing my Feet will commonly swell. And if I do not prevent at the first the falling down of the Humour, I am forced to use Fomentation, Pultices, Plaisters, and other Physic a good while after. I have almost attained the declining Year of fifty of mine Age. In my Youth I took great Pains, and travailing in divers Countries on foot for lack of other Abilities. Besides, I have served nineteen Years complete in this Place, which is a longer Time than ever any did serve, sith the Office was erected, one only excepted: And therein have spent much Labour to attain to some Ability of Service, without any regard of my private Estate or Commodity.

I cannot deny but that it hath grieved me, that having served so long without being convicted or charged with any Disloyalty or Dishonesty, I have had so little Favour; which hath discouraged me so much, that whereas I sometime had some Account with Princes, and divers others abroad, as their Letters unto me, if Need be, could testify: Yet for that I have not had that Favour, they both have less Account of me; and myself have withdrawn myself from any Letters or Action, either with them or any other.

The chiefeft Mean of my Living consisteth only upon the Moiety of the Casualties of the Office at *York*: So as if I should be called to any Service, I should not be able to do it, but under some other, without leaving my Family unprovided. And whensoever I shall die, it will be found, that I shall leave the poorest Wife and Children that ever any of my Place did.

Nevertheless I do content myself with my mean Estate, and shall be still contented to serve, as far as I shall be able. But my Desire is, that it may be so, as my Body may be able to perform it: And therefore most humbly beseech her Majesty to yield me the Favour, that seeing there be many others, that have like and greater Fees, without either serving as I have done, or daily Attendance, which is required of me, I may enjoy my Place and Fee of *Clerk of the Council* still, and attend as the State of my Body wil give me Leave.



ANNO

1591.



NUM. LIX.

*Mr. Beal's Voyages and Embassies. Which he writ and sent to the Lord-Treasurer, to manifest his public Services and good Deserts.*

Ann. 1576.  
Camb. Eliz.  
p. 214.

A Voyage to the Prince of Orange; carried with him seven Persons [Attendants] with him; and had Allowance of her Majesty 40 s. *per Diem*. Then he solicited the Merchants Causes [against the Pyrates.] One of his Businesses was to prosecute the Injury done to my Lord of Oxford; whereof three were found, and one imprisoned, and some of his Stuff recovered. He was then in Danger of drowning, and taken by the *Spanyards*, who lay at *Brewers-Haven*; by which he ventured to pass.

He went a second Voyage to *Holland*, being abroad six Months, and had with him eight Men; and his Allowance was 40 s. *per Diem*. Passing the Seas, he and his Company were spoiled of 250 l. ready Money, besides all their Apparel and other Furniture.

He made a long and Winter Journey, making a Circuit to and fro of 1400 *English* Miles at the least; repairing personally to nine Princes, and sending her Majesty's Letters to three others.

Altho' I never desired to be employed, yet being put into it, my Endeavour hath been to discharge the Credit committed to me, as might be for her Majesty's Honour. And as for her Highness's Sake, great Honour was in sundry Places shewed me, so could I not, but by some Remembrance requite the same. And I protest upon my Allegiance, that the Gifts that I gave at the Duke of *Brunswick's* and the *Landgrave's* in ready Money, and Money's Worth, for her Majesty's Honour, being her Gossips, and having had nothing to my Knowledge sent unto them, (and in other Places) came to better than 100 l. And whoso knoweth the Fashions and Cravings of those Princes Courts, may well see, that having been at so many Places, I could not escape with less. My Charges came in this Voyage to 932 l. one ways or other.

Before my going over I sold a Chain, which I had of the Queen of *Scots*, for 65 l. — The Duke and Dutchess of *Brunswic* gave me a Present of 1500 Dollars, which is at the least in current Money 340 l.

These Journies into *Holland* and *Germany*, were about the Years 1577 and 1578.

*Another Letter to the Lord-Treasurer, April---1578.*

THE Queen at sundry Times uttered hard Speeches of *Beal's* Expensiveness, and the Charges he put her to in these two Voyages: Which occasioned him to write to the Lord-Treasurer, and to give particular Account of his Expences.

He complained he was in such Poverty, that he could not longer hold out, but must give over, and go to some Corner, without the Queen



Queen assisted him—I thank God, I have the Testimony of a *ANNO*  
clear Conscience, that I have served her Majesty truly and upright- 1591.  
ly—Touching my ordinary Places, if I have been a Briber or  
Encroacher, or have covetously behaved myself, upon just Proof,  
I desire no other Favour than to be hanged at the Court Gates.  
If I have gotten any Thing by serving any Man's Turn, either fo-  
reign, or within the Realm; (as I hear that some of my Prede-  
cessors did) and if I would have been dishonest, (perhaps needed  
not to be so importune for Relief at her Majesty's Hands) I crave  
the same Reward.

Besides the Losses of Money and other Things I sustained upon  
the Seas, I would not be in like Danger to be assaulted, and so  
violently taken Hurt, kept under Hatches, menaced with killing  
and drowning, in so terrible a sort, as it amazeth me to think of  
it: and after left without Bread, Drink, Money, or other Furni-  
ture, to the Mercy of the Seas, for ten times the Charge her Ma-  
jesty hath been at—being appointed to take the Charge in hand  
[that of an Ambassador from the Queen] altho' I bear low Sail in  
Court; yet was I not in that Service forgetful of her Majesty's  
Honour and my Duty; but so far forth as my Allowance and A-  
bility could stretch, I omitted not to do that became me.

Besides my six Years continual Attendance and Service, I will  
not report the Good-will I had to serve her Majesties Ambassador  
in *France*, since the Year 1564, and in *Germany*; as Mr. *Henry*  
*Knowles* and Mr. *Killigrew* can witness, without any Charge to her  
Highness.—

If it be suspected, that because in my ordinary Service I make  
no great Shew, because I behaved not myself as it became me a-  
broad; I thank God, I know how to use myself in both. And  
as the Countenance of the one was, I trust, for the Time suffici-  
ently maintained, so am I not now forgetful of my poor State,  
whereto I was to return, *Deposito Officio*. I can frame myself to  
live after the old manner, as long as it shall please her Majesty, in  
a bare Cloak in this *Pistrina*, or out of it, rather than to be em-  
ployed any more in so dangerous and costly Voyages.

#### N U M. LX.

*A Letter of the Puritan Ministers imprisoned, to her Ma-  
jesty; In Vindication of their Innocency. Dated Apr. 1592.*

*May it please your excellent Majesty,*

**T**HERE is nothing, right gracious Sovereign, next to the *ANNO*  
saving Mercy of Almighty God, that can be more comfor- 1592.  
table than your Highness's Favour, as to all other their faithful  
and dutiful Subjects; so to us, your Majesty's most humble Sup-  
pliants, who are by our Calling Ministers of God's holy Word, and  
by our present Condition now, and of long Time Prisoners in  
divers



*ANN O* 1592. divers Prisons, in and about the City of *London*. For which Cause our most humble Suit is, That it may please your most excellent Majesty, graciously to understand our necessary Answer to such grievous Charges as we hear to be informed against us. Which, if they were true, might be just Cause of withdrawing for ever from us your Highness's gracious Protection and Favour; which above all other earthly Things we most desire to enjoy. The Reason of our Trouble, is a Suspicion that we should be guilty of many heinous Crimes. But these supposed Crimes we have not been charged with in any due and ordinary Course of Proceeding, by open Accusation and Witnesses. But being called up to *London* by Authority of some of your Majesty's Commissioners in Causes Ecclesiastical, we have been required by them to take an Oath of Inquisition, or *Office*, as it is called. For not taking whereof we were first committed to Prison, and since have continued there a long time, notwithstanding that all of us, save one, have been deprived of our Livings, and degraded of our Ministry.

Whereof, for that the Oath is the next and immediate Cause of our Trouble, we have made our Answer, first to that; and then after, also to the Crimes that are suggested, and secretly informed against us. And then they go on to vindicate themselves under these several Heads, *viz.* the Oath, Schism, Rebellion, Supremacy, Excommunication, Conferences, and Singularity.

*The OATH.*

**A**S for the Oath, the Reason why we took it not, is because it is without Limitation of any certain Matter; infinite and general; to answer whatsoever shall be demanded of us. And of this Kind of Oath we find neither Rule nor Example in the Word of God. But contrariwise, both Precepts and Precedents of all lawful Oaths, reported in the same, lead to this, That an Oath ought to be taken with Judgment, and so as he that sweareth may see the Bounds of his Oath, and to what certain Condition it doth bind him, &c. This Oath is to inquire of our private Speeches and Conference with our dearest and nearest Friends; yea, of the very secret Thoughts and Intents of our Hearts; that so we may furnish both Matter of Accusation, and Evidence of Proof against ourselves, which was not used to be done in Causes of Heresy, nor of High-Treason. For these are the Words of the Statute of your most noble Father King *Henry VIII.* For that the most expert and best learned cannot escape the Danger of such captious Interrogatories (as the Law calleth them) which are accustomed to be administered by the Ordinaries of this Realm. As also that it standeth not with the right Order of Justice, or good Equity, that any Person should be convicted, or put to the Loss of Life, good Name or Goods, unless it be by due Accusation and Witness, or by Presentment, Verdict, Confession, or Process of Outlawry. And further, for the avoiding untrue Accusation and Presentments, which might be maliciously conspired, and kept secret, unrevealed, until Time might be espied, to have Men thereof

Ann. 25 H. 8.  
chap. 14.

Ann. 35 H. 8.  
sess. 3. ch. 15.



thereof by Malice convicted; it was ordained, That none should be put to Answer, but upon Accusations and Presentments, taken in open and manifest Courts by the Oath of twelve Men. A N N O  
1592.

## S C H I S M.

**A**S to the Charge of Schism: and that they so far condemned the present State of our Church, that they held it not for any true, visible Church of God, as it is established by publick Authority within the Land; and therefore refused to have any Part or Communion with it in Public Prayers, or in the Ministry of the Word and Sacraments; which, if it were true, we were of all Men living the most unthankful, first to Almighty God, and next to your excellent Majesty, by whose blessed Means we are Partakers of that happy Liberty of the Profession of the Gospel, and of the true Service of God, that by your Highness's gracious Government, &c. we do enjoy.—We acknowledge unfeignedly, as in the Sight of God, that this our Church, as it is by your Highness's Laws and Authority, established among us, having that Faith professed and taught publickly in it, that was agreed of in the Convocation holden in the Year 1562, and such Form of Public Prayers and Administration of the Sacraments, as in the first Year of your most gracious Reign was established, (notwithstanding any thing that may need to be revised and further reformed) to be a true, visible Church of Christ; from the holy Communion whereof, by way of Schism, it is not lawful to depart.

Our whole Life may shew the evident Proof hereof: For always before the Time of our Trouble, we have lived in the daily Communion of it, not only as private Men, but at the Time of our Restraint (as many Years before) preached and exercised our Ministry in the same, and at this present most earnestly beseech all in Authority that is set over us, especially your excellent Majesty, that we may so proceed to serve God, and your Highness, all the Days of our Life.

## R E B E L L I O N.

**A**Nother Crime suggested against us is, That we should practise or purpose rebelliously to procure such further Reformation of our Church as we desire, by violent and undutiful Means. Whereunto our Answer is, That as we think it not lawful to make a Schism in the Church for any thing that we esteem needful to be reformed in it; so do we in all Simplicity and Sincerity of Heart, in the Presence of Almighty God (to whom all Secrets are known) and of your excellent Majesty (to whom the Sword is given of God for just Vengeance and Punishment of Transgressors) that for procuring of Reformation of any thing that we desire to be redress'd in the State of our Church, we judge it most unlawful, and damnable by the Word of God to rebel, and by Force of Arms, or any violent Means, to seek Redress thereof. And moreover, that we never intended to use, or procure any other Means for



ANNO 1592. for the Furtherance of such Reformation, than only Prayer to Almighty God, and most humble Suit to your excellent Majesty, and others in Authority, with such like dutiful and peaceable Means, as might give Information of this our Suit, and of the Reasons moving us thereunto.

## S U P R E M A C Y.

THE third Crime misinformed against us is, That we impeach your Majesty's Supremacy. For Answer whereunto, we unfeignedly protest (God being Witness, that we speak the Truth herein from our Hearts) that we acknowledge your Highness's Sovereignty and supreme Power, next and immediately under God, over all Persons, and in all Causes, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil, in as large and ample manner, as it is agnized by the High Court of Parliament, in the Statute of Recognition, and is set down in the Oath of Supremacy enacted by the same; and as it is further declared in your Majesty's Injunctions, and also in the Articles of Religion, agreed in the Convocation, and in sundry Books of learned Men of our Nation, published and allowed by publick Authority. We add yet hereunto, that we acknowledge the same as fully as ever it was in old Time acknowledged by the Prophets to belong to the virtuous Kings of *Judah*; and as all the Reformed Churches in Christendom acknowledge the same to their Sovereign Princes in their Confessions of their Faith, exhibited unto them, as they are set down in a Book named the *Harmony of Confessions*, and the Observations annexed thereunto.

And besides this Protestation, we appeal to the former whole Course of our Lives, wherein it cannot be shewed, that we ever made question of it; and more particularly by our publick Doctrine, declaring the same; and by our taking the Oath of Supremacy, as Occasion hath required.

## E X C O M M U N I C A T I O N.

IT hath been odiously devised against us, concerning the Person subject to Excommunication, and the Power thereof, how far it extendeth. Touching the former,——we judge not otherwise herein, than all the Reformed Churches, that are this Day in the Christian World, nor than our own *English* Church, both always heretofore hath judged, and doth still at this present, as may appear by the *Articles of Religion* agreed by the Convocation; and by a Book of *Homilies* allowed by the same; and also by sundry other Books of greatest Credit and Authority in our Church. Which is, that the Word of God, the Sacraments, and the Power of binding and loosing, are all the Ordinances of Almighty God, graciously ordained for the Comfort and Salvation of the whole Church. And that therefore no Part or Member of it is to be denied the comfortable wholesome Aid and Benefit thereof, for the Furtherance of their Faith, and (as Need may require) of their Repentance, &c.

For



For the other Part, how far this Censure extendeth, we profess A N N O  
1592.  
that it depriveth a Man only of Spiritual Comforts; as of being Partaker of the Lord's Table, and being present at the publick Prayers of the Church, or such like, without taking away either Liberty, Goods, Lands, Government, private or publick whatsoever, or any other civil or earthly Commodity of this Life. Wherefore from our Hearts we detest and abhor that intolerable Presumption of the Bishop of *Rome*, taking upon him in such Cases to depose Sovereign Princes from their highest Seats of supreme Government, and discharging their Subjects from that dutiful Obedience, that by the Laws of God they ought to perform.

## C O N F E R E N C E S.

**C**Oncerning our Conferences: We have been charged to have given Orders, and made Ministers, and to have administered the Censures of the Church; and, finally, to have exercised all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction. To which Suggestion we answer, That indeed of long time we have used, as other Ministers have done, (as we think, in most Parts of the Land) to meet sometimes, and to confer together. Which being granted to all good and dutiful Subjects, upon Occasion, to resort and meet together, we esteem it is lawful for us so to do.

For besides the common Affairs of all Men, which may give them just Cause to meet with their Acquaintance and Friends, mutually to communicate, for their Comfort and Help, one with another; Men professing Learning have more necessary and special Use of such Conferences, for their Furtherance in such Knowledge as they profess—But such as are professed Ministers of the Word, have sundry great and necessary Causes so to do more than others. Because of the manifold Knowledge both of Divinity, and also of divers Tongues and Sciences, that are of great Use for the better enabling them for their Ministry: In which respect the Conferences of the Ministers were allowed by many Bishops within their Dioceses. And to our Knowledge never disallowed, or forbidden by any. Some late Years also have given us more special Cause of conferring together; where Jesuits, Seminaries, and other Hereticks, sought to seduce many. And wherein also some Schismatics condemned the whole State of our Church, as no Part of the true visible Church of Christ, and therefore refused to have any Part or Communion with it. Upon which Occasion it is needful for us to advise of the best Way and Means we could, to keep the People that we had Charge to instruct, from such damnable Errors.

Further also particularly, because some reckoned us to have Part with that Schism, and reported us to agree in nothing, but to differ one from another in the Reformation that we desire; we have special Cause to confer together, that we might set down some Things touching such Matters, which at all Times, whenever we should be demanded, might be our true and just Defence;



ANNO 1592. fence; both to clear us from partaking with the Schism, and to Witness for us, that we agreed in the Reformation that we desire.

But as touching the Thing surmised of our Meetings, that we exercise in them all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in making Ministers, in censuring and excommunicating, in ordaining Constitutions and Orders upon such Censures to bind any; we protest before God and the holy Angels, that we never exercised any Part of such Jurisdiction, nor had any Purpose agreed among us to exercise the same, before we should by publick Law be authorized thereunto.

Further also, touching such our Meetings, we affirm that they were only of Ministers, (saving in some Parts where a Schoolmaster, two or three, desirous to train themselves to the Ministry, joined with us) and the same, but of six or seven, or like small Number in a Conference; without all Deed or Appearance that might be offensive to any.

#### SINGULARITY.

WHICH though it be not subject to any Punishment of Law, yet is suggested against us by such as favour not our most humble Desire of a further Reformation; to disgrace us, and to make us odious both with others, and chiefly with your excellent Majesty. Wherein our Answer is, that the Discipline of the Primitive Church is antient, and so acknowledged by the Book of Common-Prayer,—in these Words, “That there was a godly Discipline in the Primitive Church. Instead whereof, until the said Discipline may be restored again, (which Thing is much to be wished) it is thought convenient to use such a Form of Commination as is prescribed.

Further also, if it please your Majesty with Favour to understand it from us, we are ready to shew, that in such Points of Ecclesiastical Discipline of our Church, which we desire most humbly may be reformed, we hold no singular or private Opinion, but the Truth of the Word of God, acknowledged to be such by all the best Churches and Writers of antient Time, and of this present Age.

Thus have we declared, right Gracious Sovereign, truly and sincerely, as we will answer it to God, and to your Majesty, upon our Allegiance, what Judgment we are of, concerning the Matters informed against us. And further testify, that no Minister within this Land, desiring a further Reformation, with whom we have had any private Acquaintance or Conference of these Matters, (whatsoever may be otherwise informed) is of any other Mind or Opinion in these Cases that have been named. By which Declaration, if (according to our earnest Prayer to Almighty God) your Majesty shall clearly discern us to stand free from all such Matters as we are charged with, our most humble Suit is, that your Majesty's gracious Favour (which is more dear and precious to us than our Lives) may be extended to us; and that by Means



Means thereof, we may enjoy the comfortable Liberty of our Persons and Ministry, as we did before our Trouble. Which if by your Highness special Mercy and Goodness we may obtain, we promise and vow to Almighty God, and your excellent Majesty, to behave our selves in so peaceable and dutiful Sort in every Respect, as may give no just Cause of your Highness's Offence: But according to our Callings, both in Doctrine and Example, as heretofore, so always hereafter, to teach due Obedience to your Majesty, among other Parts of holy Doctrine, and to pray for your Majesty's long and blessed Reign over us, &c.

ANNO  
1592.

*The Ministers that made this Petition to the Queen, were, as it seems, the same that address'd their Letter to the Lord-Treasurer, December 4. 1591.*

### N U M. LXI.

*A Petition to the Lord Treasurer from another Rank of Puritans, that were Separatists: Presented near this Time; thus indorsed:*

*This Humble Petition was put up of many poor Christians, imprisoned by the Bishops in sundry several Prisons in and about London.*

**T**HEY humbly beseech your Honour, either to grant them speedy Tryal together, or some free Christian Conference, or else in the mean while, that they may be bailed according to Law: Or else to put them in *Bridewel*, or some other convenient Place; where they may be together for mutual Help and Comfort. Or if your Honour will not your self alone grant this their Request, that then it may please you to be a mean for their speedy Relief, unto the rest of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council.

The Almighty God, that hath preserved your Lordship unto these honourable Years in so high Service to our Sovereign Prince, and to the unspeakable Comfort of this whole Land, give your honourable Heart so tender Compassion, and careful Consideration in Equity of the poor afflicted Servants of Christ; and that before the Lord plead against this Land for *Abel* his innocent Blood, that is shed in the several Prisons, your Honour may open your Mouth for the Dumb, in the Cause of the Children of Destruction. You may open your Mouth, and judge righteously, and judge the Cause of the Afflicted. As the People of *Israel*, when they went to War, first made Peace with God, and removed all Occasion whereby his Wrath might be incensed; lest he should fight against them in Battel. For if this Suppression of the Truth, and Oppression of Christ in his Members, contrary to all Law and Justice, be without Restraint prosecuted by the Enemy



ANNO 1592. in the Land, then not only the persecuted shall daily cry from under the Altar for Redress, but God's Wrath be so kindled for the shedding the innocent Blood of Men, even the Blood of his own Servants, (of whom he hath said, *Touch not mine Anointed*) that though *Noah*, *Daniel* and *Job* should pray for this People, yet should they not deliver them.

Pleaseth it then your Lordship to understand, that we her Majesty's Loyal, dutiful and true-hearted Subjects, to the Number of threescore Persons, and upwards, have, contrary to all Law and Equity, been imprisoned, separate from our Trades, Wives, and Children, and Families; yea, shut up close Prisoners from all Comfort; many of us the space of two Years and an half, upon the Bishop's sole Commandment, in great Penury, and Notoriousness of the Prisons; many ending their Lives, never called to Tryal; some haled forth to the Sessions; some cast in Irons and Dungeons; some in Hunger and Famine: All of them debarred from any lawful Audience before our honourable Governors and Magistrates, and from all Benefit and Help of the Laws: Daily defamed, and falsely accused by published Pamphlets, private Suggestions, open Preaching, Slanders and Accusations of Heresy, Sedition, Schism, and what not. And above all (which most utterly toucheth our Salvation) they keep us from all Spiritual Comfort and edifying, by Doctrine, Prayer, or mutual Conference, &c.

And seeing for our Conscience only we are deprived of all Comfort, we most humbly beseech your good Lordship, that some more mitigate and peaceable Course might be taken herein. That some free and Christian Conference, publickly or privately before your Honour, or before whom it would please you, where our Adversaries may not be our Judges; but our Case, with the Reason and Proof on both Sides, might be recorded by indifferent Notaries, and faithful Witnesses. And if any Thing be found in us worthy of Death or Bands, let us be made an Example to all Posterity. If not, we intreat for some Compassion to be shewn in Equity, according to Law, for our Relief. That in the mean Time we may be bailed, to do her Majesty Service; walk in our Callings, to provide Things needful for our selves, our poor Wives, disconsolate Children and Families relying upon us, &c. or else, that we might be Prisoners together in *Bridewell*, or any other convenient Place at your Honour's Appointment: Where we might provide such Relief by our Diligence and Labours, as might preserve Life, to the Comfort both of our Souls and Bodies. And if your Honour will not of your self grant us this Suit, yet we most humbly intreat your Honour will make the rest of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council acquainted with our distress'd Estate, and together grant us some present Redress.



The Names of your poor Suppliants Prisoners.

|                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>In the Gatehouse.</i>                                                                                                                                                          | John Bucer,<br>Roger Rippon,<br>Robert Andrews,<br>Richard Skarlet,<br>Luke Hayes,<br>Richard Maltusse,<br>Richard UMBERFIELD,<br>William Fowler,<br>William Burt,<br>William Hutton.             | <i>In the Poultry Counter.</i><br>Rowlet Skipwith,<br>George Kinsstone,<br>Thomas Eyneworth,<br>Richard Hayward,<br>John Lancaster.  |
| John Gualter,<br>John Nicolas,<br>John Barnes,<br>John Crawford,<br>Thomas Conadyne,<br>Thomas Reeve,<br>William Dodshoe,<br>Father Debnam,<br>Edmund Thomson,<br>Thomas Freeman. |                                                                                                                                                                                                   | <i>Prisoners deceased.</i><br>John Chaundler, out<br>of the Poultry<br>Counter,<br>George Dinghtie, out<br>of Woodstreet<br>Counter. |
| <i>In the Fleet.</i>                                                                                                                                                              | George Collier,<br>John Sparrow,<br>Edmund Nicolson,<br>Christopher Browne,<br>Thomas Mitchel,<br>Andrew Smith,<br>William Blacborrow,<br>Thomas le Mare,<br>Christopher Raper,<br>Quintin Smith. | <i>Out of Newgate.</i><br>Richard Jackson,<br>Widow Mainard,<br>Widow Row,<br>Nicholas Crane,<br>Thomas Stephens.                    |
| <i>In Newgate.</i>                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                   | <i>Out of the Clinck.</i><br>Henry Thomson,<br>Jerom Studley.                                                                        |
| William Dentford,<br>Widow Borrough,<br>Roger Waterer.                                                                                                                            | <i>In the White-Lion.</i><br>Thomas Legat,<br>Edmund Marsh,<br>Anthony Johnes,<br>—— Cook,<br>—— Auger.                                                                                           | <i>Out of Bridewell.</i><br>John Pardy.                                                                                              |
| <i>In Bridewell.</i>                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                   | <i>In all Prisoners</i> 59<br><i>In all dead in Prison</i> 10                                                                        |
| William Broomal,<br>James Forrester,<br>Anthony Claxton,<br>Nicholas Lee,<br>John Francis,<br>William Forester,<br>John Clark,<br>John Fisher,                                    | <i>In Woodstreet Counter.</i><br>George Snells,<br>Christoph. Bowman,<br>Robert Jackson.                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                      |

N U M. LXII.

The humble Supplication of the faithful Servants of the Church of Christ, in the Behalf of their Ministers and Preachers imprisoned; to the Lords of the Council: The Separatists shewing at large their Case, and Reason



A N N O

1592.

*son in breaking off Communion with the Church established.**To the Right Honourable the Lords, and others of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council.*

**Y**OUR Honours Venerable Authority, Gravity and Wisdom, assembled in this high Place of Council, for the Redress of Abuses, and for the godly and peaceable Government of this Land, under her most excellent Majesty, giveth us, her poor oppressed Subjects, Boldness, yet in all Humility, to express before your Honours our most lamentable Usage, and distressed Estate; whose entire Faith unto God, Loyalty to our Sovereign, Obedience to our Governors, Reverence to our Superiors, Innocency in all good Conversation towards all Men, cannot avail us for the Safety of our Lives, Liberty or Goods, not even by her Highness's Royal Laws, and the publick Charter of this Land, from the Violence and Invasion of our Adversaries, her Majesties Subjects, whose Dealing with us your Honours shall further understand, when we have briefly declared the true Cause thereof unto you; which is this:

Her Highness publishing the Holy Scriptures, and exhorting all her Subjects to the diligent Reading, and sincere Obedience thereof in their Callings; we thereby, upon due Examination, and assured Proof, find the whole publick Ministry, Ministration, Worship, Government, Ordinances, and Proceedings Ecclesiastical of this Land, by Authority established, to be strange, and quite dissenting from the Rule of Christ's Testament, not to belong unto, or to have any Place or Use, or so much as mention in his Church; but rather to belong unto, and to be derived from the malignant Synagogue of Antichrist, being the self-same that the Pope used and left in this Land; where we dare not by any means defile, or subject ourselves in any outward Subjection, or inward Consent thereunto, both in regard of the whole first Table of God's Law to the contrary, and of the Wrath denounced, *Revelat. xiv. 9, 10, 11. and xviii. 4.*

Again; we by the Holy Scriptures find God's absolute Commandment, that all which hear and believe the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, should forthwith thereupon forsake their evil Walk, and from thenceforth walk in Christ's holy Faith and Order, together with his faithful Servants, subjecting themselves to the Ministry, those holy Laws and Ordinances which the Lord Jesus hath appointed, and whereby he only is present, and reigneth in his Church. Wherefore, both for the enjoying of that inestimable Comfort of his joyful Presence and Protection, and to shew our Obedience to God's holy Commandment, we have, in his reverent Fear and Love, drawn and joined ourselves together in that Christian Faith, Order, and Communion, prescribed in his Word, and subjected our Souls and Bodies to those holy Laws and Ordinances, which the Son of God hath instituted, and whereby he is present, and ruleth his Church here beneath, and have chosen



chosen to ourselves such a Ministry of Pastor, Teacher, Elders, *ANNO*  
Deacons, as Christ hath given to his Church here on Earth, to the *1592.*  
World's End; in attending there the promised Assistance of  
God's Grace (notwithstanding any Prohibition of Men, or what  
by Men can be done unto us) according to God's holy Command-  
ment, to worship him aright, and to frame all our Proceedings  
according to the Prescript of his Word, and to lead our Lives in  
Holiness and Righteousness before him, in all dutiful Obedience  
and humble Subjection to our Magistrates and Governors set over  
us by the Lord.

Then they go on to shew, how that in both these, as well their  
Attempts in forsaking the one, as endeavouring the other, that  
they undertook, and were ready, before their Honours, to approve  
against all Men, as they were publicly avowed in the Confession  
and Practice of foreign Churches, so to be warrantable by the  
Word of God, allowable by her Majesties Laws, no Ways preju-  
dicial to her Sovereign Power, or offensive to the publick Peace  
of the State.

That their only special Adversaries, that found themselves of-  
fended hereat, were the Officers of Antichrist's Kingdom; namely,  
the *Romish Prelacy*, and Priesthood left in the Land.—Their  
Dealing with us is, and hath been a long Time, most injurious,  
outrageous, and unlawful, by the great Power and high Authority  
they have gotten in their Hands, and usurped above all the pub-  
lick Courts, Judges, Laws, and Charters of this Land; persecu-  
ting, imprisoning, detaining at their Pleasures our poor Bodies,  
without any Tryal, Release, or Bail permitted yet; and hitherto,  
without any Cause either for Error or Crime, directly objected.—  
And some of us they have no more than five Years in Prison;  
yea, four of these five Years in close Prison, with miserable Usage,  
as *Henry Barrow* and *John Greenwood*, at this present in the Fleet.  
Others they have cast into their *Lymbo* of *Newgate*, laden with as  
many Irons as they could bear; others into the dangerous and  
loathsome Jail, among the most facinorous and vile Persons;  
where it is lamentable to relate, how many of these Innocents  
have perished within these five Years. And of these, some aged  
Widows, aged Men, young Maidens, &c. Where so many as the  
Infection hath spared, shall lie in woeful Distress, like to follow  
their Fellows, if speedy Redress be not had. Others of us have  
been grievously beaten with Cudgels in the Prison; as at *Bride-  
well*, and cast into a Place called *Little-Ease* there, for refusing to  
come to their Chapel Service; in which Prison they (and others  
of us, not long after) ended their Lives. Upon none of us thus  
committed by them, dying in their Prison, is any Search or In-  
quest suffered to pass, as by Law in like Case is provided.

Their Manner of pursuing and apprehending us, is with no less  
Violence and Outrage. Their Pursevants, with Assistants, break  
into our Houses at all Hours of the Night—There they break up,  
ransack, rifle, and make havock at their Pleasure, under Pretence  
of searching for seditious and unlawful Books. The Husbands in  
the Deep of the Night, they have plucked out of their Beds from  
their

How they  
were appre-  
hended by  
Pursevants.



ANN O their Wives, and haled them unjustly to Prison—About a Month  
 1592. since, their Pursevents, late in the Night, entred, in the Queen's  
 Name, into an honest Citizen's House upon *Ludgate-hill*; where,  
 after they had, at their pleasure, searched and ransacked all Places,  
 Chests, &c. of the House, they there apprehended two of our  
 Ministers, *Francis Johnson*, without any Warrant at all, and *John*  
*Greenwood*; both whom, between one and two of the Clock after  
 Midnight, they with Bills and Staves led to the Counter of *Wood-*  
*street*; taking Assurance of *Edward Boys*, the Owner of this House,  
 to be true Prisoner in his own House, until the next Day that he  
 were sent for; at which Time the Archbishop, with certain Do-  
 ctors his Associates, committed them all three to close Prison;  
 two unto the *Clink*, the third again to the *Fleet*, where they re-  
 main in great Distress.

*Fra. Johnson,*  
*and John*  
*Greenwood,*  
 two of their  
 Ministers,  
 taken.

Since this they have cast into Prison, *Thomas Settle*, and *Daniel*  
*Studley*, lately taken, and *Nicolas Lane*, upon a Lord's-Day in our  
 Assembly, by Mr. *Richard Young*, and committed to Prison, and  
 afterward bailed by the Sheriff of *London*, to be now again called  
 for, and committed close Prisoner to the *Gatehouse*.

*Tho. Settle,*  
*Dan. Studley.*

Others of us they have in like Manner proscribed, and sent out  
 their Pursevents to apprehend: so there is no Safety to any of us  
 in one Place.

Now you have heard our Case and Usage; it were long to re-  
 late to your Honours all their secret Drifts, and open Practices,  
 whereby they seek to draw us into Danger and Hatred; as by  
 their subtle Questions propounded, not having or knowing any  
 Matter to lay unto our Charge. By their subordinate Conference,  
 now almost three Years since, sent into the Prisons to well nigh  
 sixty faithful Christians, whom they there against all Law, and  
 without all Cause, detained; by indicting us upon the Statutes  
 made for disloyal, idolatrous, recusant Papists, (whom yet after  
 thirty-three Years Obstinacy, they use not after this manner) tho'  
 they know that we sincerely hold all the Grounds of Religion, pub-  
 lished by her Majesty in Harmony of Confession, and never refu-  
 sed any wholesome Doctrine or Truth, shewed us in God's Word,  
 but only withstand such Popish Enormities as they bring in, and  
 urge, contrary to the Word of God; by defaming and divulging  
 us as *Anabaptists*, tho' they be not able to charge us with any one  
 of their Errors to our Faces; as *Donatists* and *Schismaticks*, tho' we  
 have Christian Communion with all that truly hold and walk in  
 the Christian Faith.—As Seditious, Covenant-breakers—tho'  
 they still by their Tyranny drive us into these secret Places and  
 Meetings. As Abridgers of, and Encroachers upon the Royal Power  
 of the Queen, tho' we from our Hearts acknowledge her sovereign  
 Power under God, over all Persons, Causes and Actions, Civil or  
 Ecclesiastical—tho' we gladly obey, and never willingly break  
 any of her godly Laws; tho' we never attempted either secretly  
 or openly of ourselves, to suppress or innovate any Thing, how  
 enormous soever, by publick Authority established, patiently suf-  
 fering whatsoever the Arm of Injustice shall do unto us for the  
 same; doing such Things as Christ hath commanded us in his ho-  
 ly



ly Worship, but always leaving the Reformation of the State to those that God hath set to govern that State; yet are we all accused as pernicious unto the State and publick Peace of the Land, tho' we endeavour nothing but the pure Worship of God, and sincere Obedience to the Law of our Lord Jesus Christ, within the Limits of our Calling, &c.

ANNO  
1592.

Likewise they untruly suggested, That we, by our Opinions and Proceedings, utterly cut off and condemn her most gracious Majesty, your Honours, and all others not of our Mind, as Infidels, Reprobates, &c. wherein they much wrong your Honours and us. God knoweth our reverent Judgment, loyal Hearts, and intire Love to you all; how we seek, desire, yea, and have Hope of your Salvation as our own.

But, Right Honourable, this Dealing will not for ever uphold their ruinous Kingdom, or keep your honourable Wisdoms from the Sight and Search of God's Truth in these Matters; which, if it may please your Honours but to permit to be tried with them, cannot longer be hid. We can but in all humble Manner beseech, offer, and commit our Cause, and whole Proceedings to be tried by the Scriptures of God, with any that is of contrary or divers Judgment, before your honourable Presence. Where we confidently undertake, both to disprove their publick Ministry, Ministration, Worship, Government, and Proceedings Ecclesiastical, established, as they vaunt, in this Land; and also to approve our own present Course and Practice by such Evidence of Scripture, as our Adversaries shall not be able to withstand.—Protesting, if we fail herein, not only willingly to sustain such deserved Punishment as shall be inflicted upon us for our Disorder and Temerity; but also to become conformable to their Line and Proceedings. If we overthrow not them, we will not say, if they overcome us—Neither may your Honours without great Charge deny, or any longer defer this Christian and peaceable Course, prescribed and commanded of God in these Causes, seeing it tendeth to the appeasing and ending great Contentions already begun, and like to encrease, to the satisfying many doubtful Consciences, &c.

In the mean time they prayed in the Name of God, and our Sovereign Queen, for the present Safety of their Lives, the Benefit and Help of her Majesties Laws, and of the publick Charter of the Land, (to the Observation and Preservation whereof, your Honours have sworn) namely, that we may be received unto Bail, until we be by Order of Law convict of some Crime, deserving Bands.—We plight unto you our Faith unto God, our Allegiance to her Majesty, that we will not commit any thing (unwilling) unworthy the Gospel of Christ, or to the Disturbance of the common Peace, and good Order of the Land; and that we will be ready forth coming at such reasonable Warning as your Lordships shall command. It standeth not with your honourable Estimation and Justice, to suffer us to be thus oppress'd or punished: yea, thus to perish, before Tryal and Judgment; especially imploring and crying out to you for the same.—However, we here take the Lord of Heaven and Earth, and his Angels, together

O

with





ANNO 1592. with your own Consciences, and all Persons in all Ages, to whom this our Supplication may come, to witness, that we have here truly advertised your Honours of our Case and Usage, and have in all Humility offered our Cause to Christian Tryal.

## N U M. LXIII.

James Yong, a Jesuit, taken 1592. *His Confession August 27. the said Year, before the Lord-Keeper Puckering, Lord Buckhurst, and Mr. Fortescue Chancellor of the Exchequer: Being his Letter under his own Hand, as followeth.*

*Right Honourable,*

BEING much comforted with your friendly Dealing, as I have imparted unto your Lordships that which is so much as my Life is worth; so most plainly I shall now set down, what my whole Knowledge comprehendeth in each sort, as I expect to find any Favour with your Lordships.

My Place of Birth was in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, in a Town called *Eglescliff*. My Father's Name was *Thomas Yong*, who died about some 25 Years ago, and appointed that I should be brought up at School, as after I was, until the Year 1579; at which Time I departed from *Durham* School (where I was the Queen's Scholar, receiving five Marks by the Year of the College there) under Colour that I would go to the University of *Cambridge*, but indeed to go beyond Seas. When coming to *London*, I was acquainted with one *Richard Bartet*, an old Master of Arts of *Oxford*, with whom I stayed here in *London* some two Months; and both of us together went down to *Gravesend*, and from thence to *Dover*, going under Pretence as tho' we would go to the Camp of Duke *d'Allenson*, who then was going into *Flanders*. We arrived at *Bulloin* the same Night, in company with one of my Lord of *Leicester's* Men called *Johnson*, who carried Letters to *Monsieur*. From thence we went to *Paris*, where I stayed but six or seven Days, and talked with one *Darbishire* a Jesuit, who first counselled me to go to *Rhemes*; for I did not know the Place before, neither what was the manner of their Living or Profession. Brought thither, and seeing some of the same School with me to give themselves to Priesthood, I applied myself, tho' with great Repugnancy, to follow the same Trade: Whereupon I was counselled to study *Logic*: And shortly after I was sent to *Rome*, where a-new I began to study *Logic*, *Physic*, and *Metaphysic*; which I ended in three Years, and then went to School-Divinity four Years. At the End of which Time, I was preferred to defend printed Conclusions of Divinity in the University of the *Roman* College, having before made a Sermon in Latin before Pope *Sixto* and the Cardinals, in the Chapel of St. *Peter's*, upon St. *Stephen* his Day, the same Year that the Duke of *Guise* was put to Death.

After



After this it was thought good, that I should not come into *England*, but that I should read a Lecture of Divinity in *Rhemes*. For which I did prepare myself. Yet before I could be sent down, Father *Parsons* wrote out of *Spain* to the Rector of the *English* College at *Rome*, that he should send no Priests into *England* that Year. But if any should accept of it, as a Benefit, to send them to *Spain*; for that he had obtained in *Valladolid* a new College. Then the Rector told me, that he thought it would be greater Credit for me to go into *Spain*, to see and learn the Fashions of the *Spanyard*. Whose Council I following in the Year 1589, at *Michaelmas* time, together with four other Priests, took Shipping at *Genna*, and landed at *Alecante*; and from thence came directly to *Madrid*. At which Time the King was absent, because of the Plague which was then in that Country thereabouts. From thence, after the Space of a Month, I was sent with two other Priests to *Valladolid*, where we found but four Students in the College. But the Number was encreased to thirty six before my coming away.

ANNO  
1592.

The *Spanyards*, who returned out of *England*, spake much of the Persecution here, much pittying our Cases, who were there brought up, to venture our Lives by returning home again. Whereupon Father *Parsons* took occasion to write a little Book of the End of the College, and the Students therein; which he published in *Spanish*, and dedicated it to the King's Daughter; which made the Fame of the College greater: which the better to maintain, he hastened to send a *Mission* hither into *England*. Which he did, carrying six Priests with him from *Valladolid* unto *St. Lucar's* in *Andaluzia*; by the way causing us to go to Noblemen, and to Collegical and Cathedral Churches; the more to stir them up to favour with their Alms, the Foundation of the new College at *Valladolid*; when I made a short Speech to the Cardinal of *Toledo*, signifying the great Good that might come to the Catholic Church, if his Grace would favour the poor beginning of *Englishmen*, who began now to shew the Fruit of the Alms received, by sending into the Vineyard of *England*, for the Conversion of Souls, in one Year six Priests. He promised to maintain yearly two Students in the College, and to further with his Letters to Noblemen, the Maintenance of more; as likewise many more, to whom the rest of my Fellows made Speeches, did promise.

At last being come to *Sevilla*, our Journey was in manner stay-  
ed, upon Hopes of a new College there to be erected by the Cardinal and Citizens of that City; where staying six Months, and understanding that the Fleet could not come from *Indies*, because it was besieged by the Earl of *Cumberland* in *Havana*, as the Report went; we were disposed of after this manner: First, Four were sent over under Pretence of Gally Slaves taken in the *Portugal* Action; the other two, of which I was one, should have gone with two *Scottish* Ships, and to have landed in *Scotland*, because it were near mine own Country: Yet being weary with the tedious Journey, and not able to brook the Seas, and parted from my Fellow, who was in another Ship, by a little Storm, I arrived here in *Thames*; and being set on Land, lay abroad under a Hedge all



ANNO 1592. that Night, and the next Day came to *London* in my *Spanish* Attire, which presently I changed, and went from Place to Place to get Victuals, not knowing any one in *London*; for that my Purpose was not to land here; yet remembering a Token which I heard Father *Parsons* speak of to one of them, who came like Gally Slaves, I enquired for one *Thomas Wiseman*, about the Inns of Court; with whom, at last, I met; and he got me acquainted with my Lady *Throgmorton*, with whom I remained a Month, she being unwilling to keep me any longer, because of Speech which was bruted of a Proclamation, and continual Search which should be for to find out such as of late came from *Spain*. Then she gave me twenty Marks, with other Linnen, and obtained, that I should Table in *Clarkenwel*, at one *Mompersons*: Where I lay as one that made Suit to a young Gentlewoman, who then was at Table there.

Lands in  
England.  
Comes to Lon-  
don.

It happened about *Christmas* last, that the Officers came suddenly to search the House, from whence I escaped by a Backdoor. Another Priest, who was then at that House, being taken, and shortly after executed. Then came to *Wiseman*—Then tabled by his Means with one *Coole*, a Schoolmaster in *Holborn*. Then to *Wiseman* again.

Apprehended. Then he lay at an Inn, the *White-Swan* in *Holborn-Bridge*; where he remained until his Apprehension, and bringing before Mr. *Yong*, at the beginning of *Easter* Term last, and ever since was Prisoner in the Counter in the *Poultry*. That since his first Arrival he never went out of the City, unless it were sometimes to walk in the Fields.

This is the most true and sincere Report of my whole manner of conversing, since my first departing over Seas, and Return home again.

Ballard.

Dr. Allen.

Morgan,  
Charles Paget.

King of Scots,  
Holt, Jesuit.

During the Time of my Abode in *Rhemes*, I understood nothing of any Matter pretended by any against the Realm. For that I was young, and not admitted into the Company of the Seniors in the College. After my coming to *Rome*, the first Thing that ever I heard of, was of the Intent of *Ballard*, and his Complices: Which I never understood perfectly, until I heard of their Execution in *England*. Then I heard Dr. *Allen* say, that he had dissuaded *Ballard*, (who had revealed the Matter unto him) with all the earnest Persuasions he could. But the other addicted rather to *Morgan* and *Charles Paget* coming to *Paris*, there laid the Plot of their Devise; with which he came into *England*, meaning to have effectuated it with Speed.

The next Matter that I heard, was of the great Hope there was of the King of the *Scots*, that he would become Catholick. Which was the rather believed, for that one *Tyry*, a *Scotch* Jesuit, and one *William Holt*, an *English* Jesuit, who both came from thence, reported his Inclination that way. With whom they had spoken privately divers times: As likewise with many other Noblemen in that Country. And *Morgan* wrote divers Letters to the Cardinal in *Rome*, that shortly all the *Scotch* holy Bishops should be recalled home to their Livings, and made Suit that Help might be made for the reclaiming of *England*, by aiding the



the *Scottish* King. Which Matter was much furthered by Dr. Lewis, *A N N O* now Bishop of *Casan*, and Agent for the *Scottish* Nation. 1592.

Yet after the Death of the Queen of *Scots*, both Dr. Allen and Parsons wrote to stir up the *Spanish* King, who, as I have heard Dr. Lewis. Allen and Parsons. Parsons say, could never be persuaded to attempt any Thing against *England* in her Life-time, objecting, that he should Travail for others. That she being dead, the Expectation was increased for the last Invasion.

News being brought of the great Preparations in *Spain* and *Flanders*, and Dr. Allen made Cardinal, Holt and Creswel sent into *Flanders* to come with the Prince; and hourly the Cardinal was to be sent, as Legate from *Rome*, the *Michaelmas* before the *Spaniards* came: For that it was certainly thought that the Invasion should have been at the *Christmas* before. Because that they understood that the *English* Navy was altogether unprovided at that Time. But the Marquis of *Santa Cruz*, as it was reported, did hinder the Attempt in Winter-time. When it was heard of their coming to before *Callis*, and their cutting of their Cables, and way towards *Scotland*, Parsons said, that better News would be heard shortly. For that they should Land in *Scotland*, where the Matter was already agreed upon with the King, whose Guard was maintained by the King of *Spain's* Pension, and 40000 Crowns of Gold, which he hath already received. When this was ended, as I did hear, Sir William Stanley himself said, a new Attempt was to have been made the *Christmas* after out of *Flanders*. For which Purpose, he said, four Months Victuals were already prepared with 16000 Men. But it was countermanded by Letters from *Spain*, some five or six Days, before it should have been effected. Sir William Stanley.

The Matter of Sir John Parrot I never heard named, until my coming here in *England*, the *Michaelmas* twelve Month after the *Spanish* Attempt.

I was sent into *Spain* to *Valladolid*, to be one of the Beginners of the new College, where I attended the Schools, to give Example to the younger Sort. Although I had already ended my Course of Divinity in *Rome*. And to make *Englishmen* known in the University there, I did many publick Exercises.

About a Year after, Sir William Stanley came into *Spain* with one Owen, Anthony Standen, Thomas Fitz-Herbert, Rolestone, and three others his Servants, who all went to the Court, and stayed six Weeks: Fitz-Herbert was sent to *Paris*, Standen to *Burdeaux*, where he was taken Prisoner. Rolestone sent to *St. John de Luz*; where also he was imprisoned, but escaped, paying to the Governor eighty Crowns. Owen returned into *Flanders* again. These Men should have given certain Intelligence to Don John Idiaques, a Counsellor and Secretary to the King; but they were descried in each Place before their Coming, by a *Frenchman*, who lived in the Court, under Colour of a Priest, and apprehended in *Madrid*, by the Information which Rolestone gave against him. Each of them had twenty Crowns a Month in Pension, and One hundred and fifty Crowns in their Purses at their Departure.

When



ANNO 1592. When *Rowlston* departed back again, he came to *Stanley*; who said, thou art welcome, I hope: Thou shalt be employed in as good Service for the Lady of which we have often talked. At which Time he said no more. Yet being demanded after by one *Dr. Stillington*, what that Lady was, O! saith he, if we had her, the most of our Fears were past, for any one that could hinder us in *England*. It is *Arbella*, saith he, who keepeth with the Earl of *Shrowsbury*: Whom most certainly they will proclaim Queen, if their Mistress should now happen to die. And the rather they will do it, for that in a Woman's Government they may still rule after their own Designments. But here is *Symple*, saith he, and *Rowlston*, who like cunning Fellows, have promised to convey her by Stealth out of *England* into *Flanders*. Which if it be done, I promise unto you she shall shortly after visit *Spain*. And, as I judge, they will prove Men of their Word. Shortly after *Symple* and *Rowlston* were sent into *Flanders*: Since which Time I never heard any Thing of the Men.

*Stanley* then going to the Court, was sent back in Commission to see the Army then at *Pharol*, and at *St. Anders*, where *Don Alonso de Bagan* is General. Who entertained *Stanley* with great Honour, in hope for to gain his Good-will, that he might be General over the Army, when it should come for *England*. *Stanley* at his Return much magnified the Strength and Furniture of thirty six Ships, which he saw at *Pharol*, as likewise of others in *Biscay*. Wherein he found no Fault, but that the Gun-Ports were cut too high above the Water, which he laboured to have amended: But it could not be granted. That all our *Englishmen* were sent to *Pharol*, where they were entertained with fifteen Crowns a Month. He that had the least in his Company in this Voyage, was one Captain *Cryps*, an *Englishman*, who hath forty Crowns a Month for his Service done in the *Portugal* Action: A Man greatly favoured with the *Adelantado* of *Castilia*, General now of the Gallies about the *Straits*. For whom all our *Englishmen* much labour that he may be General in the Fleet.

There came also into *Spain* one *Morgan*, a Captain, who some time had served my Lord Admiral: But the Man I never saw. I heard that he had given him fifteen Crowns at his first Coming; and that he was to be sent to *Pharol*. *Farnham*, *Johnson*, and *Hagthorp* were sent into *Flanders* in Pilgrims Weeds, as coming from *St. James de Compostella*. One *Smith* was sent by Sea in a little *Pataz* after: And a Month after with a sufficient Store of Money, and a Letter to *Owen* to provide more at their Coming, for their Dispatch into *England*, to provide Mariners in the *West* about *Plimouth*, and about *Norfolk* and *Newcastle*: *Farnham* having in Charge specially to deal with Captains, and other Officers, and to promise them large Entertainment, if they would accept of the King's Service. Whether these Men be in *England*, yea or no, I am not able to say with any Truth. The Man I knew well by Eye-Sight. And *Hagthorp* is mine own Countryman, born at *Chester in the Street*, some six Miles from *Durham*. Yet so long I am certain they stayed in *Flanders*, until a Post came with Letters, wherein *Farnham* gave Notice of thirty six Pieces of Artillery, and



and Armour for 18 or 20 Men. Which was received safely from *Amsterdam*; and a little before was come out of *England*. A N N O  
1592.

In my Travel from *Valledolid* we were brought to the Grand Prior of *Castillia*, an antient Man: who talking with us of our Voyage into *England*, and the Danger of our Entrance; I would to God, saith he, you might have but as safe Arrival, as I hope to have there, before many Years make my Head more grey.

We asked Father *Parsons*, what was the Meaning he said, that he looked to be General, and that he had intreated him to prefer his Cause to the King; promising to maintain four Scholars, and to shew all Courtesy that he would command for any *English* Man.

At last coming to *Sevilia*, where I stayed well nigh six Months, upon Expectation that a College should be there erected, I had daily Access to Father *Parsons* his Chamber. Of whom I could never learn other, but that shortly an *Armado* should be sent for *England*; and that the King had sworn he would be revenged of *England*, altho' he should spend all he had, even to the Socket of his Candlestick. One Day I being with Father *Parsons* in his Chamber, he was called by his *Sacristan* to his Mass; but willed me to stay till he returned: Which I did. At that time he was writing to Sir *Will. Stanley*, who was shortly to go into *Italy* to see *Rome*, and from thence into *Flanders*. In this Letter he sent him word, how now at length by the Favour of *Idiaques*, the King had yielded to his Request for the first Attempt against *England*. But not before the Year 93; because of the great Hindrances that arose in *France* daily. Yet they hoped by that time to have *Brest* in *Britanny*: From whence he should have sixteen great Ships, with 10,000 Men. From which Place he should have more Commodity to come to the *Irish Kernes* his old Acquaintance; and from thence easily to arrive near his own Country, where 19 would be ready to assist him, and that young one 14 he hoped would also help; altho' now he would hold no Water, but disclosed every one that seemed to move him in the Matter. I have, said he, ascertained the King upon your Word concerning Nineteen. And the King saith, he remembreth the Man very well: for that he was one of the last Noblemen, which was married in his Time. And if the young one 14 had been unmarried, there had been none more fit to have been proclaimed King at their first Arrival, than he, thereby to gain the Hearts of the People. Who these Personages should be, upon my Credit, I could never learn directly, other than by Conjecture thus. After Dinner Captain *Crips* came into the *Jesuits* College at *Sevilia*, where, in my Company talking with Father *Parsons*, he spake of an Ambassage, wherein my Lord of *Darby* was sent; and of a Minister that came there, from whom a Soldier stole a Portmantua, while he was disputing with others about Religion. Nay, saith *Parsons*, I would he had stolen my Lord his golden Breeches from him, with which he hath been known this 30 Years at least. The last time, saith he, that I did talk with the King, he told me, he did remember him, and his Marriage, which was one of the last in his Time. By which Words I remembered that which I had read in his Letter of 19, but I durst not seem to take any Knowledge thereof.

This



ANNO 1592. This Assault by *Stanley* should be in *April* next. [The Invasion to be *April* 1593.] Of whose Arrival so soon as Word should be brought, the whole Fleet of *Spain* should be ready. Wherein *Parsons* himself would be present; and the Cardinal should come down from *Rome*; but not into *England*, until the Event of the Navy should be seen.

*Creeton.*

At the same time of my Abode in *Sevilia*, one *Creeton*, a *Scotch* Jesuit, came from the *Escorial*, where the King lay, and was presently to go into *Italy*; and from thence into his own Country; sent with Instructions to deal with Noblemen for some Harbour, if it should happen that their Ships came there; and to have Men in Readiness for their own Defence, as tho' they should be invaded; but in truth to send Aid, when notice should be given out of *England*.

The two Intelligencers, (for which I feigned myself to be sent) they were both beyond the Seas at *Midsummer* last a Twelve-month: and now remain, the one in *Genua*, and the other in *Antwerp*; for to give notice to Father *Parsons* in *Spain*, who a great time had been without any News, as I did know, some three Months together.

This is the whole Substance of all that ever I knew contrived, or pretended by any Person in or without this Realm against my Country, or any Person therein. Which upon the Word of a Priest, and as I look for any Favour to be shewed me by your Honour is the Truth in all Points, as I have set it down. Humbly therefore requesting your Lordship to stand my Patron and Helper in this my Misery and long Imprisonment. What thing soever I shall be able to do my Sovereign, any Service, (whose gracious Favour I crave upon my Knees to be extended towards me) faithfully I protest to shew myself ready to perform it, and continually to pray for her Majesty's long and prosperous Reign, to the Overthrow and Confusion of all her Enemies, and Comfort of true and loyal Subjects. From which, if I have swerved in any Point from my Duty, from the Bottom of my Heart I repent me; and promise hereafter all Duty and Obedience, as far as becometh any true and Christian Subject.

Your Honour's poor Suppliant,

JAMES YONGE, Priest.

This Letter was sent by the Lord Keeper, and Lord Buckhurst, and Fortescue, to the Lord Treasurer, (being then with the Queen in her Progress) with their Letter accompanying. Which were read to the Queen by Sir Robert Cecyl, her Secretary. Whereof the said Lord Treasurer acquainted those Privy-Counsellors with, in this Letter following.

NUMB.



NUM. LXIV.

ANNO

1592.

*The Lord Treasurer to Sir John Puckring, Lord Keeper, and to the Lord of Buckhurst, and Mr. Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer.*

MY very good Lords, I have shewed unto her Majesty your MS. *Harley.* Lordships Letters of the 28th of this Month [*August*], and the Declaration of *Yonge*, now so named, the Seminary Priest. Which her Majesty, beside my Report, was pleased to have both the Letter and the Declaration leisurely read to her by *Robert Cecil*. And none other present with her Majesty but myself. Upon your Letter she hath conceived, that your Lordships have dealt very wisely and cunningly to procure him to open himself so liberally as he hath done.

Upon the Declaration she findeth many Matters worth to be marked. And she would, *Wiseman*, *Cole*, and others named by him, to be apprehended; and charged with some other things, and not with relieving of this *Yonge*. Of whom she would have a general Opinion conceived, that nothing can be had of himself: neither that it is like that he is acquainted with any Matter of Weight. So as he may retain his former Credit with his Complices: thereby to discover more recent Matter. Her Majesty would not any here of her Council know that Part of his Confession, but only myself and *Robert Cecil*, because seeing the Length, to ease me, she caused him to read it.

If your Lordships privately can induce him to remember more Matter, especially to discover in what Persons our Rebels put their Trust, assuring him of keeping the same Secret, so as he should never be blamed for the same, her Majesty would greatly like it.

Yet her Majesty is offended, that no sharp, yea, no capital Punishment hath been done upon the Number that rescued the Rogues in *Westminster*. Whereof she knew not, but reading the Letter of you, the Lord of *Buckhurst*, to the Vicechamberlain. From the Court the 30th of *August*, 1592.

*Your Lordships assured Loving Friend,*

W. BURGHLEIGH.

NUM. LXV.

Thomas Christopher, *alias* George Dingley, *that came from Rome: Committed to the Counter about Mid April 1592. His Confession. MSS. Lord Keeper Puckr.*

HE took a Corporal Oath, That he had received the Communion in *Egglescliff* in *Durham*, Easter Day last. And came to *London* to get Service; and was never beyond Seas. And after  
P said,



ANNO 1592. said, he had been 16 Years in *Scotland* with *Anthony Dingley*, his Uncle, that went away at the Rebellion in the *North*.

After, at a third Examination, said upon Oath, that *Sir William Stanley*, at his last coming from *Rome*, being entertained with great Curtesy by my Lord the Bishop of *Montefiascon* at Supper, discoursed largely of the State of *England*. Among other things, saying, That one young Lady, as yet unmarried, was the greatest Fear they had, lest she should be proclaimed Queen, if it should so happen that her Majesty should die. Yet there was hope that some will be found to hinder this Matter. So he would not name the Lady, his Man being there in Presence. Yet at my coming to *Paris*, and talking with one *Mr. Robert Tempest*, I repeated again these Words; demanding, if he did know any thing concerning this young Lady? he answered, that very shortly he trusted to God to meet with her here at *Bruxells*. For that one *Simple*, a *Scot*, and one *Rowlston*, had undertaken to convey her out of *England*. The Lady doth abide with an Earl\*, whose Name I do not remember. And she is allied to the Queen of *Scots*. . . . Divers Letters which I saw in *Tempest* his Study from Father *Parsons* in *Spain*. But when he came to name any Person, then he used to set it down in Cyphers. Other things I cannot call to mind: but that most certainly there was nothing meant for *England* this Year, by reason of *Britain* Affairs.

\* Earl of  
*Shrewsbury*.

THO. C + FER.

He confessed, that he came from *Rome* by the way of *Paris*; and that four other Persons came in his Company into *England*. That they came over at *Easter* last from *Sir William Stanley*, as Soldiers; and do go under the Passport of *Sir Roger Williams*; and landed at *Rye*, having good Store of Money; and were directed to go to Captains Houses, to see if they could procure them to serve the King of *Spain*. And they had also in Charge to gather Mariners, which should be ready immediately after *Michaelmas*. And there should be a Hoy, or Ship, made ready for them at the *Thames* Mouth. And they should promise the said Mariners ten Crowns a Month Wages. And they were sent unto all Parts of *England* to gather up Mariners; and were appointed to travel as Beggars, as tho' they had no Money.

Subscribed,

THOM. XX FER.

#### N U M. LXVI.

The Lord Treasurer Burghley's Speech in the Lords House, Ann. 1592. Containing the Causes of the Queen's Entry into a Defensive War with Spain. With an Account of the Queen's extraordinary Charges by the said War. All writ with his own Hand: And transcribed thence. It beareth this Title on the Top of the Page: The Causes of the Queen's Entry into these Defensive Actions.



ANNO

1592.

Original  
Cause.Queen of  
Scots.Continuance  
of the Spanish  
Malice.To overpass  
all afore the  
Year 88.Causes of  
Danger deli-  
ver'd by her  
Majesty.Our Duty to  
consider of the  
Provision.An old sick  
Man,Not for Coun-  
sel.

TO make a Declaration of the first Cause and original Beginning, whereby her Majesty was provoked to arm her Realms with Forces, were a Labour lost in this place: Where in former Times the same hath been often declared; and wherein a great Number of the Nobility here present have heard many Circumstances thereof, at the Proceeding with the late Queen of Scots. For whom, and by whom the Quarrels were first made against the Queen's Majesty's Person, against the Religion and Quietness of the Realm.

And therefore leaving the Repetition of that Cause, by which her Majesty was detained in a kind of War, to withstand both the Kings of France and Spain, who intermeddled in the Case of the Queen of Scots against her Majesty; yet there hath followed continually such a deadly Malice from the King of Spain, the Bishop of Rome, and their Confederates, as unto this Day, wherein no Intermission hath been of Attempts against her Majesty and the Realm; altho' at some time more vehement than at some others: as appeared in the Year 88 by his open Armies both by Sea and Land; being of greater Force than ever was known made by his Father the Emperor Charles, or by himself, or by any Prince Christian within any Memory of Man.

But minding to overpass all the Attempts afore that huge Enterprize, that was frustrate by God's special Goodness beyond the Expectation of the World, I considering there hath been no Assembly of Parliament since that Time, wherein her Majesty might publickly declare to the States of her Realm the Continuance of the former Attempts, but the Increase of more Dangers than were seen in any time before. Therefore, as was delivered by the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, her Majesty hath summarily imparted the same to this Assembly, referring the Consideration thereof to the whole three Estates, whereof two are in this place; how the same Danger may be withstood; and by what Provision her Majesty and Realm may be preserved in domestick Peace, as yet it is, as in a Center of Happiness, where the Circumference is in open Calamity.

And because it is all our Parts and Duties, first to God, and to our Sovereign Head, and our native Country, to apply all our Endeavour, being every one of us called to this Place by special Commandment in express Words, upon Consideration of the Hardness of the Business, and the Perils imminent, to treat with her Majesty, and with the Prelates and Great Men of the Realm, and to give our Counsels, so as it is convenient for us all; first to consider the Perils, and then to give Counsel.

Wherefore in Discharge of my Duty, with your Patience in suffering an old Man, beside his Years, decayed in his Spirits with Sicknes, to declare some Part of his Knowledge of the Dangers and Perils imminent: but for Advice and Counsel how to withstand the same, I shall be constrained, for lack of sufficient Understanding in so great Cause, to require some further Conference with your Lordships, or with so many as shall appear more able than I am, to give some good Entry thereto.



A N N O

1592.

The Danger  
great and im-  
minent.

Not for King-  
doms.

Calais lost.

To conquer  
France, Eng-  
land, Ireland.

Frontier to  
the West.

Frontier to  
the South.

As to the Dangers, that they be great and imminent, that they have both lately grown, and likely to increase, these be manifest Arguments. First, the King of *Spain*, since he hath usurped upon the Kingdom of *Portugal*, he hath thereby grown mighty by gaining the *East Indies*. So as how great soever he was before, he is now thereby more manifestly great. But for Increase hereof, to be greater; yea, greater than any Christian Prince hath been. He hath lately joined with his intended Purpose newly to invade this Realm with more Might than before he did the Invasion of *France* by sundry Ways. Not as in former Times, when the Emperor *Charles* and the *French Kings*, the great *Francis* and the warlike *Henry*, made former Wars for Towns their greatest Wars. Yea, when the present King of *Spain* had his great Army against *Henry* of *France*. For in those Wars none of them intended any thing more, but to be revenged of supposed Injuries, by burning or winning of some frontier Towns by besieging. And after such Revenges, mutually had to the Satisfaction of their Appetites; wherein neither Party had any special Advantage, they fell to Truces, and in the End with Knots sometimes of Intermarriages. And by these Kind of Wars none of them did increase in Greatness, to be dangerous to their Enemies. And in these Kind of Wars our Kings of *England* had their Interest for the most part, to Expence of Men and Money; and never to the Loss of any small Portion of any Ground in *England* and *Wales*, nor otherwise, but by yielding to the King of *Spain*, by means of the Marriage of Queen *Mary*, to make War with *France*, the Realm lost that noble Town and Port of *Calais*, with great Seignories and Territories thereunto belonging.

But now the Case is altered. The King of *Spain* maketh these his mighty Wars by the Means only of his *Indies*; not purposely to burn a Town in *France* or *England*, but to conquer all *France*, all *England* and *Ireland*. And for Proof hereof, first for *France*, he hath invaded *Britain*, taken the Port, builded his Fortresses, carried in his Army; waged a Navy in *Britain*; [received into Wages] a great Number of his Subjects, as Rebels to *France*. And there he keepeth a Navy armed, to impeach all Trade of Merchandize from *England* to *Gascoign* and *Guynes*. Which he attempted to do this last Vintage. And so he had had his Purpose, if to the great Charges of the Merchants, and by Countenance of her Majesty's Navy sent to the Coast of *Britain*, the Shipping of *England* had not been much stronger than his. Besides this his possessing a great Part of *Britain* towards *Spain*, he hath at his Commandment all the best Ports of *Britain* towards *England*. So as now he is become as a frontier Enemy to all the West of *England*. And by his Commandment, and his waged Troops in *Newhaven*, he hath enlarged his Frontiers now against all the South Parts of *England*, as *Sussex*, *Hampshire*, *Isle of Wight*. Yea, by means of his Interest in *St. Malo's*, a Port full of Shipping for the War, he is a dangerous Neighbour to the Queen's Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, antient Possessions of this Crown, and never conquered in the greatest Wars with *France*.

Of



Of this Matter of *Britain* a Man might enlarge, the Danger so great to *England*, as if he had attempted nothing at all in *Normandy* and *France*; yet the Danger hereof might appear so great, as ought to induce *England* to spare no Cost to withstand it. And herewith he is not contented to seek this Dukedom, but he destines all his Forces to conquer the Kingdom of *France*, the principal Kingdom of *Christendom*. And to atchieve this Enterprize, he hath, these two Years day and more, corrupted, with great Sums of Money and large Pensions, certain factious Noblemen, not of the Blood of *France*, nor the great Officers of the Crown; and by them, and with these Rebels, and by waging of his Soldiers in some of the principal Towns of *France*, as *Paris*, *Roan*, *Orleans*, *Lyons*, *Toloxe*, and others, he hath procured a Rebellion against the King, against all the Princes of the Blood, against all the great Officers of the Crown. But finding these Rebels not strong enough of themselves, notwithstanding they are well waged by him to withstand the King, he hath to his great Charges levied and sent into *France*, even to *Paris* and *Roan*, Armies collected of *Walloons*, *Lorrainers*, *Italians*, *Spanyards*, *Almains*, and *Switzers*. Wherewith he hath twice entred into *France*; tho' God gave him no good Success, but great Loss and Reproach.

A N N O  
1592.

To conquer  
*France*.

Rebellion in  
*France*.

Besides these foreign Armies sent from the *Low Countries*, he hath caused his Son-in-law, the Duke of *Savoy*, to invade *France* by *Provence* and *Dolphine*; and the Duke of *Lorraine* by *Burgundy* and *Champaign*, and to environ *France*. Further, he hath sent Armies by Sea out of *Spain* to invade *Languedoc*. And even now at this present, all these foreign Forces are newly made ready to enter into all Parts of *France*, made by a colourable Assembly of the Rebels in *Paris* to represent the Three Estates; yet without a King, or a Head. He intendeth to be the King of that Realm; or to make his Daughter the Queen, and to appoint her a Husband, to be as his Vassal.

He hath also the Pope so addicted to him, as he that never was wont to send to any Parts only of *Italy*, by *Bulls* with Lead and Parchment, did now levy and send an Army into *France*. And tho' he coloureth it with Matter of Defence of Catholic Religion, yet both he and the King of *Spain* make War against all the Princes of the Blood, and Officers of the Realm, being sound Catholics. And so they have by their Ambassades lately advertised the Pope; as by the Cardinal *Gundy*, and Marquis *Pysany*, ancient Counsellors of *France*, and Catholics. So as the Pretence of the Pope and the King of *Spain* in that Point are merely *France*.

These are the Dangers in *France*, and must of consequence draw *England* into like Peril, without God's special Goodness, and the speedy Support to be given to her Majesty for Prevention thereof.

Now to manifest the King of *Spain's* Attempt to invade *England*, whereof I think no good *Englishman* so want of feeling to think otherwise, yet I will remember to you divers manifest Arguments thereof; and afterwards, to supply the Want of any Man's feeling only by Arguments or Tokens, I will declare to you the very Truth of his Determination by manifest Proofs. So as none ought to think, because he was disappointed of his Intention for

Arguments of  
the King's In-  
tention to in-  
vade *England*.



*A N N O* 1592. for the Conquest of *England* by his huge Navy, therefore he will put that Disgrace up, and leave off with that Loss. But it is certain he hath, the two last Years, builded a great Number of Ships of War, as near as he can to the Mold and Quantity of the *English* Navy; finding by Experience his monstrous great Ships not meet for our narrow Seas. He hath lately armed a Number of Gallies on the Coast of *Britain*, which he intendeth to send this Summer to *Newhaven*. He hath also these two Years Days, both bought and built great Ships in *Eastland*. He hath both from thence, and by Corruption of our faint and covetous Neighbours in *Holland* recovered with silver Hooks both Mariners, Ships, Cordage, and all Provisions. These being now on the Point of Readiness to serve on the Seas, a good Argument may be made, that this Navy must be for *England*. For now that he hath all the maritime Coast of *Britain*, and that he hath in *Normandy Newhaven*, there is no Service by Sea to enter into any Part of *France* with this Navy.

A Party in  
the Realm by  
the Semina-  
ries.

How he and the Pope ply themselves to win a Party in *England* to be ready to second his Invasion, I am sorry and loth to relate; and how far they have prevailed herein to gain so great a Multitude of vulgar People; yea, of some that are of Wealth and Countenance, to adhere to these Invaders at their Entry, with vain Hopes to attain to the Places, Honours and Livelihoods of such as are now known true, natural *Englishmen*, and good Subjects.

Proofs of his  
Intention.

But to such as these Arguments will not suffice to be persuaded, that this Intention of the King of *Spain* to invade this Realm is certain, this that followeth shall fully satisfy any Man, yea, any Man that useth to believe nothing until he shall see it. There are taken in *Scotland*, and imprisoned, certain that came first out of *Spain*, near afore *Christmas*, from the King; how before he had been sent out of *Scotland* to the King of *Spain*. These Messengers brought Assurance to certain Noblemen of the greatest Calling in *Scotland*, that if they would send their Bonds under their Hands and Seals to serve the King of *Spain* for the Invasion of *England* by Land this next Summer, the King would send an Army of 25000 to the *West* of *Scotland*; and would give the Noblemen Wages for ten thousand *Scots* to be joined with twenty thousand of his, to invade *England*; and would keep five thousand of his in *Scotland*, to aid them to over-rule the King of *Scots*, and to change the Religion. This Accord was perfected by three Noblemen Earls, *Arrol*, *Huntley* and *Angus*; promising their own Assistance, besides Assurance in general Words of divers more, not yet discovered. And for an earnest Penny, these Earls have received good Sums of Money from the *Low Countries*.

Now for Proof hereof, the Messenger that was sent, and on Shipboard, was taken, with the Bonds of the Noblemen: some signed and sealed by them all, and of every Earl apart in several Bonds in *French* and *Latin*. The Messenger hath confessed the whole to the King; who so carefully proceeded therein, as if he had not travailed therein himself, such of his Council as were appointed to examine the Parties that were taken, durst not for fear of the Greatness of the Noblemen that had offended, and were fled,



fled, examine the Messenger of any thing that might concern these ANNO  
Noblemen. They are all fled; and yet the King hath gathered of 1592.  
his good Subjects a certain Power to pursue them. But it is  
doubted, that they will flee into the *West* Islands. And from  
thence either to pass into *Spain*, or to have Forces sent out of  
*Spain*. But the King, the Day before he went, caused one *Fen-*  
*try*, an old Practiser with *Spain* for the Queen of *Scots*, a Man of  
a good House and great Wealth, to be executed, being a principal  
Contriver of this Conspiracy. To animate the King to follow this  
Action, her Majesty hath sent my Lord of *Bourgh*.

Thus far have I observed my Purpose to shew the Danger; and  
to give Counsel to the Remedy, *Hoc opus, hic labor est*. And I  
would gladly to have some Company, of whom I might have some  
Light, how to find out the Darkeness of the Question: Wherein,  
when Time shall serve, I will not be silent, but deliver mine Opi-  
nion, and reform it upon good Ground.

N U M. LXVII.

*The Queen's extraordinary Charges by means of the War,  
moved by the King of Spain. Set down by the Lord  
Treasurer in the same Paper.*

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| FOR Defence of the Low<br>Countries—130000 l. by<br>Year.                            | <i>Essex</i> , with _____ thousand<br>Men, _____                                                                      |
| For the Charge in Mr. <i>Huddle-</i><br><i>ston's</i> Time for Years, 154000 l.      | In <i>Britain</i> with Sir <i>John Norris</i><br>with 4000 Men, _____                                                 |
| To the Earl of <i>Leicester</i> for<br><i>Sluce</i> , _____ 31000 l.                 | In aiding the <i>French</i> King with<br>Money, _____                                                                 |
| Feb. 1586. To Sir <i>Tho. Shirley</i> ,<br>_____ 531000, 120 l.                      | For Maintenance of the Navy<br>on the narrow Seas, sometime<br>with 800, sometime with 700<br>and 600 _____ 232000 l. |
| Total—                                                                               | Besides the ordinary keeping of<br>the Navy, 1200 l. a Month.<br><i>Per Ann.</i> —44400 l.                            |
| In <i>Normandy</i> with my Lord <i>Wil-</i><br><i>loughby</i> for 6000 Men, 49283 l. | For the Office of the Ordnance,<br>_____ 62000 l.                                                                     |
| In <i>Normandy</i> with my Lord of                                                   | <i>Scotland</i> _____ 15000 l.                                                                                        |

N U M. LXVIII.

*Thomas Markham to the Lord Treasurer. Concerning his  
Affliction for his Son Robert Markham, going beyond Sea  
for his Conscience.*

*Right Honourable, my singular good Lord;*

I Have sent your Lordship here inclosed, the most grievous and  
unlooked-for Letter that ever I received; and from my second  
Son (your Lordship's late Servant) simply as he sent it to me. My  
Grief



ANN O  
1592.

Grief is the greater, for that Expectation and Opinion was so firmly settled of his good and dutiful Behaviour, both to her Majesty and the State; beside the former Hope that I had to see him enable himself by his diligent Study to serve the same. All which Hope by his lewd and undutiful Practice is now frustrated. I take God to Witness, not a little to my Discomfort, he hath counterfeited my Hand, as by his own Confession your Lordship may perceive. Whereby my good Friend Mr. *Robert Taylor* is without lawful Security for his 100*l.* For in true Faith, it is not my Deed; neither was it received with my Privy. But by the same Faith the Gentleman shall be as truly paid in the Beginning of next Term, as tho' he had my Statute for it.

I have no more to say to your Lordship touching this matter, but humbly to beseech your honourable, grave and true Censure of me, and that her Majesty by your honourable Means may not misconceive of me, but of her princely and gracious Wisdom rightly deem of me: and that is all I crave concerning this matter. Thus with my humble Duty for this time, I humbly take my Leave: beseeching God long to bless you with Health and Honour. From *Kercybellers*, this viiith of *Sept.* 1592.

Your Lordship's,

THO. MARKHAM.

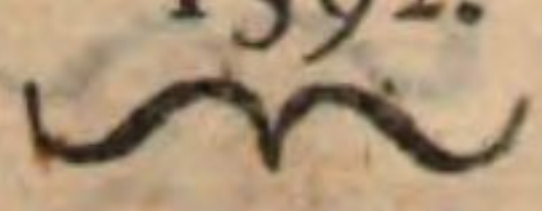
#### N U M. LXIX.

*The Letter inclosed.*

*Robert Markham to his Father; upon his Departure beyond Sea.*

**H**AVING striven thus long in vain to write a Letter at large in Excuse of my hasty Travail, which my Mind overbuthened with Grief, and not hable to endure one word tending towards Departure, will not suffer me to do. Accept, therefore, I humbly beseech you, most dear Father and Mother, these few Lines, which for Tears I cannot see to write, and for inward Grief cannot endure to read again, as an Excuse for my hasty Journey. For which, upon my Knees prostrate before you both, I humbly crave Pardon and Forgiveness; being perplexed in mind upon the reading the Chapter against Delay in the Book of *Resolution*, I endeavoured myself to settle my Conscience, as well as I could. Whereupon I betook myself to the Study of Divinity. Wherein for the Space of two Years I have bestowed some Time, together with the Conference of divers learned on both Sides. Upon reading and Conference my Conscience grew at length undoubtedly settled, that the *Romish* Religion was the most true, Catholick Church: Whereof unless I should become a Member, I could not be saved. Hereupon endeavouring myself to be reconciled, I find, that that Reconciliation to the Church of *Rome* is High Treason by Act of Parliament. Which odious Name of a Traitor I do so much detest,



test, (besides the infinite Trouble and Charge, which I know it *ANNO*  
would bring unto you both) as I rather chuse to leave my Country, *1592.*  
than to hazard the staining of our House and Name with Treason,   
which as yet was never attained.

Having therefore resolved this Course, and having not Means to convey myself away, I must confess my Villany. I took up an 100*l.* in your Name of Mr. *Taylor* of the *Exchequer*: with which I hope to convey myself either to *Malta* or *Vianna*. Where I hope to find some Entertainment; in how base a Place I care not, so that I may be assured of your Safeties, which I tender above all earthly Treasures. Howsoever I shall fail of Entertainment at either of these two former Places, I assure you by the Duty I owe unto you, that I will never serve in *France* or *Flanders* against her Majesty, neither whatsoever Beggary betide me, will I ever serve the King of *Spain*, nor any of his Agents, so long as he remaineth Enemy to *England*: Neither be guilty to any Conspiracy against her Majesty's Person, but reveal it, if ever any such Matter chance to come to my hearing. And to conclude, my Conscience only reserved to myself, (whereupon dependeth my Salvation) as I hope to be saved at the latter Day, I am and will be as good a Subject to her Majesty for Allegiance, as any is in *England*. But such is my present Estate at this time, that every Hour presenteth a Hell unto me. On the Days I go like a Man distract of Senses for fear of Death at this Instant. In the Night I cannot sleep, nor take any rest; so monstrous is the Horror of my Conscience. When I pray, I am discomfited. For I pray without Hope to be heard; because I am not of his Church, or that Church which I believe undoubtedly to be his Church.

All these things hasten my Journey, and command my Absence. If ever I fail in any Part of my Allegiance, which heretofore I have protested, willingly or wittingly, disclaim me for your Son; and instead of Blessing, which now upon my Knees I do most humbly desire, give me accursing: Which God never let me live to deserve. Forgive me and forget me, I humbly beseech you, who desire to be forgotten. For since it is not God's Will (which I have always desired) to suffer me by my Study at Law to do you some Service, I will assure you so to behave myself, if it be possible, as to do you no harm. Be good to this poor Man my Servant, I humbly beseech you, in helping him to a Master, who deserved a far better Master than myself, and who I protest did never know my Determination till the Instant of my Departure.

Thus humbly beseeching you to give me your daily Blessings, which I will strive to deserve by my daily Prayer for your Prosperity, most humbly craving Pardon for all that is past, I cease.

Your distressed Son, desirous,

Gravesend this 27<sup>th</sup>  
of August.

desirous to be more dutiful,

R<sup>o</sup>. M.

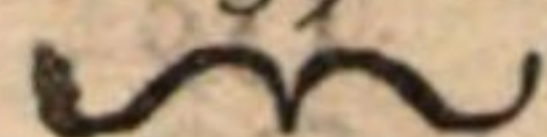
NUM.

Q



ANNO

1592.



NUM. LXX.

*The Queen in her Progress, now at Sudley. From thence Sir Tho. Heneage, her Vicechamberlain, writes to the Lord Keeper Puckring. Relating the Queen's kind Expressions concerning him. MS. Harley.*

*My good LORD,*

UPON the Receipt of your Letters, I acquainted her Majesty with your Joy of her so well passing so long a Progress, and your great Desire to understand how her Highness did, now at the furthest of her Journey, the good News whereof (being so far divided from her Majesty) did give you Life, and most Contentment. I also shewed her Majesty (as this Gentleman, the Bearer hereof told me) how your Lordship had been in *Waltham* Forrest, and was not pleased to take your Sport alone, but would have the Company of the Ambassador, whom you invited to Dinner, and made Partner of your Pastime.

Touching the first, her Majesty willed me to tell you, that she found, by your often sending, your Love and great Care of her. And for the next, she bade me say, that she found you could not only speak well, but also do well, and perform things with Judgment and Honour: Praising you to me exceedingly. For I could not use any one Word of just Commendation of your Lordship, that she gave not Allowance of, and adding too of her own gracious conceiving. Whereof I (that will never be found to deceive you) can assure your Lordship, you have great Cause to take Comfort. This is the best News that I can either now, or at any time, send to your Lordship. But as soon as I come out of *France* or *Italy*, worthy the writing, I shall send your Lordship a Brief of them. And so with my humble Commendations rest. At the Court at *Sudely*, the 12th of *September* 1592.

*Assuredly at your Lordship's Commandment,*

T. HENEAGE.

NUM. LXXI.

*Sir Thomas Heneage, Vicechamberlain to the Queen, to Lord Keeper Puckring; signifying from her Majesty, how well she took his Assistance at the Celebration of the 17th of November. MS. Harley.*

—FURTHER, her Highness willed me to signify to your Lordship, how well she taketh your honourable handling the Remembrance of the Day of her Entrance into her Government, and willed me to tell you, that she thinketh that the good Sermon



that was then made (which her Highness greatly praised) did utter the Words of your Mind; and that your great Alms and Liberality, with the honourable celebrating her Memory, did shew her Highness's Choice to be of a Man worthy your Place [of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal] and did deserve her Thanks and best Acceptation. Which is all I am now commanded to write to your Lordship. To whom I humbly commend myself, and the Service of my good Will. At the Court, this 23d of November, 1592.

*Your Lordship at Commandment,*

T. HENEAGE.

### N U M. LXXII.

March the 5th, 1592. *Notes for Inspection into charitable Gifts. Set down by the Lord Treasurer. This being a Time of great Dearth.*

**T**O send to the Lord Maior, to send some Answer to the Money received.

To move both Houses of Parliament to make Collections. To appoint Collectors by both Houses.

To appoint Distributers, to distribute to the Soldiers reasonable Stipends *pro Viatico* with publick Order.

To make Commission to certain, to survey the *Bridewell*; and to certify the Disorders: And the Revenues to be better bestowed.

A Bill to enact, That all Lands that were limited to the Hospitals, to be assured again; and Commissioners to view the State of them.

A Commission to view all Hospitals, how they are misused.

A Commission to view and survey all Colleges, that have had Lands for Relief of the Poor, and for mending of the Highways.

### N U M. LXXIII.

*A Fleet of Spanyards ready to invade England. In a Letter from the Lord Howard, Lord Admiral, to the Lord Treasurer. Endorsed by the Treasurer's own Hand, Aug. 29. 92.*

*To the Right Honourable, my very good Lord, the Lord Treasurer.*

*For her Majesty's Service. C. Howard.*

*Haste, Haste, Post Haste. Haste, Haste, with all Speed.*

*My very good Lord,*

**I** Send you here inclosed a Letter, which came to me from *Portsmouth*. The Messenger thought to have found me at the Court; but missing of me there, came hither. I wished that he had delivered



ANNO 1592. livered the Letter to your Lordship, that you might have spoke with him yourself. He is so weary that he is scarce able to stir. In the Morning I will send him to your Lordship.

The Effect of his Speech is this: That about *Friday* was sent night he coming from *St. Maloes*, where he left a Fleet of *Spanyards*, being sixteen Sail of double Fly-boats, two Gallions, and two Gallies, riding in the Range there: Within two Days after, met another Fleet of *Spanyards*, being very great Ships; and one of them a great Gallias. Six of them gave him Chase. Yet he hath sped. Yet they took the Governor from off *Sherbroke*. Afterwards they bore all *Eastward*. So that this Bearer, being a skilful Sailor, thinketh, that certainly they be either put in at *Newhaven*, or into the narrow Seas.

I understand by another Letter from a Man of mine at *Portsmouth*, that Captain *Grove* in the *Tremontane*, and Men with him, are put out to discover upon the Coast.

My Lord, if these things fall out so, I am very sorry that her Majesty should be so far from home. Whereby things will be longer in doing, as they ought to be done. I have written in all Post haste unto Captain *George Fener* into the narrow Seas, that he be not taken *improviso*; and to see what he can discover with good Safety. I have also written to my Lord *Cobham*, that the Beacons may be well kept at the Sea side, and that Regard may be had of this Matter. I mean, God willing, upon any *Alarm* that shall be given, to repair thither, with the small Company which I have of my own People. And so in great haste I bid your Lordship most heartily farewell. From *Byflete*, the 29th of *August*, 1592.

Your Lordship's loving Friend to command,

C. HOWARD.

*Postsc.* It is not amiss my Opinion, if Letters be writ with some speed to *Flushing*; that they may have Warning there, to prevent the worst. I cannot imagine, if they pass *Newhaven*, whither they should go to the *Eastward*, unless it be for some Enterprize upon us, or in *Scotland*.

Then follow three Lines of the Lord Admiral's own Hand, as the rest above is writ by his Secretary.

My Lord, I see the King of *Spain* is determined to block up *England*; and so to weary us with Time, since by Experience he sees he can prevail no other way. It must be looked into in time. We have heretofore looked for a Summer War from: but now we shall taste of it in Winter.



N U M. LXXIV.

ANNO

1592.

*Another Letter writ by the Lord Admiral to the Lord Treasurer. Shewing his Advice, Judgment, and Diligence upon this dangerous Juncture. Thus endorsed by the Lord Treasurer, Ships to be put to the Seas; with his marginal Notes in some places of the Letter. September 1. 1592.*

My very good LORD,

AFTER the Receipt of your Letter of the 30th [of August] for the sending of the three Ships to the *narrow Seas* under the Charge of *George Fener* to *Plimouth*, to waft the *Careck* to *Portsmouth*, I have received another Letter from your Lordship of the 31st, in Answer of certain Letters of mine, containing the Intelligence of certain Forces, which were seen at Sea. I sent also the Party himself that saw them.

First, It appeareth by your Lordship's Letter, that her Majesty thinketh much, that her Ships that have served in the *narrow Seas* have taken no *Leaguers* [against the Queen and French King] nor *Dunkerkers*. But methinks, it should be more wondred at, if they should take any. For they were ever kept as Passengers, and not Men of War, that should only go to take Ships. Thank is to be given to God, that not one of her own Ships have been taken, going so slenderly—as much they have done, I mervail, how her Majesty hath forgotten, that when *Sir Henry Parmer* was sent only to take Ships, he did take 14 *Newhaven Men*. I do not know that they were ever 97 Days free; that either they were to waft over Men, or something else. But since I know her Majesty's Pleasure, I will see her Hand before any shall go on Waftage, but only to go to see what they can catch. And yet I think there hath been little Cause to grieve at any Hurt, that either *Dunkerker* or *Leaguer* hath done these three Years Day. And I am sure her Merchants and Subjects have had the *Narrow Seas* free without Danger. But three Ships and a Pinnace or two cannot guard the *Narrow Seas*, the *Western Seas*, the *Northern Seas*, the Coast of *France*, and the Coast of *England*, and all. I pray God, it may hereafter be as well defended, as it hath been hitherunto, &c.

For the Safeguard of her Majesty's Navy at *Chatham*, I have sent *Sir John Hawkins*, *Sir Henry Palmer*, and *Mr. Burroughs*. And upon any Alarm I will myself be there presently.

I did write unto my Lord *Buckhurst* for *Suffex*, in that sort, as I did to my Lord *Cobham* for *Kent*. And I mean into every of these Places, upon any Alarm, to repair with what speed I can. But I am of Opinion, that if this Fleet be put into *Newhaven*, that they will forbear to do any thing upon *England*, until the Nights be longer. In the mean time they will do that Service that will serve their turn about *Newhaven*, and up that River of *Roan*, and impeach our sending of Men to *Deepe*. It appeareth by him that saw them, they have many Vessels that row with Oars.



ANNO 1592. Her Majesty's Pinnaces had been in good Case to have been in the River there now. I did never take it meant, either by your Lordship, or myself, that they should lie like Cromsters in the River, for any Plea. It were better her Majesty should pay that little Charge they have been at (which is not great) than to hazard the Dishonour, which they had been very likely to fall into by staying there—

Now, my Lord, whereas you require my Opinion concerning what Force and Strength of Shipping were fit to be put to the Seas, in respect of this great Fleet, if it should be answerable with Proportion that might equal them, it would be too much to be done in that time, that would be fit for it, both in respect of the victualing of them, and the pressing of Men; which at this time will be hard to come by. Yet it is fit that something should be done, and that some Force should be had in a Readiness to defend, tho' not hable to offend much.

*The rest that follows is my Lord Admiral's own Hand.*

These Ships, I think, most fit to be put in some Readiness.

|                        | Men. |                        | Men.  |
|------------------------|------|------------------------|-------|
| The <i>Lion</i> —      | 250. | The <i>Swiftsure</i> — | 220.  |
| The <i>Hope</i> —      | 250. | The <i>Rainbow</i> —   | 250.  |
| The <i>Dreadnought</i> | 270. | The <i>Advantage</i> — | 220.  |
|                        |      |                        | 1310. |

*At the Margin of this Letter, against the Names of these Ships, the Lord Treasurer noted several other Ships, which were then on the Seas, and their Number of Men, viz.*

|                     | Men. |                      | Men. |
|---------------------|------|----------------------|------|
| <i>Trementane</i> — | 70.  | The <i>Moon</i> —    | 40.  |
| Another—            | 100. | The <i>Charles</i> — | 40.  |
|                     |      |                      | 250  |

*The Admiral proceeded thus:*

If these Ships be liked of, as indeed they be the fittest for Winter Service, they may be grounded, and sent in some Readiness. But I could wish, that the *Rainbow* and *Advantage* were sent into the *Narrow Seas* with all Speed, and Sir *Henry Palmer* to have the Charge, if your Lordship think good, or other of these may be put unto them: either the *Dreadnought*, or the *Swiftsure*. It may fall out, there may be no need of the rest. Yet the other three may be put in Readiness, if Need require. If your Lordship find her Majesty to like of this, then you must send for Mr. *Gr*—, and take Order for their Victuals; and that I may hear from you, for putting the Ships in Readiness.

This Fleet that was discovered were fifty Sail; and had among them a Gallias, or two. These and those of *Britain* under *Sebures* are two several Fleets. For by the Parties saying, he left but the Day



Day before the 16 Flyboats, and the two Gallies, and four Pin-  
naces in the Range of St. Maloes, it is greatly to be doubted, if  
they be not gone into *Newhaven*, that they be gone for *Scotland*.  
If your Lordship do remember what Mr. *Mowlre*, the *Scot*, decla-  
red unto your Lordship and myself at *Greenwich*; this may very  
well fall out to be the same. And if it be so, it must be more  
than I here set down a good deal, that will fetch them out of the  
*Frith*, if they once possess it.

A N N O  
1592.

My Lord, As you write, it is fitter her Majesty were at some  
standing House near, than wandring so far off, to see but that she  
hath already seen [in her Progress]; and not much worth the La-  
bour. God blefs her Majesty, and send her well home. And that  
these great and weighty Causes may be weightily considered. For  
every Year will grow more dangerous than other. The Enemy  
hath the Start of us too much already. Let us meet with it in  
some time. The Plot is great and dangerous that is laid; and al-  
tho' it hath been once checked [in the Year 88] the Malice was not  
gone, nor the Game ended. We must look for more Play. And  
God send us no worse Luck. And so I commend you to the Pro-  
tection of the Almighty, to keep you in Health. For by the  
Lord, we cannot spare you in this World. From *Byflete* this first  
of *September*, at eleven of the Clock at Night.

The Queen's  
Danger.

The Plot.

Your Loving Friend, and ever at your Commandment,

C. HOWARD.

N U M. LXXV.

Sir Roger Manwood, Lord Chief Baron, to the Lord  
Treasurer Burghley: His Submission, upon several Abu-  
ses: Committed, and under Restraint.

My good LORD,

I Protest before Almighty God, that I have in my Heart always  
much honoured your good Lordship for your rare Gifts, and  
incomparable Service in this Commonwealth. And I never had  
Thought to contend or contest with your Lordship. Howbeit,  
forasmuch as I did write one Letter to your Lordship, with sun-  
dry Particulars of my Losses and Hindrances, otherwise than in  
Duty I ought, I do humbly confess my Folly, and do for the same  
humbly submit myself. Beseeching your good Lordship to remit  
the same, my first Offence, and, I trust in God, shall be the last:  
protesting before Almighty God, and upon my Salvation, That I  
had no Intention to have offended your Lordship; but in the An-  
guish and Agony of my grieved Heart against the untrue Com-  
plaints against me, I did so much write and offend, which I do not  
stand in to justify; but do confess, and humbly beseech your good  
Lordship, that this my Commitment and Restraint of Liberty in  
City



ANN O City and Country spread abroad, to my great Discredit and heavy  
 1592. Grief of my self, my Wife, Children and Family, may by your  
 ~~~~~ good Lordship's Means be discharged in Charity, without any fur-  
 ther Revenge, according to your Lordship's Letter to me. And
 the rather, my good Lord, because it is the first Commitment and
 Restraint that hath happened on me in the whole Course of my
 67 Years Life. And now in this mine Age most like to hasten
 mine End, after my Lord *Wray*, who is with God, I trust, I may
 find, that *Hæc miti castigatione contenta sit tua bonitas*. And I shall
 be most bounden unto your good Lordship in all the brief Rem-
 nant of my Days, to pray to Almighty God for the long Preser-
 vation of your good Lordship. From my poor House in *Great*
St. Bartholomew's, London. With a most grievous afflicted Mind.
 This 12th Day of May, 1592.

Your good Lordships most humbly,

ROG. MANWOOD.

N U M. LXXVI.

*The Lord Chief Baron's Submission to the Lords. By whom
 he had refused to have his Causes tried.*

I Do acknowledge to your most Honourable Lordships, that where
 by my late Letters, written both in general to your Lord-
 ships, as to her Majesty's Privy Counsellors, and to some others of
 this Table in private manner, your Lordships have conceived, that
 I have refused, and been unwilling to have any Causes of mine,
 whereof Complaints have, or should be made to her Majesty, or
 to your Lordships, to be ordered or heard otherwise than by the
 ordinary Course of the common Laws: I am most sorry to have
 given your Lordships such just Cause to have conceived of me;
 and for that I did by my said Writing otherwise than in Duty I
 now know that I ought to have done. I do most humbly submit
 myself for the same. Beseeching your good Lordships to remit
 the same, being my first, and, I trust, shall be my last Offence.

And for further Declaration of my dutiful Mind hereafter, and
 for Reformation of my said Offence, I do assure your Lordships,
 that I will never refuse to make dutiful Answers to her Majesty,
 or to your honourable Lordships, or afore such as her Majesty or
 your Lordships shall authorize to hear any such Complaint against
 me; being firmly persuaded, that neither her Majesty, nor your
 Lordships, will commit the hearing or ordering of any such Com-
 plaints from herself, or from yourselves, but to Persons of Know-
 ledge and Indifference, in such sort as upon favourable hearing of
 the probable Allegations of both Parties, and upon due Report
 made to her Majesty, or to your Lordships, if the Complainants
 shall not be otherwise satisfied by my Answers, her Majesty or
 your Lordships may truly understand in whom the Fault shall be,
 either

either for the Correction or Reproof of the Complainants, if they shall have complained without Cause; or if the Fault or Error shall be found in me, then I shall be most willing, as in Duty I ought to be, to reform myself, and to make amends to the Parties, as by her Majesty, or your Lordships, shall be thought reasonable. Or otherwise, if the Causes of the Complaints shall, upon hearing thereof, appear to her Majesty, or your Lordships, to be more apt to be tried by the Law, than by such extraordinary hearing; then I also shall be ready to be directed to the Trial and Judgment of the Law, or as the Nature of the Causes shall require, to her Majesty's ordinary Courts, ordained for Causes of Equity. Whereunto also I shall always be obedient.

And for Satisfaction of your Lordships for my late Fault committed in my foresaid Writings, I do most humbly beseech your Lordships, that this Writing, voluntarily subscribed by me with my Hand in your Lordship's Presence, may be favourably accepted, and be a Testimony of my Intention, never hereafter to commit the like Fault. Signed at *Greenwich* before the Lords of the Council, the 14th of May, 1592.

These were the Minutes corrected by the Lord Treasurer's own Hand.

N U M. LXXVII.

Another Letter of the said Lord Chief Baron, to the Lord Treasurer. Upon divers Complaints and Law Suits against him.

My good LORD,

UPON my last Speech to your Lordship, I found your Lordship very bitter, not patient to hear me, to my great Grief: I am now forced by these to put your Lordship in mind briefly, that the Intent and Sum of my late written Particulars to your Lordship, is (for all things done and past) I do with *David* hold myself contented; accounting the same to be God's Visitation upon me, when any such bad Folks in their bad Causes have heretofore prevailed against me. And so do leave the same to your Lordship's own Conscience. And for things to come, that I may with your Lordship's good Favour enjoy the Freedom of a loyal Subject, not to have any of my Goods drawn from me upon private Complaints of any of mine Adversaries, without due Course of Justice in some of her Majesty's publick Courts. And thus do briefly cease: Praying God long to continue your good Lordship. At *Serjeants-Inn*, this 13th of April, 1592.

Your good Lordship's humbly,

ROG. MANWOOD.

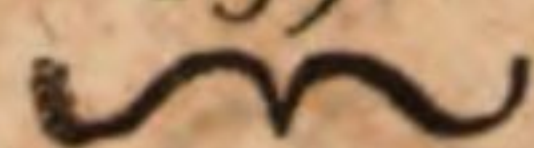
Postsc. My writing aforementioned was not of any other Intent, I take God to my Judge: And *Intentio judicat quemque*, in Rules of Charity.

R

N U M.

ANNO

1592.



NUM. LXXVIII.

A Case of Tho. Diggs Esq; against Manwood, Steward of the Chancery and Admiralty Court at Dover, in the Ports; afterward Lord Chief Baron. Found among the Lord Treasurer's Papers.

ABOUT the Year 1570, the Queen granted him a Fee-Farm of such Encroachments, as had been made in *Kent*, upon her Majesty's Seas Shores, and navigable Channels, with License also to and enclose such Lands; so as it were not hurtful to any of her Majesty's Havens, &c. By vertue of this her Grant in the Time of Judge *Saunders*, Lord Chief Baron, the said *Diggs* did recover certain Lands, and had Judgment in the *Exchequer* for them; and her Majesty received 3*l.* a Year Rent for ever for them. And in the Time of the succeeding Chief Baron, there were divers Matters in Suit; but by Reason of the Wealth of the Intruders, and the Devices of their Counsil for Delay to weary him, he could not come to any full Trial, till Justice *Manwood* was Lord Chief Baron. But he being *Diggs*'s extreme Enemy, by reason of his Leases of *Barton Wingham* Marshes, whereof *Manwood* sought to defeat him, he found such Imperfections, or Pretences of Imperfections, in all former Pleadings, Verdicts, &c. as all the two or three Years Charges were utterly lost; and in every new Suit he found him so much his Enemy, as in every Suit there was no Hope for him of any good. And therefore made Suit unto him, that he would give Judgment against her Majesty; that in the End he might surrender his Grant, and let her Highness know her Grant was nothing.

He procured also Mr. Secretary *Wylson* to move the Queen for her Commandment unto him, to proceed unto some final Judgment. Whereupon her Majesty did, by Secretary *Wylson*, require him to do *Diggs* Justice without Delay. The like Suit he made to the Lord Treasurer. But all in vain.

For albeit the Law was so evident on her Majesty's Side, as the Lord Chief Baron dared not give Judgment against her; yet was his Hatred so vehement against *Diggs*, that he would not give Judgment for his Benefit. And therefore by sundry Kinds of strange Delays sought to weary *Diggs*, as he plainly saw, that while he lived, and had that Place, there was no Possibility for him to have any End. And therefore seeing he should but consume himself with Charge, gave it quite over, as a Matter desperate, as long as he continued Chief Baron: Who most unconscionably [as he express'd it] by subtil and cunning Practices, and extreme Rigor of Law, sought to have utterly defeated him of those Leases of *Wingham Barton*, and his Brother *William Diggs* of his Grand Lease; nor could come to any Conclusion with him, but to his Loss, contrary to all Equity and Conscience, a Thousand Pounds at the least, besides the extreme Charge of Suit many ways by the unjust Vexation of the Tenants.

Then

Then *Diggs* related the Barons Dealings with him, and his Tenants: and then goes on in these Words: ANN O
1592.

In this Time of my Persecution, there was brought unto me, by a Number of several Persons in *Kent*, by the Chief Baron in like or worse sort oppress'd, above twenty several such and so foul Matters, as the least of many (by the very Justice of Law prosecuted, and approved on him) would have confiscate all the Goods, and Chattels, and Lands he had in *England*; and some such as concerned also highly her Majesty's Honour, as by their Memorials, yet remaining with me, may partly appear. But the Advancement to the Place of *Chief Baron* so terrified all Men from complaining against him, that they committed all to God, without seeking any Redress, as myself also was fain to do, to my Detriment above a thousand Pounds.

N U M. LXXIX.

The Bishop of Lincoln to the Lord High Treasurer of England: Shewing the true State of the Vicarage of Hocknorton; endeavoured to be alienated from the Church, upon Pretence of Concelement: John William, B. D. then Vicar. About the Year 1591, or 1592.

MAY it please your Honour to understand, that the Parsonage and Vicarage of *Hocknorton* are by *Huckfold*, Mr. *Croker's* own Bailiff, deposed to be let out yearly for 400*l.* and above. That there be Communicants in the Parish of *Hocknorton* almost five hundred. That after *Palm-Sunday* last, Mr. *Williams* turned back from communicating about forty Persons, most of them of the Age of thirty Years, or above; who knew not how many Gods there were; or knew who made them, or who redeemed them, or what they came thither to receive.

That there hath been not any Hospitality kept at either Parsonage or Vicarage this many Years by Mr. *Croker*. And three of the Parish died lately, within the Compass of one Fortnight, of mere Famine. All these are proved to my Lord Keeper.

Mr. Croker his State in the Vicarage of Hocknorton.

Mr. *Croker* challengeth the Vicarage of *Hocknorton* to be appropriate by an Union made to the Abbot of *Osney* by Pope *Leo* only, without Authority of the King, in the 4th of King *Henry* the Eighth. Which Union he hath not authentical; but hath only an Extract out of an old Book without Date; and also by a Lease made by King, Abbot of *Tame*, and Commendatory of *Osney*, the 29th of *Henry* the Eighth.

Williams his Estate in the said Vicarage.

Mr. *Williams* alledgeth, that he hath been presented by her Majesty; and formally instated, and inducted into that said Vicarage.

ANNO And to prove it *institutive*, sheweth XX several Institutions. And that the said Vicarage hath been still presented from *Ann.* 1209. to 1592. 1536. without Intermission, as the several Institutions recorded do shew, against the pretended Union alledged. A later Institution, and the Statute of the 28th of *Henry* the VIIIth, with many other Statutes now in Force. And against the Lease he alledgeth, that being granted of a Vicarage presentative, and never leased before, it can no way be good.

And your said Orator most humbly beseecheth your Honour so to favour the Cause of a poor Scholar, as that your Honour, in the Right of Church, will finally determine the Matter in your Court of the *Exchequer* Chamber, according to the Order set down in that honourable Court; and not dismiss it to the common Law, to your Orator's further Molestation, and utter impoverishing. So that your Orator be ever bound to pray for the Increase of Honour to your Lordship.

N U M. LXXX.

Instructions for the Speaker's Speech: Drawn up, in several Articles, by the Lord Treasurer Burghley, Feb. 13. 1592.

1. **H**ER Majesty's Lothness to call any Parliament frequently, as her Progenitors have always usually done, almost every Year, or second Year one: or to call any at all, without great and urgent Cause.

2. And for that Purpose it may be noted, that in her first thirteen Years there have been called but four: the rest thirteen, but three: and the rest, being nine, but three.

3. The Causes now are grown greater than any have been, and more necessary to be further considered; and by good Council to be provided for, against the Greatness of the Dangers that are grown more manifest, and greater than heretofore.

4. The King of *Spain* hath, since his Attempt by Invasion by Sea in 1588 (wherein God fought for the Realm) been occupied these late Years in building of great Numbers of new Ships, making many of them fit to fight with the Ships of *England*. He hath made also such Provisions out of all Parts of the *East* for the arming of his Navies, as he intendeth to make the Strength of this his Navy double to that it was.

5. He hath begun a mighty War in *France*, by so many ways, as without God's Goodness, for the Justice of the *French* King's Cause, it is doubtful that he will shortly possess that Crown, to make himself thereby a Monarch of all *Christendom*, and a Conqueror of all his Neighbours.

6. The Means of his Wars against *France* are these that follow: First, he hath already gotten the best Part of all *Britain*, in manner of a Conquest by Sea: A Place as dangerous to be possess'd by him, for invading of *England*, as if he had conquered the *Low Countries*.

7. Second-

7. He maintaineth, with continual Wages, and Pay, and great Pensions, a Number of rebellious Subjects in *France* against the King; retaining also at his Devotion the principal Towns to rebel, and to be at his Command. A N N O
1592.

8. He hath presently so corrupted the Rebels, altho' they consist of but a few Nobility; yet of great Towns, and vulgar People. And altho' he hath no Prince of the Blood, or antient Officer of the Crown, holding part with him; yet the Rebels presently do make a Pretence and Counterfeit of an Assembly of three Estates at *Paris*. Therein to make an Election of a King; wherein he hopeth by his Corruption to gain the Multitude of Voices for himself, or for his Daughter, to match her, where he may command the Crown.

9. Besides this, as he did of late Years invade *France* with a mighty Army by the Duke of *Parma*, and by another sent from the Pope, (who never heretofore shewed his Hostility otherwise than by *Bulls* and Excommunication), so he now intendeth to renew the same again this Year: having begun already to enter into a Part of the Frontiers of *France* with Part of the Army, which he mindeth to increase.

10. He maketh also Invasion into *France* by the Duke of *Savoy*, into *Dolphine* and *Provence*: and useth also the Duke of *Lorraine* to do the like in *Burgonie* and *Monpaignie*. And at the present he hath address'd an Army to enter into *France* by the way of *Navar*. So as there is no Part of any Frontier of *France*, by which he doth not attempt this Invasion; besides the invading of the Body of the Realm by the Rebellion.

11. Besides this, his Purpose to renew the Invasion of this Realm is discovered to be done by *Scotland*. Where very lately a treasonable Conspiracy is found to have been intended by divers Noblemen in *Scotland* being Papists. For Assurance whereof to the King of *Spain*, they had sent him divers Bonds under their Hands and Seals. Which being ready to be shipped, and sent into *Spain*, have been taken. In which Conspiracy hath been determined, that the King of *Spain* should send the Conspirators certain great Sums of Money to wage Forces to join with his Forces, which he should send by Sea to *Scotland*. And therewith to enter, and make Invasion into *England*; and to over-rule the King there, and to make Change of Religion within that Realm.

12. At that Instant also the King of *Spain* promised to make Invasion into *England* by Sea. And what may follow in *Scotland*, to the Stay of this Conspiracy by the Apprehension of the Conspirators, is yet doubtful; the Conspirators being so great Men, and fled to remote Parts of the Realm, and thought to have a secret Party, and many more with them, not yet known.

13. These Dangers are worthy Consideration how to provide for them: a Matter so needful for this Parliament, as her Majesty thinketh it no ways convenient to treat of any other, but of such as tend to the Means of some Remedies hereof.

14. Finally, Her Majesty cannot overpass to let this Assembly understand, that tho' they have heretofore, for lesser Dangers than these are, offered some Relief to her Majesty towards her Charges, yet

ANNO 1592. yet the same hath been so abused generally through the Realm in the Tax of the Men of Wealth, that should have given most Aid, as if it should be by some Examples specified of some Commons by Name in every Country, to this Assembly, how little the Men in greatest Livelihood in Countries have yielded, it would seem an absurd thing for her Majesty to receive it with Thanks: Considering with what good Words the Parliament did grant the same. And except such Abuses may be remedied, her Majesty shall account her Service to be in Words, and not in Deed; and so herself abused in her Expectation, and the Realm frustrate in their Intentions, and in Danger irreparable.

NUM. LXXXI.

Some remarkable Letters of Sir Walter Raleigh, Admiral of the Fleet; concerning the great Spanish Carack, richly laden from the East Indies, taken by some of his Ships.

This huge Carack was called the The Mother of God; It was seven Decks high, 165 Foot long, and manned with 600 Men. Of which Ship, the Treasure, and the taking of it, Camden in his Annals of Queen Elizabeth, gives some brief Account, under Ann. 1592.

Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer, concerning the robbing of the great Spanish Carack. Upon Sir Robert Cecil's coming down to examine the Matter, Sept. 21. 1592.

*Whose Ships
chiefly enga-
ged the Ca-
rack.

THE Particularities of all done, your Lordship shall receive from Sir Robert Cecil. If the like Diligence had been used at *Plymouth*, where the Earl [of Cumberland's] Ships arrived; at *Portsmouth*, where the *Forefight* arrived; at *Harwich*, where the *Dainty* arrived, as hath been here, their Value of the Carrack would then have resembled itself in some sort. But if the Earl * were presented of voluntary Gift with so many thousands of Pearls and Diamonds; and these only from such of his Men as were abiding in the *Carack*: what is to be thought of the rest remaining? His own Ships I leave to your Lordship's Discretion: And what was unpresented was of some Account, if it had been recovered. For mercenary Men are not so affectionate or religious, but that they can, with safe Conscience, lick their own Fingers.

What will be done hereafter, I know not; but I dare give the Queen ten thousand Pounds Sterling, for that which is gained by Sir Robert Cecil's coming down; which I protest before the living God, I speak of Truth, without all Affection or Partiality (for God is my Judge) he hath more rifled my Ship, than all the rest: and yet she only stayed by the *Carack*, lost most Men, most of all spoiled; and only remaineth here under Commandment. The rest are gone, every one his way. And truly, my Lord, *Cross* was most to blame, and dealt lewdly, to leave the *Carack*; and afterwards to steal from Sir Martin [Frobisher.] I have always served him

him to my Power; but his mad Behaviour is too insolent in this *ANNO*
 Action. Thus with Remembrance of my Duty, I humbly take *1592.*
 my Leave, and remain most ready to do your Lordship all Ho-
 nour and Service.

W. RALEGH.

N U M. LXXXII.

*Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer: To send down a
 Commission for Examination and Enquiry concerning the
 robbing of the Carrack, Sept. 17. 1592.*

MY humble Duty remembred. If it please your Lordship to
 send us by this Bearer a Commission, to examine upon
 Oath, as well Mariners as Townsmen, and all Strangers of other
 Places, what hath been bought or sold, I doubt not but we shall
 find out many things of Importance. For the Earl of *Cumber-*
land's, who had the chiefeſt Pillages, arrived at *Plymouth*, and
 made Port-sale of Diamonds, Rubies, Musk, Ambergrease, and
 all other Commodities. And not one of the Commissioners ever
 moved or ſent thither: but only ſacked my Ship, which only at-
 tended the Carrack, even to the very Keiſon. The Earl's Ships,
 the *Dainty*, the *Dragon*, the *Foreſight*, and the reſt, ran from her
 into ſeveral Ports, and ever ſold all: only my poor Men and Ship
 was ſtript for her good Attendance. And if ſhe had forſaken the
 Carrack, as the reſt did, ſhe had been caſt away.

Alſo, if it please your Lordship to ſend a Commission to Alder-
 man *Marten*, and others, to make Enquiry into *London*, what
 Goldſmiths or Jewellers are gone down, and that at their Return
 they may be examined upon Oath, what Stones or Pearls they
 have bought; I doubt not, but many things will be diſcovered.
 If I meet any of them coming up, if it be upon the wildeſt Heath
 in all the way, I mean to ſtrip them as naked as ever they were
 born. For it is infinite, that her Maſteſty hath been robbed; and
 that of the moſt rare things.

Whereas I wrote to your Lordship for 2000*l.* if we load the
 ſame Ships with the Goods, we ſhall not need to pay but Part,
 and the reſt at *London*. So as I think one thouſand will ſerve.
 This in haſte I humbly take my Leave. From *Hartelbery*, this
Sunday Morning.

Your Lordship's humbly at Commandment,

W. RALEGH.

If it please your Lordship to ſend Commission to myſelf, Sir
John Gilbert, Sir *Francis Drake*, Mr. *Killigrew*, Mr. *Chriſtopher*
Harris, and Mr. *Payden*, the Customer, and *Triſtram George*, be-
 cauſe ſome other dwell upon *Saltaſhe River*, and ſhall be able among
 their Tenants to find out other things.

N U M.

A N N O

1592.

N U M. LXXXIII.

Sir Walter Raleigh's Cause for the Carrack. Drawn up by himself.

THE Account of our whole Charge amounteth to 34000 *l.* Her Majesty hath given Order, that we shall receive 36000 *l.* so as there is given to us of Profit 2000 *l.* The City of *London* is to have 6000 *l.* Profits by her Majesty's Order.

Then are they to have her Majesty's Allowance of 2000 *l.* upon all; and 4000 *l.* Profit more out of our Principal. By that Means we are to lose 4000 *l.* of our Money disbursed.

The Help which we have, 3000 *l.* of the Queen. And then we lose but a 1000 *l.* But of that 3000 *l.* of the Queen, 1200 *l.* was bestowed on her own Ships, to make them perfect.

Then there remaineth 1800 *l.* towards the Loss of 4000 *l.* so as the Loss will be 2200 *l.* In respect whereof we have the Remains, and our Ships again. But we are not allowed for our Ships in this Account, as they were worth in Adventure; but only according to the Loss which we sustain by them. And that Remain is nothing to us: for we take our Ships in part of Payment.

The Earl of *Cumberland* is allowed also 36000 *l.* and his Account came but to 19000; so as he hath 17000 *l.* Profit. Who adventured for himself. And we that served the Queen, and assisted her Service, have not our own again.

Besides, I gave my Ships Salt and Cables to furnish the Carrack, and bring her home; or else she had perished. My Ship first boarded her, and only stayed with her, and brought her into Harbour; or else she had also perished upon *Silley*. I was not present, and therefore had not extraordinary Profit. I was the Cause that all this came to the Queen; and that the King of *Spain* spent 300,000 *l.* the last Year. And I lost the last Year in the Voyage of my Lord *Thomas Howard*, 1600 *l.* beside the Interest of 11000 *l.* Which I have paid ever since this Voyage began. And further, my Ship, and Sir *John Hawkins*, that were Takers with the *Fore-sight* of the Queen's, have no other Allowance than those that were absent.

And whereas the City only disbursed 6000 *l.* and have 12000 *l.* again; the same being taken out of the Halls of *London* among a Multitude: I that adventured all my State, Loss of my Principal; and they have double. I took all the Care and Pains; carried the Ships from hence to *Falmouth*, and from thence to the North Cape of *Spain*; and they only sat still, and did but disburse 6000 *l.* out of the common Store; for which double is given to them, and less than mine own to me: And to the Earl of *Cumberland* 17000 *l.* Profit; who adventured for himself, and I for the Queen.

I

N U M.

N U M. LXXXIV.

ANNO

1592.

*Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer: Concerning the Carreck, worth 200000*l*. How much thereof came to the Queen's Share. Now under Restraint: Dated Sept. --- 1592.*

SIR George Carew hath dealt with me, to know in particular, how her Majesty might be profited by the *Carique*, according to the Offer I made. My Promise was not to buy my Bondage, but my Liberty. And I hope of her Majesty's Favour. — Before I heard of the taking of the *Carreck*, I thought not worth the Labour [to compute the Account of the Voyage.] And myself being the greatest Adventurer, I was contented rather to smother my Loss, than labour to publish an hopeless overthrown Estate, &c.

Briefly of 5000 Tun of Shipping, her Majesty hath but 1100. — Of 18000 *l*. in Money, her Majesty hath but 1500 *l*. For the other 1500 was employed on her two Ships, as by Sir John Hawkins's Account will appear. To conclude, her Majesty's Adventure will come but to the tenth Part. Which of 200,000 *l*. (such I think is the Value of the Carrick) her Majesty's Part will be 20,000 *l*. And I know her Majesty will not take the Right of her Subjects from them, contrary to her Hand and Seal: In Consideration, that for her Service Sake, and the rather for your Lordship's Persuasion, they were contented to adventure.

And this is not the last time, that her Majesty shall need their Contribution. If her Majesty had set out the Journey of her own Charge, it would have cost her 40,000 *l*. And now it stood her but in 1500 *l*. besides her two Ships. Instead of this 20,000 *l*. if I had made it 100,000, and done Injury to none but myself, I hope it may be thought, that it proceeded from a faithful Mind, and a true Desire to serve her. Fourscore thousand Pounds is more than ever a Man presented her Majesty, as yet. If God have sent it for my Ransom, I hope her Majesty of her abundant Goodness will accept it. If I speak with the least, I greater Sum, I greater Sum will be more thankworthy. If my Imprisonment, or my Life, might do her Majesty more good, I protest before God, I would never desire either Liberty, or further Respite of breathing.

And if her Majesty cannot beat me from my Affection, I hope her sweet Nature will think it no Conquest to afflict me. What her Will shall be, I shall willingly obey. And so I humbly take my Leave of your Lordship. From this unfavoury Dungeon this of *Septemb.*

N U M. LXXXV.

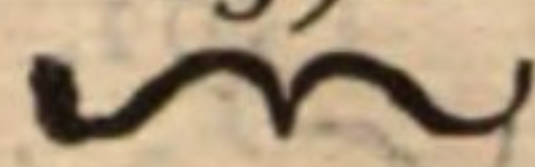
Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer. His Advice for the Division of the Treasury of the Carreck. Sept. 16. 1592.

S

BY

ANNO

1592.



BY your Lordships great Favour, I have obtained Liberty to ride down. I hope it shall be profitable for her Majesty, and a Quietness and Satisfaction to the rest.—Present Payment must be made the Ships, that they come not under further Charge.—The way to profit her Majesty's Cause be in this wise. To take a fifth Part of her Custom. Secondly, a tenth Part or more for her particular Adventure. And next, and chiefly, I will put the third Part of all into her Hands for the *Mariners*. Which I did undertake to pay; and of right belongeth unto myself. Which will amount to the one half of the Carreck.—I did bind myself to all the Ships Company to pay them. Which indeed I did; and confess'd to Sir *Robert Cecil*, while I was a Prisoner.—I will aver, that I undertook on us, in the Name and Right, who had promised me to save me harmless; hoping of her Majesty's Goodness otherwise. For I protest before the living God, both my three Years Pension of the *Custom-House*, which was 6000*l.* and all I have besides is in this Journey.—All the Wages of the Seamen will not amount to 6000*l.* For that the *third*, I doubt not, but will be three-score thousand.

N U M. LXXXVI.

Henry Earl of Darby, to the Lords of the Privy Council:
Concerning the Papists in Lancashire; and Direction for
dealing with them. Bell a Seminary's Informations.

May it please your Lordships,

SINCE I dispatched *Bell*, the Seminary, I have well considered of that he revealed. And for as much as by mine own Experience and Knowledge of the Party, I conceive that many of his Informations be true; and that a Number of these whom he chargeth, are either known Papists to the World, or at the best *Temporizers*, keeping in their Houses those that are badly given; I have thought meet hereby to signify that my Opinion to your Lordships, and to let you know, that in hope of your like Conception of the Information, I still expecting some round Direction of Proceedings from your Lordships, have forborn hitherto to deal much against the *Papists*; on purpose only to draw them into a doubtless and secure Mind of Troubles; to the end I might, upon a sudden Receipt of your Lordship's Direction, perform a better Piece of Service than I should, if I had stirred much in this mean time. For in vain it were to have attempted any Matter or Service of Importment, immediately upon *Bell's* sending up.

Nevertheless, forasmuch as your Lordships see by our last Certificate the great Relapse of the People into Blindness, and Neglect of their Duties towards God, and her Majesty; which cometh to pass only by means of the Backwardness and deep Dissimulation of the Principals, whom the meaner Sort follow. And thus you perceive well by *Bell's* Information the Inclination of sundry of
Calling.

Calling. As also that those that stand out as Recusants, do shift *ANNO*
and convey themselves away: so as they cannot be met withal. 1592.

I will spare to trouble your Lordships with mine Opinion of mine own; but leave all to your grave Considerations: Nothing doubting, but your Lordships will devise such Remedies for the suppressing of these Enormities, and Presumptions of Continuance of Lenity, as shall stand with God's Laws, the Safety of her Majesty, and the Quiet of the whole Commonwealth. Praying also your Lordships to credit this Gentleman, Mr. Fleetwood, Parson of Weegan, a discreet and painful Labourer in the Church of God; who can truly make known unto your Lordships upon Demand, the State of this Country, and private Affection of the most Persons of Account. And so commending your Lordships and your Labours to the Direction of God's Holy Spirit, do end.

New-Park, my House, this
30th of Octob. 1592.

Your Lordships assured loving Friend,
and at Commandment,

H. DERBY.

N U M. LXXXVII.

The Earl of Derby to Sir Tho. Heneage, Vicechamberlain, and Chancellor of the Dutchy. With a Copy of the former Letter to the Council inclosed. The Bearer Mr. Fleetwood, Parson of Wigan. Papists, Temporizers many.

S I R,

Albeit I well know my Letter to your Lordships will come to your Hand, yet to the end you may be the better armed to further my Intent, which is to have the Presumption of publick and secret Papists, being Temporizers, suppress'd, here inclosed to send you a Copy thereof; being well assured, that answerable to the Hope of all well given Subjects in these Parts, you will effectually further the Good of the Church, and the Suppression of the Maligners thereof. For any Particulars touching that Sort of this County, this Bearer, Mr. Fleetwood, Parson of Weegan, a discreet and learned Preacher, can inform you truly whom you may believe. And so with my heartiest Commendations do end; wishing to you as to myself.

New Park, my House, the
30th of Octob. 1592.

Your assured loving Friend
always faithfully to use,

H. DARBY.

N U M. LXXXVIII.

The Earl of Darby to the Lord Treasurer. That upon the Directions of the Lords, he was in Prosecution of the Recusants.

ANNO

1592.

My very Honourable good Lord,

W

HAT Success your Lordships very grave Directions (which I assure your Lordship have much revived and comforted all well given Subjects here) have taken, will appear by my Letter to your Lordship, and Mr. *Wand's* Reports. Who having been an Eye-witness of all Proceedings, hath carried himself very discreetly, and with great Diligence in this Service. The which altho' it hath been hindred by such Means as are set down in my Letter, yet within a short time, and upon the sudden, when all things be quieted, I hope will appear to effect some good Service in the apprehending of *Jesuits*, Seminaries, and such like traitorous Persons. The rather by Intelligence and Help of those whose Appearance there is dispensed withal for a time, for good Purpose: Who by Bond and Oath (dwelling in corrupt Places) have undertaken to discover them.

And so nothing doubting but your Lordship will further the Continuance of these well begun Proceedings, I do commit your good Lordship and your Labours to the Direction of God's Holy Spirit.

New Park, my House, the
27th of Novemb. 1592.

*Your Lordship's assured loving Friend,
always faithfully to use,*

H. DERBY.

NUM. LXXXIX.

Frier Robert Southwel, a dangerous Conspirator, taken.

Richard Topcliff writ to the Queen a Letter in June, concerning him and his taking and keeping. And concerning Anth. Coppley.

I Have him here within my strong Chamber in *Westminster Church-Yard* [*i. e. the Gatehouse.*] I have made him assured for starting or hurting of himself, by putting upon his Arms a Pair of : And there, and so to keep him either from View, or Conference with any, but *Nicolas*, the Under-keeper of the *Gatehouse*, and my Boy: *Nicolas* being the Man that caused me to take him.

He sent an Examination of him to the Queen, faithfully taken, and of him foully and suspiciously answered; and for what: Knowing the Nature and Doings of the Man, may it please your Majesty to see my simple Opinion, constrained in Duty to utter it.

Upon this present taking of him, it is good forthwith to enforce him to answer truly and directly; and so to prove his Answers true in haste; to the end that such as be deeply concerned in his Treachery may not have time to start, or make shift to use any Means in common Prisons; either to stand upon, or against the Wall, (which above all things exceedeth, and hurteth not) will give warning. But if your Highness Pleasure be to know any thing in his

his Heart, to stand against the Wall, his Feet standing upon the Ground, and his Hands but as high as he can reach against the Wall, (like a Trick at *Trenshemarm*) will enforce him to tell all; and the Truth proved by the Sequel. 1. The Answer of him to the Question of the Countess of *Arundel*. And, 2. That of Father *Parsons* decyphereth him.

It may please your Majesty to consider, I never did take so weighty a Man, if he be rightly considered.

Young *Anthony Copley*, the most desperate Youth that liveth, and some others be most familiar with *Southwel*. *Copley* did shoot at a Gentleman the last Summer, and killed an Oxe with a Musket. And in *Horsham* Church threw his Dagger at the Parish Clark, and struck it in a Seat in the Church. There liveth not the like, I think, in *England* for sudden Attempts: nor one upon whom I have good Grounds to have watchful Eyes, for his Sister *Gage's*, and his Brother-in-law *Gage's* sakes. Of whose Pardon he boasteth he is well assured.

And so humbly submitting myself to your Majesty's Direction in this, or in any Service with any Hazard, I cease until I have your Pleasure. Here at *Westminster* with my Charge and ghostly Father, this Monday the 22d of June, 1592.

Your Majesty's faithful Servant,

Ryc. TOPCLYFF.

N U M. XC.

An Inscription upon the Coffin of Roger Rippon, a Barrowist, who died in Newgate this Year, 1592.

THIS is the Corps of *Roger Rippon*, a Servant of Christ, and her Majesty's faithful Subject. Who is the last of sixteen or seventeen, which that great Enemy of God, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, with his High Commissioners, have murdered in *Newgate* within these five Years, manifestly for the Testimony of Jesus Christ. His Soul is now with the Lord; and his Blood crieth for speedy Vengeance against that great Enemy of the Saints, and against Mr. *Richard Young*, [a Justice of Peace in *London*.] Who in this, and many the like Points, hath abused his Power; for the upholding of the *Romish* Antichrist, Prelacy and Priesthood.

Many Copies were taken of this Libel, and shewed about.

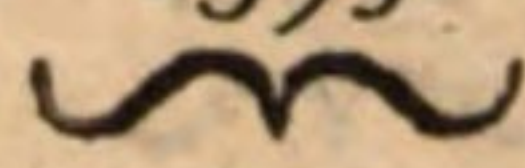
N U M. XCI.

Francis Johnson, a Brownist, in Prison, his Letter to the Lord Treasurer, Jan. 18. 1593. With a Paper of certain Reasons inclosed: Upon his being to be indicted.

ALTHO'

ANNO

1593.



ALTHO' when I last presumed to write unto you, Right Honourable, I thought then no more to trouble your Lordship with my Letters; yet now of late hearing, that if the Session had holden at *Newgate* the Beginning of the last Month, as was appointed, two of us (which are falsely called *Brownists*) were to be indicted; I have once again made bold to write these few Lines unto your Lordship; and herewithal to send included two Reasons, by which it is proved, that we are not within Danger of the Statute of the 35th of *Eliz.* chap. 1. whereupon we have thought they would indict us. Much less of the Statute of the 23d *Eliz.* chap. 2. As I doubt not but your Lordship evidently perceived by the Reasons, which that faithful Witness of Jesus Christ, *John Penry*, sent unto your Honour touching that Matter, in his Lifetime. With this therefore I thought not needful to trouble your Lordship again at that time.

Who they be that are indicted, we cannot learn. The two that are indicted*, one of the Commissioners openly spake it, when he sat with others at *Westminster*, the fifth of the last Month. At which time also a Preacher, one of us†, being called thither: And upon their Speeches and Demands, answering, that he marvelled, who hath been above eleven Months Prisoner, they should deal with Men by Imprisonment, and other rigorous Means, in Matters of Religion and Conscience, rather than by more Christian and fit Proceedings; protesting unto them, that he should but dissemble with them, and play the Hypocrite, if he should, to please them, or to avoid Trouble, submit to go to Church, and to join with the publick Ministry of those Assemblies, as it now standeth; he being persuaded in Conscience, that it was utterly unlawful. The aforesaid Commissioner said to him again, Come to the Church, and obey the Queen's Laws, and be a Dissembler, be a Hypocrite, or a Devil, if thou wilt. Pardon my Boldness in mentioning this, I beseech your Lordship. For their unchristian and heathenish Speeches to us, and Usage of us, force me unto it.

And is yet in
the *Marshall-
sea.*

Mr. Justice *Young* also (who among the rest of the Commissioners that usually sit with him, seems to carry Matters as pleaseth him) will neither alone, nor with the rest, (when Suit is made unto him) suffer some of us so much as to have the Liberty of the Prisons (where we are.) Insomuch as my Brother, called *George Johnson*, hath now been detained about eleven Months, and myself about fourteen Months, in several close Prisons: He in a noysome Chamber of the common Jail of the *Fleet*, and myself in the *Clink*. Yea, when our poor old Father, this Bearer, sued to him, but for Liberty of the Prison. For as he, with the Dean of *Westminster*, would have sent him to Prison, had not Mr. Justice *Barnes* stayed them. He sent also in her Majesty's and your Honours Names, to take away my Papers and Books, as I wrote to your Lordship heretofore; and still detaineth some of my Books, altho' they be allowed by publick Authority, and all my Papers; which albeit for the most part they be against the Prelacy and other Clergy of this Land, yet are not any way within Danger of the Statute, as your Lordship may see by the Reasons included. Yet it

may be they will pretend something, (tho' never so unjust) out of *ANNO* them against me; as they have dealt with my Brethren already: 1593. Whom they have killed; and now can do no more to them. Otherwise I cannot imagine whereon they will indict me; unless it be for sending to your Lordship six Books (touching the *Hauns* Ships, which came to *Middleborough* while I was there, about three Months since); that is, for doing the Duty of a loyal Subject.

For indeed I remember, that when Mr. *Barrow*, and the rest of us were examined the last *Lent*, I was asked, Whether I had ever seen [any] of those Books? Whereunto I answered, That being at *Middleborough*, one Mr. *Ferrers*, then the Deputy of the Merchant-Adventurers there, shewed me one of them. And because he understood not the *Latin* Tongue, desired me to look upon it. Which when I had done, perceiving it to be written against this Land, and he telling me, that six of them came to that Town, I wished him to buy them all up, and to send them with all speed to your Lordship; which he accordingly did, and caused them to be delivered to your Honour, (as I take it) either by Mr. *Saltonstall*, Alderman of this City, and Governor of the Company of Merchants aforesaid, or by some others of his Appointment. Your Lordship may think it strange, that ever we should suspect them to be so unreasonable and wickedly minded, as to trouble us for these things, wherein we have done the Duty of good and faithful Subjects. But, my Lord, we have found such unchristian Usage at their Hands, and perceived their Hearts so to thirst after our Blood, as if they were not restrained, partly for Fear of her Majesty and your Honours, partly for Shame of the World, and chiefly by the mighty and over-ruling Hand of God, we might justly fear, they would bring as much innocent Blood upon this Land at this Day, as ever *Arundel*, *Gandymer*, *Stokesly*, *Boner*, *Story*, *Dunning*, or any such like Blood-suckers have done heretofore.

Now the Scripture saith, [*Numbers xxxv. 33.*] that Blood defileth the Land; and that the Lord, when he maketh Inquisition for Blood [*Psalms ix. 12.*] remembreth it. Therefore it behoveth your Lordship, for the Love which you bear to this Land, to her Majesty, to yourself, and to your Posterity, to be a Means, (according to the Authority God hath given you) in time to stay their wicked and bloodthirsty Purposes. Least otherwise our Blood and God's Curse be upon you and yours; because you have not holpen the Lord against the mighty, as it is written [*Judg. v. 23.*]

I know, Right Honourable, that if you look at our Persons, we are a People despised and reviled of all Men; yea, every where spoken against, as Schismatics, seditious Persons, Subverters of the State, and what not. But this (alas!) hath been the Lot of the Truth, and Servants of God! [*2 Tim. iii. 12. Acts xxviii. 22. Acts and Monuments* every where.] Yea, of the Prophets, [*Jer. xxxviii. 4. Matth. v. 11, 12.*] Apostles, [*Acts xvii. 6, 7. and xxiv. 5, 6.*] And of Christ himself, [*Luke xxiii. 2. John xix. 12.*] Thus to be railed upon, and persecuted for the Truth's Sake; and commonly under other Colour and Pretence.

Therefore are we not ashamed of the Gospel and Sufferings of Christ: Neither ought your Lordship to withhold your Help from us,

ANNO 1593. us, inasmuch as we suffer these things, only for refusing to have spiritual Communion with the Antichristian Prelacy, and other Clergy abiding in this Land; and for labouring in all holy and peaceable manner, to obey the Lord Jesus Christ in his own Ordinance of Ministry and Worship, prescribed in his last Testament, and sealed with his precious Blood. Wherein if we did err, yet Prisons and Gallows were no fit Means to convince and persuade our Consciences: but rather a quiet and godly Conference, or discussing of the Matter by deliberate writing, before equal Judges. Which we have often sued for, but yet could never obtain it.

*Acts and Mon.
Edit. 4. Vol. 1.
p. 562.*

And now again therefore do in all humble manner sue to your Lordship to procure it for us; not that we doubt of this Cause, whereof we are fully persuaded by the Word of God, and are still ready, by the Grace of God, to seal it with our Blood; but to the end that the Truth being found out, and made manifest, the false Offices, Callings and Works of the Prelacy, and other Clergy of this Land, might be quite abolished out of it; and their Lordships and Possessions, (which so long as they are the Maintenance of this false Ministry, were fitly of old, by the Lord *Cobham*, that blessed Martyr, said to be the Venom of *Judas* shed into the Church) might be converted to her Majesty's civil Uses, (to whom of right they belong); as were not long since the like Livings of the Abbots, Monks and Friars in these Dominions; that thus there might be more free Passage to the Gospel of Christ, and more Peace to the Church. So as no more innocent Blood might be brought upon this Land; but God might be worshipped in Peace, according to his Word; and her Majesty obeyed, not for Wrath only, but also for Conscience sake.

Penry, Barrow, and Greenwood.

And of these things we are bold to write to your Lordship, being persuaded, that it is high time for your Honours with speed to consider hereof: especially now, that the Lord hath already begun to plead against this Country and People by so contagious and deadly a Plague, as in wonderful manner hath been brought upon this Land; and Inhabitants thereof, since the shedding of the Blood of those faithful Servants of Christ this Year last past *. And considering also, that her Majesty, as we hear, in a gracious and tender Compassion of our distressed Estate, hath given Commission to discharge us all. None of which things seem to be regarded of our Adversaries; at least not so as they ought.

Unto your Lordship therefore I am bold, in the Name also of my Brethren, once again to make this Complaint: humbly praying your good Honour to shew that Love unto Christ [*Matth. xxv. 34, 35, &c.*] at this time in us, his poor, afflicted Children, which he requireth at your Hands, accounted as done, or denied unto himself: And therefore will accordingly recompence in that great Day.

And thus in all humble manner craving Pardon for this Boldness, I betake your Lordship to the Protection of the Almighty; praying him still to lengthen your Life in this World, to the Praise of his Name, and furthering of the Truth; and to give you everlasting Life in the World to come, to your endless Comfort by Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

Your Honour's most humble Suppliant,

From the *Clink*, FRANCIS JOHNSON, Pastor of this poor distressed Church;
Jan. 8. 1593. and still in close Prison for the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

NUM.

Francis Johnson's *Paper*, enclosed in the Letter before, had this Title. That F. J. for his Writings is not under the Danger of the Statute of 35 *Eliz. Ca. 1.* made to retain the Queen's Subjects in their due Obedience; appeareth thus.

FIRST, By comparing together the Words of this Statute with the Statute of the 1 *Eliz. 1.* wherein her Majesty's Authority in Ecclesiastical Causes is declared; and with the Interpretation and Defence thereof allowed by publick Authority.

2. It will appear that he is not within the Danger of the Statute aforesaid, by demanding this Question of the Prelates and Ministers, to wit, whether her Majesty, with the Consent of the Parliament, may suppress and abolish this present Prelacy and Ministry of the Land; and transfer their Revenues and Possessions to her own civil Uses; as her Father of famous Memory, *Henry VIII.* did with Abbots, Monks, &c. and with their Livings.

3. His Writings are only in Defence of such Doctrines of the Religion of Christ, as being against the Canonical Function of the Pope, were accounted *Lollardie* and Heresy in the holy Servants and Martyrs of Christ, in former Days. As for Example, *John Wickliff* held, that Archbishops, Bishops, Archdeacons, Officials, Deans, were Disciples of Antichrist. *Act. & Monum. 4 Edit. Vol. 1. p. 450.*

4. Seeing his Writings are only in Maintenance of such Points of Religion, as were in the aforesaid Martyr accounted *Lollardie* and Heresy, then would follow, that this Statute reviveth those three Statutes of the 5 *Rich. 2. Cap. 5.* and 2 *Hen. 4. Cap. 15.* and 2 *Hen. 5. Cap. 7.* And that of 25 *Hen. 8. Cap. 14.* And that also it repealed the Statute 1 *Edw. 6. Cap. 12.*

5. If this Statute of 35 *Eliz.* be against such Writings and Books as reprove the Ecclesiastical Ministry and Government of Archbishops, Bishops, Archdeacons, Deans, &c. then the Writing and Printing of the publick Confessions of the Reformed Churches of *Helvetia, Tigur, Geneva, Schaffhuse, &c.* wherein they write, that as touching Arch-Prelates, Metropolitans, Arch-Priests, Deans, Subdeans, and all that Rabble, they pass not a Rush. And the publick Confessions of the Reformed *French* and *Belgick* Churches. Which write, that the Church ought to be governed by that Regiment or Discipline, which Christ hath appointed, to wit, so that there be in it Pastor, Elders, and Deacons.

6. In his Writings he hath proved his Assertions by the Word of God, which her Majesty protesteth and defendeth, &c.

7. His Writings are in Defence of the Right and Liberty of the Church of Christ; which the great Charter of *England* granteth shall be free, and have all her whole Rights and Liberty inviolable, &c.

ANN O 8. If every Persuasion, not to have Spiritual Communion with the
 1593. Ministry of these Assemblies, be within Danger of this Statute, as
 tending to impugn her Majesty's Authority in Ecclesiastical Causes, then if any should persuade another quite to forsake the aforesaid Ministry, and to join himself altogether to the *French, Dutch, or Italian* Churches, allowed by her Majesty in *London, Norwich, Sandwich, &c.* he should also incur the Penalty of this Statute.

9. He never maliciously persuaded any to abstain from the Church, &c. much less to the End and Purpose, that they should deny, withstand, or impugn her Majesty's Authority in Causes Ecclesiastical, &c.

10. He never did, nor doth obstinately, without lawful Cause, but upon Conscience, grounded upon God's Word, and approved by Consent of the Confessions of the Reformed Churches, &c. and of the faithful Servants and Martyrs of Christ, &c. refuse to hear, and to have Spiritual Communion with the publick Ministry of these Assemblies, as now it standeth.

Finally, These Things standing thus, as is aforesaid, and he having been close Prisoner, ever since a long time before this Statute of 35 *Eliz.* was made, he cannot in regard of his Writings, or any other Thing whatsoever, be lawfully convicted to have offended against this Statute. And therefore is not under the Danger thereof.

N U M. XCIII.

*Some Books printed and set forth this Year 1593
 against the new Disciplinarian Model of Church
 Government.*

*D*angerous Positions and Proceedings, published and practised within this Island of Britain, under Pretence of Reformation. Which was printed by *John Wolf*, 1593. The Author was Dr. *Bancroft*; not long after Bishop of *London*, and removed, after Archbishop *Whitgift's* Death, to *Canterbury*. In his Advertisement to the Reader, he writes, that the Author was required by some Persons of Honour, [*Hatton*, as it seems, Lord Chancellor, and the Archbishop] who might dispose of him and his Labours, to set down by way of an Historical Narration, what he had observed touching certain Positions holden, and some Enterprizes achieved or undertaken, for recommending and bringing the Presbyterian Discipline into this Island of Britain, under Pretence of Reformation.

A Survey of the pretended Holy Discipline. Containing the Beginnings, Successes, Parts, Proceedings, Authority and Doctrine of it. With some of the manifold and material Repugnancies, Varieties, and Uncertainties in that Behalf: Faithfully gathered by way of Historical Narration out of the Books and Writings of principal Favourers of that Platform. This was writ by the same Author, printed the same Year, and by the same Printer.

Thomas

Thomas Bilson, D. D. Warden of Winchester College, set forth *A N N O* another Book this Year, intituled, *The Perpetual Government of Christ's Church.* 1593.

Designed to confute the New Discipline of the Government of the Church by a Presbytery of Pastors and Lay Elders.

And as the former Books of *Bancroft* were Historical, so this of *Bilson* was Argumentative: To disprove the Reasons and Arguments that these Disciplinarians used to establish their Discipline. The whole Title ran in these Words:

"The perpetual Government of Christ's Church. Wherein are handled the Fatherly Superiority, which God first established in the Patriarchs for the guiding of his Church; and after continued in the Tribe of *Levi* and the Prophets; and lastly, confirmed in the New Testament to the Apostles, and their Successors. And also the Points in question at this day touching the *Jewish Synedrion*: The true Kingdom of Christ: The Apostles Commission: The Lay-Presbytery. The Distinction of Bishops from Presbyters: And their Succession from the Apostles Times and Hands: The calling and moderating of Provincial Synods by Primats and Metropolitans: The allotting of Diocesses: And the popular electing of such as must feed and watch the Flock; and divers other Points concerning the Pastoral Regiment of the House of God, — Perused and allowed by publick Authority. Printed by the Deputies of *Chr. Barker*, Printer to the Queen's most excellent Majesty.

In the Epistle to the Reader, he shewed the Reasons of his undertaking this Controversy: *Viz.* "That when he saw the Peace of God's Church violated by the Sharpness of some Men's Humours, and their Tongues so intemperate, that they could not be discerned from open Enemies, he thought, as in a common Danger, not to sit looking, till all were on Fire; but rather by all means to try what kind of Liquor would retinguish this Flame. Another Reason leading him to this Enterprize, "Was the Discharge of his Duty to God and her Majesty. For finding, that some broached their Disciplinary Devices under Title of God's eternal Truth, and profest they could no more forsake the Defence thereof, than of the Christian Faith: And others defaced and reproached the Government of the Church here received and established, as unlawful, irreligious, and Antichristian: He was moved in Conscience not to suffer the sacred Scriptures to be so violently arrested and overruled by the Summons and Censures of their new Consistories: as also to clear the State of that injurious Slander; as if not knowing or neglecting the manifest Voice of Christ's Spirit, we had entertained and preferred the Dreggs of Antichrist's Pride and Tyranny. And that these Causes of great and good Regard led him to examine the chief Grounds of both Disciplines, theirs and ours; and to peruse the Proofs and Authorities of their Part. That by comparing, it might appear, which side came nearest to the Sincerity of the Scriptures, and Society of the antient and uncorrupt

A N N O Church of Christ: The main Supporters of their new devised Discipline being the general Equality of all Pastors and Teachers, and the joining of Lay Elders with them, to make up the Presbytery, that shall govern the Church.

1593.

In this Year 1593 came forth also another Book, for Ecclesiastical Courts. Written by some Learned Civilian, (Dr. *Cosins*, as it seems) in favour of another Matter in the Church, clamoured against, namely the Ecclesiastical Courts, and the Proceedings in them. It was intituled,

An Apology for sundry Proceedings by Jurisdiction Ecclesiastical;
 “ of late Times by some challenged; and also diversly by them
 “ impugned. By which Apology, (as it followed) all the Reasons
 “ and Allegations set down, as well in a Treatise, as in certain
 “ Notes, that go from Hand to Hand, both against proceeding *Ex*
 “ *Officio*, and against Oaths ministred to Parties in Causes criminal,
 “ are also examined and answered; And upon that occasion lately
 “ revived and much enlarged, above the first private Project: And
 “ now published, being divided into three Parts. The first Part
 “ chiefly sheweth, what Matters be incident to Ecclesiastical Cog-
 “ nizance; and so allowed by Statutes, and the common Laws.
 “ The second treateth of the two Ways of proceeding in Causes
 “ Criminal, *viz.* By way of Accusation, and *Ex Officio Judicis*.
 “ The Third concerning Oaths in general; but more especially the
 “ Lawfulness of such as be ministred touching supposed Offences,
 “ either of themselves that swear, or of their Brethren.

N U M. XCIV.

Two kinds of Schismatics, and the Danger of their Opinions, either directly, or by necessary Consequence gathered, to be holden by those who urge a new Church Government: commonly called Puritans. These be of two Sorts. First, some that will communicate with us in Prayers, Sermons and Sacraments. Secondly, others that will not. The first sort hold Opinions dangerous; first, to her Majesty and the Crown; or, Secondly, to the State, and to the Policy of the Realm. This Paper seems to have been drawn up by the Lord Keeper Puckring, to be produced against them in the Star-Chamber, after their Examination before him.

THE Opinions especially touching her Majesty and the Crown, are either against, first, the Revenues of the Crown; or, Secondly, her Highness's Prerogative and Supremacy; or, thirdly, the Prince's Safety in the Kingdom.

Their

ANNO 1593.
 Their Opinion against the Revenues of the Crown. That the detaining of the Possessions of Religious Houses and Improvements (being given once to the Church) is Sacrilege, and ought to be restored to the Church again; That the Ministers and others of the Ecclesiastical Function ought to be exempt from paying First-Fruits, Tenths, Subsidies, and other Impositions. Like as the Priests of Egypt were even under a Heathen King.

Their Opinion against the Prerogative and Supremacy. They take away all Gifts of Bishopricks and Deanries from her Majesty, by dissolving them. They take away all Patronages from her Majesty and others, and her Highness's Patronage Paramount for Benefices lapsed. For they make all Ecclesiastical Functions merely Elective by the People, or their Elderships.

When the Supremacy was justly restored to the Crown, one chief Super-eminency was, that the last Appellation in all Ecclesiastical Causes was to be made to the King in the Chancery. This they take away. For they make the Appellation from an Eldership Consistory, to a Colloquy, or Conference. From thence to a Provincial Synod; and lastly to a National: And that to be final.

They deny the Prince's Authority in making Laws Ecclesiastical; which they do attribute to their Synods. No, not so much as to prescribe what Apparel the Minister should wear. Which, they say, cannot be done without Injury to the Minister: And that the Church, nor no Man else, may restrain the People from bodily Labour in any of the six Days.

Tho' in Words they will not deny the Oath of Supremacy, yet in very Truth they take it away. For they say, she is Supreme Governor over all Persons and all Causes Ecclesiastical, but not [*in Causes Ecclesiastical.*] For they attribute no more to Her, but to establish their Discipline at the First, and to defend them from time to time in the Execution of it. Which is *nuda potestas Faciendi, & non Juris*: An Authority attributed by the Papists unto their Princes.

That her Majesty being a Child of the Church, is subject to the Censures of Excommunication by their Eldership, as well as any other People. And that no Man ought to aid, comfort, salute or obey an excommunicate Person. And that so long as one is excommunicated, he cannot exercise his Magistracy.

That all Persons, as well as meaner Persons, must willingly be ruled and governed, and must obey those whom God hath set over them: That is the just Authority of Ecclesiastical Magistrates, and must lick the Dust of the Feet of the Church.

That the Elderships and Synods are to call and proclaim publick Fasts.

That the Prince ought to give Leave at the first to the Churches to call their Synods from time to time, as they see Cause.

That if the Prince without God's Warrant will enter in, intermeddle with the Church, as Gideon, and Nadab, Abihu, Uzza, Uzziab and Saul did, he must think it none Injury to be disobeyed.

That we are not bound to obey the Prince's Law for Conscience sake, because only God's Laws do bind Men's Consciences.

That

A N N O
1593.

That the Prince may not nominate to the People an Ecclesiastical Person to be chosen. That the Prince must take heed, that he pass no weighty Matter of the Commonwealth, without the Assembly of all the Estates of the Land. Whereby he is barred from treating and capitulating, either for War, Peace or League, with any other Prince, without making the Parliament privy to it.

That every Governor of a Commonwealth ought in Duty to appoint a Successor, according to the Laws of the Land, before his Death.

The late Libeller, *Martin*, wisheth, that our Parliament would bring in Reformation, and put down Lord Bishops, with all other Points of Superstition, being for the Good of the Commonwealth; tho it be by withstanding the Proceedings of their Sovereign. That our Church-Government is an unlawful Church-Government, tho her Majesty and the State allow of it. It is a false Government, not prescribed by the Word.

That the Offices of this Church of *England* are invented by the Magistrate, and so no Members of Christ's Body. That she doth injure the Church, to keep the true Officers out. That she maimeth and deformeth the Body of Christ. That every Christian Magistrate is bound to receive this Government by Pastors, Doctors, Elders, and Deacons, into the Church within his Dominions, whatsoever Inconvenience may be like to follow the receiving of it. That those who withstand it, hold it to be lawful for her Majesty and the State, to bid God to battel against them: And that they make our Prince and Governor wage War against God.

That these four Officers are now the only true Members, that is, the only true Officers of the Visible Body of Christ. So that her Majesty, nor any other but these, is a true Officer, or Member in the Visible Body of the Church, by this Assertion.

That the highest Ecclesiastical Authority in all Matters of the Church, is belonging to their Eldership.

Against her Majesty's Safety in the Kingdom.

That the Government of the Church is *Aristocratical*, or Popular: And that the Government of the Commonwealth must be framed according to the Government of the Church; even as the Hangings to the Church.

Among the *Lacedemonians* there were certain Magistrates, called *Ephori*, which had Authority to depose their Kings. They now make such Magistrates to be God's Ordinance in every Monarchy. To put a King down, if he be thought by them to be a Tyrant: And do think it lawful and behoofful even in a Kingdom inheritable for such Magistrates, or the Assembly of the Estates, to depose the King, if he shall be thought by them to have broken all, or the chief Covenants that he made at his Inauguration in that Commonwealth.

Against the State and Policy of the Realm.

That Baptism is to be administred to no known Papist's Children; to none Excommunicate Person's Children; and to none but to their Children that be within the Church. These they expound to be

be those that submit themselves to their Order of Discipline. So *ANNO* that all others shall be accounted as out of God's Covenant, and no true Christians. 1593.

That the Judicial Law of *Moses*, for punishing divers Sins by Death, is in Force, and ought to be observed in every Commonwealth, as commanded by God. And therefore that no Prince nor Law can, or ought to save the Lives of wilful Offenders; not offending by Ignorance only: Nor of Blasphemers of God's Name; nor of Conjurers, South-sayers, Persons possessed with an evil Spirit, Hereticks, perjured Persons, wilful Breakers of the Sabbath-day, Neglecters of the Sacraments without just reason, Disobedient to Parents, or that curse them, incestuous Persons, a Daughter committing Fornication in her Father's House, Adulterers, all incontinent Persons, saving single Fornicators; and all Conspirators against any Man's Life.

That *Lex talionis*, that is, an Eye for an Eye, a Hand for a Hand, &c. ought to be observed of Necessity in every Commonwealth. That all Matters arising in their several Limits, (tho' they be mere Civil and Temporal) if there may happen to be breach of Charity, or Wrong be offered by one unto another, may and ought to be composed by the Eldership. And he that shall refuse to be ordered, is to be excommunicated.

That not only the State Ecclesiastical, being one of the Three in Parliament, may, but also ought to be cut off. And so Laws to be made by the Lords Temporal, and Commons only: One of the other like Essential Members being wholly taken away. And to this Purpose it is said, that all the Laws of *England* were made in the first Year of the Queen's Reign, when there was never a Bishop in the Parliament. *Martin* in his last Book.

That it is unlawful for any State to tolerate the present Government Ecclesiastical. That it is false, unlawful, *bastardly*, unchristian. That none can be a good and sound Subject that defends it. That they are Traitors to God and his Word, that so do. That they are all Enemies to her Majesty and the Land. That they are to answer for the Blood, which the *Spanyard*, or any other Enemies are like to spill. That they bring in Hazzard her Majesty's Life, and the Prosperity of the whole Kingdom, and are the greatest Enemies it hath. That her Majesty and her People are seduced out of the right Way.

That Ministers of Duty not only may, but ought to determine and decree of all, both Civil and Ecclesiastical Causes, tho' not of the very Fact, as Civil Magistrates do. Yet touching the Right, and what the Law is: For that thereof they are appointed of God to be Administrators.

The second sort of Puritans, now called Barrowists.

They do hold all the former Positions. And besides, they also hold these Errors following.

1. That it is not lawful to use the Lord's Prayer publicly in the Church, for a set Form of Prayer.
2. That all set and stinted Prayers are mere Babbling in the Sight of the Lord; and not to be used in publick Christian Assemblies.
3. That the publick Prayers

A N N O 1593. Prayers and Worship of God in *England*, as it is by Law, in the Church of *England*, established, is false, superstitious, popish, and not to be used in any Christian Congregation. 4. That the Church of *England*, as it is now established, is no true Member of the Church of Christ. 5. That the Government of the Church of *England*, as it is now established, is no lawful Government, nor Christian, but Antichristian, and Popish. 6. That the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper, as they are administered in the Church of *England*, be not true Sacraments. 7. That Infants ought not to be baptized according to the Form of Baptism, administered in the Church of *England*. But are rather to be kept unbaptized. And that such as have been baptized according to that Form, are not rightly baptized. 8. That the Laws Ecclesiastical, that are established by Authority of the Queen and Realm, be not lawful. 9. That if the Prince or Magistrate do refuse, or defer to reform such Faults as are amiss in the Church, the People may take the reforming of them into their own Hands, before or without his Authority. 10. That the Presbytery and Eldership may for some Causes, after Admonition, (if there ensue no Reformation) excommunicate the Queen. 11. That the Church of *England*, (as it standeth now by Law established) professeth not a true Christ, nor true Religion. That it hath no Ministers indeed, nor Sacraments indeed. And therefore they will communicate with us, neither in Prayer nor Sacraments, nor come to our Churches. Which they call *Popish Parish Assemblies*.

N U M. XCV.

Cardinal Allen from Rome to Richard Hopkins, Fugitive, Aug. 14, 1593. So endorsed by the Lord Treasurer's own Hand.

This Letter of the Cardinal was in Answer to one from Hopkins at Antwerp: Upon Report of a Treaty between England and Spain: to endeavour a Liberty of Religion for the Catholicks.

Good Mr. Hopkins,

YOURS of the 10th of *July* came safely to my Hands; and gave me knowledge of a certain Overture made to you by one, that might seem to do it, by some secret Commission of Treaty of an Accord between *England* and *Spain*, with desire of my Sense therein, either of my self, or with the Pope, upon some reasonable Conditions for Toleration of the Catholick Religion in our Country. Which Argument, how grateful it should be unto me, you that of old know so well my Opinion and Desire in that Cause, may easily deem.

And after a little Pause of Mind upon so sudden and unwonted News, I could think no otherwise, but that God himself hath stirred up in their Hearts this Motion for the saving of that Realm
from

from the present Fears and Dangers and Perplexities it is fallen into. *A N N O*
 And thereby also a special [Favour] offered at length unto me, once
 ere I die, not only to give the willing, desired Comforts I owe unto
 my afflicted Catholick Friends and Brethren, but therein also to
 serve, most faithfully and profitably, even my very Enemies. Tho'
 otherwise than through these unfortunate Differences and Debates
 in Religion, (our Lord God forgive the Author thereof) I know I
 have none; or to do to th'one, or th'other, and above all to my nei-
 bour Country, most dear unto me, so much Good, as an unfeign-
 ed Peace would bring; I would travail to the last Drop of my
 Blood.

1593.

I thank God, I am not so estranged from the Place of my Birth,
 most sweet, nor so affected to Foreigners, that I prefer not the Weal
 of that People above all mortal Things; whereof if it pleased the
 Queen's Majesty or Council to take a sure Taste, I desire no more
 but that they would confidently use and command me in this Mat-
 ter. And in Truth, upon the Receipt of your Letter I had not
 slept, before I had dealt with his Holiness, if the Party that made
 the Motion unto you had brought any Warrant in the World from
 any in Authority, or any sufficient Proof, or Attestation of their
 Contentment therein. Which might have been, (as yet it may be)
 kept as close as themselves would require. That they so did not,
 if they meant any Matter indeed, I marvel. And you did well
 and wisely to stand on that Point: Without which I cannot in Reason
 nor Honour, attempt a Thing of that Weight and Quality with
 the Pope, much less bring our Purpose to pass, either with him or
 the King. With whom also, not only by his Holiness Mediation,
 but by myself, in Matters concerning our Country and Religion, I
 may perhaps do more, than I need now to say. And whatsoever I
 can do with either of them I would employ in this Case myself to
 the uttermost. Tho' to say the Truth, if the Pope were a Tem-
 poral Prince only, being no less injured (tho' in another kind) than
 the King himself, his Person were not so fit to be a Moderator of
 this pretended Peace. But being a Spiritual Person, and the com-
 mon and most loving Father of all Christians, and attending above
 all human Respects the Service of God, and the Advancement of
 Religion, without all Formalities and Puncto's of worldly Honour, I
 am assured he will embrace this Cause with all hearty Affection.
 For I know many ways his most tender Heart and Desire towards
 our Country's Weal, both in God and in the World.

Only we want good Grounds of her Majesty's Intention, and
 good Acceptation of our Travails herein. Which if you can by
 Writing, or other equivalent Means obtain, let me alone for the
 rest, promising mine own Pains without Exception: and not much
 doubting, but that his Holiness will most favourably and earnestly
 employ his Authority for the same.

In all which Matters, as myself would proceed with much more
 Alacrity, if I might understand, how far, and in what sort they of
 themselves would condescend in Matters of Religion, so I am sure
 that upon a reasonable Toleration, according to that State of that
 Realm, we may induce his Holiness to take this Motion to Heart;
 and to proceed carefully, steadily and effectually in the same.

A N N O 1593. Where otherwise if he be not well warranted of some reasonable Accord for Religion, (as I know he will never deal, but with all possible Force debar all other Treaty of Peace,) so if it is no less certain, that the King of his like Zeal and Piety will never make Peace, (or if I suppose his Posterity after him) without some important Moderation in Religion.

Therefore this Point well established and cleared, and the Places holden of *England* rendred to the King, I trust, without all other Restitution or Recompence of Losses, Spoils or Damages, the King by his Holines Means, and by Labours, may be induced to a Peace, most necessary, and happy for *England*, and profitable for the whole Christian World, whereof if I might, by any Office of my Life or Death, be a Promoter or Procurer, I would reckon the Remnant of my few Years I have to come, more fortunate, than the many evil and long Years of all my Life past; assuring myself, that there is no other way but this to save my beloved Country from imminent Ruin temporal, and, as it may be feared, Perdition eternal. From either of which I would willingly deliver it by my Death.

Of this my Desire and entire Affection, to serve and save them in this Cause, I pray you, as you have Occasion, make them in *England* to understand: Wishing them, if they mean sincerely, as I do faithfully, and as before God and my Soul, for their general and particular good Desire it, to send over some one or two of their Civil or Temporal wise Lawyers, of Catholick Inclination, void of Passion and Partiality, that know how far the State of the Realm may comport [with] the Exercise of the Catholick Religion; and how far the Queen and Council can be contented to condescend therein, for a firm and stable Peace. Which Persons, joining with you there, and with some such of our principal *English* Clergy and Gentlemen in those Parts, as you shall chuse, may set down such Articles, as among you shall be agreed upon; and so send them hither to me, that I may present them to his Holiness. That thereby he may the sooner be incited to take this Matter in hand. Or if the Parties think better to come hither with her Majesty's License, and you, if it be thought good, with them, for more Speed and substantial Dispatch of all things; I will give them, or any of them Protection, and procure them large Passports, and benign Audience of the Pope: And all this with as much Secresy as themselves shall desire.

But these, and all such like Particulars, I commit to your Discretions, praying you to advertise me of the Receipt hereof. And so with my hearty Commendations, I bid you Farewel. *From my House in Rome, this 14th of Aug. 1593.*

Yours Assuredly,

W. Cardinal.

A N N O

1593.

N U M. XCVI.

Holt, a Jesuite, to Cardinal Allen. Writ from Brussels, January the 6th, 1593. Found among the L. Treasurer's Papers.

AL Ill^{mo} & R^{mo} Cardinal de Ingleterra a Roma. The rest in English. Very Gracious and good Lord, It is a Comfort to all these, as I think, that are resolved to follow your Grace's Opinion in any Matters, and namely myself, when from your Grace's self they may know either your Grace's resolute Mind, or else some Light to guess; as by these of the Eleventh of December, partly I do, in two or three things. And indeed in some Accidents it is very necessary, as far as the Secrecy of the Things do permit; lest by Ignorance some Traverse may happen, which neither one part or other doth desire; nor is good going farther off, than these Affairs can well permit.

And concerning D. Barret and the Seminary Matters, as I have little to do, so as little to say. I do bear both to him and them that Affection I was wont, and ought. Neither for one thing between us two, did I ever require or advise any Satisfaction at all, whatever I said, or whatsoever *ad justam defensionem meam*, where I was touched: As also to procure him to return to his old good Affection. Which seeing, he saith he is, all is well. There needeth no more, and your Grace may be careless of any Particular between us: Of which Point, if I be well remembered, I have wrote to your Grace some Weeks past. So that you may see, we prevented your Desire. — [It was some Quarrel between them about the Government of the Seminary.

— The Inequality committed concerning our Nation: excepting only my Lady Hungerford, Mrs. Allen, and Mr. Hugh Owen, were of so small Importance, that exceeding small Occasion Men had to be offended. And in other Nations such Grievs be daily found. There were but three other poor Men for special Respects that got a double Pay. Which was Mr. Tyrrel, who is Agent of the Nation. George Persons, at his Brother's Request; and Mr. Verstegan, in respect he is continually employed, as your Grace knoweth. And these but with a double Pay for this Time. Others have found oftentimes the like or greater Favour. And towards Redress — As Persely, before he died, 300 St. Mr. Paget, not long ago, 200. The Earl of Westmoreland divers times, 200. And now and then so small, that in the King's Books there was nothing done to him, and divers others.

So that in that Matter, both the Writing to your Grace, and the Noise that was made of it here, may well be accounted to proceed of no good Fountain; but that all Men seek themselves; and chiefly those which most complain, and it may be, deserve it least.

Your Grace hath by Accident instructed me in a Matter, that some 15 days ago I writ to be instructed of — that within Cypher you cause written. God send all good Speed, according to

A N N O your Grace's good Desire and Intentions. Such as I can hear Discourse of that Subject, do think it hard to be brought to pass: And Assurance on all Hands given: And whether 232, 229, [*Cyphers*] do mean *bona fide*, or no, it is no small Doubt. If any thing would be really in Hand, I would think 161 his going to *I* should be altogether necessary. Where he shall both see the Commodities, and Incommodities, Faults and Difficulties better, Occasions and Expeditions of Things. Neither methinketh is there any Repugnance with this and any thing 215 hath wrote to 212 concerning *H*. but altogether may and must be accommodated, &c.

Mr. *Hesket* will tell your Grace of the Non-appearance of the first Letters to *Stephano D. Ivara*. — Here is come hither an Advice, that *Richard Hesket* of *England* is put to Death for dealing with the Earl Modern of *Darby*. Whether it be true, or no, in short time we shall understand; as of the manner.

Sir *William [Stanley]* is here returned from *Flanders*, where he hath been with Count *Charles*, to put Order to the Queen's Designments there. And he is well, and in very good Conceit with the Secretary chiefly, and all other Men here. The rest of our Nation be in the old sort, somewhat relieved by their last Payes.

Here seems to be resolved upon a new Voyage to *France*, with good Forces, under the Conduct of Count *Mansfeld*, at least of 12000 Men, with Provision more than heretofore. And indeed the Payments begin to grow better. With more I have not to trouble your Grace, but commit you to the Protection of Christ Jesus. *Brussels*, this 6th of *January*, 1593, in the Beginning of the New Year. Which, and many more happy, I wish to your Grace.

Your Grace to command,

Will. Holt.

N U M. XCVII.

Thomas Bell, a Convert, to Mr. Young, a Justice of Peace in London. Concerning printing his Motives to renounce the Romish Faith. Writ from Jesus College, Cambridge.

Good S I R,

MY very hearty and manifold Commendations remembred: with like Thanks for your chearful Friendliness, and great Curtesies. You shall understand, that I have now finished and made an End of that Piece of Work, wherewith you were partly acquainted at *Lambeth*. It containeth certain special Motives, by which, as external Means under God, concurring thereto, I was inwardly touched, as also fervently moved in Heart and Conscience, to renounce the *Romish* Faith and Religion. In which Motives (as I trust and conceive the Matter) the chief Grounds of Papistry are not

not only shaken, but the Bulwark thereof is beaten down, as no Papist in the World is, or shall be able to stand in Denial of the same. A N N O
1593.
For I have unfolded the same by evident Demonstrations: Even by the plain Testimony of the best, most famous and renowned Doctors in the Church of Rome. More forceable than which, no Proof can be brought against the Pope and his Religion: A thing to my Knowledge never yet attempted by any Man. If it be able to profit God's People, his holy Name be blessed for it, who began and accomplished that good Work in me.

I beseech you, good Mr. Young, to do my most humble Duty to the Rt. Hon. the Lord Treasurer, my singular good Lord; and to acquaint his Lordship with the said Treatise, or *Motives*, in such manner as you conceive the same: And to know his Lordship's Pleasure, if his Lordship think it good, that I put them in Print. Which done, I shall desire you to certify me thereof in your Letter so soon as conveniently you may.

I pray you heartily do my humble Duty to my honourable good Friend Sir — *Foskewe* [*Fortescue*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*.] My humble Commendations to the Right Worshipful, my special and approved good Friend, Mr. Attorney-General [*Egerton*.] And so in Haste I wish you all Happiness. *From Jesus College in Cambridge, this 30th of June, 1593.*

Yours, as his own, unfeignedly,

Thomas Bell.

Accordingly Mr. Young, a few days after, (viz. the 5th of July) acquainted the Lord Treasurer with Mr. Bell's Request, and humbly craved, that he might know his Lordship's Pleasure therein, what he should write unto him, adding these Words, Nevertheless, under your Lordship's Correction, I think it good that he should send up that Treatise to your Lordship, that so it might be committed to the View and Examination of such Persons, as know what Good or Harm may come thereof. Altho' for mine own part, I am very well persuaded of Mr. Bell, and do assuredly think, that as he is willing, so he is likewise able to do much Good.

He wrote other Letters to Mr. Attorney-General, wherein he did advertise him of one Hardestie, a Priest, who had lately submitted himself, and was then at Emanuel College in Cambridge, whom he commended to be very learned, and well affected.

A N N O

1593.

N U M. XCVIII.

Bell to the Lord Treasurer; from the North. Where he preached at the Desire of the Earl of Huntington, Lord President. Who was desirous of his abiding there, for the Instruction of that ignorant People. He is ready so to do; or to return to Cambridge; according to the L. Treasurer's Directions.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

BY reason of the late Sicknefs at *Cambridge*, I took Occasion to visit two Brothers, which I have yet living. With whom at this present I make my Abode, at *Thresk* in *Yorkshire*. At my coming from *Cambridge* I thought not upon that kind of Exercise, in which I was very shortly after employed by the earnest Motion of my very good Lord, the Earl of *Huntington*, Lord President, and Lord Lieutenant in these North Parts: A Man so zealous in Christian Religion, so forward in the Service of his Prince, so vigilant in his Charge, and so favourable to all Labourers in Christ's Vineyard, as he may justly be thought appointed by God himself for that only End and Purpose. What Good he hath done in these Parts, since that honourable Charge was first committed to him, your Lordship knoweth, the Country witnesseth, and myself am not ignorant.

At the godly Motion of this honourable Person, I have fundry times preached. To which my late Exercise God hath given more large Success, than I ever did, or could expect. My Lord President is desirous to have me stay in this Country, that in these North Parts, where the Harvest is great, and the Workmen few, in respect it may please God to use me as a weak Instrument under him, for the Profit and Instruction of his People. Touching myself, thus the Case standeth. My chiefest Desire is to glorify my Lord God, to honour my dread Sovereign, and to do what Good I can to my native Country: Not to hunt after Promotions, worldly Riches, or transitory Pleasures whatsoever. God (*qui scrutatur corda & renes*) knoweth this to be. So now to accomplish this my honest Desire, whether it be more expedient for me to stay in the Country, or at the University, or elsewhere, in what Place or Manner soever, I wish not to be mine own Judge or Director therein; but with a lowly Mind crave to be directed by my honourable Superiors, the higher Powers. In order hereof, I beseech your Lordship in all dutiful Manner, that I may know your Lordship's Pleasure, and have your honourable Direction in the Premises. And so humbly take my Leave. *From Thresk in Yorkshire the 19th of March, 1593.*

Your Lordship's poor Servant,

Tho. Bell.

N U M.

NUM. XCIX.

ANNO

1593.

Pierse, *Archbishop of York, and Henry Earl of Huntington, of the Council of the North; to the Lord Treasurer, concerning an Hospital and School, founded by Oglethorp, Bp. of Carlisle.*

Our very good Lord,

AMONG other Things out of Order in this Country, we found about a Year since upon Complaint, the Foundation of a School and Hospital for a School-master and twelve poor People, whereof License was granted by Queen Mary to Owen Oglethorp, late Bp. of Carlile, to found and incorporate the same, and to authorize 40 l. a Year to the same; and himself giving Order by his Will to his Executors to perform it accordingly. Yet nothing in either done this 36 Years to the Establishment thereof, but a small Stipend given to a School-master, at the Executors Pleasure: And two poor Folks only found by them there.

But we calling Mr. Robert Oglethorp, the surviving Executor, and others of the Name to it, find, that the Bishop's Goods were so dispersed and spent in Suits, and most of his Lands, that he bought to that End, and put in Trust to his Brother, Andrew Oglethorp, by making him Joynt-Purchaser with him to that End. Who, as is said, meant to perform it; yet he being suddenly slain by the Rebels, that Land came to collateral Heirs, and is sold without Recovery. Nevertheless of that small Portion of the said Land which remaineth, by our Persuasions and Means with Robert Oglethorp, being surviving Executor, who only by the Letters Patents, and Will, hath Power to establish the Corporation, and after his Death no body, we have drawn him to incorporate the School and Hospital, according to the Licence. And among the Rest of his Name we are in hope to make it up; so as there shall be some Stay of Living for a School-master; being a very happy Place of the Country for that Purpose; and six poor Folks to have 12 d. a Week, and their Dwelling.

One only Imperfection, there is doubted that a Cottage in Tadcaster, which was a Chantry House, that the said Bishop purchased, whereupon the School-house is built, and a small Tenement in the Country, called Cobcroft, which the Bishop in his Life-time assures to this Rob. Oglethorp, that liveth, to the Use of the School-master, and Almes-house, executed by Livery. Yet some Doubt hath been objected; because there is no Letters of Attorney yet shewed for any to make Livery, that there is none such, which is hardly credible, because Rob. Oglethorp hath enjoyed these Lands ever since by that Deed. And we have persuaded him to assure his State and Interest therein to the School and Almes-house, according to the Bishop's Will. Yet lest any near Lookers into such Titles might procure it, as a Concealment, by Colour that no Letters of Attorney were from the Bishop; then he being base-born, his Title therein should escheat to her Majesty: We are to be earnest Suitors, that your Lordship, for the perfecting of so charitable a Work, (the rather for the quiet-

A N N O quietting of the poor People, that have no Purse to withstand the
1593. Defence of a Title, so to be pretended, than for any Doubt in it
 (self) that your Lordship would be a Mean by the soliciting of this
 Bearer, Mr. *Edward Stanhope*, that this Cottage and Tenement
 may either pass *gratis*, or for some small Trifle, in the next Book
 that any passeth for *Concealment*, with Assurance from the *Patentee*
 with Mr. *Stanhope*; who hath promised to travail in it, and to pass
 it over to the School and Hospital, according as now they have it,
 by the Intention of the late Bishop of *Carlisle*.

Wherein we will think ourselves beholden to your Lordship, and
 the poor People daily bound to pray for you. And even so we
 betake your Lordship to the Tuition of the Almighty. From *York*,
 the 14. *January* 1593.

Your Lordship's assured Friends,

Jo. Ebor. H. Huntynghon.

N U M. C.

*Queen Elizabeth's Letter to the Emperor of Germany:
 Answering slanderous Reports of Her: Especially,
 that she should stir up the Turk to have War with
 Christian Princes.*

Vid. Camd. Life of Q. Elizab. P. 473. " At this Time
 " was set forth in *Germany* scandalous Libels against *Q. Eliza-*
 " *beth*, as if she had invited the Turk to make War against
 " *Christendom*. And the Letters which she had sent to the
 " Turk were published, but most unfaithfully falsified and cor-
 " rupted, many Things being added; and divers contumelious
 " and scandalous Matters falsly feigned and devised. The
 " Queen hereupon sent a Messenger to the Emperor, and clear-
 " ed herself from these Calumnies and Aspersions. So that
 " the Books were prohibited, and the Copies thereof publick-
 " ly burnt at *Prague*.

*This Letter was drawn up and composed by the Lord
 Treasurer: and written by his Secretary Mr. May-
 nard. And at the latter End is an Addition of his
 own Hand. The Letter followeth.*

To the Emperor.

ALTHO' we have sustained these many Years past continually
 great Injuries from the King of *Spain*, and consequently from
 the Pope, without any just Cause given on our Part; as should ap-
 pear if there might be found competent Judges to deal in the Causes
 of Princes Sovereign: wherein, nevertheless, we may doubt, that
 tho'

tho' in God's Presence we may clear ourselves, yet your Majesty A N N O
 may conceive otherwise of our Actions, by reason of the Proximity 1593.
 of Blood betwixt the King of *Spain* and your Majesty, and for
 your Devotion to the See of *Rome*, varying in some Parts from
 ours: And lastly, because your Majesty hath had no Resident Am-
 bassador with us, nor we with you, to be participant of our mutual
 Actions, as in former Times hath been used, to the Honour of both
 our Estates. Yet now one Thing hath more grieved us in all In-
 juries done to us, than that there hath been spread abroad in infam-
 ous Libels, amongst many other manifest Lyes, (wherewith we
 mind not in this our Letter to trouble you) this that is most horri-
 ble, that we have solicited the *Great Turk*, an Enemy against Chri-
 stendom, to make War against Christian Princes. Which hath been,
 we take Almighty God to witness, far from our Thoughts. And
 for good Proof hereof, the Actions of late Years have manifestly
 declared the contrary of this false Slander; when by our own Soli-
 citation we did procure such a Peace betwixt the King of *Polonia*
 and the *Great Turk*, when the *Turk* had entered with a mighty
 Army into his Country, and had publickly rejected the King of *Polonia*'s
 Offer of Tribute, and had threatned the Devastation thereof. For a
 notable Testimony whereof, we require your Majesty to see the very
 Words of the *Great Turk*'s own Letter, sent to us in *June* 1590, as
 they shall be presented to you by this Bearer, truly translated. [*Then followed the Turks Letter in Latin: which was omitted in this Letter to the Emperor, the Bearer being to carry it, and deliver it to him by itself.*]

The like to these Letters at the same Time did *Simon Bassa*, the
 principal Counsellor to the *Turk*, and *Hedar Bassa*, then Governor
 of the Army prepared against the King of *Polonia*, write to us, sig-
 nifying, that if we had not earnestly solicited their Lord to this
 Peace, he would never have consented. And according to this, the
 King of *Polonia*, *Sigismund*, the Third, did acknowledge this ob-
 taining of Peace, and Diversion of so dangerous a War only to Us,
 as by his Letters and Messenger from himself; and by the Letters
 from his Counsellors, and General Captain *Joannes Samoski*, is most
 manifest.

But of this our Christian Action we never made any Ostentation;
 neither now would have occupied your Majesty with this Recital,
 but for a late lamentable Accident, as it is reported to Us from *Con-*
stantinople, properly concerning your Majesty's self, and your King-
 doms, bordering upon the *Great Turk*'s Dominions, and consequent-
 ly the rest of Christendom. Which is, that upon the ordinary Tri-
 bute, not sent to him in due Time by your Majesty, he hath pub-
 lished War against you, and your Countries. Wherewith we are,
 as in Christian Duty we ought, deeply grieved even to our Soul.
 And because we have been most falsly slandered to have heretofore
 solicited the *Turk* to have made War against some Christian Kings;
 and not knowing whether any such Reports have been by our Ene-
 mies brought to your Ears, as we may think, that many other Un-
 truths, yea, incredible Lyes, have been, without Hearing or De-
 fence, to deprave our most just Actions, taken in hand only for our
 natural Defence; and those supported to this day with God's Fa-

A N N O 1593. your, to our Safety, and Preservation of our Country in Peace, even in the midst of all other Countries adjoining to ours, that are in War only by reason of such as are all our common Enemies; and we could not forbear to impart to you both our great Grief for this Accident now breaking out, and to assure your Majesty, that if it may lie in our Power, and were so allowed of by your Majesty, we would spare no Means to stay this intended violent War, as dangerous as the Time is, wherein as the Pope and the King of *Spain* do proceed with their Hostile Actions, there is no Part of Christendom, that will be free from War; a Case very rare and lamentable. For as by the War that is to proceed from the *Turk*, all the Parts of *Germany*, and the East Parts of Christendom, and some great Part of *Italy*, shall feel the Burthen of the same, with Loss of Christian Blood, Depopulation of Countries and Towns; so on the other Part of Christendom, Westward, it is lamentably seen, how all *France*, the *Low Countries*, our Realms of *England* and *Ireland*, and now of late the Kingdom of *Scotland* is already threatened from *Spain*, and provoked to Rebellion. All which are mightily infested by the Wars; and *France* by the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Lorrain*, by the Solicitation of the King of *Spain*.

All this shall
 be in the Agents
 Instructions,
 L. Burghl.
 Hand.

And here it is to be especially noted, that the King of *Spain's* Wars are at this day the more dangerous to make a Destruction of the People of Christendom, in that he maketh not his Wars, as in former Times the Emperor, his Father, and other his Progenitors did, to make Incursions into *France* or *Italy* only for Revenge, or to besiege or recover Restitution of some Towns. Which commonly ended in a few Months. That in a Summer with some Loss on both Sides: but commonly stayed with a Truce, or ended with a Peace, and Intermarriages. But now all these Wars attempted by the King of *Spain* against so many Kingdoms and Countries, are wholly to conquer the same without any Colour of Title. As certain Years past he did attempt, with an Army by Seas, upon our Kingdom of *Ireland*, only upon a Pretence, that the Pope would give it him to conquer; and afterwards in the Year 88, purposed certainly with an Army by Sea, which was termed by his *Spaniards* *Invincible*; and by another mighty Army by Land, at the same Instant brought by the Sea Side in *Flanders*, to have been transported into *England*, without any Pretence of Title. And that at the very time, when our Ambassadors and his were treating of a Peace, and upon good Terms of a Conclusion. But by God's invincible Might, his Armies, termed *Invincible*, were proved both vincible and evicted.

But to shew this his continual Purpose in making War for Conquest, and total Subversion of Countries, he hath these many Years attempted, with infinite Charges and Loss of his People, to make a Conquest of his Maritime *Low Countries*, to plant his *Spaniards* in the richest Towns and Ports; minding also thereby to have Opportunity to invade and prosecute his intended Conquest of *England*. And now for a further, and a most manifest Sign of this his unfatiable Desire of Conquest, he hath these last Years openly with fundry Armies invaded *France*, the greatest and most noble Kingdom of Christendom; seeking by his great Powers and Treasures flow-

flowing from all his *Indies*, and by supporting of certain rebellious *A N N O* Heads in *France*, that made Leagues and Confederacies against their 1593. last King, whom they procured to be murdered, to deprive the lawful King now living, *Henry* the Fourth, of his Crown; whom without any Exception, all the Persons, being of the ancient Royal Blood of *France*, and the great Officers of the Realm, and most of the Governors of Provinces, as they were left by the last King, being also Catholics, do obey, and offer their Lives to defend him, as their lawful King. And because this Attempt is found very difficult to compass, he hath stirred up the Pope, to send Armies into *France* over the *Alpes*, a Thing never used by any Pope; and he hath also provoked with his Treasure the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Lorraine* likewise to invade and conquer certain Provinces of *France*, lying near to them. And how he himself hath gotten Possession of the Towns and Havens in *Britain*, intending a full Conquest thereof, is not unknown.

Beside these, to leave no Part of Christendom Westward in Peace, the King of *Scots* hath lately discovered a full Purpose of the King of *Spain*, by a Compact and Corruption of Money offered to certain of his Nobility, to give Entry to the Army of the King of *Spain*, into *Scotland* this Summer, both to conquer the Realm, and to invade *England*. For achieving whereof, great Sums of Money have been provided, and a good Part hath been sent secretly into *Scotland* to such, as seeing their Conspiracy discovered, are fled into the Mountains of the Land. And at this Time are pursued by the King both with Force and Proscriptions; as being notable Traitors to himself, and to their native Country.

Thus your Majesty being the greatest Prince in Honour and Degree, in Christendom, may behold a lamentable Spectacle of the whole State of Christendom as it were set on Fire at one Time. Whereof tho' that Part, where your Majesty's Dominions are towards the East, may feel a present Danger from the common Enemy; yet, if they that thus trouble the rest of Christendom here in the West, (as no Part is free from the Calamities of War) would content themselves with their own Patrimonial Kingdoms and Countries, and suffer other their Neighbours to live in Peace, (which they desire) it were to be hoped, that the *Turk* would also forbear this Attempt of War against your Majesty, with an Opinion very probable to move him thereto; in that he might think, that the rest of Christian Kings and Potentates would, (enjoying Peace in their own Countries) give your Majesty Aid; and so divert the *Turk* from offending of Christendom.

Here the Instructions for the Agent ended.

And thus having imparted our Grief for this lamentable Estate of all Christendom, we cannot but wish, that both your Majesty being a Sovereign of highest Degree, and others that carry the Titles of Christian and Catholick Princes, would be Christianly moved to take Compassion of this woful Estate of Christendom, and lay aside all Minds of Revenge, and of unlawful seeking of other Countries, and make one solid Union of the Christian Countries for their Defence.

A N N O

1593.

Then begin the Lines again for Instructions to the Agent.

And where Pretences are made, that these Wars are taken in Hand for Maintenance of Catholick Religion, it may be well denyed so to be in *France*, where the Wars are prosecuted not only against the Person of the King, but against all his faithful Subjects, the Princes of the Royal Blood, the Cardinals, Bishops, and Clergy, and the antient Nobility, that profess the Catholick Religion according to the Church of *Rome*.

And as to the Wars made against Us and Our People, and the King of *Scots*, and his People, tho' in some sort we do not yield to be subject to the Pope, as pretending an Authority over our Crowns, to dispose them where he will; yet we do not dissent from the true Catholick Religion established by the Apostles, and continued in the Primitive Church. Neither hath the King of *Spain*, by any former Example, any lawful Authority upon such Pretences, to make any Wars against Us, being a Prince Sovereign, acknowledging no Superior over Us in Earth, or any other Kings and Potentates agreeing with Us in Christian Religion; as are the Kings of *Denmark*, *Scotland*, *Sweden*, and the chiefeft of the Princes Temporal of the Empire. But according to the Example of all former Ages, he ought to suffer Decision of the Controversies of the Church to some free and General Councils, to be lawfully congregated.

How these Declarations and Arguments for Our Defence shall content your Majesty, we know not. But if there were not such abounding Malice reigning in this Age, as that the same were not maintained and continued, with most shameful Slander, and horrible Untruths dispersed in Libels, in all Languages; but that nothing were divulged but Truth; we would not doubt, but both your Majesty would according to your Office, admonish the Pope, and advise the King of *Spain*, to alter this their violent Course; whereby they do kindle and stir up Fire to inflame all Christendom.

These Lines following are of the Lord Treasurer's own Hand, and is the Conclusion.

And to shew Our Christian Disposition to have this intended dangerous War, now proceeding from the *Turk*, whereof cannot but great and inestimable Damage happen to Christendom, which way soever Almighty God shall give the Victory. We have in the Zeal that we bear to Peace, (which is the chiefeft Blessing of God here on Earth) presumed to write and send to the *Grand Seigneur* our Letters and Message also, to yield to a Surcease of War. And there by some Colloquy betwixt your Ambassadors to meet on your Frontiers, to restore both your States to your former Peace. And of this Matter, and of our Christian Purpose, this Bearer shall further inform you; and of sundry other Things, wherein we require you to give him Credit.

On the back side it is thus endorsed. The 14th of April, 1593, Minutes of a Letter to the Emperor. By D. Parkins.

The Letter of the Great Turk to the Queen, (who had interceded by her Agent to him in Behalf of the King of Poland) mentioned in the foregoing Letter, was as followeth.

REX *Poloniae* duos suos Legatos ad Portam nostram Beatam & fulgidam mittens significavit, quod Rex *Poloniae* missum munus augere vellet. Sed nos Supplicationem Regis *Poloniae* amplecti & acceptare noluimus: Imo iterum Exercitum nostrum in Regem *Poloniae* mittere, & Creatoris Omnipotentis auxilio Regnum *Poloniae* subvertere constitueramus. At Legato serenitatis vestrae ex mandato vestro Pacem pro regno *Poloniae* petente, neve regnum *Poloniae* ex parte nostra turbaretur, & infestaretur intercedente, serenitatisq; hanc singularem & peculiarem esse voluntatem exponente, Legati serenitatis vestrae significatio, & intercessio nobis fuit grata & accepta. In favoremq; serenitatis vestrae, cui omnis Honos & Gratia ex nostra parte debetur, juxta hunc modum literae nostrae ad Regem *Poloniae* sunt datae.

Si ex parte Serenitatis vestrae foedus & Pax cum rege *Poloniae* ineunda sollicitata non fuisset, nulla ratione foedus cum rege iniissemus; sed in favorem solummodo serenitatis vestrae, regno & rege *Poloniae* singularem praestitimus gratiam. Quod & serenitas vestra & Rex *Poloniae* certo sibi persuadere debeant.

A Commission to Mr. Chery, a Merchant, from the L. Treasurer, and others of her Majesty's principal Counsellors, with her Letter to the great Duke of Muscovy: Vindicating the Queen against false and scandalous Reports and Libels spread abroad, of assisting the Great Turk: And in Behalf of her Merchants trading in those Parts. Being Minutes drawn by the L. Treasurer.

WE, who have subscribed this Writing, being Counsellors to the mighty Queen *Elizabeth*, by the Grace of God Queen of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, and Defender of the Christian Faith; and being also the principal publick Officers of the Realm and Crown of *England*, do authorize you — *Chery*, of the City of *London*, Merchant, and the Queen's Servant, to present unto the mighty King and Great Duke of *Russia*, to the noble Prince Lord *Boricfederow Godo* — Principal Counsellors to the said Great Duke

1593. *ANN* O Duke, the Queen's Majesty's Royal Letters, whereunto you have been made privy; containing in them her Majesty's most friendly Salutations, and large Thanks to the said Emperor of the great Favours of late Times shewed on her Majesty's Behalf, to her Merchants repairing and residing in his Countries, with Request to continue the said Favours to them: Notwithstanding the malicious Practices of some subtil and unworthy Persons, that have of late of the Devilish Mood attempted by slanderous and false Reports, to alienate the great good Will and Affection, which the said Emperor hath of long time born to the Queen's Majesty, and his Favour to her Merchants and Subjects. Among which malicious Persons, the Queen's Majesty understandeth, that sundry of them have been hired, and induced for the pleasing of the Pope, and especially of the King of *Spain*; who are known to be her Majesty's professed Enemies; to publish not only in the Parts of *Germany*, and the Countries of the Emperor of *Germany*, but also in the Countries and Court of the said Great Duke of *Russia*; that the Queen's Majesty hath secretly aided the *Grand Seigneur* of *Turky* in his Wars, against Christendom.

For that one that is her Agent for her Merchants at *Constantinople* was in the Camp of the *Great Turk* in Summer was Twelve-month, being forced thereto by the *Turk's* Commandment, without the Knowledge of the Queen's Majesty. But yet he did thereby use many Means to redeem divers Captive Christians, and procured Liberty to the Servants of the Emperor's Ambassador, to be freely sent to the Emperor of *Germany*. For the which he received great Thanks. And in other Things he did not give anywise to the Favour of the *Turk*: but employed all his Labour to the Redemption of many Christians. Which Course he had held of long Time at *Constantinople*; where he doth yearly procure the Liberty of many Captive Christians; a Matter publickly known in all these West Parts of *Christendom*.

And besides this, there is pretended, for some particular Colour and End, Proof of her Majesty's Aid (tho' most falsely,) that the said *Turk* hath had from her Majesty sundry Pieces of great Ordnance, graven and marked with the Arms of *England*; a Matter utterly false, and vainly imagined. That there was not any Intent to aid the *Turk* against *Christendom*, by any Manner of Means directly or indirectly, entred ever into her Heart, being a professed Christian Prince, as she will answer unto Almighty God.

And so we, being the Principal Counsellors of the Realm, do in the Presence of God affirm, that there was never any such Purpose in her Majesty to favour the *Turk* in his Wars against the State of *Christendom*. But contrariwise upon our Knowledge, and with our Advice, her Majesty hath employed her Ambassador and Servants, to her great Charge at sundry Times, to be Means to cease the War between the said *Turk* and sundry Christian Princes; whereof there is notable Testimony publickly known of a Peace of late Years by her Majesty's earnest Solicitation, made between the *Turk* and the King of *Pole*. For the which her Majesty hath had publick and large Thanks from that King and the States of the Kingdom. And like Thanks also hath she had from the Emperor of *Germany* for

for her Ambassage sent to solicit Peace between the said Emperor and the *Turk*. Which took not that Effect at that Time according to her Majesty's Desire; because that the Emperor affirmed, that he had at that Time such Advantage against the *Turk*, as he then found it not profitable for the Estates to accept such Conditions of Peace as her Majesty had by her Agent propounded to be ready to be offered.

So as now for your further Direction: You being thus informed of the Contents of her Majesty's Letters, you shall use your best Discretion and Diligence by the Acquaintance which you have with the Lord *Borycsfederow*, and by Advice also of the principal Merchants of our Nation, there residing, present the said Letters; first those which be to the Lord *Boryce*, whom you shall use as the Means of your Access to the said *Great Duke*: And by the Direction of the said Lord *Boryce*, you shall present her Majesty's Letters to the said *Great Duke*; and require, that his Majesty's publick Interpreter, only with your Aid and Knowledge, rightly and fully interpret the same into the *Russian* Tongue. And so also shall you cause the like to be done for her Majesty's Letters to the Lord *Boryce*, with her Royal Salutations; and according to the Contents of all those Letters, as before you are here informed, you shall do your best to persuade the said *Great Duke*, and the said Lord *Boryce*, and other great Counsellors of the *Great Duke*, that such false and slanderous Reports are only grounded upon the great Malice that the King of *Spain*, and his Faction, which he hath in *Germany* by the Emperor there, and other his Kindred of his House of *Austria*, beareth to her Majesty, for her just Defence of her Dominions and Subjects against the Ambition and Tyranny of the said King of *Spain*; labouring by conquering of his neighbouring Kingdoms and Countries, to be a Monarch of the greatest Part of Christendom.

And for your more effectual Proceeding herein, you shall cause this Writing to be likewise interpreted into the *Russian* Tongue, and offer the same to the Lord *Boryce* to be seen, as the Testimony of us four, being the principal Counsellors and Officers of the Crown and Realm of *England*. The First of us being the Lord Chancellor of *England*; the Second, the Lord High Treasurer of *England*, the Third, the Lord Earl Marshal of *England*; the Fourth, the High Admiral of *England*; as yourself can report us. For Testimony whereof we have subscribed this Writing with our Hands, and sealed the same with our Seals.

A N N O

1593.

N U M. CIII.

A Memorial of sundry necessary Things to be put in Execution, for the Service of the Realm, now toward the Spring of the Year: Upon the formidable Preparation of the Spaniard. Drawn up by Lord Treasurer Burghley. Dated Jan. 8. 1593.

FIRST, Letters to be directed by the Council to all the Lieutenants of the Counties of the Realm; to give them Knowledge, that her Majesty would have them presently, by themselves, or their Deputies, make a Review of all the Bands and Forces both of Horse and Foot, that have been a few Years past put into Bands, and that have been trained. And for that her Majesty thinketh, that there hath been for these two or three Years an Intermission made of the Musters of the said Bands, whereby it is very likely that in Number and in Force the same are greatly decayed, as well by Death, or departing away of Captains and Officers, as of the private Soldiers; and a Diminution also of the Horse, Armoury, and Weapons decayed, during the said Intermission. Therefore her Majesty most earnestly requireth the said Lieutenants by themselves, or their Deputies in their Absence, to view the Estate of all the said Bands, and to be duly informed of the Defects thereof in all the foresaid Lacks, and Wants, as well of Men as Horse and Armour. And upon the Defects and Wants found, to devise how to have the same supplied. And thereof to make particular Certificates, of the Estate of the Bands, as they were aforetime, and of the particular Wants and Decays thereof. And likewise of the Supplements to be made of the same Wants and Decays. And to make Certificate unto her Majesty's Council of their said Services. Whereupon her Majesty is determined for her better Satisfaction, to have some special Persons to repair into those Countries, to see the said Supplies, and for some other Order about the said Bands. And consequently to consult with the said Lieutenants for the training thereof, to be ready for the Service of her Majesty, and Defence of her Realms.

Countries lacking Lieutenants, with the Names of them that did serve there.

| | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| Middlesex | } L. Chancellor. |
| Northamp. | |
| Stafford, | } Earl of |
| Nottingh. | |
| Lancashire, | } Earl of Derby |
| Cheshire, | |
| Bucks, Lord Grey. | |

Item, Consideration to be had of what Counties there be lacking Lieutenants by Reason of the Death of the former. And her Majesty to be moved to appoint fit Persons to be authorized to better Lieutenants in the same Shires, with like Authority as the former have had.

Item, Letters to be written to the Towns, that were appointed to have Staples of Powder and Munition, to be in a Readiness for the Service of their Countries. And to cause the same to be viewed, what Want there is, either of the Quantity thereof, or the ill Condition for Lack of good keeping. And Charge to be given to supply the same. For which Purpose Order may be given to have the same supplied out of the Queen's Majesty's Stores at reasonable Prizes for ready Money; if otherwise the same cannot be had of Merchants, using the Trade to bring in foreign Powder into the Realm.

A Memo-

A Memorial for the Border of Scotland.

A N N O

1593.

The Certificate of the Earl of *Huntingdon* to be viewed, concerning the Causes of such as have been in two several Commissions certain Years past, for the Execution of the Statute for the strengthening of the Frontiers against *Scotland*: With a Note sent also from the said Earl, of a certain Number newly by him named, that before were not in Commission. And according to the Act of Parliament to have a Commission made under the great Seal of *England*, and under the Seal of the Dutchy, as the Cause shall require, according to the Form of the said Statute. And that the Earl and the Lords of those North Parts may be directed to repair and reside in the same, to the Furtherance of the said Commission.

A Memorial for the Navy of the Realm.

The Lord Admiral to cause a perfect View to be made of all her Majesty's own Ships; of what Burthen they are; and in what Readiness they are, or may be to serve for the War.

Item, To understand the Want of all Habiliments fit for the equipping of the said Ships. And to procure a particular Certificate, what are the special Wants, needful to be provided for the arming, and Equipage of the said Ships. And what Proportion thereof is to be had out of foreign Countries, and what out of the Realm.

Item, To consider what shall be a convenient Number of Soldiers and Mariners, to serve in the said Ships, as Men of War. And where, and from what Places the Mariners may be provided and had, to be in Readiness. And how many Captains are to be provided for the Government and Rule of the said Ships, to serve under the Lord Admiral; if he shall be directed to serve personally; or otherwise also the Lord Admiral to consider with himself, what special Men there be of Service and Experience, which he shall think meet in his Absence to be employed in particular Charges and Voyages, as Admirals.

Item, To be considered, what Kind and Quantity of Victuals is to be provided for the Numbers that are to be employed in the said Ships. Or if all the Navy shall not be occupied, what Quantity were fit to serve for the Numbers to be employed in the Half of the said Navy, or in two Parts thereof. And in both Cases Proportion to be made for five or six Months, besides the rigging Victuals.

Item, Also to be considered of the Number of the Merchants and Subjects Ships, that be or may be made fit for Men of War, to accompany her Majesty's Navy. And to foresee that none of them be permitted to go in any long Voyage, to be absent out of the Realm, after the Month of *May*.

The Office of the Ordnance, to be considered, as followeth.

First, How the same is furnished with such Proportions of Powder, Saltpetre, and Muskets, and such other Shot, with Lead, and other Necessaries for the same.

How the great Ordnance is provided for with Carriages, both for the Sea and for the Land. And wherein the Wants do consist. And where to be provided. And in what Time, and at what Prizes.

Item, To take better Order than in former Times hath been, for Bargains to be made, for Calivers and Muskets, and such like. For

A N N O 1593. the which greater Prices have been allowed, than were reasonable; upon Pretence that the Makers did forbear their Money. Which would be remedied, as the Lieutenant of the Ordnance hath thought the same convenient, having seen the Faults before his own Time.

A View would be had of certain Engines, that were made by *Engelbert* and his Brother. Where they do remain: and in whose Charge: and how they may be used.

A like Consideration would be had of the Office of the Armoury.

First, What Quantity of Armour is in the *Tower*; and what in other Places of the *Queen's Store*. And how the same is kept clean, or what were fit to be done, to put it in better Order.

Concerning the Recusants in the Realm.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* to certify his Knowledge of such Persons of Quality, as have been put to Liberty upon Bond. And where they are. His Grace also would send to the rest of the Bishops and Commissioners Ecclesiastical in the Countries, to have the like Certificates from them. So as the Numbers of such ill-contented Persons might be known; and to be defurnished of any Force of Armour, or such like. And likewise to have their Offices of any Rule under her Majesty to be suspended.

The Queen to be moved for a Warrant for the buying of Iron Hoops, which certain Merchants are to have, coming to 950*l*.

A Warrant for Money to repair the Store-houses of *Dover* and *Portsmouth*, coming to 600*l*.

To have an Account of the Armour, which the Recusants had taken away from them.

To remember also, that a Magazine of Victuals be provided in the North, to be used upon any Occasion. As in *Barwick*, or in some Place else; where it may be conveniently distributed.

N U M. CIV.

The Vicechancellor and Heads of the University of Cambridge, to their Chancellor, the Lord Burghley. Touching Restraint of Plays and Shews: especially at that infectious Season.

Right Honourable,

IT is now long since we presumed to offer unto your good Lordship a Supplication, as touching a Restraint for publick Shows and common Plays, to be delivered by our Messenger unto the Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, if it should so seem meet unto your Honour. The Occasion as we thought, was then great, which moved us thereunto. As namely, the Regard of our Duty, in respect of the good Safety of this Place, wherewithal we are put in Trust: And therefore having first resolved then to send some of our Body unto the University of *Oxford*; there to observe

observe the Entertainment given to her Majesty, it seemed to us not unmeet upon the Occasion of that Opportunity to have it referred for that other also unto your good Lordship's most honourable Discretion; either ourselves erring in Judgment as touching the Fitness of that Time, or our Messengers in forbearing there the soliciting of your Honour more than was meet, we know not how otherwise to excuse it, than by appealing unto your honourable and accustomed good Acceptance. Which hath induced us also at this Time to undertake the renewing of that Suit; the rather in regard of God's great Goodness towards us, who having hitherto somewhat strangely preserved us from such Infection as hath greatly touched many other Parts of this Land, are the likelier to find the Continuance thereof, if by your honourable Means, we may be freed from that kind of People, who are, as we think, the most ordinary Carriers and Dispersers thereof. And so most humbly craving, that it would please your good Lordship, as touching the Particulars of our Desire to be referred unto the Copy of a Letter which was, by your Lordship's honourable Means long since procured for us, from the Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, as also unto the Bearer *Speech*, our Messenger, as touching any thing concerning this Matter. Wherein it shall further please your good Lordship to be informed.

We do most humbly take our Leaves; daily praying for your Lordship's most honourable, long and happy Preservation, as we are all most dutifully bound. *Cambridge, the 17. of July, 1593.*

Your honourable Lordship's most humbly to be commanded,

Tho. Leggs, *Vicechancellor.*

Signed also by

R. Some. Edm. Hounde. Tho. Nevile. Barwell. Duport.

Tyndal. Bynge. Tho. Preston. Laur. Chaderton.

N U M. CV.

A Certificate of certain principal Traitors; by Diaper, [now a Prisoner] the 25 of September, 1593. So endorsed by the L. Treasurer.

THE Names of those whom I have seen on the other Side [of the Sea] 1. The Earl of Westmoreland. 2. Charles Paget. 3. Sir Timothy Mocket. 4. Sir William Stanley. 5. Two of the Throgmortons. 6. Throgmorton since that executed. 7. Then there is one Owen. And, 8. One Smith, a Jesuit. 9. Also one Thomas Farayn. And, 10. One Thomas Winter of Fowlston in Kent. Also, 11. One Flowe, that studieth Law. And, 12. Mowdy known to your Honour.

These, my Lord, are daily about the Court [of Spain.] And one Thomas Tresom. There are many others that I know, being

ANN O there; but I cannot now call them to Mind. I hope your Lordship
 1593. will pardon a Prisoner, tho' I fortune to err in my gross Writing;
 and wanting the Book, my Lord, I cannot write what I would of
Westmerland's Life.

For the Traitor *Westmerland*, it is not unknown to your Honour, in how bare an Estate of Life he daily liveth. For when the Court is at *Antwerp*, he will be at *Brussels*. For he cannot abide the Smell of the Court. For either he hates the Court, or some in the Court hate him. For not long ago young *Charles Mansfield* did upbraid him by the Name of *Traitor*, and told him, that he came into *Spain*, more for fear of his Life, than for Love of Religion, and would have thrust him out of Doors, but that some there did persuade him.

Now for his Life, it is so lascivious and vile, that but with Reverence I dare not write it, he keepeth a *French Boy*, as his Pander. And when he hath waited all Day, he may go sing for his Supper. He never carrieth any Money: For the filthy Women, that he daily useth, are ready to receive it, before he have it. And yet the old Colt will be lusty. For if he see a brave Woman, he sendeth his Pandry Boy for her; and in his drunken Humour he will give a *Philip Dollar* for a Kiss. And so sometimes when he receives his Pension, he consumeth that in three Days, that should keep him three Months after. And that maketh him so far in Debt. For he oweth more than 15000*l.* in *Antwerp* and *Brussels*. And let there come any *English*, if he know it, he will send the Marshallsman to apprehend them as Spies. This I speak by Proof. And he keepeth daily Company with *Sir Timothy Mocket*: whose Life and Behaviour is either as bad, or worse than my Lord's.

He meddleth with no Matters of State, because indeed they hold him not wise. He is going into *Spain*. For I know he dareth tarry no longer in *Antwerp*. For he is fain to go under Protection of the King, for fear of arresting. And he taketh a good Order. For look what he can get is his own. For he meaneth not to pay any thing he oweth. And still he goeth threadbare. *Sir Timothy Mocket* and he keep Ordinaries, when they have Money; and when they have none, they dine with Duke *Humfrey*. So much for him, with your Honour's Pardon for my Presumption.

CHARLES PAGET.

Paget, my Lord, keepeth himself still, as he hath even been, a notable Rebel, and a monstrous Traitor both to his Prince and Country. He will give any thing to hear of her Majesty's Death. For then, he saith, he doubteth not, but to make your Honour render him his Land, which, he saith, you have let by Lease to a Lady in *Kent*, as I remember he said. This old Traitor will give Money to such as come over to undertake a Villany against the State of *England*, or the State of the *Low Countries*. This Rebel is greatly in regard with the Count *Faustus*, and *Mansfield*, and *Mountdragon*, Governor of *Antwerp* Castle, and all those of the King's Council. For they take him to be very wise: Especially, in plotting such Matters, as can never be brought to pass. He saith, he hopes to be a Privy Counsellor in *England*. But I hope and desire of God

to

to see him shorter by the Head, like a Traitor. And if good Fortune had served, we might have had him here, to be rewarded for his Treasons and Practices. It was his Villany to put in that notable Rumour of the Lady *Anabel*: Also that Secretary *Walsingham* died in that horrible Sort, that he dareth in that traiterous false Libel. But how can he do other than lye, when the Traitor knoweth not the Truth; or at least he will not know it. He is a great Friend to Religion, and will always be talking what a sweet Life it is to be a *Capucheny*: And how Dukes have left their Livings to be of that Sect; and how they lie upon the bare Boards with a Stone under their Heads, and whip themselves, and drink nothing but cold Water. And yet those Days they do this Penance, in the Evening, when the Audience is departed, they will be so drunk with Wine, that they can scant stand. Let the World judge, whether this be Hypocrisy, or no. I think *Paget* would be one of those holy Men, but that he hath so many Bags of Money, and so much Money at Usury, that he thinketh, it would hinder him from his Devotion. For, indeed, he is the wealthiest Rebel in that Country among the *English* Rebels, that be there. And his House-Mate is that Traitor, the eldest of the *Throgmortons*. And between them both, they bring up *Throgmorton's* Son that was executed, that young Imp of Impiety, that no doubt will follow his Father, Step by Step, to his Gallows: This young Imp told me, that he hoped e'er long to see them lose their Heads, that condemned the Traitor his Father to Death. He goeth to School in *Antwerp*. But if *Paget* could speak as many Languages, as he can tell Lyes, I think he should be out of the King's Privy Kitchen. For he counts many things before they be done. And therefore I count him fitter to tell Dishes in the King's Privy Kitchen, than to be of a King's Privy Council. I cannot write so bad of him as he deserveth. But I thought good to shew your Honour this e'er I proceed any further.

My Irons are heavy, and my Imprisonment taketh away my Memory. And therefore till I have answered the Matter, for which I was committed, I hope your Honour will pardon me.

Sir *WILLIAM STANLEY*

Is the next that *England* calleth to the Bar. And here the Paper endeth, somewhat abruptly.

N U M. CVI.

Anthony Hall, a Messenger and Officer of the Queen's. His Services and Deserts, shewed in a Letter to the L. Treasurer. And for a Favour on that Account to be obtained for his Son. And his Abilities in Heraldry for that End. Feb. 12. 1593.

MAY it please your Honour, That where I am an humble Suitor in Behalf of my Son, *Anthony Hall*, in respect of divers Services, that your Honour, and divers others my Lords have commanded

A N N O 1593. commanded me ; As passing twice to *France* with the Seminary Priests and Jesuites, being in Number fast upon Sixty, as appeareth by Certificates in the Council Chest, of their good Usages by me, as also the Conveyance of 4000 and 500 *Irish*, transported to *Bristol*, at two several times, as appeareth by Certificates delivered to your Honours under the common Seal of the Town of *Bristol*. As also the keeping of *Jaques de Noa*, the *Scottish* Queen's Secretary six Weeks, I only lying on a Pallet in a Chamber, until he had delivered all the Truth he knew touching the *Scottish* Queen's Treasons. Testes, Mr. *Philips*, her Majesty's Decypherer, and also Mr. *Francis Mille*, [*Walsingham's* Secretary] Also my House was possesst, at your Honour's Commandment, certain Days and Nights, whereby *Ballard* the Priest, and *Babington*, with others of that traiterous Crew, were apprehended in a Garden near my House. Testes, Mr. *Philips*, and Mr. *Fra. Mille*. As also the Keeping of Mr. *Richard Randolph* (a Professor of the Law) in *Bridewell*, and in the Counter, for a Prisoner certain Days and Nights; who perswaded *Bennet* the Priest that he should revoke those Treasons whereof he had accused the Earl of *Arundel*, until he had confessed all the Truth. Testis, Mr. *Wade*, Clerk of the Council.

In respect of which my loyal and dutiful Services, I humbly am a Suiter, that it might please your Honour to receive into the Place of a Pursevant at Arms my said Son, a Scholar brought up at *Cambridge*, in *Emanuel* College; and since professing the Law at *Barnard's-Inn*: and by my Lord *Anderson's* Gift, Clerk in the *Premittories* [Protonotaries] Office in the Common-Place. Notwithstanding I perceiving his Inclination, apt to gather Gentlemen's Coats, as well on Church Windows, Stone Walls, as Noblemen's Tombs; whereby he hath collected some thirty thousand or more Coats, of his own Tricking and Writing; besides a pretty Skill in counterfeiting Pictures after the Life, or otherwise; am hereupon, knowing his sufficiency, by some of the said Officers at Arms made known unto me, humbly to beseech your Honour to stand my good Lord in my Son's Suit.

Your Honour's Humble Servant, to Command,

Anthony Hall, Senior.

N U M.

A N N O

1593.

N U M. CVII.

*Strangers, Flemings and French in the City of London.
And Complaints of them and Libels against them ;
Ann. 1593, MSS. Car. D. Hallifax.*

THEY contented not themselves with Manufactures, and Ware-Houses, but would keep Shops, and retail all manner of Goods. The *English* Shopkeepers made several Complaints and Remonstrances against them. Whereupon a strict Account was taken in every Ward of all Strangers inhabiting within *London*, with their Servants and Children. And Certificates were returned the 4th of *May*. When the Total of all the Strangers, with their Children and Servants, born out of the Realm, were 4300. Of which 267 were Denizens.

Another Scrutiny was made the same Year, 1593, by Order of the Chief Magistrates. Which was done by the Ministers and chief Officers of the Foreign Churches in *London*, and in the same Month of *May*; By which the Number of the Strangers of the *French, Dutch* and *Italian* Churches, did amount to 3325. Whereof 212 were found to be *English* born.

Complaint of them.

The Artificers *Freemen* within the City and Suburbs in *London*, made Complaint, by several Petitions, against the Trades and Occupations exercised by Strangers. And upon due Information the Households appeared to be only 678.

Libels set out against the Strangers.

While these Enquiries were making, to incense the People against them, there were these Lines in one of their Libels.

“ Doth not the World see, that you, beastly Brutes, the *Belgi-*
“ *ans*, or rather Drunken Drones, and faint-hearted *Flemings*; and
“ you, fraudulent Father, *Frenchmen*, by your cowardly Flight
“ from your own natural Countries, have abandoned the same into
“ the Hands of your proud, cowardly Enemies, and have by a
“ feigned Hypocrisy, and counterfeit Shew of Religion, placed
“ your selves here in a most fertile Soil, under a most gracious and
“ merciful Prince. Who hath been contented, to the great Preju-
“ dice of her own natural Subjects, to suffer you to live here in
“ better Case and more Freedom, than her own People. ———
“ Be it known to all *Flemings* and *Frenchmen*, that it is best for
“ them to depart out of the Realm of *England*, between this and
“ the 9th of *July* next. If not, then to take that which follows.
“ For that there shall be many a fore Stripe. Apprentices will rise,
“ to the Number of 2336. And all the Apprentices and Journey-
“ men will down with the *Flemings* and Strangers.

N U M.

A N N O

1593.

N U M. CVIII.

A Rhime set up upon the Wall of the Dutch Church-yard, on Thursday May the 5th, between Eleven and Twelve at Night. And there found by some of the Inhabitants of that Place; and brought to the Constable, and the rest of the Watch. Beginning,

*You, Strangers, that inhabit in this Land,
Note this same Writing, do it understand.
Conceive it well, for Safe-guard of your Lives,
Your Goods, your Children, and your dearest Wives.*

THE Court, upon these seditious Motions, took the most prudent Measures to protect the poor Strangers, and to prevent any Riot or Insurrection: Sending for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen; resolving that no open Notification should be given, but a private Admonition only, to the Mayor and discreetest Aldermen. And they not to know the Cause of their sending for. Orders to be given to them to appoint a strong Watch of Merchants and others, and like handicraft Masters, to answer for their Apprentices and Servants Misdoing. The Subsidy-Books for *London* and the Suburbs, to be seen: how many Masters, and how many Men, and of what Trades, and if they use double Trades. The Preachers of their Churches to forewarn them of double Trades. And such as be of no Church to be avoided hence. And a Proclamation of these Things to be made publicly in *Guild-Hall*.

After these Orders from the Council Boards, several young Men were taken up, and examined about the Confederacy to rise, and drive out the Strangers. ——— Some of these Rioters were put into the Stocks, carted and whipt; for a Terror to other Apprentices and Servants. — *MSS. Car. D. Hallifax.*

N U M. CIX.

A notable Jesuite taken up, named Ogylby, alias Bowne, but his true Name Ingram. Certifyed in a Letter from the Earl of Huntington at York to the Lord Keeper Puckring. Feb. 12. 1593.

FOR the Seminary, which was sent from *Berwick*, I find him still to be close, obstinate, and resolute. But I think I may boldly affirm, that he is an *Englishman* born, and no *Scot*, tho' himself faith otherwise. I cannot hitherto learn his right Name

Name, and I find now, that it is doubted that his Name is not *A N N O Bowne*, as it is most certain, it is not *Ogylby*. But with *Scotland* he is greatly acquainted, and among others, especially with the Earl of *Huntley*; with whom, as it is constantly affirmed, he hath been for the most part of one Year and an half. And so great is the Reputation of him with the Arch-Papists of *Scotland*, and some others, that if Money would redeem him, he would not long continue a Prisoner. And I am told, that if the Time of his sending from *Berwick* had been known, some would have adventured to rescue him before he had passed *Northumberland*. A Matter which I had Cause to doubt of. And therefore I sent a Man to Mr. *Cary*, expressly to send him away well guarded, on the sudden: which was well performed. I shall shortly be able to advertise, at whose House, and with whom he hath been in the South. And I do already partly know some Places and Persons, where and with whom he hath been in *Northumberland*. When I have gotten hereof more certainty.

I wish rather that I might be licensed to bring him to *London*, than commanded to send him. For I do greatly desire to see her Majesty, and say somewhat to herself, which I will not write. And that done, if my Service here be requisite, I will upon two Days Warnings return again; tho' I could be contented to stay there a Month or six Weeks this Spring Time. — But to return to this *Seminary*. I think, 'till he come to the *Tower*, he will not speak *English*, so rightly as he can and should do. — From York, this 12th of February, 1593.

Your Lordship's assured poor Frynd,

H. Huntynghdon.

NUM. CX.

Another Letter from the Earl of Huntington to the Lord Keeper. Concerning his Examination of Ogylby, and Walpole and Lingen, Seminaries, concerning Ogylby's true Name. March the 8th. And Ingram sent up.

SINCE the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter, I have travailed with the *Seminary*, called *Ogylby* both by strict Examination and gentle Persuasions, sometime my self alone, and sometime assisted with some of this Council: With whom I could not prevail in any Matter to any Purpose, (such was his Obstinacy and Wilfulness) until by that good Hap (which God giveth to all Service for her Majesty) I had some Light given to me by them, of whom touching him, I never did ask a Question, that they would satisfy me in. For of *Ogylby*, which he always confidently said to be his Name, or of *Bowne*, which I certified was his Name, according to the Information given me, I could not learn

A N N O any thing, neither of *Walpole* the Jesuite, nor of his Brother, *Thomas Walpole*, nor of *Lingen*; neither could the two Seminaries, *Hardestre* and *Maïor* tell me any thing of him, which were both then here in this House. But calling one day for *Thomas Walpole*, to take some Examination of him, it was his Hap to meet this Seminary going from me. And when he came before me, he told me of himself, that he had seen this Man both in *Brussels* and in *Antwerp*, or one very like to him. I did straight-way send for the Seminary again, and made *Walpole* stand, where he might view him well. Which done, I bade him in Writing set down all his Knowledge of him. Which he did. And so have now sent it to my Lords, with the Seminary's own Confession, and another of *Lingen*. Whom I take to be a Man as badly affected towards her Majesty, and this State, as the worst of his Company.

I hope it shall not be disliked at this Time, that I have sent this Seminary, before I had a Direction for it. For in part that which your Lordship did write in your last Letter hath emboldened me to do so; and partly, because I think now he is discovered to be an *Englishman*: the Fear of Torture, with such other good Courses, as may there be taken with him, will get more from him, than here I could obtain. And to this Jail I durst not send him, for that I did hear very confidently of some liberal Offers made for his Enlargement before he came from *Berwick*. Which moved me to think him more fit for the *Tower*, where he might be in more Safety, and better sifted than here he could be. — *From York, the 8th of March, 1593.*

N U M. CXI.

Concerning Walpole the Jesuite, Walpole his Brother, and Lingen, thus the Earl of Huntington to the Lord Keeper in a former Letter, dated Jan. 10.

Sithence Letters from my Lords, dated the 17th of *December*, which came to my Hands on *Christmas Eve*, in which they directed their Pleasure in dealing with *Walpole* the Jesuite, and the two other Persons which were taken with him, *viz. Tho. Walpole* his Brother, and *Edward Lingen*, I appointed a Jail-Delivery to be held here on the 24th of this Month [*January*] — And now upon Conference had lately, the Learned of this Council tell me, that this *Lingen* and *Tho. Walpole* cannot be tried here without a Special Commission for that Purpose. Because their Treasons were committed beyond the Seas. I have written this much to my Lord Treasurer; and have thought good likewise to advertise your Lordship thereof. To the End, that if the Lords shall think it meet, they should receive their Trial here, (the Example whereof, no doubt, will do good in these Parts) your Lordship will please to give Direction, that the Commission may come hither in Time, before the 23d Day. —

From York, this 10th of Jannary, 1593. In

In another Letter of the same Date, thus the Earl wrote concerning one of them: Tho. Walpole giveth me some Cause to hope of his Conformity and plain dealing. But Lingen, he sheweth himself hitherto far otherwise.

A N N O
1593.

N U M. CXII.

Henry Barrow, a Separatist, now in Prison for Sedition, (and soon after executed) requireth a Conference: In a Letter to Egerton, Attorney-General.

MY most humble and submissive Desire unto your Worship was and is, that forasmuch as there remain sundry Ecclesiastical Differences of no small Weight between me, with sundry other her Highness's faithful Subjects, now imprisoned for the same on the one side, and this present Ministry, now by Authority established in the Land, on the other, undecided, or as yet indiscussed, your Worship would vouchsafe to be a Means to her most excellent Majesty, that a Christian and peaceable Disputation by the Scriptures might be vouchsafed unto some few of us; with whom, or how many of our Adversaries herein shall in Wisdom be thought meet, for the ready and happy deciding or composing the same: Protesting to your Worship, in the Sight of God, at whose final Judgment I look hourly to stand, that I hold not any thing in these Differences of any Singularity or Pride of Spirit. And as I am hitherto certainly persuaded by the undoubted Grounds of God's Word, the Profession and Practise of other Reformed Churches, and Learned of other Countries. Whereof if we, her Majesty's said few imprisoned Subjects, shall fail to make evident and assured Proof, and that those Learned shall shew any other thing by the Word of God, in the said Christian Conference desired, that then I for my part vow unto your Worship, through God's Grace, (as also I am persuaded, my said imprisoned Brethren, permitted this Conference will do the like) that I will utterly forsake any Error I shall be so proved to hold, and in all humbly consent to submit to our now dissenting Adversaries in all these Matters, wherein now we differ, if they shall approve them unto us by the Word of God.

By which charitable Act your Worship may put an End to these present Controversies; reduce all wherein we err, and appease many Christian Souls.

Your Worship's humble Suppliant,

Henry Barrowe.

A N N O

1593.

N U M. CXIII.

This Petition of Conference was considered of by the Bishops and others: and not thought convenient upon these Reasons against publick Disputation with Barrow. MSS. Whitg. Archiep. Cantuar.

IT is not equally safe nor fit to grant a Disputation to Sectaries.

1. It hath ever been denyed by the State to Papists, a Sect that had the Possession of the Church for some hundred Years before.
2. To call the Ministry and Confession of the Church of *England* into Question, were to call all other Churches likewise into Question. Against whom also those Exceptions extend.
3. The Church of *England* hath submitted herself to Disputation thrice; in King *Edward's* Time, in Queen *Mary's*, and in Queen *Elizabeth's*.
4. The erroneous Opinions of these Men have been already condemned by just Treatises of the most famous learned Men that have lived, since Restitution of Religion.
5. It is no Reason, that Religion and the Controversies thereof, the same being already established by Parliament, should be examined by an inferior Authority, by way of Disputation.
6. It is no Reason, that all the Reformed Churches in *Europe*, (acknowledging our Church of *England* for a Sister) the same should be now brought into Question at the Will and Request of a few Sectaries.
7. Their principal Errors have been already discussed by Disputations and Writings in the Days of *S. Augustin*, and that by himself, &c.
8. To call the Ministry of *England* into Question, is to strengthen the Papists; and to disable all the Exercises of the Misteries of Religion, ever since the Establishment thereof.
9. It hath ever been the Manner of Hereticks to require the same, by great Importunities and continual Exclamations: as *Novatus*, *Arrius*, *Eunomius*, *Paul Samosatenus*, *Campion*, and such like.
10. It hath been already discussed by Books written: out of which the Truth may better appear than by any tumultuary Disputation.
11. They that require Disputation of the Civil Magistrate, will not stand to the Judgment of the Civil Magistrate.
12. If the Church should satisfy every Sect that riseth, there were no End of Disputations.

N U M. CXIV.

Another Address of Barrow for a Conference (as it seems) to the Council, intituled, A Motion tending to Unity.

IT H A T if we may not hear publick Conference for any Inconvenience, (in regard whereof it were better we should suffer Mischief) yet that our Teachers may in our Hearing (if it may

may be thought meet) have such as was granted *Campion* and his *ANN O* Fellows. 2. Or else that there may be some Conference between *1593.* two or three of each Side, before a good Number of your Honours and Worships in some private Chamber, the main Questions agreed upon, (with Preparation of Fasting and Prayer.) And when the Time comes, omitting all Taunts and By-matters, only searching the Truth in Love: To the Touch-stone, to the Law and to the Testimony. 3. Or else such a Conference as was granted *Hart*, the Papist.

If it be objected that none of our Side are worthy to be thus disputed or written with, (publick or private) we think that this will prove the contrary, *viz.* Because there are three or four in this City, [*London*] and more elsewhere, which have been zealous Preachers in the Parish Assemblies, not ignorant of the *Latin, Greek,* and *Hebrew* Tongues, nor otherwise unlearned, and generally confess to be of honest Conversation; to be brief, as gentle and learned *Mr. Reynolds* of *Oxford*, and other like him, are yet alive; so are there Right Honourable and godly disposed Personages of *Sir Fra. Knowles's* Mind; who have Power we know, and Good-will we hope, to further such lawful Motions, tending to such good Purposes.

If these Motions take Effect, we are verily persuaded, that the Controversy will soon end (with all or most of us.) For by these Means shall we, poor Wretches, (which only make this Separation, as knoweth the Lord, for Love we have to keep his Commandments, and for Fear to disobey him) perceive more plainly, whether as Men and simple Souls we be deceived by any false Light, or else as his dear Children, (for so we hope) honoured and trusted with the first View of, and faithful standing in a Cause of Holiness and Righteousness. Where in most humble and earnest manner, and even as you fear God, and love Righteousness, and as you strive to resemble him in liking better of them that are hot, than of those which are Lukewarm, we intreat your Honours and Worships, to labour these or some better Motions for procuring Unity and Mercy: And that for the Blessings promised to faithful Men and Peace-makers may light upon you and yours: And that the Curses threatned for the contrary, may be far from you.

You Reverend Magistrates and Noble Guides of this most flourishing Commonwealth, we beseech you again and again, in the Lord Jesus, search yourselves narrowly, when you seek him whom your Soul loveth, and think, how you would desire to be dealt with, if you were in our Case: And so deal with us and our Teachers. If you suppose them and us to be in grievous Error, for common Humanity sake, (were there no further Cause) let us not perish either secretly in Prisons, or openly by Execution, for want of that uttermost Help which lies in your Power to afford them, that are not obstinate Men. If any Adversaries shall object, that we are worthy of close Imprisonment in most contagious Air, without Bail, and unworthy of having or hearing any great prepared Conference, or of any Favour; because some of us have been conferred with already, and yet remain in great Error, as learned Men judge, we make this Answer, and pray each one of tender Heart to ponder it

A N N O 1593. it deeply ; God forbid, that all they who err greatly in some Opinion, should have no other Means to convert them, but sudden, unequal Conferences by Starts, with Snatching and Ketching, without good Order and indifferent Hearing and Judges. Such have all, or the most of our Conferences been. And then if they will not by and by yield, be thought worthy of as bad Prisons as Thieves and Rogues, &c.

This Address goes on in a passionate Style, setting forth their Imprisonments and the Miseries thereof to themselves, and all their Children and Families, and to their undoing. And then appeals sometimes to the Reverend Fathers, and sometimes to the Merciful Magistrates, and sometimes to their Worships and Honours. More concerning this Barrow will be found in Archbishop Whitgift's Life, B. IV. Ch. XI.

N U M. CXV.

A Meeting of Barrowists at Islington. Where many of them were taken and committed : and afterwards examined before some of the Queen's Justices. MSS. Lord Keeper Puckring.

TH E Examination of Daniel Buck Scrivener, of the Borough of Southwark, taken the 9th of March before Henry Townsend, Richard Young, and John Ellys, Esqs. And being required to be deposed upon a Book, refuseth to take any other Oath, than to protest before God, that all his Sayings were true.

Being examined, whether he was with the Coffin at Newgate, [Where one of the Brotherhood died, and a Coffin was brought with much Pomp, with an Inscription, to receive the Body of a Martyr for the Cause] denyeth that he was there, and that he did not see the Libel fixed on the said Coffin. But saith, that afterward a Stranger shewed unto him the Copy of the same at his own Shop in Southwark ; saith, that he was upon Sunday last in the Afternoon in the Constable's House at Islington ; where he did see, among others of his Fraternity, Penryn, [Penry] and that George Johnson was Reader there in the Constable's House, as aforesaid ; and that there were above forty of them together, and divers others that were not of their Society. And that he was not in the Parish-Church these twelve Months, because it was against his Conscience, unless there were Reformation in the Church, according as they be warranted by the Word of God.

And as concerning the Bishops, he thinketh, that they have no spiritual Authority over the rest of the Clergy. Being asked, What Vow or Promise he had made, when he came first into their Society ; he answered, he made this Protestation, that he would walk with the rest of the Congregation so long as they did walk in the Way of the Lord, and as far as might be warranted by the Word of God.

Being

Being demanded, Whether should be a Motion made by some of *A N N O*
 their Fraternity, that they should go somewhere in the Country, *1593.*
 whereby they might be in more Safety: Denyeth, that he heard any
 such Matter; but saith, that he heard one *Millers*, a Preacher at
S. Andrew's Undershaft say, that if they did maintain the Truth,
 they should not keep themselves in Corners, but should shew them-
 selves publickly to defend the same. But he thought that unfit, lest
 it might be a Means to stir a Rebellion.

And being further demanded, who was their Pastor, and by whom
 he was created; saith, that Mr. *Fra. Johnson* was chosen Pastor,
 and Mr. *Greenwood* Doctor, and *Bowman* and *Lee*, Deacons, and
Studley and *George Knifton*, Apothecary, were chosen Elders, in
 the House of one *Fox*, in *S. Nicholas Lane, London*, about half a
 Year sithence, all in one Day by their Congregation; or at Mr. *Bil-*
son's House in *Cree-church*, he remembreth not whether. And that
 the Sacrament of Baptism was, as he called it, delivered there, to the
 Number of Seven Persons by *Johnson*. But they had neither God-
 fathers nor Godmothers. And he took Water and washed the Faces
 of them that were baptized. The Children that were there baptized
 were the Children of Mr. *Studley*, Mr. *Lee*, with others, being of
 several Years of Age; saying only in the Administration of this Sa-
 crament, *I do baptize thee in the Name of the Father, of the Son,*
and of the Holy Ghost; without using any other Ceremony therein
 as is now usually observed, according to the Book of Common Prayer;
 being then present the said *Dan. Studley, Will. Shepherd, Will. Marshall,*
Job. Becke, with the Names of a great many more [here set down]
 with some Women.

Being further demanded the Manner of the Lord's Supper admini-
 stred among them, he saith, that Five white Loaves, or more, were
 set upon the Table. That the Pastor did break the Bread, and then
 delivered it to some of them, and the Deacons delivered to the Rest;
 Some of the said Congregation sitting, and some standing about the
 Table. And that the Pastor delivered the Cup unto one, and he to
 another, 'till they had all drunken; using the Words at the Delivery
 thereof, according as it is set down in the Eleventh of the *Corinthians*,
 the 24th Ver. Being demanded, whether they used to make a Col-
 lection or Gathering among them; said, that there is a Gathering of
 Money among them. The which Money is delivered to the Dea-
 cons, to be distributed according to their Discretions, to the Use of
 the Poor. And he heard say, that they did use to marry in their
 Congregation. And further refuseth to come to the Church, and
 obey the Form of Service, which is used in the Book of Common
 Prayer; because there is not a Reformation according to the Word of
 God.

[Signed] *Rych. Young.*

A N N O

1593.

N U M. CXVI.

Penry [or Martin Marprelate] *his Indictment. Being Expressions taken out of the printed Books. Reflecting upon England, and the general State; the Archbishops, and Bishops, Judges, Council. From Lord Keeper Puckring's Papers.*

E N G L A N D. What hath *England* answered! Surely, with an impudent Forehead she hath said, I will not come near the Holy One; and as for the Building of his House, I will not so much as lift up a Finger towards that Work. Nay, I will continue the Desolations thereof. And if any Man speaketh a Word in the Behalf of this House, or bewaileth the Misery of it, I will account him an Enemy to my State. As for the Gospel and the Ministers of it, I have already received the Gospels and all the Ministers that I mean to receive, I have received a reading Gospel, and a reading Ministry, a pompous Gospel and a pompous Ministry: A Gospel and a Ministry, that strengthneth the Hands of the Wicked in his Iniquity; a Gospel and a Ministry, that will stoop unto me, and be at my Beck, either to speak, or to be mute, when I shall think good. Briefly, I have received a Gospel and a Ministry, that will never trouble my Conscience with the Sight of my Sins. Which is all the Gospel and all the Ministry which I mean to receive. And I will make a sure Hand, that the Lord's House, if I can chuse, shall be none otherwise edified, than by the Hands of such Men as bring unto me that forsake Gospel, and the foresaid Ministry.

The general State. As for the general State either of the Magistracy or the Ministry, or of the common People, behold nothing else, but a Magistracy of Conspirators against God, against his Truth, against the building of his House, against his Saints and Children; and consequently against the Wealth of their own Souls, and the publick Peace and Tranquillity of the whole Realm.

Archbishops, Bishops, and Clergy. You shall find among this Crew nothing else but a Troop of bloody Soul-Murtherers, sacrilegious Church-Robbers, and such as have made themselves fat with the Blood of Men's Souls, and the utter Ruin of the Church.

Judges. It is now grown, and hath been a long Time, a common Practice of these guiltless Men, to make Offices, Statutes, ordained for the Maintenance of Religion, or common Quietness, a Pit, wherein to catch the peaceable of the Land.

Council. And because our Council may be truly said to delight in this Injury and violent Oppression of God's Saints and Ministers, therefore whensoever the Lord shall come to search for the Sins of *England with Lights*, as *Zephaniab* saith, he will surely visit our Council with a heavy Plague. Because undoubtedly they are frozen in their Dreggs, and perswade their own Hearts, that the Lord will do neither Good nor Evil, in the Defence of his Messengers and Children. And then shall they feel what it is to wink at, much more

to

to procure the Oppression of the Church of *Christ*. I will not in this Place charge our Council with that which followeth in *Jeremy*, upon the Place before alledged; namely, that they execute no Judgment, (no, not the Judgment of the Fatherless) but this I will say, that they cannot possibly deal truly in the Matter of Justice between Man and Man; insomuch as they bend all their Force to bereave *Christ Jesus* of that Right which he hath in the Government of his Church. The which ungodly and wicked Course as they have held on, ever since the Beginning of her Majesty's Reign, so at this Day they have taken greater Boldness, and grown more rebellious against the Lord and his Cause, than ever they were.

A N N O
1593.

N U M. CXVII.

Observations upon Penry's Tracts, and Writings: As, his Protestation of his Loyalty: His Confession: His Treatise unto the Queen's Majesty. Ubi supra.

I. **O**bservations upon the Protestation of his Loyalty. That *Penry* is not as he pretendeth, a Loyal Subject, but a seditious Disturber of her Majesty's peaceable Government, appeareth many Ways. 1. By his peremptory condemning of the whole Ecclesiastical Government established by her Majesty, as wicked and Antichristian. 2. By his Libels and Pamphlets: Wherein he hath for these many Years past, most devilishly railed against the whole State Ecclesiastical, and condemned their Calling, as Antichristian. Who notwithstanding have no ordinary lawful Authority in this Church, but under, and from her Majesty. 3. By his Schismatical Separation from the Society of the Church of *England*, and joyning with the hypocritical and schismatical Conventicles of *Barrow* and *Greenwood*. 4. By his justifying of *Barrow* and *Greenwood*, who suffering worthily for their seditious Writings and Practices, are nevertheless by him reputed as holy Martyrs. 5. By his seditious Practices in *Scotland*, against the Peace of this Church: As appeareth out of certain his Writings now lately taken: Which do display his seditious Intentions. 6. By so many of his Protestations, wherein he acknowledgeth her Majesty's Royal Power only to establish Laws Ecclesiastical and Civil; thunning the usual Terms of *making, enacting, decreeing, and ordaining* Laws. Which import a most absolute Authority. As tho' her Majesty had no such Power, but only a Prerogative to establish and ratify such Laws as are made to her Hand by the omnipotent Presbytery, as he and others of his Crew have both taught and written. 7. By the Doctrines taught in their Conventicles, whereof he is a Member, and practised by his lewd Martyrs; viz. That the People are not to stay for her Majesty's Authority, in proceeding to reform Matters of Religion; neither are to be hindred therefrom by any her Prohibitions. 2. That her Majesty envieth her Subjects a saving Knowledge of the true God. 3. That the Sacraments ministred in her Land are unto them not the Seals of God's Covenant. 4. That her Majesty is yet unbaptized. Her

A N N O People remain in Infidelity, and stand generally condemned to Hell.
 1593. 5. That an honest Man cannot possibly live under her Government in any Vocation whatsoever. 6. That her Majesty may as well make a new Religion, as new Laws for Religion. 7. That her Majesty altereth the Penalties of the judicial Law of *Moses*. And many more, all flatly impeaching, defaming or impugning her Majesty's lawful Authority.

Penry's contemptuous and seditious Speeches, in a Treatise of his unto the Queen's Majesty; Taken out of the Book through the Pages set down here. Whereof these are some,

The last Days of your Reign are turned rather against Christ Jesus and his Gospel, than to the Maintenance of the same. We cannot be quietted, until we find ourselves rid of all the Occasions and Obstacles, that hinder us to enjoy that which our Soul so much desireth — It is not your Majesty we are to deal with, but it is our God. I have great Cause of Complaint, Madam; nay, the Lord and his Church hath Cause to complain of your Government, not so much for any outward Injury, as I or any other of your Subjects have received, as because we your Subjects this Day are not permitted to serve our God under your Government according to his Word; but are sold to be Bond Slaves, not only to our Affections, to do what we will, so that we keep ourselves within the Compass of established Civil Laws, but also to be Servants to the Man of Sin, and his Ordinances. Reject them we must all of us, that mean to live godly in Christ Jesus. — Your Judges in Causes of Blood; nay, your whole Council and State, will not be afraid to proceed against us by the Laws of the Land; whereas in the mean time we are ready to shew our Cause to be good, according to the Word of God, —

It is not the Force that we seem to fear, that will come upon us. For the Lord may destroy both you for denying, and us for slack seeking of his Will, by Strangers [*i. e.* by the *Spaniards*.] I come unto you with it. And if you will hear it, our Case may be eased; if not, that your Posterity may know, that you have been dealt with; and that this Age may see, that there is no great Expectation to be lookt for at your Hands — And if your State will thus stand against his Word, the Lord will surely overthrow it. — Among the rest of the Princes under the Gospel, that have been drawn to oppose themselves against the Gospel, you must think your self to be one. For until you see this, Madam, you see not your self. And they are but Sycophants, and Flatterers, whosoever tell you otherwise. Your standing is and hath been by the Gospel. It is little or smally beholden unto you, for any thing that appeareth. The Practice of your Government sheweth, that if you could have ruled without the Gospel, it would have been to be feared, whether the Gospel should be established, or not. For now that you are established in your Throne, and that by the Gospel, ye have suffered the Gospel to reach no further than the End of your Scepter, limited unto it. — If we had Queen *Mary's* Days, I know that we should have had as flourishing a Church this Day, as ever any. For it

it is well known, that there was then in *London* under the Burthen, and elsewhere in Exile, a far more flourishing Church, than any are now tolerated by your Authority. A N N O
1593.

It will be said, I know, that I endeavour Sedition against your Majesty, and draw your Subjects unto Sedition against you. Unto which Slander I will vouchsafe no other Answer at this Time, but that that State is near Ruin, where the Truth is accounted Seditious: And that Truth will be verified in the Overthrow thereof, when it shall wish, that it had given Ear unto the Truth, before Destruction come. If to utter the Truth be Sedition and Treason, few Christians can be but greater ——— I would not have it said, that the Cause of God was either ashamed or afraid to come before Queen *Elizabeth*. Briefly, Madam, you may well see the Foundation of *England* rooted up; but this Cause will you never see supprest. *With a great deal more. The whole Address may be read in the Life of Archbishop Whitgift, B. IV. Ch. II.*

N U M. CXVIII.

Advertisements out of Portugal, by one Graye, (a Merchant, as it seems) lately come from thence, of some Irish, and other English there: With other Intelligence.

THE Cardinal suddenly left the Government of *Portugal*, and went for *Madril*. Then it was bruited the King was dead; and that he should marry with the Daughter of *Spain*. In his Stead the Government of *Portugal* was committed to *Don Juan de Silva*, *Conde de Portulegre*, Spaniard, the Archbishop of *Lixbon*, *Don Duarte Castleblank*, *Merinlomez*, Earl of *Villa Dorta*, and *Michel de Mores* ——— of the Nobles of *Aragon*, were beheaded upon an Infurrection. The State is still jealous of that Country.

Buttler and *Tirol* [*Irishmen*] came to *Lixbon* to offer their Service. Where they were committed. Within a Month discharged. After suspected (they say, accused) of Intelligence; and so committed close Prisoners in *Madril*, and put to the Torment. Immediately thereupon *Tayler*, the *English* Consul, *Lee* an *Irishman*, both of *Lixbon*, and *Rynkin*, an *English* Merchant of the *Madera*, were apprehended, their Goods seized for the King, and they sent Prisoners to *Madril*.

Mr. Staniburst is said presently to go upon the King's Business into *Scotland*, accompanied bravely. The *English* Fathers any Time this Twelve-month very peremptorily presaged of the Alteration of Religion in *England* and *Ireland*; as if they knew some great Matter of Estate.

An *English* College is in Erection at *Lixbon*. The Duke of *Berganza* promiseth a yearly Stipend thereto.

Four Months since *George Carwell* out of *Mr. Glamand's* Shipping, came to *Lixbon* and offered his Service. But that before he had served the King in the *Low Countries* with *Sir William Stanley*, and

A N N O departed the Service, he was mistrusted, and so committed, with seven *Englishmen* more that came with him, to the Castle.

1593.

The Bishop of *Tomond*, so called, came out of *Ireland* half a Year since, and wrote a Letter to the said *Cawel*, that he should advertise him at the Court of all them that were factious in *Ireland*, and of *Maguyer*: because it was at that Instant a Matter of great Consequence: The Kinsmen of the Earl of *Desmond*, and all the rest of the *Irish* Pensioners in *December* met at *Madril*, and, as we heard, to sue to carry Men into *Ireland*.

In *November* Father *Fixer*, under the Name of Father *Young*, came to *Lixbon*, attired Gentleman-like, and within three Days after was shaven, and took the Habit of a Priest. He is very conversant with *Don Juan de Silva*, the principal Governor, and hath hourly Recourse to all of that Council. With him came one *Thomas Pool*, a young Gentleman of *Hampshire*, which lodgeth in the *English* Father's House, that came in a Ship of *Tredawgh*.

The Crown of *Portugal* furnish out the *Portugal Armado*, and none govern or serve in them, but *Portugals*.

Four Days before our Departure from *Lixbon*, upon the Post coming from the Court, it was bruited the King was dead. Which News continued still in vehement Suspicion. The second Day after they sat in Council, and ordained the Crown of *Portugal* to pay all the King's Soldiers, garrisoned in the Realm of *Portugal*. *Don Juan de Silva* likewise gave it out that all *Englishmen* afterwards taken, should be disposed of by the Archbishop and the *Portingals*.

As we came thence it was generally bruited, (but not promulgated by Royal Authority) that the King had licenced free Sale of all *English* Commodities in *Spain* and *Portugal*, so it came not in *English* Bottoms, nor by *English* Factors.

Nothing is so much dreaded in *Spain* as the *Turk*, which cometh down with great Power. His Gallies be very busy in the Coasts of *Spain*; and have taken many Men out of their Houses within this Twelve-month.

The *Spanish* Captains and Soldiers at our coming away, would oftentimes argue, that it were fit their King and the Queen's Majesty should have Peace, and to assist him with the rest of the Christian Princes against the *Turk*. The News was there, that the Emperor began to solicit a Peace, and that the Duke of *Arnezia* should govern the *Low Countries*, and begin there the Pacification.

An hundred and fifty Captains before Christmas were dispatched from *Madril* with their Commissions to raise Companies. They give it out, for Defence of *Aragon*, which remaineth troublesome.

Many *Portugals* lately apprehended and committed. The King is said to owe Twenty Millions to the Merchants of *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*: to have received many Rents of his Estate for six, eight, ten Years before Hand; and to be behind with his Soldiers wheresoever, for four, six and eight Years.

In *December* Father *Henry Flud* came for *England*. At our Departure Father *George*, a *Lancashire* Man, went to *St. Rock*, to the Divinity Exercise, and to be private, to have his Hair grow, to come likewise for *England*. ——— All *Englishmen* taken by the Way of Wars are licensed to come for their Country without Ransom. ———

The

The Governor, *Don Juan de Silva*, hath promised good Wars, in his Government, with the *English* Nation. — This Year came here but two Carricks of the Five which should have come. That called the *Pantaleon* was brought to *Payon*, but commanded to come to *Lixbon* to discharge. — Thirty-seven great and small Ships, with the six sent, those of Treasure, came this Year from the *Spanish Indies*. The Vice-Admiral of them was cast away at the Island. About the End of *May*, two Ships came very rich from the Mines of *Revelasco*. Three Saicks and 40 [or 90 obscurely writ] Barks and Ships the Week after *Easter*, go this Year for the *Indies* of *Portugal*. One of the Carricks is a new Ship of 13 or 1400, and carrieth much Plate with her.

A N N O
1593.

At the Cardinal's Departure, an *Italian* Engineer presented his Skill before the *Altoze* and the Governor, by skirmishing on the Water with Musket without Boat, by conveying Fire-works strangely, and breaking down a Gate and Piece of a Wall by Inginal Force. He is lately gone for *Madril*. And it is said, he promiseth the Cardinal to burn her Majesty's Navy. They be so afraid of Intelligencers, as they commit Pilgrims, and forbid *Portingals* Peregrination.

The Governor willed us at our Departure, to signify our good Entertainment there, and to be Soliciters, that the King's Subjects in like manner might be used, and sent home without Ransome. — That Intelligence that the *Dutch* Consul sent by me to your Honour is with my Lord Admiral.

N U M. CXIX.

A Note of the Evidence of all the Prisoners for Popery in the several Counties: as the Lord Keeper Puckring collected, and writ it down for and against the Persons hereafter named. So endorsed by his own Hand. Anno 1593.

SURREY. *William Flower*, born in *Denshire*, made a Priest in *France* at *Michaelmas* Ann. 28. *Reginae*. He returned into *England*, and was apprehended in *Surrey* about *June*, 29 *Reginae*, after the General Pardon. His Offence was of being in the Realm.

Edward Chapman, a Person reconciled four Years past in *St. George's Fields* in *Surrey*. After apprehended at *Chichester* in *Sussex*, after *Easter*, Anno 28 *Reginae*. Committed to the *Marshalsea* by the Council's Commandment, 26 *April*, Anno 28 *Reginae*, where he hath remained ever since. He is not within the last general Pardon, but excepted, unless he will submit himself, in Obedience to her Majesty; come to Church, to hear the Divine Service; conform himself in Matters of Religion; and so continue in the same. Also he is further excepted out of the Pardon 29 *Reginae*, being a Prisoner in the *Marshalsea*. As being then restrained of Liberty, by some of the Privy Council's Commandment.

Will.

ANN O Will. Goodacre, reconciled in the *Marshalsea*, about a Year and a
 1593. Quarter past, since the last General Pardon. A Person within the
 Exceptions of the Pardon, for not conforming himself.

John Vachel, hath forborn to come to Church these two Years, was reconciled in the *Marshalsea*.

John Cradock, reconciled in *France*, about a Year and a Quarter since, so, after the last Pardon; but yet two Years since: He is excepted out of the same Pardon, unless he conform himself, *ut supra*; His Offence being Treason committed beyond Sea, is to be enquired and determined, in what County it shall please her Majesty, by Commission, having Words tending to that End. And so may now be in *Surrey* by especial Words now in the Commission.

KENT. Edward Campion: He was born in *Shropshire*, made Priest in *Lent*, Anno 29 *Reginae*: Came into *England* at *Easter* after. (Which his Offence was after the last Pardon.) Was apprehended in *Kent*. So a Traytor, tryable there. He wisheth, he were no worse Traytor than *Campion*, [*his Name sake*] that was executed for Treason. Will not directly say, if he will take the Queen's Part against the King of *Spain's* Army; but will pray, that the Catholick *Romish* Church may prevail. If an Army come by the Apostolick Authority, to deprive her Majesty and to restore *Romish* Religion, he refuseth to tell what Part he will take, but will pray that the Catholick Religion may prevail, so long as he liveth.

Christopher Buxton, born in *Derbyshire*, made Priest beyond Sea, at *Hallowtide*, Anno 28 *Reginae*. Came into *England* at *Hallowtide* the 29 *Reginae*. Was apprehended in *Kent*, after time of the last Pardon. This Man will not take her Majesty's Part against the [*Spanish*] Army; nor do any thing to hinder his Religion.

Robert Wilcox, born at *West-Chester*, made Priest beyond Sea. He will pray for the Army that shall come hither to supplant Religion.

William Margenet, made Priest beyond Sea. *John Bolton*, made Priest beyond Sea. Committed to the *Marshalsea* 11 Nov. 1585, Anno 27 *Reginae*. Where he hath remained ever since.

SUSSEX. Edward James, made Priest four Years past beyond Sea. *Rafe Croket*, made Priest beyond Sea, three Years past. *John Owen*, made Priest beyond Sea, three Years past: Returned into *England*. Was banished out of the Realm about *Michaelmas*, Anno 28 *Reginae*. And after sailing between *Deep* and *Bollevyn*, was, by Tempest, as he saith, driven into *England*, and landed in *Sussex*, and there apprehended. He will not say, he will take the Queen's Part against any for Religion. Besides all these in the *Marshalsea*, not excepted out of the Queen's Pardon, there were also many more in the *Marshalsea* of other Counties, and particular Accounts given of them; and why excepted out of the Queen's Pardon; as *John Robenson*, *James Harrison*, *Christopher Thules*, Priests, made beyond Sea. *Thomas Heath*, for receiving and relieving of the same *Harrison* at his House in *Cumberford-Hall* in *Staffordshire*.

Richard Webster, School-Master, born in *Yorkshire*: Examined April 20, 1593, before Dr. Goodman, Dean of *Westminster*, Dr. Stanhope,

Stanhope, Mr. Topcliff, Mr. Barne, and Mr. Young. Refused to be sworn, but saith, that he had been Prisoner in the *Marshalsea* seven Years, or thereabouts, for being taken at a Mass; and divers times examined before the Lord Treasurer, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Mr. *Young*, and others, and indicted for hearing of Mass; and for Recusancy. And that he was married by *George Beesly*, a Seminary Priest, and gave him 28 s. 6 d. for his Pains. — That two Years after *Beesly* came to him to the *Marshalsea*. And then his Wife made and gave him a Cordel. Examined, what Seminary Priests he knoweth. Saith, he knoweth divers: And set down divers: But all such as are in Prison, and known to some of the said Commissioners. Being charged that he gave forty Shillings to *Fr. Corbet*, a Seminary Priest, at *Corbet's* first coming into *England*, saith, that if *Corbet* will say so, he will not deny it. Being demanded, whether he will at this present denounce [*renounce*] the Pope and his Authority, and take an Oath thereto, refuseth the same, desiring Pardon. Being demanded, whether if the Pope, by the Catholick Authority of the Church of *Rome*, shall proceed against our Sovereign Lady, the Queen's Majesty, to excommunicate her, accurse her, and thereupon pronounce her Subjects to be free of their Oath of Allegiance and Obedience to her; then whether he thinketh therein the Pope do lawfully, or not? I answer to this Question, I have not read of it. And I cannot tell what to answer herein. [*This writ with his own Hand.*] And otherwise he will not answer. Being asked, whether in the like Case, whether if the Pope send an Army into this Realm, to establish that which he calleth the *Romish* Catholick Religion, he would fight against such an Army on the Queen's Majesty's Side, or on the Catholick *Romish* Army's Side? I answer in this Case last before written, I will take her Majesty's Part against ——— [*And no more written by him.*] And there he ending, being required to write these Words following, *The Pope and his Catholick Authority and Army*, to make up the Sentence, refuseth to write the same. I humbly crave Pardon not to set my Hand to the last Article, [*Writ also with his own Hand*] added in the Margin.

Gratian Brownel, of *Sporden*, in *Derbshire*, Batchelor of the Law in *Oxon*, of the Age of forty Years; in Prison in the *Marshalsea* six Years; Committed by Sir *Francis Walsingham*: Saith, he hath no Living, neither Lands nor Goods. [*And so did divers others, to save themselves the Mulet by Law, for Absence from Church.*] Denied, that he ever received a Seminary Priest or Jesuit. Refuseth to come to Church. Being asked, whether if the Pope by his Catholick Authority, and the Authority of the Church of *Rome* shall proceed against our Sovereign Lady, Queen *Elizabeth*, to excommunicate her, accurse her; and thereupon pronounce her Subjects to be freed of the Oath of Allegiance and Obedience to her; then whether he thinketh the Pope therein do lawfully, or not. Refuseth directly to answer; and saith, he knoweth not what he may answer to this Case. Being asked, whether in the like Case, if the Pope send an Army to this Land to establish that which he calleth the *Roman* Catholick Religion, he would fight against such an Army on the Queen's Side, or on the Catholick *Roman* Army Side; refuseth directly to answer. April

A N N O
1593.

A N N O
1593.

April 17, 1593, *Raffe Emerson* of the Bishoprick of *Durham*, Scholar, of the Age of 42 Years, or thereabouts: Examined before Sir *Owen Hopton*, Dr. *Goodman*, Dean of *Westminster*, Mr. *Dale*, &c. [Ecclesiastical Commissioners] saith, That he hath been in Prison nine Years: in the Country three Years, and in the *Clink* the rest of the Time, in bringing Books, called, *My Lord of Leicester's Books*, as he saith: Had been examined before Sir *Francis Walsingham* and others; confesseth, he is a Lay Jesuit: Took that Degree at *Rome* 14 Years since, and was sometime *Campion's* Boy. And saith, that when he took that Order, he did vow Chastity, Poverty, and Obedience to the Superior of their House. And if he sent him to the *Turk*, he must go.

Being urged to take the Oath of Allegiance to her Majesty refuseth the same, and saith, he may not take any Oath. Would not set down by whom he was maintained, and now relieved. Refused to be reformed, and come to Church: Affirming, that he will live and die in the Faith. Being demanded, whether if the Pope shall send an Army into this Realm, to establish that which he calleth the Catholick *Romish* Religion, whether he would in the like Case fight for the Queen on her Side against the said Army, or on that Army's Side; saith that he will never fight against her Majesty, nor against the Religion which he professeth.

Several other Papists, Priests and Laymen in the *Marshalsea*, examined by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in the Month of April, 1593.

Thomas Alcock of *Rampton* in *Cambridgeshire*, Gentleman, examined before Dr. *Goodman*, Dr. *Stanhope*, Mr. *Barnet*, Mr. *Young*. Refused to be sworn. Saith, That he hath been in the *Marshalsea* about 32 Weeks; committed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, &c. for Recusancy. Is indicted for the same in *Cambridgeshire*, and hath been often examined. Saith, He hath an Annuity of 40*l.* a Year from his Father for his Maintenance, and hath the Reversion of all his Father's Lands, worth 200*l.* yearly. Saith, His Father goeth to Church. Himself had married one of Mr. *Edward Gage's* Daughters of *Bently* in the County of *Suffex*. Denyeth, that he knoweth any Seminary Priests or Jesuits, or ever had Conference with any such. Refuseth to depose it. Saith, That he hath had Conference with Mr. Dr. *Andrews*, and Dr. *Fleming*. Refuseth to come to Church.

Robert Parton, Priest: Examined. Made Priest in Queen *Mary's* Time: of the Age of 77 Years. Refused to be sworn. Saith, That he hath been in Prison about ten Years. First in *Newgate*. From thence set at Liberty by Sir *Francis Walsingham*. After taken again, and sent to *Stafford* Jayl, where he remained six Years. Then brought up to the *Marshalsea*: where he hath been ever since *Christmas* last. Committed by the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* for Recusancy. Divers Times examined: Never indicted to his Knowledge. Confesseth, that he was made a Priest by Dr. *Hopton*, Bishop of *Norwich*, in Queen *Mary's* Time: Never beyond the Seas since her Majesty came to the Crown. Hath neither Land nor Goods, but only in Money 10*l.* That he hath not come to Church these 15 Years last past. That he was beneficed the Space of ten Years, since her

her Majesty came to her Crown, at the Beginning of her Reign. A N N O
1593.
Which Benefice was to the Value of an hundred Mark by the Year. From which being deprived, fell to Papistry again. Refuseth yet to come to Church. But he is contented to have a Conference with the Dean of *Westminster*, and desireth a Month's Respit.

Robert Bellamy of *Harrow at Hill*, Gentleman, of Fifty two Years; examined, saith, that he hath been in Prison six Years. First, Being taken with *Blackborn*, a Seminary Priest, in his House at *Mafs*, with divers others. Committed to *Newgate*. Indicted for hearing of *Mafs*, according to the Statute. Did afterwards break Prison, with others, and fled into *Scotland*. And from thence into *Germany*. And there taken by Duke *Casimire*; and by him sent into *England*. Then committed by Sir *Fran. Walsingham*. By the Means of *Robert Robinson*, who had 20 Marks for his Labour, being a Suitor to the Privy Council, was by their Honours set at Liberty. Afterwards committed again by Mr. *Young*, and other Commissioners about 12 Months since, or somewhat more. Then in *Easter* set at Liberty again, upon Bonds taken with Sureties, that he should appear at the next Sessions. In the mean time should resort to the Dean of *Westminster* for Conference. And again, being committed by Mr. *Young* for being found in the Court, as a Man suspected. But will not yet come to Church.

Being demanded, if any Army shall come into this Realm by the Catholick *Romish* Authority, sent from the Pope to establish the Catholick *Romish* Religion (as he calleth it) within this Realm, whether in the like Case he would fight for the Queen's Majesty against such an Army, or against the Queen's Majesty, and her Forces, on the said Army's Side? Saith, He will fight for the Queen's Majesty against any such Army. And this he affirmeth upon his Oath. Saith, He hath not been at Church these 15 Years. But yet is not indicted for Recusancy.

Christopher Rocke, an *Irishman*, 32 Years of Age: Examined by the Commissioners. Hath been in Prison a Year and a Quarter. Committed by the Lord Treasurer: Being suspected to be a Priest. Indicted about a Year since, for speaking seditious Words against the Queen. And was therefore set upon the Pillory divers Days. Hath not yet been indicted for Recusancy. Demanded, whether if the Pope, by his Catholick Authority, shall proceed against the Queen to excommunicate her, accuse her; and thereupon pronounce her Subjects to be free of her Oath of Allegiance and Obedience to her; then whether he think the Pope doth therein lawfully, or not; saith, this Question is too high for him to answer unto; and otherwise will not directly answer. Being demanded, whether in the like Case, if the Pope shall send an Army into this Realm, to establish that which he calleth the *Roman* Catholick Religion, he would fight against such an Army on the Queen's Side; he refuseth to answer directly; saith, he will fight for her Majesty against all her Enemies. But being further asked, whether he think the Pope to be her Majesty's Enemy, saith, God knoweth, he knoweth not. And otherwise will not answer. Whether he thinketh *Saunders*, and those that came with him into *Ireland*, were the Queen's Enemies; saith, he knoweth not. Confesseth, he was eight Years beyond Sea. And at that Time was

A N N O at *Rhemes, Doway, Paris, Lorain*, and other Countries in *France*:
 1593. Knoweth *Corbet*, a Seminary Priest: Which came to the Prison;
 but knoweth not any other Seminary or Jesuite; nor never relieved
 any. But being urg'd to be sworn thereto, refuseth. Refuseth to
 come to Church. Saith, that he never had Conference with any
 Preacher, nor doth he desire it, except he may have some Liberty.
A very dangerous Fellow, added by another Hand.

Humphrey Cartwright of *Warrington* in *Lancashire*, Scholar, of the
 Age of 47. Committed to Prison in *Manchester* nine Years, by the
 Earl of *Derby*. Thence brought up to the Compter in *Wood-street*.
 In which he remained about a Year for Recusancy. Indicted at
Manchester. Hath neither Lands nor Goods. Knew *Bell*, a Semi-
 nary Priest in *Lancashire*. Did help him to say Mass, at Mr. *Stop-*
ford's House in *Lancashire*. Who was dead. Saw Mr. *Michel* a Se-
 minary Priest in *Lancashire*: One *Baret*, a Priest at Mr. *Whitmore's*
 House in *Cheshire*. Met one *Brian*, a Seminary Priest in *Fetter-lane*,
 and one *Lloid* in *Fleet-street*. But never relieved any of them.
 Refuseth to come to Church. Never had Conference with any
 Preacher since his Imprisonment; neither doth he desire it.

There were likewise examined this Month of *April* by Dr. *Good-*
man, Dean of *Westminster* and other Commissioners; now in the
King's-Bench, and other Places: *Rob. Goldsborow* of *Stabridge*
Weston, of *Dorsetshire*, *Walter Blount* of *Utoxeter*, Gentlemen; in
 Prison twenty Years in divers Prisons. *Rob. Daubigny* of *Sharring-*
ton in *Norfolk*, Gent. *John Grey* of *Preston* in *Suffolk*, in Prison for
 the most Part of twenty Years. *Will. Cornwallis*, Clerk. Con-
 fesseth, he was made Priest by the Bp. of *Soissons* in *France*, by Au-
 thority from the Bishop of *Rome*. Aged 66. &c. For his Opini-
 on he saith, that he thinketh, that the Pope, by his Catholick Au-
 thority, and his Authority over the Church of *Rome*, may not pro-
 ceed to excommunicate or accurse our Sovereign Lady, and there-
 upon pronounce her Subjects to be freed and discharged of their Obe-
 dience to Her. And that if the Pope should send an Army into this
 Realm, to establish the Catholick *Romish* Religion, he would in that
 Case fight against such an Army to the uttermost of his Power, on
 her Majesty's Side.

Miles Gerrard of *Ince*, Esq; charged by Mr. *Bell*, to have received
 and lodged divers Seminary Priests at his House: As namely, *Nor-*
den, *Blackwel*, *Gardiner*, *Fourth*, *Hughs*, *Hardwyt*, *Dakins*, *But-*
ler, and *Bell*, alias *Burton*. His Brother, a Seminary, to whom he
 gave 30*sh.* and another Time 40*sh.* And after, sent him 10*l.* to
Wisbich: And to another Brother of his Saith, he hath fre-
 quented the Church this seven Years, but hath not received the
 Communion, but desireth therein Respite and Conference, hoping
 he shall conform himself. That he never took the Oath of Allegi-
 ance, according to the Statute, but is willing to take it, if it be
 tendred.

Thomas Simpson, alias *Iligate*, of *Brightlingsey* in *Essex*, Clerk.
 Made a Seminary Priest beyond Sea. He hath reformed himself, and
 is contented to renounce and forsake his former Calling, Opinion and
 Course of Life, and to live according to the Laws of this Realm, and
 to come to Church, and to do every thing as becometh a good Sub-
 ject.

ject. And in Sign thereof hath now voluntarily taken the Oath of *A N N O* Allegiance unto her Majesty, and is ready to take the Oath of Supremacy. And is further contented to write his own Submission and Conversion more at large, with his own Hand. And hath renounced all foreign Powers, Princes and Potentates. 1593.

Richard Sampson of *Binfield* in *Berks*. In Prison fifteen Years, in divers Prisons. Committed by the Bp. of *London* for being at Mass with the *French* Ambassador in *Salisbury-Court*. Indicted for Recusancy. Hath taken an Oath upon a Latin Testament of *Erasmus* Translation, that he is no Priest. But refuseth to be sworn upon an *English* Testament. Refuseth to be sworn, whether he hath been beyond Sea, or no. Refuseth to come to Church, neither doth he desire Conference. Demanded, whether he think the Pope by his Catholick Authority, and the Authority of the Church of *Rome*, may excommunicate our Sovereign Lady? Saith, he is not able to judge of this Matter, but leaves it to such as are better learned. Whether if the Pope should send an Army into this Realm, to establish *Romish* Catholick Religion, he would fight against such an Army on her Majesty's Part; he will take the Queen's Part so far as he shall not offend God, nor his Conscience. And otherwise will not directly answer.

Rich. Waldern, Citizen and *Salter* of *London*. Hath been in divers Prisons about *London*, these fifteen Years. Committed to the Tower by the Bishop of *London*. Found about him a written Book: Which was delivered to him by one *Father Read*, an old Priest. The Contents whereof he refuseth to tell. Confesseth the Cause of his first Commitment by *Mr. Wilkes* was, for that there was a Portmantua and a Chest of *Polydore Morgan* found in his House. Which he saith, was delivered him by the said *Morgan's* Brother. Afterwards committed to the Tower. Afterwards set at Liberty. And then taken for Suspicion for being at Mass at the *French* Ambassador's. Stands indicted for Recusancy. For the Question about the Pope's excommunicating the Queen, saith, the Question appertaineth to learned Men to answer: And saith, himself is unlearned; and so can make no Answer to it. And otherwise refuseth to answer directly. To the other Demand about the Pope's invading the Land, and fighting for the Queen in that Cause; he saith, that when such Matter shall happen, then he will make his Answer to it. But being again asked the same Question, saith, he would take the Queen's Majesty's Part, so far as it shall not be against his Conscience.

A N N O.

1593

N U M. CXX.

One Whitfield's Information concerning Mr. Francis Dacres going to the King of Spain. Whose two Brothers were Papists, and in the Rebellion in the North. Discovered by John Whitfield (who went in his Company) to Mr. Henry Dethick, a Justice of Peace, October 1593. The Confession whereof was brought to the Bp. of Durham. And he delivered it to the L. President of the North: Found among L. Keeper Puckring's MSS.

THE Sum of the said *Whitfield's* Information was, that he, of *Welton*, waited on *Dacres* into *Scotland*. After long Continuance there, they got a Licence from the King of *Scots*, for his Passage, and Return from *Spain*. That they were driven by Weather into *Dartmouth*. Landed; and took Shipping again. Landed at *Bordeaux*. Left there a little Chest of *Evidences* with one *Adam Hud*, an *Irish* Priest, until his Return from *Rome*. Then he travelled to *Spain*; where he had Conference with *Parsons*, an *English* Seminary. By whom all *English* Men, whom he liketh of, have Access unto the King. But he found more Help by *Father Creiton*. Who followed *Mr. Dacre* to *Rome*. *Mr. Dacre* hath 80 Crowns allowed by the *Spanish* King every Month, paid him in *Rome* by the Duke *Cessie*, the King's Ambassador; who continued three Years together in *Rome*. And his Son is at *Doway*. Unto whom the King hath promised 40 Crowns every Month: But doubteth it is not paid duly.

Mr. Dacre went out of *Spain*, not well pleased, that he had no greater Pay. It was objected to him, that his Brother had done greater Service, and he had but 50 Crowns monthly. Whereupon *Mr. Dacre* wished himself in *England* again, for that he failed of his Expectation. Furthermore, *Whitfield* saith, that *Dacre* left him with one of the Squires of the Body to the Prince, for to learn the Language. He did see the King daily, who is forely weakened with the Gout: And that his Eyes and Lips are fallen down very much. He remained in *Spain* a Year and three Months at the least. Who perceiving at last, that he should be enforced to receive the Sacrament, his Conscience moved to the contrary: And whereas the Use is, that a Note is taken in every House fourteen Days before Easter, of those which are to receive, he willed the Examiner not to write his Name, for that he would not be there. And so hardly escaped, being moved in Conscience; seeing the Fruits of their Doctrine; being exprest in their abominable Stews, and other Idolatries. He came to *Rochel*, and arrived at *Plimouth*. And so was brought to my L. Treasurer. Since which Time he hath been at his Father's House. [*Raphe Whitfield* of *Whitfield*] and among his Brethren in *Northumberland*.

N U M.

N U M. CXXI.

A N N O

1593.

Whitfield's Declaration voluntary of his own Hand
Writing concerning Dacres. Nov. 8. 1593. So en-
dorsed by the L. Keeper Puckring.

TH E First Petition which *Francis Dacre* had made to go to the King of *Spain*, was made by *Father Parsons*: Which was very brief. The Effect of it was only to make it known unto the King, how his Brethren had died in his Service. And the Cause of their Banishment was in Respect of Conscience, and that not unknown to his Majesty. And that after the Death of both his Brethren, he made Title to the Lands which were his Ancestors. And because he was always catholickly affected, he was not well thought of by the Queen's Majesty and her Council only, but deterred also from the common Laws of the Realm and Justice. And in respect of his Conscience thought himself happy to be drove into a Catholick Country; where he might live in the Service of God, till it should please God to send a Catholick Prince in his Country, whom he hoped would restore him to all the Living, which was his Ancestors.

And concluded his Petition to the King, who was the Refuge of all the Exiles of his Country, that his Majesty would consider of his Estate and Quality, and how he should be maintained; and that his Majesty would command his Service, where his Majesty thought most convenient.

Within a Month after *Francis Dacre* came to *Madrid*, News came, that my Lord of *Cumberland* was upon the Coast of *Spain*; and *Father Creiton* [a *Scotch* Jesuit] did practise with *Fran. Dacre*, that he would go unto the said Lord, and make an Offer unto him, that he should refuse his Country, and come to serve the King; *Dacre* would not go, because he did distrust, that the said Lord would have kept him. And not having a fit Messenger, I was moved thereto, that I should go with the Message. Which I granted to do; meaning always to have done the Duty of a good Subject. They concluded, that *Dacre*, *Creiton*, and I should have gone all to *Lisbon*; and that *Dacre* and *Creiton* should have stayed ashore. That I should have gone with Letters and a Message in a Boat to the Ships. But in the mean Time, while they were agreeing what they should offer him, News came, that he was gone. At which Time *Francis Dacre* was persuaded by *Father Creiton*, that the King would have granted him his Pension in *Scotland*, because he made his Information, as he told me, that in *Scotland* he was most able to do the King Service. And that his Money should have been paid by Bank by *Will. Neper*, a *Scotchman*, a Burgefs of *Edinburgh*. Who is the principal Man that conveyed the *Spaniards* forth of *Scotland*, and the chief Merchant that trafficks into *Spain*, in all *Scotland*. But *Father Parsons* prevented him privily, that he should not have the Pension paid him in *Scotland*, as he thought. Because that *Parsons* had no stedfast Hope in *Dacre*. And also that he should know, that his

ANNO his Credit was more with the King, than *Creiton's*, or any other in that Matter.

1593.

The Dutcheſs of *Feria* told *Francis Dacre*, as he told me, that it was a common Uſe of the *Engliſh* Jeſuits, when they give Intelligence to the King of *Spain* out of *England*, they tell the King, that ſo many *Engliſhmen* hath ſuch a Jeſuite converted. And that if the King of *Spain* would make Invaſion into this Country, that they would all reſuſe their Allegiance unto her Maſteſty, and turn unto the King of *Spain*.

John Whitfield.

N U M. CXXII.

Mr. Francis Dacre indicted. The Particulars of his Indictment: Anno 1593. L. Keeper Puckring's MSS.

THE imagining and compaſſing the Death and Deſtruction of the Queen's Maſteſty, and the Invaſion of the Realm, &c. practiſed by him without the Realm, in *Scotland*, *Spain*, and *Rome*, beyond the Sea.

Overt Acts. In *Scotland* he took upon him the Name and Title of Honour of Lord *Dacres*, without her Maſteſty's Licence, Conſent or Knowledge. He conferred with Sir *John Seton* and others in *Scotland*, touching the compaſſing and performing of theſe his treacherous Imaginations and Purpoſes. And procured Sir *John Seton* to write divers Letters to divers in *Spain*, being the King of *Spain's* Subjects, to ſhew him Favour, and to receive him into the Frontier Towns in *Spain*, and another Letter to Col. *Symple* in his Favour.

In *Spain* he adhered to Sir *Francis Engleſfield* and *Parſons*, the Jeſuit, being Traitors attainted, and the Queen's publick Enemies; and conferred with them touching his Treason.

He left and reſuſed his Allegiance and Obedience to the Queen, and yielded himſelf, as ſubject to the King of *Spain*, offering his Service to be at the King of *Spain's* Commandment, in what Service he thought convenient.

He deviſed and ſet down in Articles and Notes in Writing for the invading of *England*; declaring his Opinion, that it was beſt to be done by landing his Forces at *Kerkeodrey* in *Scotland*: And ſo to enter upon the Weſt Part of *England*, where *Francis Dacres* was born, was beſt known, had beſt Friends, and able to do the King of *Spain* beſt Service. Theſe Articles and Notes he delivered to *Creighton*, a *Scottiſh* Jeſuit, to tranſlate into *Spaniſh*. And being tranſlated, he delivered the ſame to *John de Ideaces*.

He obtained a Grant of a Penſion of 60 Crowns for himſelf, and 20 Crowns for his Son and Heir. Which Penſion he hath received accordingly.

He went to *Rome*, and there adhered to Cardinal *Allen*; and had Conference with him, touching the compaſſing and performing of his Treasons.

NUM. CXXIII.

ANNO

1593.

Whitfield, a Spy. To the Lord Keeper Puckring, of-
fering Service. Nov. 16. 1593.

My good Lord,

I Do think, that if *Fr. Da.* do send into *England*, he will send by *Scotland*. And most like he will send to *John Whitfield*. [*this Whitfield's Uncle*] Which was mentioned in those Notes which I writ yesternight; or to *Matthew Blenkinsop*, who serveth the Lord *Wharton*, and knew of *Fr. Da.* way-going [*going away*]; and was a Messenger between the Lady *Wharton* and *Fr. Da.* Which Men I am well acquainted withal. And they will not conceal any Matter from me, as touching those Causes. But if it be known unto them, that your Lordship should show any Favour unto me, they would not give to me so good Credit, as they have done: Many others there be in that Country, which are affected that way. Which, if it please your Lordship to send me into that Country, I shall take better Mark of, and shall be better able to give a Reason of them. In this Country I know no Place, where I am acquainted, that I can learn of any thing, that may tend to her Majesty's Service, but only at Sir *Rob. Dormer's*, which I may do as I go down to the North; or in returning. The more hardlier I shall be bruited to be thought of by your Lordship, the more able I shall be to do her Majesty Service in that Respect. In the North I can procure what Bond your Lordship shall think meet, either to be given unto my Lord President, [*of the North, for his Appearance whensoever he should be called*]; or to my Lord [*Bishop*] of *Durham*.

I beseech your Lordship pardon my Boldness, and let the Rudeness of my Country excuse my evil Manners. And whatsoever it shall please your Honour to command me, I will, with all Humbleness and Duty, be ready to obey. And after Tryal I most humbly desire your Lordship to think of me, as my Good-will shall deserve, and wherewith I am able to perform the same.

John Whitfield.

NUM. CXXIV.

Whitfield's Intelligence. Decemb. 2. 1593. Of Eng-
lish Jesuits and Pensioners in Spain.

SIR *Francis Englefield* is the principal Man; who giveth Intelligence unto the King of *Spain*. For every Post that goeth between *Spain* and *Flanders* he writeth by them. He writeth most commonly to Father *Holt*, a Jesuit, who remaineth in *Flanders*; for most part at *Brussels*. And presently upon the Receipt of Letters,
the

A N N O 1593. the said *Englefield* reporteth unto *Don Juan dey Diaques*; to make known unto him what News he hath heard, as touching *England*. I did first understand this by *Fra. Jackson*. And afterwards I saw it evidently, that presently, upon the coming of the Post from *Flanders*, he repaired unto *Don Juan dey Diaques*, as I have said before.

Also, the said *Sir Fra. Englefield* sendeth Letters to *Rome* with every Post that goeth; and receiveth Answers. He writeth to every Town in *Spain*, where there is *English* from every Week, and receiveth Answer. Father *Parsons* for the most Part writeth to *Sir Fra. Englefield* when he hath any Business, as touching Matters of *England*. And the said *Sir Francis* repaireth to *Don dey Diaques*, as before is said. But for the providing for his College, Father *Parsons* sendeth to one *Tbo. James*, who lyeth at *Madrid* only to solicit the Causes of Father *Parsons*. Which *James* went in *April* last to *Seville*, there to be employed by Father *Parsons* in a College, which is built for *English* Students. And now in *Tbo. James's* Place is *Fra. Jackson* employed in *Madrid*. Which *Jackson* hath of *Sir William Stanley* 600 Reals, 5 Shillings a Piece, for to receive and transport by Bank, from *Spain* to *Brussels*, a Pension of 300 Crowns a Month, granted by the King of *Spain* to *Sir William Stanley* for his Life-time. Which Pension in *May* last, as I understand by *Jackson*, as also by Letters sent from *Sir William Stanley* to the said *Jackson*, to be delivered to *Don Juan dey Diaques*, that for the Space of a Year and an half, he had received no Pay at all out of *Spain*.

The chief Jesuit of the *English* is *Walpole*, and one *Chriswel*, and one *Fleck Chriswel* came from the *English* College at *Rome*. The Cause wherefore he came from *Rome*, as I understand by *William Owen*, a Scholar, who some Time had been a Scholar in the said College at *Rome*, was Disagreement one with another among themselves; and that the whole College of *Rome* was divided into two Factions, when as the said *William Owen* came thence; which was in Summer was a Year.

When I came from *Madrid*, which was in *May* last, one *Richard Burley* had a Pension granted of 40 Crowns a Month, as he told; and that he should be sent back again to *Newhaven* in *France*, where he lay, as a Spy, for the King of *Spain*.

In *May* last one *Boswel*, a Scholar, who had been sick in the *English* College at *Valedolid*, came to *Madrid*, to recover his Health. And after he was well, departed from *Madrid* to *Seville*, where he was to be made Priest with divers others; and presently to be sent into *England*. I did hear it of the said *Boswel*, when he took his Leave of his Brother, one *Richard Boswel*, who was once my Lord of *Huntington's* Man, and afterwards a Soldier in *Britain*, and now is at *Madrid* in Service.

In the last Spring there was a general Discharge of all Pensioners in *Portugal*, that did not serve by Sea in the *Armado*, or else in the Gallies. And many *Englishmen* came to *Madrid*, for to seek of the King their Pensions, which were by-past, and due before. But no Answer they could get. Also, one *Owen Paton* did seek a Pension at the same Time, but could not travail. At the same Time I did understand

understand by Sir *Francis Englefield*, that all *Englishmen*, that were not of good Account, were in the like Manner discharged, except they would go and serve in the Wars, that were in *Flanders*. A N N O
1593.

The Dutcheſs of *Feria* [who, I think, was an *Englishwoman*, named *Dormer*] told *Francis Dacre*, that he came in very late Time, for to ſeek any thing at the King of *Spain's* Hands. Becauſe the King neither doth give ſo great Penſions to *Englishmen*, as before times he had done, nor makes ſo great Account of their Service. Alſo ſhe told him, that the *English* Priests, when they are in *England*, as he well knew, did ſeek by all Means to drive Men forth of their Country; promiſing them, that when they came into *Spain*, they ſhall be well entertained by the King. But when they come there, they are neither eſteemed by the King, neither by the Jeſuit who was the Cauſe that made them leave their Country. For there is no Credit in *Spain* for any *Englishmen*, but only for Father *Parſons*; who now taketh Care only for the Colleges, for to maintain *English* Scholars, which are moſt able to do moſt Service for the preſent, to the King of *Spain*.

Joh. Whitfield.

N U M. CXXV.

*An Examination of Joh. Whitfield, Novemb. 6. 1593.
before Sir John Puckring, Lord Keeper.*

HE ſaith, that about four Years ago *Francis Dacre* departed out of the Realm, and went into *Scotland*, being moved thereunto by Diſcontentment. Which did grow by Reaſon, that he received not ſuch Favour at the Hands of her Maſteſty and the Lords of the Council, as he expected. And this Examinant was then his Servant, and attended upon him. And that his Intention was to procure the King of *Scots*, to deal with her Maſteſty in this Behalf. And therein he prevailed ſo far, that the King did write his Letters to the Queen's Maſteſty for him, &c.

N U M. CXXVI.

Another Examination of J. Whitfield, Novem. 8. 1593.

IT is reported this laſt Year in the Court of *Spain*, (and greatly feared) that Sir *Francis Drake* was appointed to come with forty Ships, to invade *Spain* on the one Side, and the *Turk* on the other Side. And that her Maſteſty and the *Turk* were agreed of it.

He ſaith, that *Rolſton* wrote Letters to *Francis Dacre* into *Spain*, but they were not delivered, till after *Francis Dacre* was gone from *Spain* to *Rome*. Which this Examinant receiving did open; and peruſing them found, that *Rolſton* thereby affirmed, that he was

ANN O forry, that *Francis Dacre* was not more esteemed, or no more accounted of in *Spain*, since he was able to do the King so good Service in *England*; and no *English* out of *England* better able.

1593.

This Examinant saith, that at *Francis Dacre's* first coming into *Scotland*, the King said unto him, that whensoever he should be King of *England*, he would restore *Francis Dacre* to all the Living that his Brothers had lost for the Queen his Mother, and that he would give him the Title of Honour in the mean Time. And so was *Francis Dacre* called, the Lord *Dacre*, among all the Lords and Gentlemen in *Scotland*.

NUM. CXXVII.

Names of Prisoners now in the Tower. Some that intended to kill the Queen. Others for other Treasons. Lord Keeper's MSS.

Edward York, and Richard Williams; undertaking the Death of her Majesty. Confessed. Henry Young: Stirring of Rebellion, and to kill her Majesty: Accused by them. Laton; for intending the Death of the Queen. Jo. Annias, an Irishman, Pensioner of the King of *Spain*: For intending the burning of the Queen's Ships: Privy of Patrick Collins's Treasons: Breaking Prison. Edward Lingen, Pensioner of the King of *Spain*: Adhering to her Majesty's Enemies: Came over with Walpole, the Jesuit; guarded with two Ships of War of Dunkirk: And spoiled divers of her Majesty's Subjects by Sea. Walpole, Southwel, Gerard, Jesuits.

NUM. CXXVIII.

ANN O

1594.

Cardinal Allen's Letter to Mr. Mush, a Priest, Anno 1594. To pacify the Disagreements between the Priests in England. In which Year the Cardinal died.

I Have heard, to my great Grief, that there is not that good Correspondence between the Fathers [Jesuits] and other Priests; I cannot tell upon what Discontentments, &c. But whereof soever it cometh, it is of the Enemy; and with all possible Discretion and Diligence, by the wiser Sort on both Sides, to be rooted out, or else it will be the Ruin of the whole Cause, &c. And therefore in this Point especially, Mr. Mush, be earnest and peremptory with all Parties, and every one in particular. And tell them, that I charge and advise them by the Blessed Blood, and Bowels of God's Mercy, that they honour, love, and esteem one another according to every Man's Age, Order, and Profession.

NUM.

Advertisements of the ill Estate and Order of the Jesuits and Seminary Priests, &c. in the Prison of Wisbich Castle, [and their Manner of Living there.] Lord Keeper Puckring's MSS.

THE State of the Seminary Priests and Jesuits at *Wisbich*, by Liberty and Favour of their Keeper, growing to be as dangerous as a Seminary College, being in the Heart and Midst of *England*. First, there is about Twenty-eight Seminary Priests and Jesuits, who have compounded with their Keeper, *Gray*, for their Diet and all Provision, and necessary entertaining Servants, as if they were in a free College, and no Prison. 2. By that Means they send abroad into the Town, being a Place of some Resort, to the Market: where they buy up any dainty Victuals before the best in the Town, or in that Country. And their Men will disdainfully ask any Person, if they dare buy any thing out of the Gentlemen's Hands, before they be served. 3. Great Resort and daily is there to them of Gentlemen, Gentlewomen, and of other People; who use to dine and sup with them, walk with them in the Castle Yard; confer with them in their Chambers: whereby they receive Intelligence; and send again what they list, from and unto all Quarters of the Realm, and beyond Sea. And other Priests resort unto them. As Father *Scot* the Seminary Priest, did *Anno* 91. And others known. 4. Venison, Wine, Spices, and all other Provision is sent to them from all Parts of the Realm. And they want no Money. The Townsmen and Women be so feasted and entertained, as they are far won to be theirs in Devotion, and further Disaffection: The Town and Country seated over strongly for such People of Danger. 5. The Alms and Devotions they give at the Gate makes the Poor to esteem them for good and godly Men, and others to affect them. 6. Bakers, Brewers, Chandlers, Shoemakers, Taylors, and their Wives resort to them for Payment of Money. And thereby won to Popery. 7. They keep eight poor Townsborn Children: and two Strangers of good Wit and Choice, besides their Cooks; and those Recusants. 8. They be all young and lusty People, disposed to Mirth and Viciousness with Women, known to attempt them, as well with Deeds as Words, with enchanted Almonds; as the Keeper's Maiden, and his two Daughters have been in whorish Manner: One of them run from thence, and hath had Children from her Husband; and overthrown in Popery, of a modest, fair young Wife. 9. Some of them promise Favour, when the *Spaniards* invade, and speak lewdly of their Hope to come. And most of them were examined of their Disposition, when the *Spaniards* were on the Seas in *Anno* 1588. The best said, they would pray for the Catholick Cause. Most of them were banished, and returned; some condemned Men for Treason. Whereby Scholars of the Universities, and Priests beyond the Sea hold, if they be taken, and so entertained, that the worst is but good Chear, and great Hopes of Bishopricks, and Preferments hereafter.

A N N O

1594.

N U M. CXXX.

Then follow the Names of the Priests, remaining in the Castle of Wisbich; and of such Boys as are attending on them. Jan. 1595. With their Countries. Lord Keeper Puckring's MSS.

DR. Christoph. Bagshaw, Staff.
Dr. Norden, Lond.
Father Will. Edmunds, Kent.
Mr. Tho. Blewet, Wales.
Father Buckley, Staff.

Mr. Ralph Ithel, Essex.
Lewis Barlow, Wales. And 25
more, with their Names set
down, and their Countries,
whence they came.

Then follow the Names of the Boys, and on whom they attended.

N U M. CXXXI.

Three Gentlemen condemned in Middlesex for Treason, when the Spanish Fleet was on the Sea, and passed Calais. And had their Tryal at the Old Baily, Sir George Bond Maior. Ubi supra.

Hugh More late of Gray's-Inn, Gentleman, was condemned and executed, for being reconciled to the See of Rome, by one Thomas Stevenson, a Jesuite.

Edward Shelly, late of London, Gentleman; condemned and executed, for receiving, aiding and comforting of one Will. Dean, a Seminary Priest.

Henry Foxwel of the City of Westminster, Gentleman; Condemned for being reconciled to the See of Rome, by one John Barwderwyn, a Jesuite. He was afterwards reprieved, and had his Pardon.

N U M.

N U M. CXXXII.

A N N O

1594.

Names of Recusants, with their several Sums of Money, paid into the Receipt, from Michaelmas last, to March the 10th. 1594.

Their Names are set down, and the Counties where they lived; and the Sums that each of them paid. The Sum Total at the End: Which comes to 3323 l. 1 s. 10 d. Exam. Per Chr. Wardour, Clericum pellium. The Names are about 137. Where some paid good round Sums: Others lesser. MSS. D. Puckr.

Michael Hare of Suffolk, 140 l. Rob. Rookwood of Suffolk, 51 l. 7 s. 3 d. Ferdinand Paris of Norfolk, 120 l. John Townely of Lanc. 140 l. John Sayer of Yorkshire, 120 l. Robert Grey of Norfolk, 59 l. 4 s. 9 d. Robert Downes of Norfolk, 49 l. 4 s. 6 d. Edw. Rokewod of Suffolk, 120 l. John Gage of Sussex, 140 l. Job. Arundel, Cornub. 120 l. George Cotton, Southam. 140 l. Robert Apprice, Hunting. 120 l. Tho. Tresham, Mid. 140 l. John Talbot, Wigorn. 120 l. Edward Sulliard, Suff. 140 l. Tho. Throckmorton, Bucks. 140 l.

Among these is Tho. More of York, 5 l. 2 d. Many of lesser Sums. 260 l. 50. 40. 30. 20. 10. And some 1 l. and upward. And in those Sums in general, considerable Sums.

There is, as I think, much more Money, rising by Recusants, which is still paid to the Sheriffs of the Counties. And is paid in their particular Accounts in the Pipe Office. Yet please it your Lordship to say, that Order should be taken with Mr. Vaughan, that all Money growing thereby should be particularly paid to the Receipt. Which performed, your Lordship may always know of me the Certainty thereof, according to this Certificate. [viz. That above, of the Names of each Papist throughout all the Counties, and the Sums by them paid.] This was writ by Wardour, Clerk of the Pells.

N U M. CXXXIII.

Matthew Hutton, Bp. of Durham to the L. Treasurer,
December, 1594. *Upon the Queen's Purpose, upon the Death of Piers, Archbishop of York, to prefer him to that See.*

I Understand by a Letter sent in a Packet to Mr. Dean of Durham, from the Rt. Honourable the L. Chamberlain, that her Majesty hath set down a full Resolution to remove me to York: A Thing, I assure your Lordship, that I did not desire; being very well pleased here; and also so aged and decayed, that it is more fit for me to think
of

ANNO of my Grave, than any Honours in this World. Yet because it
1594. hath pleased God to encline her Majesty's Heart towards me, as
 always heretofore especially, I doubt not by your Lordship's Means,
 I do commit myself wholly to God's good Providence, to be wholly
 in her Highness's Disposition.

I have written to Sir Robert Cecill [*Lord Treasurer's Son*] to
 know your Lordship's Directions, when to send up for that Matter.
 Because I would be loth, either to seem too forward in hasty send-
 ing, or in protracting the Time, to be thought undutifully careless
 of so gracious a Resolution, &c.

N U M. CXXXIV.

*Another Letter of Bishop Hutton, upon his being nomi-
 nated by the Queen to the See of York. Written to
 the Lord Treasurer, Febr. 14. 1594.*

MY humble Duty remembred, &c. I think myself most bound
 to the Queen's most excellent Majesty. For now this is the
 third Time, that her Highness hath preferred me above Desert; and
 at this Time above Desire also. And I account the Blessing to be
 the greater, because the same God, who of his undeserved Good-
 ness inclined the Royal Heart of so Gracious a Sovereign to my Good,
 hath also moved your Lordship from Time to Time to further me.
 The Lord make me thankful; and careful in my Calling, &c.

N U M. CXXXV.

*Part of two Letters of the Bishop of Durham to the Lord
 Treasurer. In Behalf of the Lady Margaret Nevyl,
 Daughter to the unfortunate Earl of Westmerland.*

I Sent up in the Beginning of the Term to sue for the Par-
 don of the Lady Margaret Nevyl, taken in Company with
Boast, the Seminary Priest. She lamenteth with Tears, that she had
 offended God and her Sovereign. And she is wholly reclaimed
 from Popery. Dr. Aubrey hath had her Pardon drawn, since the
 Beginning of the Term. If it come not quickly, I fear she will die
 with Sorrow. It were very honourable for your good Lordship, to
 take the Care of a most distressed Maiden, who descends, as your
 Lordship knoweth, of great Nobility in the House of *Norfolk*, the
 House of *Westmerland*, and the House of *Rutland*, in Memory of
 Men: and was but a Child of five years old, when her unfortunate
 Father did enter into the Rebellion. And now she is a condemned
 Person, having not one Penny, by Year, to live upon, since the
 Death of her Mother: Who gave her 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a Year. It
 were

were well, that her Majesty were informed of her miserable State. *A N N O*
 She is vertuously given, humble, modest, and of very good Beha- *1594.*
 viour. — From Aukland, the xi. of Decemb. 1594.

N U M. CXXXVI.

*Part of the Bishop's second Letter. Writ February fol-
 lowing, when the Bishop was removing to York.*

NOW because I am presently to leave this Country, I am bold still to recommend unto your good Lordship, the pitiful State of the Lady *Margaret Nevyl*, Daughter to the unfortunate Earl of *Westmerland*, Prisoner in my House, and condemned to die for being in Company with *Boast*, the Seminary Priest. She is wholly reformed in Religion. She sore lamenteth with Tears, that she hath offended so gracious a Sovereign, and her Laws. It is an honourable Deed, in my Opinion, befitting your Lordship, with Favour, to prefer her humble Suit unto her Majesty. Your Lordship knoweth, that she is descended of divers noble Houses, in the Memory of Man; of the House of *Buckingham*, *Norfolk*, *Westmerland*, and *Rutland*. And now behold the Instability of all human Things. Two of them are utterly overthrown; only one standeth unspotted. And she herself a poor Maid, condemned to die. I do assure myself, that if her Highness were truly informed of her lamentable State and true Repentance, she would take Pity and Compassion on her, and so make known unto the World, that she maketh a Difference between her and her two obstinate Sisters. [*Katharine Gray*, a Widow, one of them.] She hath confessed unto me, and I verily believe it to be true, that partly Want did cause her to wade to Woe. For whereas the great Offence of her Father, her Highness most graciously allowed unto her Mother 300*l.* a Year for herself, and her three Children; whereof 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was by Mr. *Clopton*, her Majesty's Receiver here, paid unto her yearly; So it is, that since the Death of her Mother, and somewhat before, the same Annuity was not paid unto her. By occasion whereof, she fell to converse with the Papists for Relief first; and so by little and little did forsake both her Religion towards God, and her Loyalty to her Sovereign. For both the which, she is most heartily sorry, and most humbly craveth one Drop of her Majesty's Mercy.

I have writ unto Mr. *Roger Manners*, her Great Uncle, to commend her humble Suit unto your good Lordship. Thus beseeching God to bless your Lordship with his manifold Graces, that you may yet long continue a most wise and faithful Counsellor unto so gracious a Sovereign. I humbly take my Leave.

Your Lordship's bounden in Christ,

Matth. Dunelm.

N U M.

A N N O

1594.

N U M. CXXXVII.

*The humble Submission of Margaret Nevyl to the
Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, enclosed in the for-
mer Letter.*

MOST humbly, with Tears, beseecheth your Highness, your Majesty's most desolate, poor Subject, *Margaret Nevyl*, one of the Daughters of the infortunate late Earl of *Westmerland*, to take princely Pity upon my lamentable Estate. With great Grief I do confess, most Gracious Sovereign, that sithence the Death of my dear Mother, having no Part of that Allowance, which it pleased your Majesty graciously to bestow upon me, nor any other maintenance, I was even forced by reason of great Want, to receive Relief of Papists. By whose Subtilty my needy Simplicity was allured from mine Obedience and Loyalty, to their Superstition and Errors: and so being drawn into the Company of a Seminary Priest, I was condemned.

At the Assizes the last Summer, being destitute of Help, it pleased the good Bishop of *Duresme*, at the Motion of my Lord Treasurer and the Judges, to take me into his House. Where he only hath and doth yet wholly relieve, and by his godly and sound, earnest Instructions he hath, I most humbly praise God, fully reformed me in Religion. Which by God's Grace I shall, with all Obedience unto your Highness, constantly profess, while I live. And now, alas! this pitiful Bishop, my only Help, is very shortly to leave this Country, and I know not how, or where to be relieved, I commend my Case, and woful State unto God, and your Majesty. Most humbly beseeching your Highness, of your princely and most gracious wonted Compassion, to be merciful unto me, a most distressed, poor Maiden, and to vouchsafe me your most comfortable Pardon for my Life, and somewhat also for my Relief. Which if I still want, my Life will be no Life, but only Misery.

So shall the Enemies of true Religion have no Cause to rejoyce at my Woe: the repenting poor Converts by my Example, will be comforted: and I, as most bound, shall never cease with them to pray for your Majesty's most happy Reign in all wished Felicity, and long to endure. Feb. 14. 1594.

Your Majesty's most woful poor Prisoner,

Margarett Nevyl.

N U M. CXXXVIII.

A N N O

1594.

Tobie Matthew, D. D. Dean of Durham, to the Lord Treasurer. Information of Scotch Matters, and the Scots King.

— OUR Papists here do secretly whisper, that the Stay of *Lopus*, [a Portugal Physician, that should have poison'd the Queen] his Execution may argue, that his Condemnation is but to draw the King of Spain in Odium with our Nation. Which indeed would be credited of too many, if he should not suffer.

The Earl *Botbwell's* late Enterprize to so small Effect doth much rejoyce the Papists; who stick not to rumour, that the King secretly hath Mass, and is Catholick, and that he hath as sound Intelligence in our Court, as her Majesty hath in his. Whereof there is doubtless great Suspicion, howsoever it cometh. There is now with me one *William Ashby*, Kinsman to that Mr. *Ashby*, that was by her Majesty employed in Scotland. Who among other Particulars, (whereof of the King's Council he was demanded) was examined, whether he knew, what Money the Earl had received from me. I pray God, the King's Protestations be not over-well believed; who is a deeper Dissembler by all Men's Judgment, that know him best, than is thought possible for his Years.

They talk much in Scotland of the weak Provisions in *Berwick*, specially, of Powder: and stick not to take Notice, how little there was between *Trent* and *Tweede* at that Time the Spaniards were last upon the Coast.

The Delivery of notorious Recusants out of Prison almost hand over Head, since the last Statute made, hath done, and will do, great Harm hereabout. Thus very glad, when your Lordship pleaseth to command my Service. which I have vowed to your Lordship: And craving Pardon at this present, I most humbly betake your good Lordship to God. At Duresme, the 9th of April, 1594.

Your Lordship's most humble, and most bounden,

Tobie Matthew.

N U M. CXXXIX.

The Death of *Pierse Archbishop of York*, and the Queen's Almoner. Who died Sept. 28, 1594, at his Seat at *Bishophthorp*. Some Account of him in the Sermon preached by Dr. King, his Chaplain, at his Funeral.

HE was Dean of *Chester*, Dean of *Christ's Church*, and Dean of *Salisbury*, successively. And Bishop of *Rocheſter* for 20 Months. Then Bishop of *Salisbury* about 11 Years: And lastly, Archbishop of *York* 6 Years: Aged 71: Buried in the Cathedral of

ANN O York: With a large Inscription set up in Memory of him: *Viz.*
 1594. That he was *Contemptor Mundi: Optimus, facilis, & in sola vitia*
superbus.——*Veram & germanam Christi Religionem omnibus mo-*
dis, popagavit, &c. His Funeral Sermon was preached by *Joh.*
King, D. D. his Domestick Chaplain, (afterwards Bishop of London)
 Nov. 17. Which was afterward (*Anno 1599*) printed with his Lec-
 tures upon *Jonah*.

His Text was *Psalms 146. Put not your Trust in Princes, nor in any Son of Man. For there is no Help in him. His Breath departeth, and he returneth to the Earth, &c.* In which Sermon this Account was given of his Life, Discharge of his holy Function, and Christian Departure, *viz.*

As he was not great by Parentage, so it was his greater Commendation, that he became greater by Vertues.——The University tried his Learning, the Court his Manners, the Church his Wisdom. He was transplanted from College to College: not by Chance, but by advised Choice.——He sat in a Chair [*as a publick Professor*] to teach. In the Court, while he lived therein, he was not *unus è multis*, a common Man there for his Deserts: and yet for his Pains he was *unus è multis*: he made himself a common Man, in keeping as orderly and ordinary a Course of Preaching, as whosoever was most bound to do that Service. And as he had an Office therein besides to wait upon, [*the Queen's Almoner*] so he discharged it with Fidelity: Not bearing the Bag like a Thief, but with such Uprightness of Conscience, that in the Sight of God and Man, he might justly purge himself; with those Words of *Samuel, Witness against me, if you can, Whom have I defrauded?*——

Lastly, The Church had a long Experience of his Government. He was thrice a Dean: And because he was faithful in a Little, he was made a Ruler over Much. For he was thrice also a Bishop. In the Management of which weighty Charges, Malice itself spared him: Even that Malice, which blotted and blemished the Names of most of the Lights of this Land, [*Viz. the Bishops*] never accused him. But I call this the least Credit of a Thousand. From the first House that he came into this Province, you know his Behaviour among you at all Seasons; how he kept nothing back that was profitable; but taught you openly, and through every Church: Witnessing both to *Jews* and *Gentiles*, Protestants and Papists, Repentance towards God, and Faith towards Jesus Christ, &c.

You cannot truly say of him, *Ditavimus Abrahamum*. He had not a holy Trade more than he brought at his first coming. What hath this Reverend Prelate gained, and carried away with him by continuing among you these many Years, is only the Name of an Archbishop, &c.

Now concerning his Travail and Pains in his Function. He dealt both the Gospel of Christ and himself among you. Whose Saying ever was, that which he also took from a famous Light of this Land, which was *Julium Sydus*, a Jewel of his Age. [*Bishop Jewel perhaps*] Where should a Preacher die, but in his Pulpit? *Oportet me pastorem in acie stantem mori.* A General must die in the Field upon his Feet. Surely he thorowly performed it. For when the Infirmary of his Body was such, that the least Moving

and Stirring thereof, by Travail, drew his Blood from him, even *A N N O*
 then he drew out his Breast, and fed you with the Milk of God's *1594.*
 most holy Word, &c.

Now concerning the last Particular of all. This I can constantly affirm in general, that all other Cares and Consultations, which the World might have drawn him unto, he laid aside, and not sought much; as namely, he only applied himself, to make some Profession and Promulgation of his Faith; which he rather chose to do, not to all the People, but to us Witnesses, (then Chaplains in his House) chosen of God to the same Dispensation of the Faith, wherein himself had been. His Speech was to this Effect:

I have sent for you for this End, that before my Departure I might give some Testimony of that Faith, wherein I have hitherto lived, and am now to die. What I have received of the Lord, that have I ever delivered. I have received much; written much; often disputed; preached often; yet never could I find in the Book of God any Ground for Popery; neither have I known any Point of Doctrine received in the Church of *England*, that is not consonant to the Word of God. Wherefore he exhorted me [*said Dr. King the Preacher*] and my Colleague, being then absent, to continue in that Building, wherein I had already laid my Foundation. And because I was now his *Ghostly Father*, (which was the unworthy Name a Father bestowed upon me, a Child in Comparison) required, that I would not neglect to repair unto him twice or thrice before his Ending: I told him, that having often in his Life ministered so good Comforts to others, he could not want Comfort to himself. He granted it. But because *Omnis Homo mendax*, (wherein we took his Meaning to be, that a Man might flatter and beguile himself) therefore he again required my Resort unto him. I replied, that I thought it best, and I feared would be the last Service, that ever I should do him. Howbeit, the Comforts I had to give, I could but pour into his outward Ears: And that it must be the Spirit of God, which inwardly comforteth the Conscience. To which his Answer was, The Spirit of God doth assure my Spirit, that I am the Child of God. Yet he proceeded, You have seen long Peace, and many good Days in *Israel*: I hope also you shall depart in Peace, and leave Peace behind you: Neither know I any thing in the World, wherewith your Conscience should be troubled.

He finally concluded, I die in perfect Peace of Conscience, both with God and Man. So he licensed me to depart, not willing, he said, to trouble me any more at that time. Indeed it was the last Trouble that ever in Breath he put me unto. For the next Entrance I made was just to receive his last and deepest Gasp. Of whom I say now not more, but as *Philip* said to *Hipparchus*, being gone, he died in good Time to himself; but to me, too soon. Thus he, that was ever Honourable in the whole Race of his Life, was not without Honour at his Death. — He fought a good Fight, both in the Defence of the Faith, and in Expugnation of Heresies, Schisms, Seditions; which invest the Church. — I call that Labour of his, because he made none other at that Time, his last Will and Testament. Wherein the particular Legacies which he bequeathed, were these: To my self (which I hold more precious

A N N O 1594. than the finest Gold) Fatherly Exhortation to go forward in planting the Gospel of Christ; which I had begun. [*Meaning perhaps his Lecture in York.*] Secondly, To the Papists, wholesome Admonition to relinquish their Errors, having no Ground in the Scriptures. And let them well advise themselves, that at such a Time, when there is no Cause to affect Favour and Partiality to the Religion established; no Places left to dissemble with God or Man, *Tanti meriti, tanti pectoris, tanti oris, tantæ virtutis Episcopus;* (as *Augustin* spake of *Cyprian*) so worthy, so wise, so well spoken, so vertuous, so learned a Bishop, gave such Council unto them. Thirdly, To all the Members of the Church of England, Unity of Soul, and Heart, to embrace the Doctrine authorized. And lastly, To himself Peace and Rest in the assured Mercies of God. This Peace he had plentiful Fruition of with the God of Peace.

N U M. CXL.

Cooper Bishop of Winchester, (who died this Year, 1594,) his Monument and Epitaph.

I N the Choir of that Cathedral Church was a plain white Stone, on the Ground, by the South Door that goeth out of the Choir, thus inscribed:

Hic jacet THO. COOPERUS, olim Lincolnienf. nuper Wintonien. Episcopus; munificentiss. Doctiss. ac vigilantiss. Præsul. Qui religiosissimè in Dno. obdormivit. 29 Apr. Ann. Dom. 1594.

*Thesaurus, Chronicon, COOPERI cætera scripta
 Dum remanent, celebris COOPERI Fama manebit.
 Oxoniensis erat, Glocestrensisq; Decanus.
 Continus primæ Vicecancellarius Urbis.
 Tum Lincolnensis fit Præsul: & inde movetur
 Wintoniam, denos ubi sedit Episcopus annos.
 Summè doctus erat, summèq; benignus egenis,
 Et summo studio divina oracula pandit,
 Terra tegit Corpus, sed spiritus est super astra.
 Cælestes animæ cælesti Pace fruuntur.*

W. S. Decasticon.

NUM. CXLI.

ANNO
1594.


William Wickham, upon his Nomination from Lincoln, to the Bishoprick of Winchester, to the Lord Treasurer: In Gratitude; and upon long Leases designed of the Revenues of that Bishoprick.

HE acknowledged that Lord to have been the main Instrument of his Preferment in a very gentile and courtly Style. Afterwards he went on in these Words.

Now in this Conscience of my devotate Affection to your Lordship, and of your Lordship's high Favour to my instant Preferment, suffer me, I pray you, after that Cause of Confidence, which you have ministred unto me your honourable Inclination to the Good of my State, to be Suitor with your good Liking, that as you have thought good to bring me forth to this further Advancement in our Church, so you will please to be mean for me to her Majesty, that like as it is reputed, and I trust intended, so I may indeed find it, an Advancement unto me, by enjoying her Highness's Benefit whole and full, without constrained Grants. Such, as I understand, are by some endeavoured, of extraordinary and unlawful Leases of Lands belonging to the Bishoprick. Whereby not only I shall from my own Time be disabled to answer equally to my late Predecessors the supposed Dignity, and well known Charges of that Place; but (whereof I would be more loth) shall for hereafter also leave behind me an evil Fame and Report in this whole Church; that I was a Spoiler of that See, which an honourable Bishop there, of the same Name [William of Wickham] and House sometime with me, did diversely before enrich and endow. Hereof, my honourable good Lord, in most humble and earnest manner, I again pray you. And so commit your Lordship to the merciful Protection of the Almighty. *From my Lodging in London, the 10th of January, 1594.*

Your Lordship's daily and most faithful Orator,

Gulielmus Lincoln.

NUM. CXLII.

Fletcher Bp. of Worcester his Letter to the L. Treasurer. Desires a Remove to the See of London. And why.

Right Honourable,

IAM bold to beseech that by Writing, which lately in Presence I desired of your Lordship; to wit, your Honour's Opinion and Continuance of that begun Favour, which lately it pleased your Lordship to afford me to her Majesty. My Education hereabout,
[viz.

A N N O [viz. London] and long Knowledge of the Place, continued as well
 1594. by my Service in Court, as by fundry other Links of Friendship
 with Persons of the City. And considering the Absence from that
 Charge which I have, do draw me rather to Desire the Improvement
 of my poor Duty and Endeavour to the Service of God and her
 Majesty to this See and City of *London*, than in any other Place
 of the Realm. And I doubt not, but it will please God to bless it
 withal.

Your Lordship knoweth, that it is not nothing in that Function,
 where the Flock and the Pastor have Desire the one of the other:
 In many things, beside the main and principal Matter of Ecclesiasti-
 cal Government and Oversight therein, your Lordship, for your
 long Experience knoweth, that there may befall Occasions concern-
 ing the State, where the Bishop, being regarded and beloved of them,
 may be a good and ready Mean to give them Furtherance and Ex-
 pedition. Besides which, the general Care and Regard of Pastoral
 Charge, which, I trust, it will please God to settle in me for his
 Glory there, your Lordship shall be assured, if it so please the same,
 that no Man, no, not bound with Bands of nearest Duty to your
 Lordship, shall be more ready to respect your Lordship's honourable
 either Desires or Directions in that Place.

And so humbly beseeching your Lordship to make me in this Oc-
 casion both favoured by her Majesty towards her own Servant, and
 by the rest of my honourable Lords, beholden to your Lordship, as
 in time past I have been, I commit your Lordship to the Goodness
 of God. The xxix. of *June*, 1594.

Your Lordship's ever in Christ,

Rich. Wigorn.

*The Success of this Letter, and what happened to the Bishop af-
 terwards, may be seen in the Life of Archbishop Whitgift, Book
 IV. Ch. 13.*

N U M. CXLIII.

Adam Loftus, *Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chan-
 cellor of Ireland, to the Lord Treasurer. His Trou-
 bles: his Integrity; displayed to that Lord: And
 his Application to him. Wrote from Dublin, 27
 of May, 1594.*

May it please your good Lordship,

AS often as I look back unto the Course of my Life, which
 draws towards an End, and call to my Remembrance the ma-
 nifold Crosses and grievous Troubles, which in my Place and Vo-
 cation, I have endured, so often must I confess, that next after the
 Goodness of God, and her Majesty's great Grace, your honourable
 Patronage and Protection of me hath been the only Means of my
 Deli-

Deliverance. Wherefore I most humbly crave your Lordship's Par- A N N O
1594.
don, to License me (being destitute of all other Means to make any Requital for the least of your Favours, which you have poured upon me) in all my Letters to acknowledge my most bounden Duty and Thankfulness: which is the only Thing I can present unto you.

By your Lordship's Letters in answer of mine sent by my Servant, this Bearer, I do perceive your just Mislike of my Motion, to have her Majesty's Leave, during the Time of my Absence in *England*, to leave the Custody of the Great Seal with some one of this Council; for whom I would answer. I do most humbly acknowledge, mine Over-sight in that Motion, being misled by some formed Precedents in former Times: And very loth that the Keeping of the Seal should have come into the Hands of Sir *Robert Gardiner*, a Gentleman, not well affected towards me, as I have just Cause to conceive by his Dealings: first stirring up *Leg* and *Rich* to prefer untrue and malicious Libels against me: And now lately animating one *Tipper*, a seditious Man of this Country birth, to prosecute the same Course: Who hath his sole Dependance upon Sir *Robert*. Nevertheless I yield my most humble Thanks to your Lordship for directing my Servant by your greater Advice to suppress my Letters to their Lordships; lest any Advantage had been taken against me for that Matter: Having now resolved to forbear my Suit, till a more convenient Time, when it shall please alwise God to send it.

I understand by a Postscript, written by your Lordship's own Hand, (for which I am most bound) That upon such Informations as were preferred against me, first by *Leg*, and now lately by one *Tipper*; which have been reported to her most Excellent Majesty by two of the Lords, her Highness is not well satisfied towards me. I am right woful in Heart, and oppressed with Grief of Mind, that after my Thirty and three Years Service in the Place of a Privy-Counsellor in this State, Information of so base Persons are believed against me, and mine Answers not credited: Which I have delivered upon my Credit, Duty, and Conscience; and do refuse no manner of Tryal that shall be directed for my Purgation. For Remedy whereof, I have no other Refuge, but still to fly to your Honourable Protection: humbly beseeching your Lordship, that as it hath pleased God in these our Days to make you even the Father of all good Counsel, and the most antient Counsellor that ever served Prince, that you will not suffer a poor Servitor of my Conscience, after so many Hazards of my Life in her Majesty's Service, to be without Cause thus unworthily disgraced.

If either the Answers which I have made to *Legg's* Informations be found untrue; Or in any of these new Matters preferred by *Tipper*, I shall be culpable; I am contented for ever to renounce your Lordship's Favour. I have partly been advertised of *Tipper's* Accusations, and do find by Experience, that the Falshood sometimes carrieth some Probability of a Truth. But if upon due Trial of these Cases, it shall be proved that I have offended, let me never after be trusted with you.

I hear

A N N O

1594.

I hear to my great Comfort, upon the late Arrival of *Tipper*, and upon Speeches given out by himself, that Commission is directed to *Sir William Russel*, the two Chief Justices, and *Sir Ra. Napper*, for Examination of the Matter, wherewith he hath charged me. I am right glad this Course is taken for the Trial of the Truth. And my humble Suit to your Lordship in this Behalf is only this, to vouchsafe me your Letter to the said Commissioners to enter with some Speed into the Examination of these Causes: That I may be called to answer all that is, or shall be objected. And that all my Answers may be duly certified, for the full Satisfaction of her Majesty, and your Lordships. Which is the Thing I chiefly desire: And to the End no Scar may remain against me of these Informations: As I am right sorry, by Reason of *Legg's* Death, there doth of the former, the Lord is my Witness, without any Cause.

My Hope is, that during your Lordship's Days, (which God long continue) I shall not want a Friend to inform her Majesty of my long and painful Services, and of my zealous Affection and Desire to do unto her Highness any acceptable Service. But wo is me, that now I perceive, to my great Discomfort, your Lordship doth begin to complain of Sicknes, and Want of Strength in Body, to protect such as always heretofore have depended upon you. My good Lord, I have no other to rely upon, being unknown to all the Rest of their Lordships. Hitherto under God and her Majesty, I never had Dependency upon any, but the Earl of *Suffex*, and your Lordship. Neither do I mean to seek a new Friend, so long as you do live: Most humble beseeching your honourable Lordship to be a Mean for me unto your Son, *Sir Robert Cecil*, that under you I may depend upon his honourable Favour in my just and honest Causes. To which End I have purposely sent over this Bearer, my Servant with my Letters for him, humbly craving your Lordship's good Furtherance of this my Suit. And I promise your Lordship hereby, upon my Honesty and Credit, I will never seek his Favour in any bad or dishonest Cause. And even so with due Remembrance of my most bounden Duty, I commend your Lordship, by my most earnest Prayers, to God's best Graces, From *Dublin*, the 27th of *May*, 1594.

Your Lordship's humbly at Commandment,

Ad. Dublin, Canc.

N U M.

NUM. CXLIV.

ANNO

1594.

John Bishop of Limrick from York, who was, it seems, of the Council there, to the L. Treasurer. Concerning some dangerous Papists taken in those Parts, and sent up. And now going to his Bishoprick in Ireland, desires to be one of the Council there, and his Service promised.

THE Prisoner Gravenor, and the two Hales, by my Lord President here sent up, and within two or three Days after this my Letter will be at London. They will not here confess any Practice. But your Honour will find them most obstinate Malefactors, and dangerous Persons. It appeareth they agreed upon a Form of a set Tale, when they should come to be examined, as may seem by their first Answer, that they were Beer-sellers; which they confessed they concluded among themselves in the Way betwixt Barwic and York, &c.

If your Honour may be pleased to pardon this one Thing I now write, I will perform while I live, that which I now write. Namely, if your Honour think me worthy for any Employment about the State with the Deputy and Council in Ireland, whereby I may have Cause sometimes there to reside for her Majesty's Service, there shall not any one thing concerning any Service happen there, but thereof will I give your Honour, or Sir Robert Cecil, primary and speedy true Intelligence thence. In one Word, I will in all Things serve your Honour. For I know you serve her Majesty and your Country with all Faithfulness. Only were I so happy as to be received into your Honour's Trust and Protection, I were sufficiently animated from Time to Time to certify your Honour all Things there said, purposed, or practised. Your self should dwell in their Bosoms, when I dwell in Dublin.

And so humbly desiring your Honour to wrap up my profered Service and Duty in Silence and in Oblivion, I most humbly take Leave, praying to the Almighty with Hand and Heart lift up to Heaven, for your Health to be continued, with all honourable Happiness. York, the 31st of December.

Your Honour's in all Duty,

Jo. Limricensis.

A N N O

1594.

N U M. CXLV.

The said Bishop to the L. Treasurer. For Leave to transport Things from York into Ireland. Where he was going to live: Being required Residence.

My most honourable good Lord,

I Beseech your Honour, that I may have Licence, (seeing I am to live in *Ireland*) to transport with me 50 Ewes, 8 Rams, 6 Mares, 20 Cows, and 2 Bulls; for mine own Breed. And 10 Muskets, and other needful Furniture for my own Safety. And that my Household Stuff, which I carry with me, my Books, Chests, Trunks, and other my Carriages may be transported with myself, or with my Servants, without any Let or Trouble to me or my Servants, by Searchers or Customers or other Officers, to be offered unto us. I most humbly take my Leave. Evermore praying for your Honour's healthful and happy Preservation. *York, 16th of March.*

Your Honour's in all Duty and Service,

Jo. Limricens.

N U M. CXLVI.

The Plague, dreadful Storms and unseasonable Weather in this and the former Year, gave Occasion to Dr. J. King in one of his Lectures at York to use these Words.

THE Months of the Year [1593 and 1594] have not yet gone about, wherein the Lord hath bowed the Heavens, and come down about us with more Tokens and Earnests of his Wrath intended, than the agedest Man of our Land is able to recount of so small a Time. For say, if ever the Winds, since they blew one against the other, have been more common and more tempestuous: As if the four Ends of Heaven had conspired to turn the Province of the Earth upside down. Thunders and Lightnings, neither seasonable for the Time, and withal most terrible with such Effects brought forth, that the Child unborn shall speak of it. The Anger of the Clouds hath been poured down upon our Heads, both with Abundance, and (besides those that felt it) with incredible Violence. The Air threatned our Miseries with a Blazing Star. The Pillars of the Earth tottered, in many whole Countries and Tracts of our Land. For the Arrows of the woful Pestilence have been cast abroad at large in all the Quarters of our Realm; even to the emptying and dispeopling of some Parts thereof.

And in another of his Lectures. Within the Year, each Sevensnight cut off a Thousand; yea, sometimes a great many more, in one City of our Land [viz. *London*] by the Infection of the Plague. Since that Time the Note hath returned [of the Abatement of the Infection] not one;

one; or so few, that it is as yet, as if it were Nothing: Remember *ANNO*
 that the Spring [that Year when the Plague brake out] was very un- *1594.*
 kind by Means of the Abundance of Rains, that fell. Our *July* hath
 been like to a *February*. Our *June* even as an *April*. So that the Air
 must needs be corrupted. God amend it in his Mercy, and stay this
 Plague of Waters. But yet the Pestilence is not ceased.

And concerning a Dearth for three Years now successively, he had
 these Words, Behold! what a Famine God hath brought upon our
 Land; and making it to persevere yet hitherto, doth encrease it.
 One Year there hath been Hunger. The Second there was a Dearth.
 And a Third there was great Cleanness of Teeth. And see, whether
 the Lord doth not threaten us much more, by sending such unseason-
 able Weather, and Storms of Rain among us. Which if we will ob-
 serve and compare it with that which is past, we may say, that the
 Course of Nature is very much inverted. Our Years are turned
 upside down. Our Summers are no Summers. Our Harvests are
 no Harvests. Our Seeds-Times are no Seeds-Times. For a great
 Space of Time scant any Day hath been seen, that it hath not rained
 upon us. And the Nights are like the Days.

N U M. CXLVII.

Francis Bacon, (*afterwards the learned L. Verulam*)
Son to Sir Nicholas Bacon, L. Keeper of the Great
Seal, deceased, to the L. Treasurer. Concerning the
Sollicitor's Place, which he had endeavoured by
Friends to obtain from the Queen.

AFTER the Remembrance of my humble and bounden Duty.
 It may please your good Lordship, the last Term I drew my-
 self to my House in the Country, expecting that the Queen would
 have placed another *Sollicitor*: And so I confess, a little to help Di-
 gestion. And to be out of Eye, I absented myself. For I under-
 stood her Majesty, not only to continue in her Delay, and, as I was
 advertised chiefly by my Lord of *Effex*, to be retrograde, to use the
 Terms apted to the Highest Powers. Since which Time I have, as
 in mine own Conceit, given over the Suit; tho' I leave it to her Ma-
 jesty's Tenderneſs, and the Constancy of my honourable Friends: So
 it be done without pressing.

And now my writing to your Lordship is chiefly to give you
 Thanks. For surely if a Man consider the Travail, and not the E-
 vent, a Man is often more bounden to his Honourable Friends for a
 Suit denied, than for a Suit succeeding. Herewithal I am bold to
 make unto your Lordship three Requests: Which ought to be very
 reasonable, because they come so many at once. But I cannot call
 that reasonable, which is only grounded upon Favour. The First is,
 that your Lordship would yet *tueri Opus tue Manus*; and give as
 much Life to this present Suit for the *Sollicitor's Place* as may be
 without offending the Queen. For that were not good for me. The

A N N O next is, that if I did shew myself too credulous to idle Hearsays, in
 1594. *1594.* *Cecill*, whose Good Nature did well answer my Guest Liberty; your Lordship will impute it to the Complexion of a Suitor, and of a stirred Sea-sick Suitor, and not mine own Inclination. Lastly, that howsoever this Matter go, yet that I may enjoy your Lordship's good Favour and Help, as I have done, in Regard of my private Estate. Which as I have not altogether neglected, so I have but negligently attended; and which hath been bettered only by yourself, (the Queen except) and not by any other, in Matter of Importance.

This last Request I find it more necessary for me to make, because, tho' I am glad of her Majesty's Favour, that I may with more Ease practise the Law, which percase I may use now and then for my Countenance; yet to speak plainly, tho' perhaps vainly, I do not think that the ordinary Practice of the Law, not serving the Queen in Place, will be admitted for a good Account of the poor Talent, that God hath given me. So as I make Reckoning I shall reap no great Benefit to myself in that Course, that am desiring the Continuance of your Lordship's Goodness as I have hitherto found; and on my Part sought also to deserve. I commend your good Lordship to God's good Preservation. From *Gray's Inn*, this 21 of *March*, 1594.

Your Lordship's most humbly bounden,
 Fr. Bacon.

N U M. CXLVIII.

Sir Thomas Mildmay moveth to keep a Register of all Strangers coming into the Realm. (Hitherto refused out of a Compassion, as it seems, of the poor People, that came over hither for the Sake of their Religion, and their Lives.)

THE Queen's most excellent Majesty, even from the first Beginning of her gracious Reign, having manifested to all the World her godly Zeal and Inclination to the true Service of Almighty God, by abolishing Idolatry and Superstition from among her People; causing his Word to be preached, and his Gospel to have free Passage throughout her Highnes Dominions, hath thereby (through the Malice of the apparent Adversaries to God's Truth) procured herself many: From whose Danger nevertheless God hath, in his great Mercy, miraculously defended her Majesty, notwithstanding their Practices, both Abroad and in her own Realm; tending to the Overthrow of Religion, the Peril of her Royal Person, and the utter Subversion of the Commonwealth. In this Time of her Highnes Reign, (her Princely Clemency is such) she hath permitted and suffered a Number of Strangers and Foreigners of sundry Nations (without Account rendered of the Causes of their coming) liberally and freely to have Access into this Realm, and under the Colour of Religion and Conscience here to inhabit,

inhabit, and accede at their Wills and Pleasures; protected from those Exactions and Persecutions wherewith they were like to have been miserably afflicted in their own natural Countries: A Work highly pleasing God, greatly honourable to her Majesty, and worthily commendable among all good Men. A N N O
1594.

Howbeit sithence heretofore among many good Princes, her Majesty's manly Progenitors, and in other well governed Commonwealths at this Day, (joining Policy with Pity) it hath been and is reputed great Wisdom to provide Means, that the certain Number of Foreigners and Strangers coming to inhabit this our Country or any other, and the several Occasions of their Coming, might be certainly known by notorious and perfect Registers, kept in some special Office, to be appointed for that Purpose, of what Nation each Foreigner were, the Cause of his Coming, his Calling and Condition, Art and Science, when and where he arrived, in what Place he inhabited, and what Time he returned again into his own Country.

It may so now please her Majesty of her special Grace and Favour, for these necessary Reasons ensuing, for the yearly Rent of 40 l. to be paid into her Highnes Court of Exchequer, and in Consideration of the true and faithful Service done unto her Majesty for the Space of Twenty Eight Years now past, by Sir Thomas Mildmay, Kt. her Grace's Servant, to erect an Office for that Purpose by her Highness Letters Patents, making and ordaining him, the said Sir Thomas, Officer thereof; granting unto him and his Assigns, Power and Authority thereby, for the Term of 21 Years, to begin from the Feast of the Birth of our Lord God last past, to make and keep a Register, and Registers, yearly, of the Names, Ages, and Abilities of Body, Countries, Callings, Arts, Sciences, Places of Habitation, Causes of Repair hither, and Times of Departure hence, of all Foreigners and Strangers, now being and inhabiting within this her Highnes Realm of *England*, and of all other, that shall from Time to Time come into this Realm to inhabit, or pass forth of the same, during the same Term of 21 Years. Except all Ambassadors and their Trains, Noblemen or Gentlemen, Ladies or Gentlewomen coming of Pleasure to see her Majesty and her Realm, and *Scots*. Allowing to the same Sir Thomas Mildmay, or his Assigns, for the first Entry after, during the Continuance of the said Term, four Pence for every Poll of such as be Housholders, and two Pence the Poll for Children and Servants. And four Pence the Poll for every one that shall depart the Realm again.

The Reasons to to prove this Suit beneficial for the Commonwealth.

1. Altho' the Number of Foreigners and Strangers, now inhabiting and being within the Realm, may not as yet be reputed over great, yet is the same meet to be certainly known. And well may it be feared, that the Wars and Afflictions now being, and like to continue sharp in the Countries adjacent, may procure a greater Number to repair hither, than with good Policy were fit to be endured.

2. It were necessary to know of what Nation each Foreigner is, and the Cause of his Coming. So may her Majesty's Friends be known from those who are Subjects to other Princes or States, her Enemies; and cannot in Reason be thought to come among us, either for Zeal for Religion, or Love to her Majesty, but rather to practise
against

A N N O against her Highness and her State, or at the least to rob us of our
1594. Commodities, to enrich themselves.

3. The Strangers that do now inhabit here, either have placed themselves in the Heart of the Realm, as *London, Norwich, and Canterbury*, or in the Port Towns, as *Southampton, Sandwich, Colchester*, and divers others, where they are ready to do Mischief, being of Power, (Time and Occasion serving them) or otherwise lie fittest to engross our Commodities into their Hands, and to transport the same to their own private Benefit, and our great Hindrance. And therefore it is expedient to know certainly the Number of them, their Callings and Trades. So as always at her Majesty's Pleasure, the same Number might be abridged, if either it should seem perilous to the State to suffer it, or that it might be granted to such of her Majesty's Subjects, Artizans and Mechanical Persons; to be impoverished by the Multitude of Strangers, being of their Trades and Faculties.

4. Even as her Majesty by her gracious Favour doth protect such as repair hither sincerely for their Conscience Sake and for Religion, so is there no Reason, but such as make Religion the Colour of their Coming, and are in Truth irreligious, and frequent no Church at all; such be known and discerned from the other, as by this Means they may be.

5. Her Majesty by knowing their Number, Ages, and Habilities of Body, may understand, what serviceable Men there be among them, fit to be employed in the Wars, if it should so please her Majesty to use them. And accordingly to encrease Armour and Weapon at their Charge, to be kept in Store at her Majesty's Appointment, for the Benefit of the Realm, as Occasion shall serve to have the same used, either by our own Countrymen; we having among us many more hable Bodies, than we can easily arm, or otherwise at her Majesty's Pleasure.

6. There be many known rich Men among them, and others very able (tho' not so greatly noted) which live obscurely only to benefit themselves by Usury and Exchange of Money, without doing good to our Commonwealth. These Men are meet to lend her Majesty great Sums of Money at all Times, if it be her Pleasure to use it, and thereby ease her Highness own Subjects. And by the Register such may upon all Occasions be found out.

7. Many Strangers and Foreigners, after they have once greedily gotten into their Hands great Riches and Treasure by engrossing our Commodities, suddenly depart the Realm, and many times steal away with other Men's Goods, without any Notice given or taken thereof. A Matter very hurtful to the Commonwealth, and would be holpen, if the Time, Place and Manner of their Departure were observed and registred.

8. Under the Colour of Merchandize and Religion, many Intelligencers and Spies, adventure to come hither among us, to the Prejudice of the State. Which would be reformed, if the Cause of their Coming was well understood, and discreetly examined.

9. If the meaner Multitude of her Majesty's People should (as in former Days) happen upon some fantastical Conceit, to find themselves grieved, at the extreme Prices of Victuals, or the great en-
 hauncing

hauncing the Rents of Houses, where the Foreigners inhabit: Suppose the Numbers of them be the Cause, it would by the Register plainly appear, whether it were true or no: And at all times be reformed with Speed, at her Majesty's good Pleasure. A N N O
1594.

10. There be few or no poor People among them; so as it cannot be justly intended that this Payment of 6 *d.* for the first Entry, and 4 *d.* and 2 *d.* yearly after, as aforesaid, cannot be offensive. And it is very evidently seen and known, that after they be once settled here they become wealthy in short space, however poor and needy they were at their first coming. Therefore the Burthen being so small to them, nothing being thereby taken from any of our own Nation, but so many Benefits growing to the Realms by the Means of erecting the said Office, and a yearly Revenue coming to the Crown thereby, it may therefore please her most Excellent Majesty to favour this humble Petition of the said Sir Thomas, and to grant the same accordingly.

The like Suit was made the Year before, 1593, to the Lord Treasurer, by *Edward Dymock*, for a View of all Aliens and Strangers thro' the Realm, and to keep a Roll and Book of the Names and Numbers of them; with the Reasons set down; when the Answer given him was, that the Suits were stale and inconvenient for her Majesty to grant.

N U M. CXLIX.

The Lord Treasurer to the Queen's Secretary: Concerning certain Rents and Revenues to be assured to the Queen, upon the Vacancies of the Bishopricks of Winchester and Durham, by the two Bishops that should succeed the former. MSS. D. Joh. Episc. Elien. (Now in the Royal Library at Cambridge.)

To my very loving Son, Sir Robert Cecil, Kt. &c.

I Would wish you to be careful touching the Proceeding to be had for the Nominated Bishops of *Winchester*, and *Durham*; that before they be perfited, there be sufficient Provision made, and Assurance to her Majesty of such Rents and Annuities as ought to be assured by them. As namely, from the Bishop of *Winchester* of a Rent Charge of CCCCLib. [*i. e.* 400 Pounds] per Ann. granted by the late Bishop deceased, out of the Manner of *Taunton*, and other Manours; as also of ^c_{viii} and ^{xx}_{iiii} [880] yearly Rents, issuing out of the Lordship of *Allerton*, and other Lordships within the Bishoprick of *Durham*, paid to her Majesty; and further. of CXL [140] yearly Rent for the Castle of *Nurham*, and a Fishing upon the River of *Tweed*, which my Lord Chamberlain holds, which Rent was likewise answered to her Majesty by his Predecessor. I pray you therefore have a Care to their Things, touching her Majesty; before any

ANNO any further Proceeding be had therein. *From my House, Westminster, the 14th of Feb. 1594.*

This that follows was my Lord Burghley's own Hand Writing.

" I sent for Mr. Attorney to have a Care hereof, who is herein
 " wary how to proceed, but I have directed to speak with the Lord
 " Chief Justice and the Master of the Rolls, who were Attorneys;
 " and so he will; but he complaineth of want of others, seeing
 " there is but one Serjeant, and no Solliciter, alledging, that there
 " are many weighty Causes of her Majesty to be ordered.
 " You may inform her Majesty hereof, and for a Serjeant, I know
 " none fitter than Mr. *Pelverton*. As for any Sollicitors, I will not
 " presume to name any for some Respects.

Your Loving Father,

W. Burghley.

NUM. CL.

*A Prayer of Queen Elizabeth, upon the going forth of
 her Army against the Enemy. Found among the L.
 Burghley's MSS.*

MOST Omnipotent Maker and Guider of all the World's
 Mafs, that only fearcheft and fathomeft the Bottom of all
 Hearts Conceits, and in them feeft the true Original of all Actions
 intended: Thou that by thy Foresight doft truely discern, how no
 Malice of Revenge, nor Quittance of Injury, nor Desire of Blood-
 shed, nor Greediness of Lucre, hath bred the Resolution of our new
 fet out Army; but a heedful Care, and wary Watch, that no Neg-
 lect of Foes, nor Over-furety of Harm might breed, either Danger
 to us, or Glory to them. These being the Grounds, thou that didft
 inspire the Mind, we humbly beseech thee, with bended Knees,
 prosper the Work, and with best Fore-winds guide the Journey,
 speed the Victory, and make the Return the Advancement of thy
 Glory, the Triumph of their Fame, and surety to the Realm, with
 the least Loss of *English* Blood. To these devout Petitions, Lord
 give thou thy blessed Grant.

N U M. CLI.

A N N O

1595.

*The Archbishop of York, and the Council in the North,
to the Lord Treasurer: Signifying their Receipt of
the Queen's Commission; with certain Instructions for
authorizing the Government of that Council.*

MAY it please your good Lordship to be advertised, that we have received yesterday her Majesty's Commission under the Seal of *England*, directed to us and others, together with certain Instructions, signed with her most gracious Hand, for the authorizing of the Government of this Council. Wherein we do most humbly acknowledge her Highness's princely, and your good Lordship's honourable Regard had of this Council, and the Quiet Government of these Parts. Which Commission was this Day published, the Sitting beginning accordingly. And whereas upon the Death of our late good Lord, the Earl of *Huntington*, it pleased your good Lordship to signify unto us, that her Highness did well allow, that the Steward of his Lordship's late Household should continue the Diet for this Council, and the ordinary Servants, (whereof a Kalendar was before sent up to your Lordship) until her Majesty's Pleasure be further known. Since which Time the said Steward upon Knowledge of your Lordship's Letters given him, and to her Majesty's Receiver of this County, by us, having received, since *Christmas*, but the Sum of fourscore Pounds from the Receiver, hath hitherto therewith, and with such Provision of Corn, and Victuals as remained of the late Earl, and Money disbursed by him, maintained the Diet for this Council and said Household.

And now for so much as it hath pleased her Majesty by these her last Instructions, to declare that her Highness will give Order by Warrant to the Receiver of this Shire to continue Payment of such Sums of Money for the Discharge of the Diet of the Household, to be kept for this Council, as heretofore he hath done: And so that the Household of the late Earl yet continuing together is very great, the Corps remaining still in her Majesty's House, and her Highness's Receiver being now at *London*, not having any Warrant from your Lordship, either for the Money he hath hitherto paid to the Steward upon this Quarter, since his Lordship's Death, nor for the Payment of the rest; so as in his Absence the Steward doth borrow to supply the present Provision, till some further Direction from your Lordship. We therefore are humble Suitors to your good Lordship, that present Warrant may be given to be sent directly to the Clerk for the Payment of the rest of this Quarter's Allowance to the Steward; whereby the Diet may be the better provided, and the Money borrowed for the same, discharged: As also to know your Lordship's further Pleasure, how long the Servants of the said Lord President, that be here at her Majesty's Cost, and how many shall after be continued for the necessary Attendance and Service of the Place.

We are now about the Dispatch of her Majesty's Service for the Horsemen to be sent to the Lord *Euric*, for Defence of the Bor-

A N N O ders, according to her Majesty's gracious Pleasure. Which we hope
 1595. to effect with Expedition. And so beseeching God to bless your
 Lordship, we humbly take our Leaves. At York, this First of
 March, 1595.

Your Lordship's most assured

Matth. Ebor. W. Cardynall. E. Stanhope.
 Ch. Hales. J. Ferne. Jo. Gibson.

N U M. CLII.

Matthew Hutton, *Archbishop of York, to the Lord
 Treasurer. Concerning Recusants in those Parts. A
 great Revolt there.*

My honourable good Lord,

TOgether with her Majesty's Commission for keeping the Sitting
 here, I received your Lordship's Letter of the 26th of the
 last Month [*February.*] Whereby I understand you have seen the
 Certificate of the Recusants of this Province, and that you do *Com-*
pati with us of the Clergy, whom especially the Matter doth con-
 cern, and who I fear must answer to Almighty God for this *great*
Revolt. And yet I hope it is not so great, as it seems to be. Part-
 ly, because a great Number of those that were indicted for 12 *d.*
 a time are either dead, or else reclaimed, as yesterday I did hear.
 And partly for that the most part of them are Women, or of the
 meanest sort, not able to endanger the State.

Your Lordship is desirous to know my Opinion, what should be
 the Cause of this Falling away. Which I will do, as soon as I may
 conveniently: I am shortly to visit mine own Diocese. Whereby
 I shall know all things more exact: and certify your Lordship more
 perfectly. In the mean while I will use all good Means to call in
 those that are gone Astray, and to keep those that are within. But
 I must earnestly intreat your Lordship to be a Mean, that the Eccle-
 siastical Commission may be renewed. I have been above three
 Quarters of a Year in suing for it: and yet cannot get her Majesty's
 Hand. *Edward Barker*, the Register, did undertake the suing it
 forth before my coming from *London*; and every Term since I sent
 to him. And now I hear it is delivered to Dr. *Casar*.

Thus beseeching God to bless your Lordship with his manifold
 Gifts, and namely, with good Health that her Majesty, the Church,
 and the Realm may long have the Fruition of your sound Council
 in these troublesome Times; I bid your good Lordship most heartily
 farewell. From York, this of March, 1595.

Your Lordship's in Christ most assured;

Matth. Ebor.

N. U. M.

NUM. CLIII.

ANNO

1595.

The same Archbp. to the L. Treasurer. Concerning one Wright, a dangerous Man; dismiss, and sent down to York.

My most honourable good Lord,

ALbeit it doth not become me to dislike any thing done by that most honourable Board; yet because it hath pleased her most excellent Majesty to commit a great Charge unto me in this Country, I am bold to signify unto your good Lordship, as to the Father of grave Council, that I have no good Liking of the Coming of *Wright* unto *York*, nor of his Abode here. His Father is an obstinate fleeing Recufant; and long hath so been: Himself went away from School at *York* about 19 Years ago; and now is said to be a *Jesuit*. The Man properly studied in the School Points of Popery not sound, nor profoundly learned; yet very bold, audacious, or rather impudent to defend the most Absurdities of that Trash in any Company: in Presence of myself and my Chaplains. He did to this Assertion stand very stiffly, that a private Man being in Conscience perswaded, that it was lawful for him to kill a Tyrant, sinneth not, if he kill him. And when I replied, that that Ignorance itself was a Sin; and that albeit it might excuse *à tanto*, yet it could not in any wise excuse *à toto*; He did boldly and audaciously stand to it, that it did excuse *à toto*. This Opinion is a most devilish Opinion; most dangerous to all States and Commonwealths. For he is a Tyrant and an Heretick, in their Opinion, whom the Pope saith is one.

I beseech your good Lordship consider, whether it is fit that this Man should be sent for thither, or stay here, without Keeper, without Pardon. I pray God, that the Papists do not make this Collection, that Seminary Priests and Jesuits are true and dutiful Subjects to her Majesty; For it is said, he hath done good Service of late, &c. But I am in Opinion, that he doth the Pope very good Service in this kind of Dealing. And God knows, whether he hath not Dispensation to bewray some things against the *Spanyard*, that some other way he may do the Pope better Service, either against this State, or against Religion.

And thus I commend your good Lordship to the blessed Protection of the Almighty. *From Bishopthorp, the 19th of Sept. 1595.*

Your good Lordship's in Christ most assured,

Matth. Ebor.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLIV.

Newal, a Messenger of the Queen's Chamber, sent by the Privy Council into Derbyshire; to apprehend certain Seminary Priests there: With Directions under their Honours Hands, unto which Houses he should go: And the Names of the Justices, that accompanied him.

E*Edward Cokayne* went with him, being one of the Queen's Justices, with his own Man, *Day*: and that to do her Majesty his best Service. The first House which they searched, according to the Messenger's Direction was the House of Mr. *Tenison*, that married one of the Lady *Gerard's* Daughters: She being a great Recusant, and not her Husband. However it is reported, that there was great Resort of Strangers there. But what they were they could not learn. Nor did they find any there, but Pictures in the Chambers according to their Profession; Only one *West* that was a Messenger between the Seminaries, was fled six Weeks before they came.

The next House they searched in the same County, was one Mr. *Merry's* House of *Barton-Park*; whose Wife is Sister to Mr. *Palmer* of *Legworth*, she being a great Recusant, and not her Husband. And they have likewise, as was reported, great Resort unto their House. She told the Messenger, that she heard of his Coming the Night before. In the House indeed they found nothing.

For these Seminary Priests, which he doth look for, namely, *John Redford*, alias, *Tanfield*, *Robert Shewel*, *Nicolas Wade*, alias, *Toke*, three Seminaries, they have been heard of to be in this Country oftentimes; and yet remaining up and down. But where, as yet, we know not. All this Circuit I have been with the Messenger, who hath taken very great Pains, and discharged his Duty very well.
16th of June 1595.

Edward Cokayne.

The same Messenger came to *Fr. Hastings*, another Justice there, shewing the Council's Warrant to go with him about her Majesty's Service. They went presently to Mr. *John Palmer's* House at *Kegworth*. And the Messenger made due and diligent Search. But found nothing, nor no Stranger there. This the said *Hastings* certified, June the 18th 95.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLV.

*Prisoners for Religion. Their Prisons, and Numbers.
sent up from the Ecclesiastical Commission.*

| | | |
|--|----|-----------------------------------|
| I N the Of Popish Recusants | 24 | Of which Number, 10 partly up- |
| <i>Clink,</i> Of Brownists | 1 | on Submission, and partly up- |
| In the <i>Marshalsea</i> | 14 | on Promise to admit Confe- |
| In <i>Newgate</i> | 16 | rence, are enlarged, upon Bond |
| Whereof one a <i>Brownist</i> . | | to return to Prison upon Warn- |
| In the <i>Gate-House</i> | 11 | ing. |
| Whereof two convicted of Re- | | So there remain Prisoners at this |
| cusancy. | | present |
| In <i>Bridewell</i> | 9 | Of which Number of threescore |
| Most upon the Council's Com- | | and nineteen only 24 are com- |
| mandment. | | mitted by the Ecclesiastical |
| In the <i>Fleet</i> | 13 | Commission. |
| Whereof one a <i>Brownist</i> , and | | And they all continue obstinate, |
| three committed for Debt. | | and of the same Mind wherein |
| In the <i>Counter</i> in <i>Woodstreet</i> | 3 | they were at the Time of their |
| In the <i>White-Lion</i> | 3 | Commitment. |
| In the <i>King's-Bench</i> | 2 | And of the same Number of 79, |
| The one a Sectary. The other | | there be 28 committed by the |
| convicted of Treason. | | Lords of the Council, and by |
| In the Prison of <i>S. Katharine's</i> | 4 | Order from them. |
| From the Lords of the Council. | | |
| The whole Number | 89 | |

N U M. CLVI.

Octob. 30. 1595. *A Memorial for Defence of dangerous Places of the Land in several Counties. Wrote by the L Treasurer. Upon Apprehension of an Invasion from Spain.*

A Memorial of the dangerous Places for the Landing of the Enemy upon the South Coast of *England*, and in the River of *Severn* at the *Haven* of *Milford*. With a Note of the Forces thought meet to be in Readiness to defend the same.

Cornwall 8000. The most notable Places are *Helford*, *Fawmouth*, *Foye*, and *Mountsbay*. For the Defence of these Places, or any other in *Cornwall*, where the Enemy may attempt to Land, it is requisite, that the Lieutenant of the Shire, or his Deputy in his Absence, should make Choise of so many of his most principal Gentlemen of Credit and Knowledge in the County, as might take the Charge of so many Bands, as should amount to 4000 Men, furnished.

ANN O nished. And the same to see the same to be truly furnish'd with Armour and Weapon. And to be ready to repair to those Places in the County, and especially to the Havens above mentioned, upon View of the Enemies coming to the Coast. And for the more effectual Service, every of the said Gentlemen, that shall be appointed Captains to any of the said Bands, shall be directed to carry with them, as Parcel of their Numbers, as many of their Household Servants, being able Men, with Armour and Weapon, to the Place for Defence: And also to make Choice of some experimented Soldiers, to serve under them, as their Lieutenants, and Officers.

Item, For further Succour of this Defence, Order is to be given, that the Lieutenant of *Devonshire* to give Assistance of 4000 Men under like principal Gentlemen for their Captains, with like Furniture, of their Household Servants, and Assistance of expert Soldiers for their Lieutenants, and Officers of their Bands. For which Purpose the Lieutenant of *Cornwall* shall give Knowledge to the Lieutenants of *Devonshire* to send his said Number to his Aid, or so many of them as he shall think needful upon the Landing of the Enemy, or upon the Entry of the Enemies Shipping to the Haven with Appearance of his Purpose to land his said Forces within the said Haven.

Devonshire 19000. *Item*, The same Order shall be given to the Lieutenants there, for the Defence of the Havens there, of *Plimouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Torbay*, and *Salcomb*, in this Manner following. There shall be 6000 of the Numbers of that County, being furnished in like Manner, prepared by the Lieutenant of *Devon*. And moreover he shall send to the Lieutenant of *Cornwall*, as he shall find it needful, if the Enemy shall not attempt any thing there, to have the Number of 4000. And to the Lieutenant of *Dorset* for 3000. And to the Lieutenant of *Wiltshire* for 2000. And for the Lieutenant of *Somersetshire* for 4000. All which Numbers the several Lieutenants of those Counties shall upon Demand of the Lieutenant of *Devon* send to his Aid, and a certain Advertisement of the Landing of the Enemy, or of his Entry into the Haven, with Appearance to land his Forces.

Dorset 14000. The Places of Danger there are, the Haven of *Portland* with the Isles, and the Havens of *Pool*, and *Weymouth*. For Defence whereof the Lieutenant there shall put in Readiness under Bands of principal Gentlemen of the Shire, the Number of 4000. And for the further Succour, as Need shall require, he shall have the Aid out of *Devonshire* of 4000, and of *Somerset* of 4000, and of *Wilts* 2000. Which Numbers the Lieutenants of those several Shires shall put in Order, well furnished with Armour and Weapon; and under sufficient Captains and Leaders. And shall send the same to the Lieutenant of *Dorset*; or so many of his said Numbers as he shall require.

Hampshire 16000. The Places of most Danger there are, the Isle of *Wight*, and the Town of *Portsmouth*. For the Defence whereof there shall be provided and made ready 4000 of the Forces of *Hampshire*. And for further Succour 2000 out of *Wiltshire*, and 3000 out of *Berkshire*, 4000 out of *Sussex*, 3000 out of *Surrey*. Which Forces shall be also commanded to be put in Readiness by the Lieutenants of the said several Shires; and shall be by them, upon the Request

quest of the Lieutenant of *Hampshire*, or his Deputies, sent to the Succour of the said County of *Southampton*, and the Isle of *Wight*. And yet nevertheless the former Orders taken with the Lieutenant of *Hampshire*, with the Captain of *Portsmouth*, and of the Isle of *Wight*, for succouring the said Isle and Town of *Portsmouth*, shall not be discontinued.

Kent 20000. The Places of most Danger are about the Isles of *Shepey* and *Thanet*. For the Defence whereof there shall be put in Readiness by the Lieutenant thereof the Number of 6000. And for further Succour upon Request of the Lieutenant of *Kent*, there shall be sent out of *Sussex* 4000. Out of *Surrey* 6000. From the City of *London* 3000. And from *Essex* 4000.

Essex 17000. The Place of most Danger is *Harwich*. For Succour whereof, there shall be put in Readiness 6000. And for further Supply, as Case shall require, there shall be 4000 sent out of *Kent*. From *London* 3000. From *Hartford* 1000. And from *Sussex* 3000.

Suffolk 13300. Upon Occasion of Landing in any Place to the Danger of the Country, there shall be made ready 5000 of that County. And for further Supply, there shall be sent upon Request made to the severall Lieutenants; that is, out of *Norfolk* 3000. *Essex* 4000. *Cambridge* 500. *Huntington* 300. *Hartford* 500.

Norfolk 13800. The Place of most Danger is *Yarmouth*. For the Defence whereof, or of any other Place, where the Enemy shall attempt to land, there shall be made ready and provided in *Norfolk*, 6000. And for a further Supply out of *Suffolk* 4000. Out of *Lincoln* 3000. Out of *Cambridgeshire* 500. Out of *Hunt.* 300.

Wales. The special Place of Danger there, is the River of *Severn*, and the Haven of *Milford*. For the Defence whereof there shall be made ready in *South Wales* the Number of . . . And as Need shall require there shall be out of the Shires of *North Wales* made ready . . . And for a further Supply, out of *Herefordshire* 1000. Out of *Somersetshire* 1000. Out of *Gloucestershire* 1000. Out *Worcestershire* 1000. And if Cause shall require of greater Supply, there shall be sent out of *Shropshire* 1000.

Item, Every Lieutenant that shall send a Footman to the Sea Coast of any Place, for impeaching of the Enemies landing he shall also send, for every Thousand of Footmen, an Hundred Pioneers, to accompany them with necessary Tools, as Spades and Pickaxes, and such like, to serve for Intrenchment for Grounds, for stopping of Passages, or such necessary Things. And that some Number of them may have also Halberds or Bills, wherewith to offend the Enemy. Allowing some Carriages to carry their Tools, whereby to make the more Expedition.

Letters to the Lieutenants.
A Memorial of certain Things to be inserted in the Letters to all the Lieutenants of the Counties aforesaid.

First, That every Lieutenant, within whose County the Enemy shall attempt to land, shall cause all the Forces of the Horsemen, both Lances, Light Horse and Petronels, to be in such Readiness, as upon the Sight of the Enemy coming upon the Coast to land in any

A N N O any Place, the same Forces of Horsemen shall be directed to make
 1595. their Way to the Sea Coast; there to behold to what Landing Place
 the Enemy shall make his Course. To which Place the Horsemen
 shall direct all their Course, to impeach their Landing.

Item, The Lieutenant also shall give Order to such Forces of
 Footmen as are far distant from the Sea-side and Landing Places, to
 be provided of a Number of small Naggs and Horse, and Carriages, as
 heretofore was prescribed unto them, both to carry them with more
 Speed to the Place of Service, and also to aid them for Carriage of
 their Armour, and Victuals for some few Days. Whereof Care
 would be had, and an Order given to every Captain of a Band, to
 cause some Proportion of Victuals to be carried, to satisfy the Num-
 bers for some reasonable Time; untill a general Provision might be
 had of a sufficient Store of the common Charge of the Shire; to
 maintain the Numbers during the Time of their Service.

Item, It would be foreseen, that besides the Quantity of Powder,
 Match and Lead, which the Shot in every Band shall carry with
 them for their private Use, the Store also heretofore appointed to be
 kept in publick, to be supplied in any Defect: And the same to be
 carried upon some Carts, or Horseback; to supply the Lack that
 may happen, upon the Expence of the private Men's Store.

Item, Every maritime Lieutenant, upon the View of the Enemy
 upon the Sea Coast, shall send for the Forces of Horse. Which
 shall repair to the next Places of the Sea Coast: There to attend,
 to see in what Place the Enemy shall attempt to land: And then to
 make their Course to that Place of Landing, to impeach the Ene-
 my: And so what he shall require further Aid of the other Coun-
 ties, to send him such Succours of Footmen, as before is appointed.
 He shall also, if he findeth Occasion to have the Use of Horsemen,
 require the Aid of some reasonable Number of Horsemen. Which
 Horsemen shall repair to the next Sea Coast; there to attend and ex-
 pect, where the Enemy shall offer to land. To which Place the said
 Horsemen shall repair.

Item, Every Lieutenant that shall be required to give Aid, shall
 have like Consideration to have Horse or Naggs provided, to serve
 the Footmen, both for hastening of them to the Place of Service and
 to carry their Armour, and necessary Victuals for them, for some rea-
 sonable Time. And shall also send with them some further Supply
 of Powder, Lead and Match, to be taken out of that Store, which
 hath been ordered to be in Readiness for the whole Shire.

Item, Every Lieutenant of any maritime County shall cause In-
 quisition to be made, whether any Gentleman, or other Person of
 Value, having had his Habitation within the County, near to the
 Sea-side, within the Space of one Year past, have removed their
 Dwellings, or are departed from their said Houses, either out of the
 County, or to any remote Place from their former Habitation. Which
 if he shall find any so to have done, he shall charge them in her Ma-
 jesty's Name to return to his former Habitation; and there to con-
 tinue with as many in his Family, as accustomably he was wont to
 do. And that he also enjoin such Persons to provide Arms and Wea-
 pons, both for himself and for every Man Servant in his Family, be-
 ing above 16 Years of Age. And upon this Direction given, the Lieu-
 tenant

tenant shall signify unto her Majesty the Names and Conditions of *A N N O*
all such Persons, as shall not without Delay perform this Command- *1595.*
ment given in her Majesty's Name. So as the Party may be sent for,
and receive such severe Punishment and Correction, as the Cause doth
require for the Common Weal.

The Lieutenant as well of the Maritime Counties, as the other
Counties adjoining, to certify the Names of those whom they shall
appoint to be Captains and Conductors of those Men, that are appoint-
ed for the Defence of the Landing Place, &c. And if in the Execu-
tion of these Directions they shall find any Defaults in any, to certify
the same to her Majesty's Privy Council.

*The Names of the Lieutenants, to whom Letters are to be written
for this Service.*

| | | | |
|-------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Cornwall.</i> | <i>Sir Walter Rawleigh.</i> | <i>Wales.</i> | <i>Earl of Pembroke.</i> |
| <i>Devon.</i> | <i>The Earl of Bath.</i> | <i>Berkshire.</i> | <i>{ Lord Norris.</i> |
| <i>Dorset.</i> | <i>The Lord Marquess.</i> | | <i>{ Mr. Treasurer.</i> |
| <i>Hampshire.</i> | <i>{ The L. Marquess.</i> | <i>Surrey.</i> | <i>L. Admiral.</i> |
| | <i>{ Lord Mountjoy.</i> | <i>London.</i> | <i>L. Maior.</i> |
| <i>Suffex.</i> | <i>{ Lord Admiral.</i> | <i>Hartfordshire.</i> | <i>L. Treasurer.</i> |
| | <i>{ Lord Buckhurst.</i> | <i>Cambridgesh.</i> | <i>L. North.</i> |
| <i>Kent.</i> | <i>Lord Cobham.</i> | <i>Huntingtonsh.</i> | <i>L. S. John.</i> |
| <i>Essex.</i> | <i>L. Treasurer.</i> | <i>Lincoln.</i> | <i>L. Treasurer.</i> |
| <i>Suffolk.</i> | <i>{ L. Chamberlain.</i> | <i>Herefordsh.</i> | <i>L. Pembroke.</i> |
| <i>Norfolk.</i> | <i>{</i> | <i>Gloucestersh.</i> | <i>L. Chandois.</i> |
| <i>Wilts.</i> | <i>{</i> | | |
| <i>Somerset.</i> | <i>{ Earl of Pembroke.</i> | | |

NUM. CLVII.

*Yong, Bishop of Rochester, to the L. Treasurer. Upon
a malicious Report, that he was covetous, and kept a
miserable House. Together with an Account of his In-
comes.*

Rt. Honourable, and my very good Lord:

BEING at the Court with your Lordship upon *Sunday* last,
and acquainting you with a Report from a Suspicion of mine
own touching an Offence of your Lordship's towards me, it pleased
you to say, that without any other Offence towards me, your Lord-
ship had only conceived somewhat like of me. For that it was affirmed
by certain, that I was noted to be extremely covetous. And that it
appeared so to be by my near and miserable House, which I kept.
For the better satisfying therefore of your Lordship in that Matter
of my House-keeping, and the utter Reproof of these sharp, slander-
ous Sycophants, who cease not to bletter out against me, and such as
I am, they care not what, to the discrediting and despising of us and
our Calling; indeed of him, who hath called us, whose Ministers

A N N O and Servants we be: (*for he that despiseth you despiseth me*) I have
 1595. set down in this Note enclosed faithfully and truly the Sum of my
 yearly Revenues and Expences; to serve not only as a Glasse for
 those malicious *Momi*, to behold their Impudency, but also as a
 Pattern for them, (or whosoever they be else) to imitate; certain
 prodigal Clergymen and Laymen excepted, which to spoil of Christ's
 Patrimony, or their own, in Epicurism and Belly-Chear, and other
 Vaunting and Bravery, to pour out they care not what, and would
 absume *Crasus* and *Solomon's* Treasury, if they had it.

Whereas it please your Lordship for to object unto me my *Commendams*, for Answer thereunto, I do refer any one to the clear yearly Value of my Bishoprick set down in this Note; which doth not amount to above 220 *l.* And let that say whether it be needful to have somewhat added unto it by way of *Commendam*. Whereunto I will be bold also to add this, that if there be no Ease, nor Abatement of our excessive Payments, this extreme and terrible Famine continuing, that my Bishoprick and Revenues and Commendams notwithstanding, I must be fain, ere it be long, to dissolve my House. In which Cogitation I am at present, and to send my Servants a begging, and my poor miserable Neighbours a starving, for ought they are like to have at my Gates.

For other Bishopricks, whereof it pleased your Lordship also to make some Mention, as I have not in my Life-time sought any, so if they be offered, and I lawfully called thereunto, and they meet for me to accept, especially freed from outrageous Spoils, (as *Norwich* was not) I am not so precise and scrupulous as to refuse. *Honores nec ambiendi, nec recusandi*, hath ever been a Maxim in Schools; and so taken to be both good Philosophy and good Divinity among Scholars. Thus much I thought good to commit to these my Letters. But to meet with the false and sinister Reports of some ill Willers of mine, and for the better Satisfaction of your Lordship; wherein if I may prevail, I shall be right glad, and think myself very much bound unto your good Lordship; And so commending the same in my daily Prayers to Almighty God's most merciful Tuition, I take my Leave. From Bromleigh, the xxii. of June, 1595.

Your Lordship's always to command in Christ,

Jo. Roffens.

Then follow the Notes enclosed.

The yearly Revenues of the now Bp. of Rochester.

Imprimis, The yearly Revenue of the Bishoprick, Tenths, Subsidies, and other Expences deducted, CCXX *l.* and not above.

Item, Commendams, and Casualties *communibus annis*, and not above, (but rather less) CXX *l.*

In toto CCCXL *l.*

Of this in Meat and Drink only *communibus annis*, (or rather more, as is to be shewed) for 16 or 17 Years together CCL *l.*

So there remaineth towards all other Charges, *viz.* Reparations of Houses and Farms, and Chancels, removing of Household-Stuff and

and Furniture, Apparelling my self and my Wife, maintaining my *ANNO*
Son at *London* at School, and Liveries, Stable-Charges, Expences *1595.*
in Law and Physick, Gifts, Rewards, and toward the Serving of *LXXXX.*
the Realm, when it is required only

Some are of Opinion, (which I have seen also published in Print) that no Man can well uphold his State, if he spend above the third Part of his yearly Revenue in Meat and Drink. But by that which is above written, it doth appear, that very near three parts of the four are spent in Meat and Drink.

This therefore being true, (besides that the great Indignities and Injuries done unto me by certain envious Traducers in the Matter of my House-keeping are made manifest to their utter Reproof) I am of Opinion, that the like will hardly be found again in *England*, in any House of Honour or Worship, unless it be in Houses, where all, without all Order, is wastefully and prodigally consumed. Of which sort, I am afraid, there be too many now a days, both of the Clergy and the Laity.

This that is here set down shall by me *inspectis Sacrosanctis, & in verbo Honoris & Sacerdotis*, be deposed at such times as I shall be called thereunto.

Jo. Rossen.

This Bishop Young was Master of Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge. Commended for his Quickness in Government, and Readiness in Learning. Fit to bridle Innovators, not by Authority only, but by Weight of Argument. The Character given him by Elmer, Bishop of London.

This Bishop Young writ Notes upon H. Nicolas's Book, called Evangelium Regni. And published Anno 1579.

N U M. CLVIII.

Tho. Bilson, *Warden of Winchester College, to the Lord Treasurer; soliciting his Interest, for the Bishoprick of Worcester.*

My very good Lord,

I Learned of my Lord of *Canterbury*, how much I was bound to your Honour, for that it pleased you at the first of your own Accord, without my Suit, to set me down to the *Deanry of Windsor*; which I never refused, as I hear her Majesty is now informed; but only acquainted my Lord of *Canterbury* of my Oath, which permits me by no Means to be absent above eight Weeks in the whole Year, save only in College Affairs. If therefore that Presence might content her Majesty in the Dean of her Chapel, which I greatly feared, I would with all Duty and Thanks accept it. — Only this Doubt of her Majesty's Misliking my over-much Absence made me become a humble Suitor to your Lordship for your Assistance to obtain *Worcester*.

ANNO 1595. My Lord of Canterbury's Favour by Friends I have sought : but he is besieged by some about him, that he is not suffered to follow his own Inclination ; who always spake the best of me ; and so continueth ; save, that as he now saith, he hath moved her Majesty for Dr. James, and cannot recall it. If my Lord Archbishop were not over-carried by others, this Cause would desire no better Judge, whether of us twain hath taken more Pains in the Church, and served her Majesty with greater Charge. But my Facility being surprized by others, I am forced to appeal to your honourable and indifferent Wisdom and Favour ; since her Majesty useth the Advice of more than one in these Matters ; and am willing by your Lordship's Censure to stand or fall ; as never meaning to molest Friends for any thing that your grave and worthy Judgment shall think unfit. Octob. 31. 1595.

Your Honour's in all Duty,

Tho. Bilson.

He obtained (according to his Suit) the said Bishoprick : and not long after advanced to Winchester.

N U M. CLIX.

Mr. Henry Savile, to the Lady Russel. Praying her Interest with the Lord Treasurer for the Provostship of Eaton.

Rt. Hon. and my very good Lady,

AS I was bold with your Ladyship at the Beginning of my Suit, so I must be importunate now at the Conclusion. My Fortune always hath been hitherto to receive still my Dispatch by my Lord Treasurer's only Means, so was it when I obtained *Merton College* in *Oxford*, and so must it be now for *Eaton*. Or else I will hope for small good. I know his Lordship's favourable Opinion of the Matter to her Majesty at such Opportunity, as it shall please him to take, will end the whole Matter. 'Till then I assure myself it will stick : His honourable Promise of Favour made to me at *Ty-balds*, gave me Courage to begin. And her Majesty's direct Nomination at *Nonfuch*, which I saw in his Lordship's own Hand, gave me Hope to continue. It remaineth but that his Lordship would vouchsafe to perfect his own Work with a prosperous and happy Conclusion.

To which Purpose I pray you, Good Madam, as hitherto you have been, so still to continue to be my Honourable Mediator to his Lordship. I can make Profession of nothing, but my poor humble Service. Which here I do vow to you both. And so take my Leave. The 4th of February.

Your Honourable Ladyship's humbly at Commandment,

Hen. Savile.

N U M.

N U M. CLX.

A N N O

1595.

The Vicechancellor and Heads of the University of Cambridge to the L. Burghley, their Chancellor. Complaining of Doctrine preached by P. Baro, D. D. Lady Margaret Professor, in his Clerum at S. Mary's. University Regist.

Right Honourable,

OUR humble Duty remembred. We are right sorry to have such Occasion to trouble your Lordship, as the Peace of this University and Church (which is dear unto us) being brought into Peril by the late reviving of new Opinions and troublesome Controversies among us, hath urged us in regard of the Places we here sustain, not only to be careful for the suppressing of the same to our Powers, but also to give your Lordship further Information hereof, as our Honourable Head, and careful Chancellor.

About a Year past among divers others, (who have attempted publickly to teach new and strange Opinions in Religion) one Mr. *Barret*, more bold than the rest, did preach divers Popish Errors in *S. Mary's*, to the just Offence of many. Which he was enjoined to retract. But refused so to do in such sort, as hath been prescribed him. With whose Fact and Opinion your Lordship was made acquainted by Dr. *Some*, the Deputy Vicechancellor. Hereby Offence and Division growing. As after by Dr. *Baro's* publick Lectures, and Determinations in the Schools contrary (as his Auditors have informed) to Dr. *Whitaker's* and his founder Truth, ever since her Majesty's Reign. We sent up to *London* by common Consent in *November* last Dr. *Tyndal* and Dr. *Whitaker*, Men (especially chosen for that Purpose) for Conference with my Lord of *Canterbury*, and other principal Divines there. That the Controversies being examined, and the Truths by their Consents confirmed, the contrary Errors, and the Contention thereabouts, might the rather cease. With whose good Travail with sound Consent in Truth, such Advice and Care was taken by certain Propositions (containing certain substantial Points of Religion taught and received in this University and Church, during the Time of her Majesty's Reign, and consented unto, and practised by the best approved Divines, both at home and abroad) for the maintaining of the same Truth and Peace of the Church. As thereby we enjoyed here great and comfortable Quiet. Until Dr. *Baro* in *January* last, in his Sermon *Ad Clerum* in *S. Mary's*, contrary to Restraint and Commandment from the Vicechancellor and the Heads (by renewing again those Opinions) disturbed our Peace. Whereby his Adherents and Disciples were and are much emboldened to maintain false Doctrine, to the corrupting and disturbing of this University and Church, if it be not effectually in time prevented.

For Remedy hereof we have (with joint Consent and Care) upon Complaint preferred by divers Batchelors in Divinity, proceeded in the

A N N O the Examination of the Cause according to our Statutes, and usual
 1595. Manner of proceeding in such Cases: Whereby it appeareth by
 sufficient Testimonies that Dr. Baro hath offended in such things as
 his Articles had charged him withal.

There is also since the former, another Complaint preferred against him by certain Batchelors in Divinity, that he hath, not only in that Sermon, but also for the Space of these 14 or 15 Years taught in his Lectures, preached in Sermons, determined in the Schools, and printed in several Books, divers Points of Doctrine, not only contrary to himself, but also contrary to that which hath been taught and read ever since her Majesty's Reign, and agreeable to the Errors of Popery. Which we know your Lordship hath always disliked and hated. So that we, who for the Space of many Years past, have yielded him sundry Benefits and Favours here in the University, being a Stranger, and forbore him, when he hath often heretofore been busy and curious in *aliena Republicâ*, broached new and strange Questions in Religion. Now, unless we should be careless of maintaining the Truth of Religion established, and of our Duty in our Places, cannot (being resolved and confirmed in that Truth of the long professed and received Doctrine) but continue to use all good Means, and seek at your Lordship's Hands some effectual Remedy hereof. Least by permitting Passage to these Errors, the whole Body of Popery should by little and little break in upon us, to the Overthrow of our Religion; and consequently the withdrawing of many here and elsewhere, from true Obedience to her Majesty.

May it therefore please your good Lordship to have an honourable Consideration of the Premises, and for the better maintaining of Peace, and the Truth of Religion, so long and quietly received in this University and Church, to vouchsafe your Lordship's good Aid and Advice; both to the Comfort of us, (wholly consenting and agreeing in Judgment) and all others in the University soundly affectionate; and to the Suppression in time, not only of these Errors, but also of gross Popery, like by such means in time easily to creep in among us; (as we find by late Experience it hath dangerously begun.) Thus craving Pardon for troubling your Lordship, and commending the same in Prayer to the Almighty God, we humbly take our Leaves. From Cambridge, the 8th of March, 1595.

Your Lordship's humble and bounden, to be commanded,

Roger Goad, Procan.
 R. Some,
 Tho. Legg,
 Joh. Jegon,
 Tho. Nevyle,

Tho. Preston,
 Humph. Tyndal,
 Jam. Mountague,
 Edm. Barwel,
 Lawr. Chaderton.

See the further Proceeding with Dr. Baro in the Life of Archbp. Whitgift, B. IV. Chap. XVIII.

This learned Man surrendered his Professor's Place, and soon after left the University, and retired to the City of London; where
he

he lived divers Tears after : And died Anno , and was carried A N N O
decently, six Doctors of Divinity his Pall-Bearers, from his House in 1595.
the Parish, to the Church of S. Olave Hart-street ; Attended by the
Ministers of the City, according to an Order from the Bishop of
London. And there the Corps was interred : Leaving a large Po-
sterity behind him. His eldest Son, Samuel Baro, was a Physician,
and lived and died in Lyn-Regis in Norfolk.

Feb. 3. 1575. Mr. Petrus Barrow *Licentiatus in Jure Civili in*
Academia Bituricensi : Incorporatus Cantabrigiæ. Regr. Cantab.

Ann. 1576. Mr. Petrus Barrow , S. Th. P. Cantabr. *ibid.* This
is the first Year of his receiving the Stipend, as Lady Margaret Pro-
fessor. *Ex Computo Academia. MSS. Rev. T B. B D.*

This is subjoined in some Remembrance of so remarkable a Man.

N U M. CLXI.

Dr. Goad, Vicechancellor of the University of Cam-
bridge, to their Chancellor, the Lord Burghley.
Complaint of Mr. Covel's Sermon. Charging a Crime
upon some Noblemen and Bishops.

My good Lord,

I Think meet to signify to your Lordship, that since this Feast of
Christ's Nativity, one Mr. Covel, Fellow of Christ's College,
preaching upon the Text, *Domus mea, &c. Vos autem fecistis, Spe-*
luncam latronum. In applying and inveighing against those that did
facere speluncam latronum in our Church, did, offensively and ex-
traordinarily, so charge the Noblemen of this Land especially ; and
in some sort also the Bishops ; as being present, I thought it my
Duty, not only to call him to answer : which I have done, but also
by so fit an Occasion, for my better Discharge, to give some Signifi-
cation hereof to your Lordship. The rather, for that for want of
sufficient Assistance of Heads of Colleges, now from home, I can
do little in these Causes. And also, because I cannot, as yet, by
way of Counsel and Perswasion, induce the said Party to make vo-
luntary, convenient, publick Satisfaction. Which I will yet further
endeavour.

In the mean time, until I may have necessary Assistance required
in these Cases. ——— And so being further loth to trouble your
Lordship, &c. From King's College in Cambridge, the 2d of Jan.
1595.

Your Lordship's humble and bounden, to be commanded,

Roger Goad, Procan.

See some further Account of Covel's Troubles in the Life of
Archbp. Whitgift, p. 481.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLXII.

The L. Burghley, High Chancellor of the University of Cambridge; to the President and Fellows of S. John's College, being divided among themselves; strictly forbidding them from the Queen, to proceed to the Election of a Master of that College: Dr. Whitaker, the last Master being lately dead.

AFTER my hearty Commendations. Altho' I have by my former Letters ordered her Majesty's Commandment should be given unto you, to forbear from all manner of Proceeding in the Election of a Master there, until her Majesty might be further informed, what were meet to be done in that Election for the Benefit and Quietness of that House, which her Majesty's Commandment, (she being not only the Foundress of that College, but supreme Governor in all Causes, and over all Persons in her Dominions, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil) she looks to have obeyed by you all and every one of you all in that College. Which I doubt not, but being notified unto you, you will obey. Yet being newly again by her Majesty expressly reiterated to be signified unto you by me, her Counsellor, and your Chancellor, I do by these Presents reiterate her Royal Commandment unto you; charging you, upon pain of your Deprivation, and her Majesty's Indignation, to forbear to proceed to any Election, notwithstanding any Local Statute of that House; wherewith her Majesty hath Authority to dispense, until her Majesty's further Royal Pleasure shall be signified unto you: Wishing you all Charity, Quietness and Concord among yourselves in the mean Season, &c. 15th of Dec. 1595.

N U M. CLXIII.

The Chancellor of the University of Cambridge; to the Vicechancellor and Heads. To enjoin the Fellows of S. John's, divided among themselves, in the Queen's Name, to proceed to the Election of either Dr. Claiton, or Mr. Stanton, for their Master. Dated Dec. 19. 1595.

THIS Letter was in Answer to one, dated Dec. 15, from the Vicechancellor and the Heads. He had in a former Letter appointed them to acquaint those of S. John's College with the Queen's Commandment. And accordingly in an Assembly, they, the Vicechancellor and Heads had Conference with such of that College as seemed to be the Heads of the Division there: and that they intended to have agreed upon the Nomination of some one
meet

meet Person for the Place of Master. But when they could not so A N N O
do, they afterwards determined upon two meet Persons, that had 1595.
been of that Company heretofore; and not disliked by such of the
Fellows, whom they called unto them for Conference. Which two
Persons were Dr. *Webster* and Mr. *Stanton*. And in the Conclusion
of their Letter, the Vicechancellor and the greater part of the
Heads shewed themselves inclinable to *Stanton*.

The Lord *Burghley*, their Chancellor, in his Answer to them,
told them, that he had acquainted the Queen with what they had
done. Who, he writ, had a special Care to have both a learned,
diligent and wise Person, and also a Man agreeable to the whole
Company, and not inclined to any Faction. And that so in the End
her Majesty did, of those two, according to your Opinions (as he
wrote) like of Mr. *Stanton*: But since the same time she also hath
heard good Information made unto her, that one Mr. Dr. *Claiton*,
Master of *Magdalen* College, were a very meet Person, the rather
because he is unmarried, as the other two are not. And therefore
in conclusion, she hath commanded me to signify to you, the Vice-
chancellor, and the Heads of the Colleges, and so I do, as your
Chancellor, by her Majesty's Command, that you should in some
Assembly with the former Heads, call the President of *S. John's*
College, and some convenient equal Number of the Fellows that
seem to be divided in Opinion: to whom you shall declare and deli-
ver her Majesty's princely and regal Resolution; that if they will
have the Choice of their Master by an Election, it shall be free for
them to choose one of these two, Mr. Dr. *Claiton*, or Mr. *Stanton*:
And so they may quietly proceed. If they refuse to promise, and
yield thereunto, then you must enjoin them, in her Majesty's Name,
as they will avoid her Highness Displeasure, to forbear from pro-
ceeding to any Manner of Election. So as her Majesty may, according
to her Royal Authority, having the Charge of Government of the
Church, for the Commonwealth of the College, (whereof she is in-
evitable Foundatrice) name some one to be Master there, as she shall
find to be, for the Benefit and Quietness of the House, and Furthe-
rance of Learning therein. Of which two things she meaneth to
have chief Respect.

And so committing this Matter to your Discretion, I do wish most
heartily to see some good End thereof: and that such a Master may
be there, as may bring Seeds of Concord into the House; being the
principal Band to continue them in Charity. And thereby to pro-
ceed in Grace and Living. Whereof no one in the Society whoe-
ver shall take more Comfort, than myself; esteeming and reveren-
cing that College, as my best Parent, that gave me Nouriture, to
know God truly, and to detest Popery. Which was above threescore
Years now past, &c.

ANNO

1594.

NUM. CLXIV.

A Speech of the Lord Treasurer Burghley to the Queen and Privy Council: For Commissioners to be appointed by her Majesty, for reforming Abuses. The Year, when spoken, not inserted, but probably near this Year, or not long before. The Queen had required a Copy of it from him: And was as followeth.

MY dutiful Speech, which your Highness granted me to pronounce in your Royal Presence, with the Attendance of your Royal Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, &c. in Furtherance of your Highness happy Service, is;

As there is none godly wise within the Civil Parts of the World, but he knoweth, how the Almighty hath miraculously, above human Hope, not only placed and preserved your Majesty in this your own Imperial State, but also beautified your supreme Government, with his manifold divine Favours more plentifully than other Princes; so now that it hath pleased his divine Wisdom also, who, as himself saith, holdeth your heavenly Heart in his Hand, as the Division of Waters, which way soever he will incline it, to move the same, to grant me, a simple one, your Royal Presence in this affable, benign, and gracious Sort; and to admit me to inform in these weighty Causes. It resteth, and his holy Will is, that your Highness should likewise advance his Glory, your own Honour, and your politick State, by purging and rectifying the same, from all my humbly informed, and many mo hainous, Enormities.

If Civil Law say, that it will be an *Innovation*; which oft produceth Perils to a peaceable Common Weal, let it likewise affirm, that it must needs be dangerous for your Majesty to be wiser than other Princes in performing the Will of God, and in preferring the Wealth of your People. But how can it be called an Innovation in your Majesty's prudent Sight, sith your learned Wisdom well knoweth, that many, even profane, Princes, who knew not God, (except in a Glimsing) but being led by the Line of Moral Learning only, and succeeding vitious Rulers in Government, have repaired the torn Estates of their Commonwealths very *Civilly*. And yet were it small Reason to move your Majesty to sue so far for Examples, when no fewer than eight of your Highness own most Noble Progenitors, Royal Kings of this your Highness Realm, sithence the last Conquest, (upon the whole Informations and Complaints of their good Subjects) have earnestly endeavoured the like Reformation, tho' not always for the like godly Respects; nor in so mild and merciful Manner, as the Almighty will induce your Majesty to do it. For he will never suffer your sacred Mind in punishing to pass the due Proportion and Method of Justice; or to exceed the true Limits of Mercy, Temperance, and Truth; wherewith he hath ever heretofore corroborated your Imperial Throne, and ever will

will do. I think, yea, I dare boldly say, that there is no credible *ANNO*
History in the whole World, be it Divine or Profane, that mention- *1595.*
eth a Maiden Queen to reign so long over a Nation in such conti-
nual Happines, pouring forth such sweet Blessings upon her People,
as your Majesty hath done upon us all: and altogether at Divine
Disposition; as your Highness self teacheth us to know.

And sith it is his mighty Pleasure to make your sacred Majesty a
Phoenix, a peerless Prince, a Load-Star, and Miroir of the World,
to shew forth the shining Brightness of his Divine Grace, why
should we not then expect of your Highness the Accomplishment of
rare Height, and excellent Actions of singular Consequence every
Day, more and more?

It pleased God to grant to those former famous Princes, even
in their Times, some Tests of true Religion, and of the Errors,
Abuses, and Ambition of the Clergy; but he reserved the holy
Work of Reformation (well begun by the Noble Kings, your Ma-
jesty's most famous Father, and blessed Brother) to be fully con-
summated by your mighty Person. So did he eftsoons give them
great Entrances into the relieving of their Politick Governments;
and yet hath reserved that heavenly Happines to be thoroughly per-
fected by your Highness: If I should make particular Mention, how
far those good Princes proceeded therein, recounting from King *Ste-*
phen hitherward, it would be too tedious for your Majesty, and eke
superfluous; sith your Majesty knoweth all, better than I. But let
it please your High Excellency to be only thus far informed, that I
never meant to move the same to make Choice of three Bishops
for their Sincerity, to become Controulers of all your Officers, as
well of Justice as of Account: trying, punishing, and expelling: As
that valiant, learned, liberal, and charitable Prince, King *Henry II.*
did. Nor yet to shift some Sheriffs, to put Surveyors over the
rest: to set their Sheriffalties on Sale, to who will give most; to
let them to Farm to fat Bishops: to search out by general Commis-
sion, how your Fines, Forfeitures, Amercements, Penalties, Recog-
nizances, have answered, with that excellent Prince, King *Richard*
the First, *Cœur de Lion*. Whose Highness proceeded further in
those Affairs. And yet no Memory of any Vice; saving of some
hard Dealings towards the King his Father, in his frail and young
Years; which made the same the more excusable. Neither to fol-
low the Tragical Course of King *Henry III.* induced by the over-
bold and eloquent Bishop of *Winchester* by *Pat. de Rivalls*, his Ne-
phew, or Bastard Son, *Segrove* and *Paslew*; who being suddenly
exalted to high Estate of Government; and sometime indiscreetly
punishing Innocents with Offenders, in the highest Degree of Ex-
tremity; yea, expelling all high Counsellors almost, and great
Officers *English*, (because some were found defective) and placing
others the King's Subjects, Strangers born; furnishing also his
Highness Forces with Strangers, (a Thing which the *English* ever
have naturally hated) that so far exceeded the Bounds both of Ju-
stice, Moderation, and Civil Policy, as their honest Endeavours,
which were both honourable and profitable for the good Prince in
the Beginning, by want of moderate, ordinary, sincere, and politick
Proceedings, became clear contrary in the End.

ANNO
1595.

As to the godly and right princely Endeavours of that vertuous, valiant and wise K. *Edward* the First, in sifting, shifting, fining, punishing and expelling all Officers and Offenders, great and small universally, as well by Vertue of his gracious Commission, termed *Trayte de Baston*, and as by others; when he found none free from Corruption in the whole Commonwealth, but only *John de Mettingham*, and *Elias de Beckingham*: The Kingly Example of that *Paragon* among all Princes of the Time, King *Edward* III. in changing, committing, fining and punishing of the greatest Lords and Officers, both of Justice and Account, and in placing of others; for that they supplied not his Treasure, for the Furtherance of his *French* Wars, in the 14th Year of his Royal Reign. The perilous Precedent of King *Richard* II. in letting his whole Realm to farm to the L. *Scrope*, his L. Treasurer, to Sir *John Bushie*, his Secretary, Sir *Bagot*, and Sir *Grene*: The excellent Dealings of the Duke of *York*, Protector to the peaceable Prince, King *Henry* VI. together with the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick*, when the said merciful King reigned in Name and Dignity only; and they ruled all in Rule and Authority; 'till the witty, stout, and yet inconstant Queen, by changing of that short Regiment, and great Alteration both of high and low Estate, (which yet for the Time relieved many Oppressions, and made Justice to flourish) procured both the King's, her own, and the young Princes, their Sons, all their Reigns, even as God himself appointed it. And lastly, as to the prudent Proceedings of that sapient King, your Majesty's noble Grandfather, King *Henry* VII. whose Royal Heart was a Storehouse of all Heroical Vertues ——— in instituting Masters of Forfeitures, and in augmenting of the Treasure greatly, through sifting of all Sorts of People by such Means as are known to your Highness.

I induce them, not for any Direction to your Majesty's high Prudence herein, but this I no less humbly than faithfully and fervently beseech of God and your Majesty, that it may please your sacred Mind to be thereby occasioned to enter into your accustomed most princely, prudent and grave Deliberation now of these lower and lesser Matters. And thereupon to make Choice of some competent Number of singular and sincere Subjects, learned and well experienced in the Affairs of your publick Government, and who yet never had their Hearts touched, or at least possess'd with avaritious Appetite, Ambition, or other notable Crime. So as it may please your Highness to authorize and term them to be your Majesty's Commissioners for a godly Reformation of Abuses, in Politick Proceedings; to proceed therein indeed, as well by Direction and ordinary Course of your Laws, as also by Vertue of your Majesty's supreme Regiment, and absolute Power, from whence Law proceeded. And yet in both, and all mild, innocent, moderate and sincere Means. And then shall your most excellent Majesty not only fully compleat this whole Work, and yet further fulfill your blessed Function, whereunto the everlasting Wisdom of God hath (among all other Princes living) especially appointed you, to his own eternal Glory, and to your Majesty's immortal Memory: But also the same will more augment your Highness Treasure, with the ancient Revenue of your Imperial Crown in

in a short Time, than ever came in Account into the Court of *Aug- ANNO*
mentations, erected in the King your famous Father's Reign. 1595.

How the Time fitteth now for it, in Respect of your Highnes higher Affairs of Supream Estate, I know not. Neither is it meet for me to aspire thereunto, otherwise than by my dutiful Prayers still for blessed Continuance of happy Success. But this I know for certain, that if our most mighty King of all Times do now vouchsafe the Time for your Majesty to do it, he surely will make all Times, all Occasions, all Powers, all Policies, all Counsels and Devices whatsoever they be, to yield and apply thereunto. So much, most benign, gracious Sovereign, in a Generality. Some Particularities, for Example, will hereafter follow, as may best stand with your Majesty's mighty Pleasure, and be least to your Grace's Trouble.

NUM. CLXV.

*Queen Elizabeth falls sick; being in her Climacteric.
 The great Apprehensions and Fears arising hereupon.
 But recovereth. Related in a Letter of Camden to
 Sir Rob. Cotton. Camden's Letters.*

THAT they were all in Melancholy and pensive Cogitations, the Queen being indisposed by an *anopia*, [i. e. Want of Sleep] and that joined with an Inflammation in her Breast upwards; and her Mind altogether averse from Physick. And this happening in her Climacterical Year, did more than terrify them all; and moved, the Lords of the Council, when they had providently caused all the Vagrants thereabouts to be taken up, and shipped for the *Low Countries*, to draw some Munition to the Court, and the great Horses from *Reading*, to guard the Receipt at *Westminster*, to take Order for the Navy to lie in the Narrow Seas, and to commit some Gentlemen hunger-starved for Innovations, as *Sir Edmond Bainham*, *Catesby*, *Tresham*, the two *Wrights*, and afterwards the Count *Arundel* of *Warder*, to a Gentleman's House, for Speeches used by the foresaid turbulent Spirits. But the Queen's dangerous Distemper ceased.

And Camden concluded his Letter; That he thought good in this Generality to impart unto him, that he, as they did, might put away Fear, and thank God for this joyful Recovery of her; upon whose Health and Safety they all depended.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLXVI.

Edmond Nevyl, [*calling himself Lord Latymer*] a Prisoner in the Tower: His Letter to N. Ramberd, Steward of the Tower; containing Information against the Lieutenant of the Tower. Novemb. 9. 1595. MSS. Burghlian.

S I R,

I Would not be made the Author of the Things, but if I be called, and examined upon these Points, I will discharge my Conscience: 1. If God shall call her Majesty, he [the Lieutenant] will not obey the Council in general, nor any one in particular. 2. He doubteth not, but to make whom he list, to prevail [that is, to be King.] Because of the Munition, &c. Means which he hath, by taking his Place to arm many Thousands. For he holdeth all within the Tower at his Commandment; and himself tyed to none. He hath demanded many times of divers Persons, how many Men were sufficient to man the Tower, and what Course were best to take to furnish it with, in Victuals, as myself, Captain Wainman, and Mr. Wentworth.

Wherefore let your Articles be drawn, to examine as upon these Points. Which will be verified and proved. Let me speak with you before you go. For I would not have my Hand seen in any wise, because we will reduce these Things into a better Method: And something else I have to say unto you, that I will not commit to Writing. From the Tower, the 9th of Novemb. 1595.

To his approved good Friend,

Your ever assured,

Mr. Ramberd, Steward of
the Tower of London.

Edmond Latymer.

N U M. CLXVII.

Another Letter of Latymer's to Mr. Ramberd; setting down the Articles of Information against the Lieutenant of the Tower.

Imprimis, **T**HAT if it shall please God to call her Majesty, he will keep the Tower, and will not obey the Council in general, nor any one of them in particular. 2. He will make King whom he list, by taking of the Tower, by reason he hath all the chief Munition of the Realm within his Government, and at his Commandment. 3. To this Effect he hath sought to learn of divers their Opinions, and how many Men will furnish the Tower; and what Discipline were best to be used therein. 4. Also, he hath demanded what Course were best to be taken, for to Victual the
same

same Place, if he should be distressed before he could make known A N N O
1595.
his Intent to his Friends. 5. He affirmeth, that he shall be able to
arm 4 or 500 Men with all manner of Munition and Furniture;
which he supposeth sufficient to sway the Diadem, which way it
pleaseth him.

Yours ever,

Edm. Latymer.

In the Margin of these Articles it is thus writ :

Urge you these Articles, as of yourself. That whosoever of
the Lords it be, whom it shall please them to grant their Commis-
sion to call before them Captain *Wainman*, Mr. *Wentworth*, and my
self, to be examined upon our Oaths. And for the other Matter of
the Prisoners, they may be dealt in, either at that Time, or when
it shall seem best unto their Honours. But deal you faithfully, and
secretly herein, as you love the Credit of your Friend, and tender
the Credit of the State.

N U M. CLXVIII.

Another Letter of Nevyl to Ramberd. Nov. 13.

SIR,

FOR divers Considerations it is more fit, that I speak upon my
Oath, than set down again Things voluntarily. In which Ex-
amination of Time and Place, with all other Circumstances will suffi-
ciently appear my Care of the Imperial State of this Honourable
Island hath been long known unto you, and made well known by
you unto that Honourable Gentleman, Mr. Vicechamberlain; in
whose Time this Matter was not come to its Ripeness, that now it is.
Which may be the Cause he never acquainted her Majesty there-
with. As you are a faithful Witness of my dutiful Care, so let me
entreat you to be a careful Friend for the Preservation of my Credit.
Let me be called, deposed and examined. And then am I bound to
say what shall be demanded of me; at least my Knowledge therein,
&c.

N U M. CLXIX.

*A Fourth Letter of Nevyl. Concerning the Words spoken
by the Lieutenant of the Tower.*

SIR,

TO all these Articles I am able to depose, and do assure myself
so can Mr. *Wentworth*, or to the most of them, if he can be
drawn to it. But to the Third and Fourth, Captain *Wainman* both
can and will be Witness: As also myself. For he hath spoke severally
unto us thereof. His Speech to me touching the Earl of *Hertford*
was,

A N N O was, that Mr. *Wentworth's* standing for to have a Successor established, was only in the Favour of his Lordship's Children. Whereof when I spoke to Mr. *Wentworth*, he answered, He doth me Wrong. For he himself is of that Faction, which he hath plainly discovered unto me, saith he, and shewed me Reasons to strengthen his Opinion for his Speech to Mrs. *Wentworth*, that if the Gentlemen of *England* were honest, there would be 500 in Prison. For her Husband's Opinion ere it were long, both Mr. *Wentworth* and his Wife do affirm and have done, before Captain *Wainman*, and myself. The rest I refer to the Time of his Examination. The *Times* were most often, and the *Places* in every Walking Place, about the Hours wherein We [Prisoners] used to converse. God bless you once more, and ever. This 13 of *Novemb.* 1595. From the Tower.

Tours ever, as you know,
Edmond Latymer.

This Latymer (as he styled himself from the Earls of Westmerland) or Nevyl, was concerned in the Plot with Parry, Ann. 1585, for killing of the Queen.

This Wentworth was a Member of Parliament, and committed to the Tower for his too free speaking there, and much for the Succession of the Family of the Grays to the Crown.

N U M. CLXX.
E. Cobham and L. Buckhurst, of the Privy Council, to Mr. Wade, Clerk of the Council: To examine Nevyl, whether he gave not Occasion to the Lieutenant to speak those Words, as above. To this Question Nevyl wrote thus to Wade.

S I R,
WHereas I understand, that you do desire to be better informed in my Answer to the last Question you propounded unto me, which was, Whether I had not given the Occasion of the Speeches, which had past between the Lieutenant and me. Whereunto I protest, that I have delivered that thereunto you, which is, that I only commended unto him the Honour and Credit of his Place, as a Matter of great Trust and Credit; and therewithal shewed unto him, how many Earls, and some Dukes had been Constables there. Whereupon he entred into the Matters already mentioned simply and of his own Accord, without any Manner of urging by me: Tho' not all at one Time, yet after he had once broken with me therein, he never met with me alone, but ere I went from him, he would be in that Matter, &c.

N U M.

NUM. CLXXI.

ANNO

1595.

N. Ramberd, *Steward of the Tower, to the L. Chamberlain. His Confirmation of the Articles, Nov. 19.*

— THERE are very strong Presumptions to strengthen the said Article, viz. “ If the Gentlemen of *England* were honest there would be 500 more in Prison for Mr. *Wentworth* his Opinion ere it were long. Thus much should Mr. *Wentworth* and his Wife affirm, in the Hearing of Mr. *Nevyl* and Captain *Wainman*; ” And shewing his [the Lieutenant’s] very bad Mind: Which if your Lordship please to command me, I shall be ready to perform, and with all Duty to set down.

NUM. CLXXII.

Dr James, *Dean of Christ’s Church, Oxon, to the L. Keeper Puckring; Concerning a Stint of Bread to be used in that College.*

IHESUS.

MY Duty in most humble wise remembred, I was bold to acquaint your Honour with a Purpose that our Company had for a Stint of Bread, which we have now put in Execution, as by our common Letters to your Lordship, with the Order enclosed, may appear. I trust Nothing shall be found unreasonable or unmeet for Men of our Places to have been done. I send your Honour here enclosed the Copies of such Letters as the L. Chancellors have in former Times written to our Company, as they remain registred in our Books. Wherein altho’ we have no Statute for it, yet your Lordship may perceive in what Place they accounted themselves.

For my own Matters [about a Remove to a Bishoprick] I hear Nothing more than I did at my late being with your Lordship. I presume they shall succeed much the better by your Lordship’s Honour’s Favour and Furtherance. — And thus beseeching God to bless and preserve your Honour. I most humbly take my Leave. From *Christ’s Church, Oxford, the 11th of April, 1595.*

Your Honour’s most humbly at Commandment,

W. James.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLXXIII.

*The Dean and Prebendaries of Christ's Church, Oxon,
to the L. Keeper Puckring: Sending the Copies of
Letters written in Times past by the L. Chancellor
to that College; For reducing a Stint of Bread.*

Our Duties most humble to your Lordship remembred.

WHereas our House hath been with the great Charge which of late Years we have sustained, as by Suit in Law, Reparations of our fundry Houses, Church and Chancels, where we are Proprietors, and to the present and former Dearth of Corn, and great Waste and Spoil of Bread; as also by detaining of Rents in divers Places to great Sums, for the which we are forced to sue; and fundry other Occasions brought behind Hand, as to your Lordship hath been heretofore signified. For the Amendment whereof, after many Consultations we find no better, or more speedy Remedy to grow to a reasonable Stint of Bread; yielding to every one that be of the King's Majesty's Foundation, but 12 *d.* yearly, for all Allowances 13 *d.* in Bread only. And so to all others in like Proportion. And to bring them to the old usual Rate of being Four in a Mefs, their Commons being in a Manner doubled over that it was.

Forasmuch as it may be, that upon the Execution hereof, some Resistance may be made here at home, and some Complaint exhibited above (which yet we hope will not be done) seeing we offer nothing, but that which is most reasonable and conscionable, as we doubt not shall to your Lordship by the Enclosed appear; wherein we yield them all the Benefits of our Improvements, by Rent-Corn, the Rent of our Pastures at *Bynssey*, reared to a great Rate, the Recovery whereof to their only Good, hath cost us a Thousand Pounds, and the Benefit of Feeding upon our several Grounds, of most whereof neither we, they, nor our Predecessors ever tasted; wherein we have good Interest, and some of us above our Abilities, or the Example of others of our Place, suffer Loss: Our most humble Suit to your Lordship is, that if any disordered Persons in our Company complain, or by Faction draw others better affected, (if such troublesome Spirits provoked them not) that they may be sent home to their Studies, and charged to yield Obedience, until such Time as the next Term, or when it shall seem convenient, such Grievances as either they now have, or then shall present, may be truly considered of.

We are bound to acquaint your Honour with our Proceedings herein; for that both we and they have found your Honourable Favour and Assistance in the Causes of our House. For the which we all rest most bounden to your Honour; and that in the like Causes, both we and they have had Recourse to such as have sitten in the Place wherein God now hath placed your Lordship, and wherein we beseech him long to bless your Honour.

We

We trust our Cares and Travails taken in our House's Behalf, now *A N N O* for many Years, not unknown to your Honour, shall clear us from *1595.* any wilful Conceit either toward the House in general, or any Member thereof. And thus we most humbly take our Leaves.
From Christ's Church, Oxford, the 11th of April, 1595.

Your Lordship's most humble at Commandment,

| | |
|--------------|----------------|
| W. James, | Tho. Thornton, |
| Joh. Purfey, | Ro. Pickaret, |
| Arthur Wake, | Joh. Weston, |
| Ric. Eeds, | Tho. White. |

N U M. CLXXIV.

Then follows an Original Paper, endorsed, Christ's Church Endowments and Expositions. Declaring the State of that College: Sent to the L. Keeper.

KING Henry VIII. of famous Memory, founded *Christ's Church, Oxon.* And endowed it with (as appeareth by our Letters Patent) 2200 0 0
King Edward VI. gave to supply some Wants 21 9 3
Queen Mary for more, to supply the said Church, 74 8 4

Total. Terrarum & Possessionum 2295 17 7

Then follow Charges going out of the said Revenue.

Imprimis, The Stipends yearly paid to the Dean, Prebends, three Professors, of Divinity, Hebrew, and Greek; 100 Students, 12 Chaplains, and Singing-men, 8 Chorists, 24 Servants and Officers; 24 Alms-men, paid ever since the Foundation, 1057 3 4

Then are set down Reasons for the Stint of Bread.

The Stint of Bread is grounded on Equity and Necessity.

I. *Equity* appeareth. The far greater part of the House having but 14 *d.* or 12 *d.* for all Charges of Diet, have every one of them by this Rate of 9 Ounces in Bread, 14 *d.* 3 Farthings, besides Commons and Drink. 2. The other Colleges that have Stint, have it only of 8 Ounces. And such as have no Stint, if they spend above the first Allowance, pay for it. 3. It is sufficient for a Student, and by them so confest. And the better Sort spend nothing so much. 4. It preserveth them that are sworn, (to be true, and kind to the House, and in nothing to hurt it) from wilful Perjury. 5. It is general from the Subdean and Canons, to the lowest and meanest Servants.

II. *Necessity* appeareth. 1. The Church cannot bear it, as is shewed. 2. It hindereth Spoil and Waste; upon every Offence by them conceived, and upon every Punishment by the Officers inflicted, as shall be proved. 3. It stayeth Purloining, and carrying

ANNO 1595. Bread out of the Hall, at after Dinner and Supper, to a Fire, and for Breakfasts, as shall be proved. 4. It riddeth the House of almost an hundred thriftless Hangbyes; whom they maintain with Bread. 5. It shall keep our Butlers and Officers from Spoil and Waste, and enforce them to answer for every Farthing.

The Students Commons is little, and not sufficient.

For Answer whereof, 1. They have the King's Allowance, without Bar or Abatement. And the King left six or seven Acres to feed Beasts. 2. The Dean and Chapter have in former Times purchased, and to their Use converted the Pastures of *Chaundense*, &c. 3. The now Dean and Chapter, at their great Cost and Suit, as is known to the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Lord Treasurer, recovered a third Part of the Copyholds, Tythes, and Pastures of *Bynsie*, to the yearly Value of 40*l.* or thereabouts; saving some Annuities, going out for some Years, yet to come, as appeareth in the Award; all the Remnant remaining to their Benefit. 4. The now Dean and Chapter, in whose Time Provision of Corn did first come, have given unto them all the Improvements of Rent Corn by Statute, wherein of Right they have a Portion: And so concluded it *Capitulariter*; until their Commons shall be doubled throughout the Year at Dinner and Supper. Which with the Rent and Provision of Corn of this last Year's, did amount to 113*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* And the now Dean, for their Benefit, hath any time this seven Year, lent them 100*l.* and forborn his own Stipend, till the Year's End. Which was *Quarterly* payable, as they are paid theirs.

N U M. CLXXV.

Robert Earl of Essex to Lord Keeper Puckring. July 1595. For his Retainers, put away, because he would not offend the Law. And that for the Cause of Retainers, they may not be put out of the Commission of the Peace.

My very good Lord,

ALtho' I am very loth to leave the Name of *Master* to so many honest Gentlemen in *Wales*, as out of their Love desire to serve and follow me; and do hold the Place of Justices in those Parts; yet I had rather give them Liberty and free them from retaining unto me, than that in this Respect they should lose any Jot of that former Reputation. Which I do with due Regard unto her Majesty's Service, and the Good of the several Counties where they dwell; being all of them, to my Knowledge, very able and sufficient Gentlemen. It shall therefore suffice henceforth, that I have their Love without further Ceremonies. Praying your Lordship that they may not, by the late Order, be subject to the Loss of their Places for this Cause, but to deal honourably and favourably with them for my sake, &c. July 1595.

Endorsed,

Endorsed, L. Essex for his Retayners, put away, because he will A N N O not offend the Law, and for that Cause they may not be put 1595. out of Commission.

N U M. CLXXVI.

The Earl of Essex to the Lord Keeper Puckring: In behalf of Buckridge, his Chaplain. Jan. 12. 1595.

— I Sent Mr. Smith, the Clark of the Council, not long since, unto your Lordship, to entreat your honourable Favour towards my Chaplain, Mr. Buckridge, for the Benefice of *Bradfield*. And by him received such Answer, as gave me Hope of good Success — I pray you, make me beholden to you for your honourable Favour towards my Chaplain, which I will acknowledge with all Thankfulness — Thus I commit your good Lordship to God's best Protection. *From the Court. The 12th of Jan. 1595.*

N U M. CLXXVII.

The Earl to the Lord Keeper. For Dr. Meyrick his Chaplain. Feb. 1595.

— I Have a special Care of the Good and Preferment of my Chaplain, Dr. *Meyrick*, as well for the Worthiness that is in him, as also in regard of his long Dependance on my Father and myself. This made me lately recommend him to your Lordship's good Favour and Remembrance, as Opportunity should be offered. Which Request I do now again renew with earnest Affection: Leaving which, I do desire for him to the Solicitation of the Bearer, his Kinsman, &c. *Feb. 5th.*

N U M. CLXXVIII.

In the Behalf of both the above-mentioned Clergymen, his Chaplains, the Earl had writ to the Lord Keeper the Year before, viz. Jan. 29. 1594. with Mention of their Deserts.

His Letter for Dr. Meyrick.

U P O N the Preferment of Dr. *Morgan* to the Bishoprick of *Landaff*, the Parsonage of *Llanrullin* in the County of *Montgomery*, which he now holdeth, will be in your Lordship's Disposition. Whereunto I do greatly desire with your good Favour, that my

A N N O my Chaplain, Dr. *Meyrick*, may be preferred. He is a Man worthy of it, and one, whose Good I do the more tender, for that he
 1595. belonged heretofore unto my Father, and hath only an Archdeaconry, whereupon he liveth. This Parsonage is in the Country where he was born; and having the Language is the fitter for it, and may the better profit the People there. If it shall please your Lordship for my sake to bestow the same upon him, or if it be already granted, the Rectory of *Denbigh*, which the said Dr. *Morgan* also holdeth. Wherein your Lordship shall do me a great Favour, &c. *From the Court the 29th of Jan. 1594.*

Your Lordship's very assured Friend,

Essex.

N U M. CLXXIX.

His Letter for Mr. Buckridge. Feb. 17. 1594.

YOUR Lordship hath been already moved, as I understand, by some Friends of my Chaplain, Mr. *Buckridge*, for a small Living in *Hertfordshire*, called *Shephale*; and what Hope he hath already of your Lordship's Favour in it, I do not know. But if your Lordship hath, at any other Friend's Suit, been pleased to bestow it on him, these may be to give you Thanks. If not, and that it remaineth in your Lordship's Power, they come in good Time to entreat your Lordship, for him, as for a Man worthy in himself of good Preferment; and besides as my Chaplain; by which Name, I doubt not, but he shall find the more Favour at your Lordship's Hands; I pray your Lordship make me beholden to you for this Benefit to him. And command me, when I can do Good to any of yours. *From Greenwich, the 17th of February, 94.*

This Vicarage of Shephale was given before.

This Buckridge, or one of his Name, was Master of S. John's College in Oxford; and made Bishop of Rochester and Ely successively.

N U M. CLXXX.

Sir John Puckring, L. Keeper, his Petition to the Queen; for a Lease of Part of the Possessions of the Bishoprick of Ely: A Motion to fill that vacant See. MSS. D. Puckring. About the Year 1595.

THAT it may please your most excellent Majesty to grant me, your most bounden Servant, your princely Favour, that I may have a Lease of part of the Possessions of the Bishoprick of *Ely*,

Ely, not exceeding a third Part thereof in Value, for such a reasonable Term of Years, as the Bishop may grant unto your Majesty; yielding unto the Bishop and his Successors, the best accustomed Rents now, or any time heretofore, answered to the Bishop for the same, and performing as usual, Covenant for Payment of Rent, and doing Reparations.

For the Accomplishment whereof, it may please your Majesty to translate one of the eldest Bishops; who may make the same Lease. By whose great Age it is like the same Bishoprick will not tarry long forth of your Majesty's Hands. I find no other Suit so fit for your Majesty to grant me as this; For the Exchanges, Fee-Farms, and Leases of your Majesty's own Lands are to be taken from your own self, and from your Royal Revenues.—— It may perchance be objected, that your Majesty having now the Revenue of the Bishoprick, doth foregoe the same by making a Bishop. Answer, your Majesty by giving the Bishoprick shall have the First Fruits, which is one Year's Profit, and the Tenths and Subsidies besides. Which you cannot have, while the Bishoprick remains in your Majesty's Hands. Which together, I take it will be, as profitable to your Majesty, as it is now the Bishoprick remaineth in your Hands. And your Majesty shall hereby have moreover the First Fruits of that Bishoprick from whence your Majesty shall be pleased to translate the Bishop to *Ely*; and also of so many as you shall be pleased by that Occasion to remove or translate.

The Clergymen may perchance think, your Majesty doth decrease the Revenues of the Church by making a Lease of the Bishops Lands. Answer, So long as the Inheritance, and the ordinary Rent of the Bishoprick is not diminished, they cannot think any thing thereof, but rather may be glad, that after so long Vacancy your Majesty will be pleased to make a Bishop. Because there will be one See the more filled, than hath been many Years heretofore: And where, for want of a Bishop, a great Number of Papists are harboured in that Diocese, and the Bishop's Houses much decayed. Your Majesty by making a Bishop may easily remedy those Inconveniences. And moreover, if your Majesty make a Bishop of *Ely*, he is to do your Highness divers Services; as finding of Men and Horses in time of War, &c.

N U M. CLXXXI.

Another Discourse of the said Lord on the same Subject, viz. That the placing of a Bishop in the See of Ely will be as profitable to her Majesty, as now the Vacancy thereof is: Besides divers Reasons for the which, also it appeareth to be very expedient.

THE clear Profits of the Bishoprick of *Ely*, as it hath been answered to her Majesty, since the See became last void, (as will appear by the Accounts remaining with Mr. Auditor Neal) hath been *communibus annis*, about

1500 0 0
Her

A N N O
1595.

ANNO my Chaplain, Dr. *Meyrick*, may be preferred. He is a Man worthy of it, and one, whose Good I do the more tender, for that he
 1595. belonged heretofore unto my Father, and hath only an Archdeaconry, whereupon he liveth. This Parsonage is in the Country where he was born; and having the Language is the fitter for it, and may the better profit the People there. If it shall please your Lordship for my sake to bestow the same upon him, or if it be already granted, the Rectory of *Denbigh*, which the said Dr. *Morgan* also holdeth. Wherein your Lordship shall do me a great Favour, &c. From the Court the 29th of Jan. 1594.

Your Lordship's very assured Friend,

Essex.

NUM. CLXXIX.

His Letter for Mr. Buckridge. Feb. 17. 1594.

YOUR Lordship hath been already moved, as I understand, by some Friends of my Chaplain, Mr. *Buckridge*, for a small Living in *Hertfordshire*, called *Shephale*; and what Hope he hath already of your Lordship's Favour in it, I do not know. But if your Lordship hath, at any other Friend's Suit, been pleased to bestow it on him, these may be to give you Thanks. If not, and that it remaineth in your Lordship's Power, they come in good Time to entreat your Lordship, for him, as for a Man worthy in himself of good Preferment; and besides as my Chaplain; by which Name, I doubt not, but he shall find the more Favour at your Lordship's Hands; I pray your Lordship make me beholden to you for this Benefit to him. And command me, when I can do Good to any of yours. From Greenwich, the 17th of February, 94.

This Vicarage of Shephale was given before.

This Buckridge, or one of his Name, was Master of S. John's College in Oxford; and made Bishop of Rochester and Ely successively.

NUM. CLXXX.

Sir John Puckring, L. Keeper, his Petition to the Queen; for a Lease of Part of the Possessions of the Bishoprick of Ely: A Motion to fill that vacant See. MSS. D. Puckring. About the Year 1595.

THAT it may please your most excellent Majesty to grant me, your most bounden Servant, your princely Favour, that I may have a Lease of part of the Possessions of the Bishoprick of Ely,

Ely, not exceeding a third Part thereof in Value, for such a reasonable Term of Years, as the Bishop may grant unto your Majesty; yielding unto the Bishop and his Successors, the best accustomed Rents now, or any time heretofore, answered to the Bishop for the same, and performing as usual, Covenant for Payment of Rent, and doing Reparations. A N N O
1595.

For the Accomplishment whereof, it may please your Majesty to translate one of the eldest Bishops; who may make the same Lease. By whose great Age it is like the same Bishoprick will not tarry long forth of your Majesty's Hands. I find no other Suit so fit for your Majesty to grant me as this; For the Exchanges, Fee-Farms, and Leases of your Majesty's own Lands are to be taken from your own self, and from your Royal Revenues. — It may perchance be objected, that your Majesty having now the Revenue of the Bishoprick, doth foregoe the same by making a Bishop. Answer, your Majesty by giving the Bishoprick shall have the First Fruits, which is one Year's Profit, and the Tenths and Subsidies besides. Which you cannot have, while the Bishoprick remains in your Majesty's Hands. Which together, I take it will be, as profitable to your Majesty, as it is now the Bishoprick remaineth in your Hands. And your Majesty shall hereby have moreover the First Fruits of that Bishoprick from whence your Majesty shall be pleased to translate the Bishop to *Ely*; and also of so many as you shall be pleased by that Occasion to remove or translate.

The Clergymen may perchance think, your Majesty doth decrease the Revenues of the Church by making a Lease of the Bishops Lands. Answer, So long as the Inheritance, and the ordinary Rent of the Bishoprick is not diminished, they cannot think any thing thereof, but rather may be glad, that after so long Vacancy your Majesty will be pleased to make a Bishop. Because there will be one See the more filled, than hath been many Years heretofore: And where, for want of a Bishop, a great Number of Papists are harboured in that Diocese, and the Bishop's Houses much decayed. Your Majesty by making a Bishop may easily remedy those Inconveniences. And moreover, if your Majesty make a Bishop of *Ely*, he is to do your Highness divers Services; as finding of Men and Horses in time of War, &c.

N U M. CLXXXI.

Another Discourse of the said Lord on the same Subject, viz. That the placing of a Bishop in the See of Ely will be as profitable to her Majesty, as now the Vacancy thereof is: Besides divers Reasons for the which, also it appeareth to be very expedient.

THE clear Profits of the Bishoprick of *Ely*, as it hath been answered to her Majesty, since the See became last void, (as will appear by the Accounts remaining with Mr. Auditor Neal) hath been *communibus annis*, about

1500 0 0
Her

| | | | | | |
|------------------|---|-----|----|----|------|
| A N N O
1595. | Her Majesty, by placing a Bishop there, shall yearly have for the | | | | |
| | Tenths thereof | 213 | 9 | 10 | q. |
| | For the Subsidy yearly | 383 | 6 | 8 | |
| | For the First-Fruits, the Tenths being deduct-
ed, each Year, by the Space of two Years, | 960 | 13 | 2 | ob q |

In all Years to be answered to her Majesty, 1557 10 8 ob q

Moreover the Bishop of *Norwich*, who is 88 Years old, being translated to the Bishoprick of *Ely*, which is of lesser Charge and Jurisdiction, there will come to her Majesty for the First-Fruits of the Bishoprick of *Norwich* at the least, 800 0 0

And so it appeareth that her Majesty shall make Profit, and not any Loss by the placing of a Bishop in the See of *Ely*.

By Occasion also of this Translation, divers other Removes may become very profitable to her Majesty, viz. The First Fruits of the Bishop of *Hereford*, by that Bishop's Remove to *Norwich*, 700 l. The First Fruits of the Bishop of *Chichester*, by his Remove to *Hereford*, 600 l. The First Fruits of the Bishop of *Chester*, by his Remove to *Chichester*, 360 l. And the like out of the Bishop of *Peterborough* by his Remove to *Chester*, 300 l. 2010 0 0

Furthermore, The Bishoprick of *Ely* being bestowed upon so old a Man, as the Bishop of *Norwich*, is very likely shortly to be again at her Majesty's disposing.

N U M. CLXXXII.

Another Paper of the said L. Keeper. Soliciting the Queen for a Lease of some Part of the Revenues of the abovesaid Bishoprick.

HE seeketh but to be the Bishop's Fermour: And that only of such Portion, as the Bishop can and will be willing to spare; being no part of his Mansion House, or Demesns; but that which others shall have, if the L. Keeper have it not. And the L. Keeper having it, will let to the Tenants for reasonable Fines: Who will be glad of good and certain Terms, and will bestow Costs upon the same.

The Reasons. By making a Bishop of *Ely*, your Majesty shall fill that See, which hath been 14 Years void [*that is, from Year 1581.*] and remove that Opinion of keeping a Bishoprick so long in your Majesty's Hands.

A Lease may be made from the Bishop to your Majesty, (and so to be given to myself) of 600 l. by Year; of those Possessions; for such reasonable Years as the Bishop may grant, without diminishing any usual Rent of the same.

N U M. CLXXXIII.

A N N O
1595.

Sir Edward Wotton to the Lord Treasurer, suing to be Treasurer of the Queen's Chamber; upon the Death of Sir Francis Knowles.

Most Honourable,

I Am so clear from having given your Lordship any Cause of Offence, that I pretend to have deserved your Favour. In Confidence whereof I write this: Beseeching your Lordship to be my Mean to her Majesty for the Treasureship of her Chamber. Your Lordship shall prefer unto her a faithful Servant, and one most thankful unto yourself. Which Point I forbear to amplify: knowing the little Credit much saying carrieth in this Age of Words. It may please your Lordship to hope well of my Actions, which are the true Interpreters of the Mind. And so expecting your honourable Answer, I wish your Lordship a speedy Recovery, with Continuance in Health and Happines. *From Pykering House, this present Friday.*

Your Lordship's, to do you Honour,

Edward Wotton.

But succeeded not, Roger Lord North obtaining the Place.

N U M. CLXXXIV.

Sir Robert Cecil, Kt. made Secretary of State: Son to the Lord Treasurer, L. Burghley. His familiar Letter to Mr. Michael Hicks, his Friend, Secretary to the said Lord. Avowing his Principle, chiefly to serve the Queen.

Mr. Hicks,

THINGS past are known unto you. And the more that Difficulties were, the more Contentment now to remember them, being overcome. That which is to come, I pray you, take Care of. Which is especially, that I may not be known to have had any particular Dealing in the Matter more than others, of the Conceit I had, that his Worth justly entitled him to this Fortune [*perhaps the marrying of a rich Ward.*] For it will disable me to do him, or others, Pleasure hereafter, by my Access to her Majesty's Ear. Which now I so used, as her Majesty cannot suspect, that I look to any thing, but her Service. Which, as I profess and protest, I did and do most of any thing in all my Recommendations. So do I not deny to myself the Liberty, that when other things concur, my Friends are now nearest to me in my Wishes and honest Endeavours —

Your Friend, Ro. Cecil.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLXXXV.

A Book came forth this Year, 1595, (printed at Lond. 4to.) called, The State of the English Fugitives under the King of Spain and his Ministers: Contain- ing besides, a Discourse of the said King's Manner of Government, and the Injustice of many late disho- nourable Practices by him committed.

THE Intent of the Book is to dissuade the *English Roman Ca- tholicks* to forsake their own Country to go into *Flanders*, or other Countries under the King of *Spain*, to serve him. And that because so many such Gentlemen that were there met with such great Scorn, Injury and Destruction: The Author himself ha- ving been five or six Years since in those Parts of *Flanders*, and seeing (as he writeth in his Preface) a miserable Troop of his un- happy Countrymen, (some of which were Gentlemen of good Houses in *England*) wandring in poor Looks, and afflicted Gestures, heavily groaning under the Burthen of an extreme and calamitous Necessity: being debarred from Return into their own Country, and daily over-looked with the proud Eyes of disdainful *Spany- ards*, —

Knowing of some of his good Friends and Acquaintance in *Eng- land* posselt with the like Humour, as that which possessed the afore- said unhappy Gentlemen, to forsake their Country, and to settle themselves in the Service and Dominion of the King of *Spain*, he thought good to advertise them of that which his Experience had gathered, touching the small Regard, Distress, Poverty, Scorn, Calamities, and Affliction, that befel to such as had already entered that Course.

The Ground of this Discourse was a Letter, that he had former- ly sent, who himself then served the King of *Spain*, to a Catholick Gentleman his Kinsman and Friend, that had signified to him of his longing to come into those Parts, and to employ himself there in the Service of the *Spanish* King, as many other young Gentlemen did: In Hope there to grow to great Preferment, Advancement, and Employment, and Wealth; and others pretending Matter of Con- science, thinking assuredly to live there with more Liberty and Ease of Mind, than within their own Country they enjoyed. There- fore in the same Letter he resolved, (out of due and humble Regard to the Service and sacred Person of the Queen, and to his dearly beloved native Country and Countrymen) to set down some Notes and Observations, which by a long and dangerous Experience in this Place he had heedfully gathered; by which he hoped to make it manifest to him, and to all others his Countrymen, by apparent Ex- amples and undeniable Truths, how greatly they that greatly de- sired to repair thither in a Hope of Good to be received by the said King or his Ministers, did err and were deceived.

In

In the Conclusion of his Book, because many of our Countrymen, A N N O
1595. living in great Happiness at Home, yet (like those that cannot take good Rest when they lie soft) do in their Conceit mislike the quiet Estate they live in, he shewed — touching the Benefits and Blessings God had poured down upon her Majesty and her People, together with the flourishing State of the Realm, since the Time of her Majesty's Government, so plentiful in Peace, victorious in War, so industrious in Arts, so excelling in all Sciences, that the very *Spanish* Enemy himself did not stick many times to break out into an Admiration thereat, and sometimes in his Scoffing, or rather blasphemous Humour to swear, that he thought Jesus Christ a Protestant. And then the Writer made a brief Comparison between this Government and that of the Adversary, *viz.* the King of *Spain*: His cruel and inhuman Usage of his miserable Subjects; his violent Abolition, and taking away all their Privileges; and in fine, the unspeakable Bondage, constrained Servitude, and pitiful Desolation in which they lived.

In this Discourse he mentioned eight *English* Gentlemen hanged up, after the Sack of *Antwerp*, by his Captain-General in the *Low Countries*, notwithstanding notable Services they had done both to him, and the Duke of *Alva*: and *Egrimond Ratclyff*, and Mr. *Grey*, Gentlemen of noble Houses, and faithfully affected, both in Religion and Service to the *Spanish* King. Nevertheless, upon some groundless Suspicion, that they should have practised the Death of *Don John*, were both apprehended: and nothing could be proved against them: Yet their Heads were stricken off in the Market-Place of *Namur*, protesting their Innocency at that Time. Four and twenty *English* Soldiers were hanged together in the Market-Place of *Audenard* by the *Spanish* Provost. Of the Surrender of which Place, the Troops, wherein they were, were the chief Causes. He mentioned also the miserable Deaths, or miserable Lives of *Norris*, *Barny*, *Cornish*, *Gibson*, *Pigot*, *Tresham*, Captains, with Abundance more, and of some Hundreds of brave, tall *English* Soldiers, that never received, in all the Time of their Service, any one Month's Pay. And added, that he had seen Lieutenants and Ensigns of them go up and down sickly and famished, begging their Bread, covered only with poor Blankets, and Ticks of Feather-beds, that they had rifled in the Villages abroad. And he himself relieved some of them.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLXXXVI.

The Visitation of Richard Fletcher, Bishop of London, Oct. 20. Ann. Regin. 37. In some Articles of Enquiry, chiefly respecting the Clergy. MSS. D. Joh. Episc. Ely.

Art. 10. **W**Hether your Preacher, in his Prayer made in the Entrance of his Prayer to his Sermon, do use at all Times to pray for her Majesty by her whole Title by the Queen's *Injunctions*, given unto Her as Queen of *England, France and Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. over all Causes, and over all Persons, within her Majesty's Dominions, as well Ecclesiastical as Temporal, next and immediately under God supreme Head, &c.

Art. 11. Whether any Teacher in Conventicles or private Meeting, have read or used within your Parishes, either in the Church, or privately in any House, by any not sufficiently licensed thereunto? Or whether any such Reader do teach any Doctrine of Innovation, to withdraw the People from due Obedience unto the Ordinary of the Church, set forth by publick Authority, or cause them to forbear the Participating either in the Prayers or Sacraments with our Church?

Art. 18. Whether any such do commend a Discipline contrary to the Laws now established, privately or publickly?

Art. 27. — Whether, &c. do declare or speak any thing in Derogation of the Book of Common-Prayer, &c.

Art. 28. Whether any preacheth, and doth not at certain Times in the Year minister the Sacraments in his own Person; and in such Church wherein he readeth his Lectures?

Art. 31. Whether there be Contention for Doctrine, and Ceremony: What, and who was the Cause thereof?

N U M. CLXXXVII.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Chaderton Bishop of Lincoln, removed thither from Westchester 1595. Touching Relief of the Poor, in the Time of Dearth.

Salutem in Christo.

YOUR Lordship shall do well in this Time of Scarcity and Dearth of Corn and Victuals, to admonish the Preachers within your Diocese, to exhort the Wealthier sort of their Parishioners to contribute more liberally towards the Relief of the Poor; and specially in such sort as by Letters is signified from the Lords and others of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, to the Sheriffs and others in every severall County. And I could wish that such as are noted to hold up their Corn in this Time of Extremity were

were specially admonished thereof, and let to understand, how great an Offence that is in the Sight of Almighty God, &c. A N N O
1595.

I doubt not but that your Lordship will take due Care hereof, the Necessity of the Time requiring the same. And so with my hearty Commendations, I commit your Lordship to the Tuition of Almighty God. *From Croyden, the 27th of May, 1595.*

Your Lordship's Loving Brother, in Christ,

Jo. Cantuar.

N U M. CLXXXVIII.

Matthew Hutton, *Archbishop of York, to the Lord Treasurer, in Behalf of the Lady Margaret Nevil, reclaimed from Popery.*

My Honourable and very Good Lord,

Yesterday in the Afternoon I was at your Lordship's Lodging in Court, to have seen and certified your Honour, (but that you were then sitting in Council) that I had been with her most excellent Majesty, making Petition for the poor distressed Lady, *Margaret Nevyl*, shewing her pitiful Estate; that she is wholly reformed in Religion, most penitent for her Offence, and most humbly with Tears beseecheth her Highness most gracious Pardon for her Life, with somewhat for her Living. It pleased her Highness to vouchsafe me a gracious Speech; saying, She would have Consideration of the Petition.

Now I am very heartily to recommend her lamentable Case unto your honourable and favourable Consideration, that your Lordship would vouchsafe to be a special good Means for this poor condemned Madam, whom many godly Men do greatly pity; and I have been willing to my Power to help. Your good Lordship in my Opinion may do a godly Deed, and make many of her honourable and good Friends bound unto your Lordship in her Behalf. And truly, my good Lord, as, I thank God, I was a Means to do Good to her Soul, (whose Example may happily do Good to others) so I would be right glad it would please her Majesty, to shew to the World, that she putteth great Difference between her that is dutiful, and her two Sisters, that continue obstinate.

Thus sorry that I have been so troublesome to your Lordship in this Matter, I commend your Honour to the blessed Direction of the Almighty. *From Chanon Row, this 10th of April, 1595.*

Your good Lordship's in Christ most assured,

Matth. Ebor.

N U M.

A N N O

1595.

N U M. CLXXXIX.

The Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer. Against certain Concealers, to deprive him of certain Church Lands in Rippon, upon Pretence of Concealment.

My Honourable and very good Lord,

I Am given to understand, that one *Ellesthworth* and *Proctor*, two troublesome and unworthy Informers in the late Vacancy of this See, procured Commission out of her Majesty's honourable Court of Exchequer. By Colour whereof they have indirectly (so far as they could) endeavoured to have certain Lands belonging to my Liberties of *Rippon*, and given to the Use of a Free Chapel, to be proved to be concealed. Altho' it is well known, and may appear by antient Records, that the same are holden by the Archbishop of *York* by Copy of Court-Roll. I am therefore earnestly to pray your good Lordship, that my poor Tenant there be no further molested or charged by Means of the Suggestions of such promoting Persons, little worthy the Countenance of that honourable Court. Or if it please your Honour to be further satisfied herein, that Direction may be given to some of good Credit, that may also certify the State and Truth thereof: And so I heartily commend your good Lordship to the blessed Protection of the Almighty. *From Bishopthorp, the 6th of May, 1595.*

Your good Lordship's most assured,

Matth. Ebor.

N U M. CXC.

The Council in the North, to the Lords of the Privy Council. Giving Notice of the Death of Henry Earl of Huntington, President of the Council of the North.

Rt. Honourable, our very good Lords,

MAY it please your Lordships to be advertised, that our very good Lord, the Earl of *Huntington*, Lord President in these Parts, departed this Life at *York*, about Seven of the Clock in the Morning of this 14th Day of *December*. The State of his Sickness and Manner of Death, (which was most Christian like) this Bearer, his Lordship's Servant, can at large declare to your Lordships. Immediately upon his Death, we then present, and attendant on his Lordship, did collect into Places fit for the same, all Casks, Boxes, Writings, Letters and Papers, which we could find, and locking up the Doors of those Places, we have sealed up the same with our Seals, and delivered the Keys to the Lord Archbishop of *York*, till your Lordships Pleasure be further known. Wherein as likewise

for

for your Lordships Direction in the Affairs and Government of *ANNO*
 this Place we most humbly pray your Lordships Advertifement, and *1595.*
 Instructions. And so most humbly recommending our Services unto
 your good Lordships, we take our Leaves. *From York, this 14th*
Day of December, 1595.

Matth. Ebor.

E. Stanhope, Joh. Gibson,

W. Cardynal, Jo. Foyne.

N U M. CXCI.

*The Archbishop of York to the Lord Treasurer. De-
 siring a Pardon for Nelson, a Priest, a Prisoner:
 now reclaimed.*

My Honourable good Lord,

ONE *Martin Nelson*, a late Massing Priest, taken the last
 Summer, wholly reclaimed, and hath before me dutifully
 and willingly subscribed to the Book of *Articles* of Religion esta-
 blished; and also very humbly upon his Knees, taken the Oath of
 her Majesty's Supremacy earnestly. Considering that as he is most
 penitent for his Offence, so he will faithfully labour as a Minister,
 to do good Service to God and her Majesty, and to perswade,
 and reform such as heretofore he hath dissuaded, and seduced.
 And he humbly beseecheth, and I humbly pray your Lordship,
 that being aged, and having nothing for his Relief in Prison, he
 may be bailed, if it may be; and that it will please your Lordship
 to be an Honourable good Means, as my late Honourable good
 Lord President would have been, to procure him her Majesty's gra-
 cious Pardon; her Highness being ever most mercifully inclined,
 as a Princely Pattern of Piety, to take great Pity upon penitent
 Offenders, therein truly imitating Almighty God, whose Person she
 doth rightly represent here on Earth.

Thus beseeching God long to bless your Honour with his mani-
 fold Graces. I commend you to his Heavenly Protection. *From*
Bishopthorp, the 15th of January, 1595.

N U M. CXCII.

ANNO

1596.

*A Memorial; containing the L. Treasurer's Advice con-
 cerning the Spanish Preparations: Novemb. 4. 1596.*

MY Opinion by Way of Advice, under Correction, of former
 Information concerning the Matter moved from her Majesty
 to be considered, what were meet to be done, upon the Advertise-
 ments of the *Spanish Preparations*, is as followeth.

First,

ANNO *First*, For the present I think the Order sent to the Realm, to all
 1596. Lieutenants and Governors, for the putting in readiness of all their
 Forces, and to put in speedy Execution all former Orders, for the
 Defence of the Sea Coast, hath been most necessarily expedited. And
 where they are eftsoons required to certify what they do and mean
 to do, for speedy Execution of these Orders, the same would be reiter-
 ated, if they shall not speedily advise.

Secondly, I think it most necessary, that a convenient Number of
 Ships of War be speedily sent to the West Parts, both for the Comfort
 of the Coasts, and to do such Service, as they shall be able to do,
 to impeach the Enemy from free Landing of Forces in Places where
 the said Ships of War may impeach them. And tho' speedily they
 cannot be put in Readiness, for Lack partly of Plenty of Victuals,
 partly because the Ships meet for this Service, cannot be so speedi-
 ly rigged, as were necessary; and partly, for Lack of Mariners,
 whereof a great Number are absent in Voyages: Such a Navy as
 may be sufficient to encounter the *Spanish*; yet such a Number
 would be presently made ready, as Victual and Mariners may be had
 to serve the Purpose. And presently also some Bargain would be
 made with the Merchants of *Holland*, to make Provision of some
 Quantity of Grain; whereof some Part would be brought to *Lon-*
don, some Part to *Dover*, and some Part to *Portsmouth*; where there
 are Places of Stowage, and all necessary Offices to make Provision of
 Supplies of Victuals for the Ships.

Item, Beside that Provision, a former Charge would be renew-
 ed to Sir *Henry Palmer*, to stay all foreign Shippings with Corn,
 which should pass the narrow Seas, seizing so much thereof as may
 be proved to be intended for *Spain*; and all the rest to be taken up
 by way of Bargain for the Queen's Majesty, upon reasonable Prices.

Item, I think it very necessary to consider partly, how a sufficient
 Army may be compounded of the Forces of the Countries by Perusal
 of the Certificates of every County, of the Numbers there in Readi-
 ness; what Arms may serve to withstand and defend the Enemy,
 when he shall land. And because it is uncertain, where the Enemy
 shall land, it is requisite, that one Army might be compounded of
 the *Western* Counties, as of the Forces of *Cornwal*, *Devon*, *Dorset*,
 and *Somerset*; and one other of the Counties more Eastwardly, as
Wiltshire, *Hampshire*, *Sussex*, and *Berkshire*. And considering the
 Numbers of the Countries already levied, and sorted into Bands, are
 Number sufficient to make a compleat Army, joyning three or four
 or more of the Counties together, for the Composition of two such
 Armies, which may be readily made of 20,000 Men, or mo or less,
 it shall be necessary, that her Majesty do make Choice of some fit
 Noble Person, to be her Lieutenant General, to take Charge of the
 said Armies, whensoever they shall be compounded, and shall be used;
 who may be ready to have his Commission, as soon as Cause shall
 require to have the said Armies used, according as the Enemy shall
 be seen to direct his Course for Landing. And likewise her Majesty
 may do well to name some other Persons to be ready also to serve
 over the said Army as High Marshall of the Field, and one other to be
 the General of the Horsemen, and one to be Lieutenant of the Lances,
 and one other of the Light Horse; and one to be Master of the Or-
 dinance

dinance for the Field ; and one to be Colonel General of the Infantry ; and a Sergeant Major : And to have one a Provost Marshal and Corporal of the Field ; and other inferior Officers, to be named by the Advice of the Lieutenant General. All which Officers, so named aforehand, may be ready with the Lieutenant, to repair to the Countries, when there shall be Cause to have the Army assembled. A N N O
1596.

And forasmuch as in all the Countries the Companies both of Horsemen, and of Footmen, have been of long time committed commonly to the Government of the best Men of Worship and Knowledge in the Countries ; who have been at great Charges in keeping the said Numbers in Order, and seeing them to be furnished with Armour, Weapon and other Necessaries, and that the People of the Countries, so distributed by Bands to the Government of the choise Men of Worship and Value, will be most willing to serve and venture their Lives with their said Captains, I think it most necessary, that the said Gentlemen be continued in the Charge of their said Bands, and not to be discharged without notable Cause of Default or Lack, and not to commit the said People to the Charge of Strangers, unknown to them, who neither can have that natural Care over them, nor have the Affections of the People so devoted to them, as thereby to adventure their Persons and their Lives under them. Nevertheless considering that when those Numbers shall be assembled, and reduced to the Body of an Army, these particular Captains and Leaders shall not be thought able to direct them in general Sort as is requisite in an Army, therefore all such Captains with all their Bands, shall be subject to the Allowance and Commandment of the General Lieutenant of the Army, and to the Direction also of the former Officers named for an Army. For seeing that the inferior Officers, as the Lieutenants, Sergeants, viewed to be inexperienced for their Offices, or otherwise, to be removed, and more sufficient put in their Places, by Order of the Lieutenant General ; and to avoid the Discontentment of such as have already Offices, as Colonels of Regiments, the said Lieutenant General may do well (except he see great Defaults in the said Colonels) to suffer them to be particular Colonels of the said Regiments, and yet to appoint them to be under the Rule of the General Colonel of the Army ; to be employed, as the Lieutenant General shall order.

Item, The like Order would be had, where any have had Principal Charge of leading of Lances and Light-Horsemen ; to suffer them to continue their Charge ; and yet to be directed under the Lieutenants of the Horsemen for the Army.

Item, Because it may be doubted, that the Forces of every Country may not be in such Readiness, nor so furnished with Armour and Weapon as were necessary ; or that the Persons levied, and on Roll, as Soldiers, may be found unable in their Persons ; it were very necessary, that presently into every maritime County upon the South and West, a fit Person of Knowledge might be chosen and sent by her Majesty into the Counties, to the Lieutenant of the County, to be by him directed to take the View of the Bands, both of Horsemen and Footmen, in every Part of the Shire ; and to observe the Defaults of the Persons, Armour, and Furniture, and in her Majesty's Name to charge the Captains of the Band to see the same speedily reformed ; and to give Knowledge thereof also to the Lieutenant of the

A N N O County, to move him to see the same supplied, as he will answer to
1596. her Majesty.

Item, I think it reasonable, that wheresoever this Army shall be compounded; and wheresoever the Lieutenant General shall come personally to execute the Office of General; that for the Time of his Residence in any County, he should, by Vertue of his Commission, authorize the Lieutenant of that County to be his Lieutenant General, as long as the Army shall remain in that County. So as the Authority of the Lieutenant of the County be not extinguished, but continue under the Rule of the Lieutenant General of the Army.

Item, I think it very necessary, that all Persons being of the Nobility, and being Gentlemen, residing within every County, which are not by any former Order limited to a particular Charge of leading of Horsemen or Footmen, nor are limited to any martial Charge, should be presently enjoined to furnish themselves, to the best of their Power, both with Horsemen and Footmen, to be ready to serve at the Commandment of the Lieutenant of the Army, as Parcel of the Army, when he shall come into the County: And to be directed by him for any special Service requisite. Of which Number, I think, there must be very many of every County, that are of the great Livelihood, and may have at their Commandment, besides their own Family, many of their Tenants, that are not allotted to any Charge of particular Bands. And of these Persons the Lieutenant of the County should be charged to make present Inquisition; and by his Letters in her Majesty's Name to command them to put themselves in Order with their Families, and such of their Tenants as are not already sorted into Bands, to be ready to serve in the Army, as the Lieutenant General shall command. To whom the Lieutenant of the County shall give Knowledge of the Number of such Persons, and of their Force.

I think it very necessary, that Letters be written to the Lieutenants of every Shire, and to the Bishops of every Diocese, within the said Shires, to enquire presently, what Number of Persons, that be Household-ers, and of Livings able to keep House, be *Recusants*, and forbear to come to the Church according to the Laws of the Realm. And to cause all such Persons to be apprehended, and removed from their Dwelling Places; and to be committed to the Prisons of the Shires, or except they shall give good Assurance in Bonds with Sureties sufficient, to remove out of the Counties, where their Dwelling is, to the Custody of some other good Loyal Subject, dwelling in a maritime County, with Condition not to depart from thence without special Knowledge and Licence of the Lieutenant of the County where he did inhabit. And that all such Horses, Armour and Weapons, as such Recusants shall have, be delivered to the Custody of some publick Officer, to be employed for the common Service of the Realm; and the Charge of Maintenance of the Horse to be borne with the Goods of the Recusant.

I mean not here to include such Principal Recusants as have been heretofore committed, and been released upon Bonds, taken by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*. But that all they be presently committed to his Custody; and their Horses and Armour seized for present Service.

Item,

Item, If there shall be any Woman, being a Widow, of Value to keep House, that shall be also a Recusant, she shall be in like Manner committed, or bound, as a Man, being a Recusant, shall be. Or any Horse or Gelding able to serve, either with Armour or Weapon, or for Carriage, the same also shall be seized for the Service of the Country, and maintain'd at the Charges of the Owner.

ANNO
1596.

Item, If it shall be found, that there be any single Man, able in Person to serve, tho' they be no Housholders, and that are Recusants, the same shall also be apprehended and committed to Prison; there to remain, during the Pleasure of the Lieutenant of the Shire, as he shall think fit: And their Charges to be borne by themselves or Parents; or otherwise to be put to labour for their own Living without Liberty, &c.

Item, If there shall be any Person, that hath any of their Children fled out of the Realm as Fugitives, that same Person shall be bound to Good Abearing; and not to have any Intelligence with their Children, or any Ways to relieve them.

Item, It shall be necessary, that all Bishops and Clergymen be enjoined to have in Readiness as many able Men, both Horsemen and Footmen, as they or any others, whose Livings they have, were charged withal in the Year 1588. The same to cause to be presented to the Lieutenant of the Shire, or to his Deputy: So as they may be ready to serve in the Army of the Forces, that shall be compounded of that County.

I think it very necessary, that if the Enemy shall land, and take Footing in any Place with Likelihood to continue, Order be given that all Horses, and other [Cattle] besides, and all other Things that may serve the Enemy for Victuals, be driven from those Ports, with Charge to the Owners to see them kept from the Possession of the Enemy. And that all Commodities which the Enemy might take by grinding of any Corn either by Water-Mill, or Wind-Mill, may be impeached. Which may be done by removing of the Grinding Stones of the Mills, and by taking away the Cross-Sails with the Wind-Mills.

Item, For impeaching of the landing, besides the Service that her Majesty's Shipping may most aptly do therein, there would be made ready some Field Pieces, to be drawn with Horses, upon the first View of the Enemy upon the Coast. Whereby the Enemies Boats might be repulsed from free or speedy Landing. For the Defence of which Ordinance some Banks of Earth would be raised, to defend them from the Shot of the Enemy.

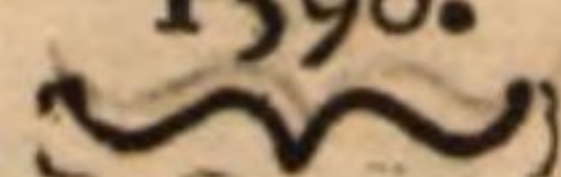
All other particular Devices to impeach the coming forward of the Enemy, besides main Force of Horse and Foot, are to be referred to the Knowledge of the General, and the Council of War, as by trenching, and scouring of the Ways, and by crossing all strait Passages with felling Trees, where the Places may serve thereto.

The Places also for their fresh Waterings would be in the Night disturbed; or so guarded, as the same might be kept from the Enemy.

Some Provision of Fire-Works would be provided, to burn the Ships in the Haven.

ANNO

1596.



NUM. CXCIIL.

A Publication of the Queen's Majesty's Commandment to the Generals of her Navy, to offend no manner Person of any Nation, but the Subjects of the King of Spain, her Majesty's Enemy; or such as shall manifestly aid the said King, for the intended Invasion of the Queen's Majesty's Dominions. Thus indorsed by the L. Treasurer's own Hand: the whole being of his drawing up.

Thus indorsed on other Side by another Hand.

A Declaration of the Causes moving the Queen's Majesty to prepare and send a Navy to the Seas, for Defence of her Realms against the King of Spain's Forces. To be published by the Generals of the said Navy. To the Intent that it shall appear to the World, that her Majesty armeth her Navy only to defend herself, and to offend her Enemies; and not to offend any other that shall forbear to strengthen her Enemy; but to use them with all lawful Favour.
May 1596.

TO all Christian People to whom this Declaration shall come to be read or heard, Greeting. We, Robert Earl of Essex, &c. and Charles Lord Howard, Lord Admiral of England, &c. Having the Charge of a Royal Navy prepared, and sent to the Seas, by the most excellent Princess, the Lady Elizabeth, Queen of England, France and Ireland, &c. do give all Men Knowledge, that this said Navy under our Charge, is by her Majesty prepared and sent to serve on the Seas, for Defence of her Majesty's Realm, Dominions, and Subjects, against such mighty Forces, as we are advised, from all Parts of Christendom, to be already prepared by the King of Spain; and by further Provision of Men and Ships, daily sent for, are to be mightily encreast, to invade her Majesty's Realms, (as heretofore in the Year of our Lord 1588 was attempted; even when there was a Treaty continued by both their Commissioners for a Peace, with a greater Army than ever before in his Time was set to the Seas. Tho' by God's Goodness and the Valour and Wisdom of her noble and faithful Subjects, the same was notably made frustrate.)

And because her Majesty hath good Intelligence of perfect Amity with all Kings and Princes of Christendom, saving only with the King of Spain, who hath these many Years most unjustly professed openly great Inimie by divers Actions, both against her Royal Person, and her Countries and People, without any just Cause, first given

given on her Majesty's Part. Therefore We, the said Earl, and Lord Admiral do ascertain all Persons, that we are most strictly commanded by her excellent Majesty to forbear from offending, in this our Voyage, of any manner Person of what Nation soever, except the said King's natural Subjects, or such other born Strangers, as shall give to the said King manifest Aid, with Men, Ships, Artillery, Victuals, or other War-like Provision, for Invasion of her Majesty. Which her Majesty's Commandment we mean dutifully to observe. And do therefore give strait Charge to all Persons that shall serve in this Navy underneath us, upon Pain of Extreme Punishment, to observe the same.

A N N O
1596.

Yet to avoid all Occasions, that may breed Question, who they are, being not the King of *Spain's* Subjects, that shall be charged by us to be manifest Aiders, for the furnishing and strengthening of the King's said Forces, provided either by Land or Sea, to attempt any Invasion of her Majesty's Countries, we do, for the Liquidation of this Doubt, earnestly and in God's Name, require and charge all Persons, that are not the said King's natural Subjects, and yet that have given him Aid with their Ships, Victuals, and Munition, as is abovesaid, to withdraw all their said Ships, prepared for the War, and all their Provisions for Hostility, out of any Haven of *Spain* or *Portingal*, and from the Company and Service with the King's Ships against our Navy, and therewith to return, either to their own Countries, or, if they so shall like, to come to our Navy; to whom in the reverend Name of our Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty, we do promise all Security, both for their Persons and Goods, to be used and defended, as Friends; and to suffer all their Ships and Provisions, that were either taken by the King of *Spain*, or intended for his Services, and that shall be by the Owner, withdrawn from his Aid, to remain in their own free Dispositions, so as the same be used in all sorts, as Friends, and not Enemies to the Queen's Majesty, and to use her Generals. And if any shall, upon Knowledge of this her Majesty's most Honourable Order, and of our Promise to observe the same, as favourably as we may, willingly and manifestly refuse to accept this our Offer, and shall not endeavour themselves to perform this reasonable Request, tending to their Good and Liberty; we shall then be justly moved, as by the Law of Arms we may, to take and use all such, for refusing this our Offer, as manifest Aiders of the King of *Spain* with Forces, to invade her Majesty's Dominions, and so, manifest Enemies to us. And in such Cause of that Refusal, if any Harm shall happen by any Attempts to be made against their Persons, Ships and Goods, by any of our Navy for their aiding of the said King, there shall be no just Cause for them hereafter to complain, or to procure their natural Princes and Lords, to sollicite Restitution or Amends for the same.

And for the more Notification hereof, we have thought good to have the Original hereof to be signed with our Hands and with our Seals, to be seen by any that will require to read or see the same. And likewise we have put the same in Print, in *French*, *Italian*, *Dutch*, and *Spanish*. And have also caused the same to be distributed

ANN O buted into as many Ports of *Spain* and *Portingal*, as conveniently might be, for the better Knowledge to be had in the said Ports.

N U M. CXCIV.

A Prayer of Thanksgiving, for the Queen's Success against Spain, in the Year 1596. Composed by the L. Treasurer Burghley. July 3. Printed in a Sheet of Paper. This transcribed from his own MS.

O Lord God of Hosts, everlasting and most merciful Father: We thine unworthy Creatures, yield unto thy divine Majesty all possible Praise, and humble Thanks for thine infinite Benefits, which thou hast of long Time plentifully poured upon thine Hand-Maiden, and humble Servant, our Sovereign Lady and Queen; and upon her whole Realm, and us her Subjects, the People of this Kingdom. And namely, O Lord, for thy gracious respecting us in the Merits of thy dear Son, our Saviour; and by his Interest, passing over and forgiving our manifold Sins: Thou hast this present Summer so favourably conducted the Royal Navy and Army, sent to the Seas by our gracious Queen, (not for any other worldly Respect, but only for the Defence of this Realm, and us thy People, against the mighty Preparations of our Enemies, threatening our Ruin) by safely directing them unto Places appointed, and by strengthening the Governors and Leaders of the same with Counsel and Resolution; and blessing them with notable Victories, both by Sea and Land. Whereby the Insolencies and Pride of our Enemies, which sought our Conquest and Subversion, is by these late Victories daunted, repulsed and abated.

Grant unto us, most merciful Father, the Grace with due Thankfulness to acknowledge thy Fatherly Goodness extended upon us by thy singular Favour shewed to thy Servant and Minister, our Sovereign Lady and Queen. And for thy holy Name continue these thy wonderful Blessings upon us, to defend us against our Enemies, and bless us with thy graceful Hand, to the Endless Praise of thy holy Name, and to our lasting Joy.

And direct our Armies by thy Providence and favourable Support, to finish these late Victories, to the Honour of our Sovereign, and Safety of her Realm, that hath most carefully made the same able to over-match her Enemies: So as the Noblemen and all others serving in the same Navy and Army in their Charge, may with much Honour, Triumph and Safety, return home to their Countries, and to give thee due Thanks for thy special Favour mervailously shewed unto them, in preserving of them all this Summer time from all Contagion and Mortality, by Sword or Sicknes; notwithstanding their Force and Violence, most manfully exercised against their Enemies, to the vanquishing great Numbers both by Sea and Land, and to the Destruction of their most mighty Ships, that heretofore have attempted to invade this Realm, and of their Forts and

and Castles, and Waste of their notable Substances of their Churches; without hurting any Person that did yield, or of any Women or Children, or religious Persons. To whom all Favour was shewed, that they did require. A N N O
1596.

All which prosperous Successes we do most justly acknowledge, O Lord, to have proceeded from thy special Favour. To whom with thy Son, and the Holy Ghost, be all Honour and Praise. Amen.

Set forth by Authority.

N U M. CXC.V.

*Hutton Archbishop of York, to the Lord Treasurer.
Advising what is necessary to be done in this Time
of great Danger. And for an Ecclesiastical Com-
mission for those Parts.*

My most Honourable good Lord,

I Would be right sorry, that your Lordship's Want of Health should hinder her Majesty's Service now, when the whole Land standeth most in need of your wise and grave Council. I pray God, it be not an Occasion of some great Plague for our Sins. Th'enemie groweth strong and prospereth. Good Men and valiant Men are taken away on our Side. Wise Men are enfeebled to do as heretofore, and as they would do. And yet the most of us live in Securi-ty. The Lord be merciful unto us.

I beseech your Lordship give me Leave to inform your good Lordship what I wish were presently done. 1. That most special Care be had of the guarding of her Majesty's most Royal Person. 2. That all Offices of State, and in the Court, be presently furnished with the fittest Men, &c. 3. That a perfect Reconciliation be made among the Nobility, wheresoever there hath been any Jarring. That all may join together, to fight *Pro Rege, Lege & Grege*. But cannot be perfectly done, except by true Repentance we be first reconciled to God. And indeed that is the first. I beseech your Lordship pardon my Boldness, and continue your Care. That this poor Country [*of York and the North*] may have a Lord President, and Lord Lieutenant; and that the Ecclesiastical Commission may be renewed. It is for God's Glory, and her Majesty's Service. And I have been a Suitor to have it renewed, more than a Year. And now I send my Man for that Purpose.

The Lord bless you, and restore you to your perfect Health again.
From York, the 3d of May, 1596.

Your good Lordship's in Christ most assured,

Matth. Ebor.

A N N O

1596.

I N U M. CXCVI.

Part of a Letter from a Person unknown of the Clergy, to a Person of Quality: shewing the Rigour of Judge Anderson towards the Clergy and Preachers of Lincolnshire, when he went the Assizes there: in charging them with Brownism. Writ from Alford.

— S H A L L I presume to be tedious unto you, and to trouble you with a sorrowful Discourse, if I may. The Case of our Country [Lincoln] is this.

Since my Lord *Anderson* hath obtained to ride this Circuit [*in the Year 1596*] the Ministry is grown into intolerable Contempt. Which is universally imputed unto him, both by those that would, and those that would not have it so. I am not ignorant how dangerous it is, to speak the Truth of mighty Men, and how unlawful it is by the Word of God to malign the Rulers of the People. Neither, I thank God, have I any Affection to blot Paper with depraving Words. And therefore I will only report to you what is done, and no further.

My Lord *Anderson*, in his first and second Charge at *Lincoln*, insinuated with wonderful Vehemency, that the Country is troubled with *Brownists*, with *Disciplinarians*, as he called them, and Erectors of *Presbyteries*. I speak the Truth to you, Sir; having been at *Alford*, these 14 Years, I never heard of any *Brownist*, but only one *Tho. Man*, who presently fled upon his Schism: Nor do know any Minister or other in all this Country that doth so much as favour the erecting of a *Presbytery*. Neither are the People made acquainted with the Controversy of *Discipline* in all *Lindsey* Coast that I can perceive. For Men have enough to do to stand by that Religion, which her blessed Majesty hath approved unto us by her expresse Laws. Nevertheless, the ill-affected People, upon the Occasion these two Charges, do think all Religion will be made *Brownism*. And this Judge, with so much Wrath, so many Oaths, and such reproachful Revilings, upon the Bench, carrieth himself, that there is Offence taken at it by Persons of principal Credit and Note, throughout all the Circuits.

If he take Information from Covert Papists of the State of the Church there, how lamentable shall our Case be?

There have been Assayes given to extend the Statute of Recusancy to those that go to hear Sermons elsewhere, tho' at other Times they frequent their own Church, and hear divine Service most dutifully. In this Charge this last Time he called the Preachers Knaves; Saying, that they would start up in the Pulpit, and speak against every Body. And whereas there was the last Lent obtained by *L. Clinton*, and the Deputy Lieutenants for those Parts, with other Justices, the Bishop's Allowance, with certain Conditions, for a Meeting to be held at *Lowth*, to spend the whole Day in the Hearing of the Word; wherein Men might fast, if they would; and

Judge *Anderson's* Charge at the Assizes.

and thereupon certain Preachers, being moved by them, preached *A N N O* there; and urged thereupon the Statute for Conventicles, and animated the Grand Jury accordingly; affirming, that he would complain to her Majesty of any (tho' never so great) which should shew themselves discontented with the Jury for any such Matter. 1596.

The Demeanor of him and the other Judge, as they sit by Turns upon the Jail (with Reverence I speak it) in these Matters is flat opposite. And they which are maliciously affected, when Mr. Justice *Clinch* sitteth upon the Jail, do labour to adjourn their Complaints (tho' they be before upon the File) to the next Assize. And the Gentlemen in the several Shires are endangered by this Means to be cast into a Faction. The best is, that there is little Faction likely to grow among the Ministers hereby. For howsoever they differ otherwise, they hold this to be the common Cause; and do heartily wish a more Christian Proceeding. Now the Reason why a Faction is like to grow in the one, and not in the other, is very evident. And that is this, That there are very few in the Ministry which are Papists in their Hearts. And the most must needs love the common Cause of Religion. For the other sort, you are wise enough to consider the Difference. Ministers here.

Will you hear some Instances of these Proceedings. First, by credible Information at *Northampton*, he shewed himself greatly grieved at him which preached at the Assizes there. At *Leicester* likewise with the Preacher there. Where he also fell out with the High Sheriff: and shewed himself displeased with the Grand-Jury: both upon the same Occasion. And at *Nottingham* there was offensive Variance between him and one of the Justices about such Matters. Only they say, one *Beaver*, a Preacher about *Nottinghamshire*, contentiously and dangerously, opposite to all the godly and learned Preachers of those Parts, in a Question about the Sacrament, to wit, that it was not necessary to enquire, how Christ is present in it; Preaching before him and others, shewing the Contradiction of his Spirit, pleased him well, and was kindly used by him. As for others, he is informed, (as seemeth by his own Speeches) and so taketh it also himself; (when he heareth them himself) that they rail upon him. Whereupon he cometh inflamed with Wrath to the Bench. When the Cause is enquired into, they will lament; which may do no more than lament. And they will be Angry, which may be Angry by Authority.

And that which is certainly known at *Lincoln*, Mr. *Allen*, some time the Preacher at *Lowth*, a Man well accepted, by Occasion of some Variance between a Justice of Peace and him about a Lease, which the Justice would have of his Parsonage, was indirectly and strangely pursued. He was indicted by the said Justice's Means for not reading all [*the Prayers*] at once, among other like things, being a good Preacher, (as you know) and using to omit part of it, for the Sermon. Of his Offence of Law, I can say nothing: but these two things I can avouch. First, That he sheweth conformable Affections, being a Man that is well liked of the Bishop, and hath subscribed. Secondly, That I have never heard in any Cases of like Quality, (the Party being so submissive and tractable) the like Proceeding in all my Life, nor of like Effect. Mr. *Allen* was cau-

ANNO
1596.

fed to go to the Bar ; and commanded to hold up his Hand there. And my Lord *Anderson* standing up, bent himself towards him, with a strange Fierceness of Countenance. To be brief, after he had insinuated some grievous Faults, (but unnamed) against the Man, to move some offensive Suspicion to the Standers by, he called him one of the great Distempers, putting him out of Countenance, and not suffering to speak for himself. He called him *Knave* oftentimes, and *rebellious Knave*, with manifold Reproaches besides. Whereby (I am not about to speak at large, but a most true Word unto you) all the honest Hearts in the Shire were grieved, and the Ungodly were notably animated. The simple People rejoiced in their Return homeward, saying, that a Minister's Cause could not be so much as heard at the Assizes, and gathered, that all Preaching was now, as it were, cryed down.

My L. *Anderson* said indeed, in his Charge, that he would hunt all the *Puritans* out of his Circuit. And so said his Man, *Job. Anderson*, before he came to his Circuit. And as for this *John*, I am afraid he meaneth by *Puritans* all, both Papists and Atheists.

Allen's Arraignment.

This one Thing was worth the marking in Mr. *Allen's Arraignment*, (for so it was generally called in the Country) that the Bishop sitting by very silent, when Mr. *Allen*, upon some Speech, wherein Judgment in Divinity is required, referred himself in that Point to his Ordinary there sitting, the Judge entertained that Speech with mer- vailous Indignation, affirming, that he was his Ordinary, and the Bishop both, in that Place ; and daring all that should take his Part. Infomuch, that Sir *George Sampal*, sitting on that other side of the Judge, might not be endured with Patience to say softly, that Mr. *Allen* was an honest Man, and of good Conversation, tho' he be uni- versally so reputed.

To have qualify'd this Proceeding, there was Means used before. For many Preachers knowing the Judge's Humour, went to the Bi- shop to entreat him to labour the Judge to more Mildness, than his Custom was. Which the Bishop promised to do. And after it was past, in like manner a great Number of the Ministers, being that Day in *Lincoln* about Provision of their Armour, lamented his Pro- ceeding, as their general Hurt.

There was another Minister also at the Assizes strangely handled, ever thro' the bare Opinion, which wicked Men have of this Judge. The Name of the Man was *Aderster*, of *Gosbertowne*. He had be- like before some Years past passed some undecent and indiscreet Speeches ; for which he deserved Censure ; and had been according- ly deeply censured, both Ecclesiastically and Civilly : until that at last the Matter was advanced to the High Commission at *London*. In Conclusion, my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, wisely apprehend- ing belike the Distinction that was in the Cause, to wit, both that the Party had spoken intolerable Words, and that his Adversaries exhibited them in other Construction than ever he intended, after that the Man was sufficiently humbled by Silencing and Deprivation, and other like Censures, (as he thought) he thought fit to recom- mend him, and to license him again to preach through his whole Province ; dealing otherwise also very favourably with him. And yet this Man, forsooth, was brought by his Warrant to the Assizes.

And

And there had the old Matter objected against him again. And notwithstanding these Allegations, could not be dismist without divers Incumbrances and Bonds. In this Proceeding who seeth not what Opinion these Accusers had of this Judge, to bring such a Matter before him? A N N O
1596.

Alas! Sir, what Discontentments will these Things breed, if there be no Redress? The Higher Magistrates are very honourable and wise, and know best what they have to do. *Malo nodo malus Cuneus*, is a true Proverb. And the Sense is true. But I will pray for some, which are more employed than watched; tho' well enough are known, that they seek not *Nodum in Scirpo*. Most certainly, Sir, there are no Schisms in this Country that give Occasion to these Proceedings. I would to God it would please the Rt. Hon. Lords of her Majesty's Council to cause an uniform Interpretation of all the Statutes for Church Causes: Wherein the Judges do differ in Opinion. For want thereof it cometh to pass, that the same Cause at the self-same time, in divers Parts of the Realm, is diversly, yea in Effect, contrarily judged and enforced upon Juries. The same Cause, I say, without differing in any one Circumstance; save only in the Opinion and Affection of the Judges. And I would to God, that they which judge in religious Causes, tho' in the Name of Civil Affairs, would either get some more Knowledge in Religion and God's Word, than my L. *Anderson* hath; or else might be assisted in all such Causes by those which have.

My L. *Anderson* was *bonus murus* (like) for *Martin* [Marprelate] and such like. But alas! to what Purpose have we kept the People ignorant all this while of all those Questions and Courses, if for our Labour now, we and many more of her Majesty's most loving Subjects, shall be introduced Fautors of that which we have always oppugned? Well, we will not be discouraged in our loyal Affection to her Majesty; but we will comfort ourselves with our rude Country Proverb, that we are perswaded, *That much Water goes by the Mill, that the Miller never knows of*: Yea, we are assured, that her Majesty would not have her own Religion discountenanced; nor her Quiet and loving People disquieted and grieved.

N U M. CXCVII.

Day Bishop of Winton deceased this Year. Whose last Will bare Date Sept. the 11th, 1596. And was acknowledged by the Testator as his last Will, Sept. 15. And was proved by the Executors Oct. 2. Which Will the pious Bishop thus began.

I William Day, by God's Permission, Lord Bishop of Winchester, being whole in Mind, and sick in Body, (Thanks be to Almighty God) make this my last Will and Testament, &c. First, I commend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God, my Creator, trusting verily, that he will receive it to his Mercy for Jesus Christ's

A N N O 1596. fake, my only Redeemer, Mediator and Advocate : Nothing doubting but that the same Spirit that raised Christ from Death, will also quicken my mortal Body, and make it like to his glorious Body, by that Power whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.— By the Legacies of his Will it appears, he left a Wife. To whom he bequeathed one Standing Cup with a Cover, whole guilt, weighing 35 Ounces ; and a Chafing-Dish of Silver, weighing 28 Ounces a Spout-Pot of Silver, and Feather-bed, &c. Two Sons, *William* and *Richard*, his Executors : And unto his Son *Richard* all his Books ; saving such *English* Books as his Son *William* should choose. And a Daughter *Elizabeth*. To whom he gave 500 l. To be delivered to her within two Years after his Death. *Rachel Barker*, his Grand-Daughter, and *Elizabeth Barker* his Sister : Legacies to them also. His Daughter *Ridley*. To her, four Angels to make her a Ring. To his Daughter *Susan Cox*, and her Sister *Rachel Barker*, and *Elizabeth Day*, one Portague of Gold to each. Which commonly weigh Value at seven Angels.

N U M. CXCVIII.

This Year put an End also to Fletcher Bishop of London. Who seems to have died under the Queen's Displeasure. The Occasion whereof was his marrying a Lady, not long before his Death. See some Account of it in Archbp. Whitgift's Life, B. IV. Ch. XIII. His Letter to the L. Treasurer in behalf of his Brother Dr. Fletcher, to be made an Extraordinary Master in Chancery, as Dr. Cæsar was.

HE had a Brother, *Dr. Fletcher*, a Civilian, a Person of Note and Use in those Times ; employed by the Queen in several honourable Embassies abroad. In whose Behalf the Bishop in this last Year of his Life wrote an earnest Letter to the Lord Treasurer : Which was as followeth. *To be made as Dr. Cæsar, an extraordinary Master in Chancery.*

As I have found your Lordship's honourable Aid to me in my Occasions, so I humbly pray your Lordship to give me Leave to be a Mover and Solicitor hereby for my Brother, *Dr. Fletcher*, to your good Lordship : whom if he were not, as he is, I might truly commend to your Lordship, to be worthy of Regard. But your Lordship hath much signified your Honour's Respect of him, his Service in Place where he is, being of much Pain and Employment without Intermission, is notwithstanding accompanied a Stipend very unproportionable to his Charge and Labours. And yet is obnoxious to a People, that are jealous of all Dealing and Solicitation even of their own Agents ; especially, in Matters of Expences and Charges imposed, as if their Negligence or Subordination were the Cause thereof. On the other side there followeth him the
Mislike

Mislike and Displeasure of great Persons; for that he is enforced oftentimes to deliver unto them many unpleasing and denying Messages on the City's Behalf; and to sollicite against the immoderate Desires of some Noblemen and others of the Court. Wherein he cannot find that Moderation, but in very few, to excuse the Messenger for the Duty of his Place.

A N N O
1596.

Your Lordship also best knoweth his Employments in his Majesty's, and his Country's Services, in *Scotland* with Mr. *Randolph*, in *Germany*, *Hamburg* and *Stade*, with very good Effect of the Trade, till this Day. In *Russia*, for the Repair of the *English* Intercourse then interrupted, and in a Manner dissolved; but since greatly encreased, and in special sort continued. The Regard of all which toward him, consisteth yet in Favour to come. It hath pleased her Majesty in other Matters besides these, to take Knowledge of him: and at his going to *Russia* to admit him Extraordinary of the Requests. And if now it may like her Highness, that in this Infirmary of Mr. *Rockbie*, he might stand as Dr. *Cesar* did, and so upon Occasion befalling to be called further to that Place of Service, he would be found faithful. Whereunto if by your Lordship's good and favourable Word in his Behalf, as Opportunity may serve, he shall find Furtherance, your Lordship shall encrease his Duty and Service with all Faithfulness to your Lordship, and add more to both our Prayers and Observance, which unfeignedly we owe always to your Honour. Whom I pray God to bless with Chearfulness and Comfort of Body and Mind in all your Lordship's manifold and great Affairs. From Fulham, the 17th of May.

Your Lordship's ever in Christ bounden,
Rich. London.

N U M. CXCIX.

Henry Earl of Huntington, *L. President of the Council in the North*, concluded his Life this Year. Of whom Hugh Broughton, the great learned Man for all Jewish Learning, soon after his Death, had these Words.

MY Honourable Patron, whose Rest is in Paradise. Whom my Pen must honour; for that he was so deep for Judgment in the chief Heads of all the Bible: So sincere for Affection in the Heart of Religion, that he is not like ever to be overmatched by any.

And Ockland, a learned Poet in those Times, in his Book intituled ELIZABETHA (wherein are Characters given of the Queen's great Ministers) hath these Verses of the said Earl.

Hic Veterum Libros ineunte Ætate studendo,
Qui Gracè Sophiam, vel qui scripsere Latine,
Volvit; Collusor Puero post Seria Regi:
Magnorum antiqua Regum de Stirpe Propago.

Eduardi Regis
Condiscipulus
& Collusor.

Præconem hic sacrum Satrapas attentior audit,
Exprimit, & Vita Morum Pietate relucens.

N U M.

A N N O

1596.

N U M. C C.

Dr. Jegon, Vicechancellor of the University of Cambridge, to their High Chancellor, Concerning the Lectures to be read at Gresham College. Jealous of the Injury those Lectures might occasion to the University.

Rt. Honourable my singular good Lord,

MA Y it please you to understand, that whereas certain Lectures were lately founded by Sir Thomas Gresham deceased, to be read within the City of London by Professors of several Arts, to be chosen by the L. Mayor and Commonalty of that City. The said Mayor and his Brethren have directed Letters to our University of Cambridge, requesting us to nominate unto them two of our meetest Men in every Faculty: With like Petition made to the University of Oxenford, to name two other. Out of which Four they would elect one for every Lecture, as by the Copy of that Letter may more at large appear.

Wherein doubting that in time it may be greatly prejudicial to our University, I have refrained to do any thing, until I mought have your Honour's Allowance thereof. So most humbly praying to know your Pleasure therein, I recommend my Service to your Lordship's Commands. At Cambridge, Jan. the 30th, 1596.

Your Honour's most bounden ever,

Jo. Jegon, Vicechan.

N U M. C C I.

William Lambarde, a Justice of Peace in Kent, a learned Antiquarian, that wrote the Perambulation of Kent, and Eirenarchia, his Letter to the Lord Treasurer Burghley; concerning the last Will of the L. Cobham, (who died this Year) and some of his Legacies. He was Constable of Dover Castle, and L. Chamberlain to the Queen.

AL B E I T, my most Honourable and Gracious Lord, that my L. Cobham will present your Lordship with a Brief and large Copy of the last Will of that most Honourable and Christian Lord both in Life and Death, his late departed good Father: Yet forasmuch as his last Disposition standeth not only in his known Testament, but chiefly in the Declaration of a secret Confidence reposed in Sir Joh. Leveson, Mr. Fane, the Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and myself: Whereof he hath also in these his last Desires, recommended the Oversight to your good Lordship and Mr. Secretary, I take it to stand

stand both with his own good Pleasure and my Duty, to make known hereby (since your Lordship's Indisposition of Body permitteth not mine Access) the Heads and very Contents of the same.

A N N O
1596.

His Lordship therefore minding an undoubted Accomplishment of his godly and fatherly Intentions, as well towards the Poor, as his own Children, did in his Life-time put into the Hands of Sir *John Leveson* the Sum of 5600 l. almost in ready Money, over and besides rich Furniture of his late Lady's Provision, amounting in his own Estimation to the Valore of 2000 Marks. His Commandment to us was, that with 2000 l. or more of these Monies, the late suppress'd College of *Cobham* should be re-edified, and endowed with Livelihood for the perpetual Maintenance of Twenty Poor. Next that with 2000 l. or thereabouts, his Second Son, Sir *William Brook*, should be freed out of Debt. For to so much he knew him to be endangered by Mortgage of his Lands and Leases, and by other Bonds. And lastly, that an Interest for Life in some competent Dwelling-House, be procured for his Third Son, Mr. *Geo. Brook*. And that some Consideration should be taken of the poor Estate of his Daughter's Children by Mr. *Edward Bocher*. As for these Furnitures, he would have them to be delivered to such of his Three Sons as should first bestow himself in Marriage.

Give me Leave, most honourable Lord, to add somewhat of his, and of mine, concerning my now Lord *Cobham* and his Brethren. Which neither it will grieve you to hear, nor I without their Wrong may pretermitt to write. We find them all not only to concur in most chearful Obedience to the utmost Execution of their good Father's Will and Purposes, but also to contend among themselves, whether of them shall be more kind and bountiful to the other. Whereof I most humbly beseech your good Lordship to take Knowledge and to confirm it in them with your good Liking; their honourable Father being moved by me to use them, or some of them, now, for the Execution of his Will, however in the setting down of his former Wills, he had pretermitted them, in Regard as I conceived, of their Minorities. He answered thus, I would well to follow the Example of my Father herein; who notwithstanding that I and other of my Brethren were then of Man's Estate, ordained *Benedict Spinola* and Mr. *Osborn* to be his Executors.

I have said enough, if not too much, considering the present Weakness of your Lordship's Body. Which I most heartily pray the Heavenly Physician to re-cure. And so most humbly take my Leave. From *Lincoln's Inn*, the xvth of March.

*Your good Lordship's most humble, and bounden,
by your manifold Favours,*

Will. Lambarde.

A N N O

1596.

N U M. CCII.

The Copy of a Letter, written by Ribadeneyra, the Jesuit, to D. Juan de Idiaque. Bearing Date the 10th of March, 1596. Translated out of Spanish. Upon the Defeat of the Spanyard at Cales. It seems to be a Letter intercepted.

I Fearfully behold the Judgments of God, hanging over our Heads, and see, that we live only by Miracle : that the Enemy so soon left *Cales* : that they so courteously used their Captives : that the Tumults of the *Grandeas* and Gentry of this Kingdom (which are swollen full of Wrath against yee that govern the King) should be so soon pacified : that the *India* Fleet escaped, when the Enemy was shipping at the Cape, watching for it, surely was by Miracle : And your Lordship knoweth what a great Scourge it would have been to all *Christendom*, if any of these had fallen out otherwise in this so necessitous a Time. Certainly we cannot live always in this Manner. And therefore must seek Means to remedy it. For if we do not help it by one way or other, I fear I may too properly cite the Sentence of a great Author, *Quorum Deus vult mutare Fortunam, corrumpit consilia.*

Verily, Sir, I am much grieved, and my Soul hath oftentime been thorowly vexed to hear in this Occasion, how the Multitude murmur against his Majesty, saying, He neither doth any thing himself, nor will give way to others. Therefore are they determining to make the Prince to rise, and with him to seek Amendment of these many Mischiefs. And the more Discreet Men of the best Rank wish, that God would take away the King, or the People possess themselves of the Prince. And this Resentment I understand is general. God my Saviour help us. What hath this holy Man done, (for such I hold the Kings *Coram Deo.*) What, I say, hath this Man done, that even those that love him best, desire his Life may endure no longer? I have asked the Causes; it is answered, He neither doth, nor will suffer others, to reform these Abuses. [*And so the Letter endeth.*]

N U M. CCIII.

A N N O
1596.

Anthony Coply, a *Popish Gentleman*, now a Prisoner :
Some time in Service abroad : His Informations af-
ter his Return, concerning Affairs in Flanders,
Spain, &c. To Mr. Will. Wade, 1596. Addressed
to the Lords.

BEING in my Return home to *England* a faithful and volun-
tary Return to all the Duties of a true Subject towards Prince
and Country, I do willingly and humbly obey so far forth as I am
able to advertise hereby such Particulars of Estate beyond the Seas,
as may any ways redound to the Good of my Country ; at least dis-
charge my Duty in so doing, according as I am thereunto by Com-
mission enjoined.

First therefore and foremost, touching the State of *Flanders*, so
it is (for ought I could ever gather of the Speeches and Discourses
of Men, as well Natives of the Land, as Soldiers of all Nations in
those Parts) that the Prince of *Parma* now of late hath lost his
Credit and the Good-will of either Kingdom : being his Demean-
our, (ever since the Time that the King of *Spain* withdrew the
Garrisons out of *Placenza*, and other his Forts about *Parma*) much
altered in the *Low Countries*, from that it hath been heretofore :
Namely, as well in his Services towards the said King, as in other
his worthy Conditions, which made him heretofore so much ho-
noured and beloved. For being his Estate in *Italy* (by Occasion
aforesaid) free from all *Spanish* Subjection, since that Time, as it
hath been noted of the more politick sort of his Court, (for my self,
under Correction, will not affirm for Truth any thing I here set
down touching the said Prince, neither can I) only I will explain
unto your Honours what I have perceived, during my being in *Flan-
ders*, by the Discourse of the better sort of Men there, to be the
present State of those Parts.

Flanders.

And touching the Prince of *Parma*, — That he polled *Flan-
ders* daily for *Italy's* sake. Where in the Town of *Parma* it is
thought he hath an infinite Treasure ; and is supposed to exceed in
Riches at this present any one Duke of *Italy* beside.

The Means he useth in *Flanders* for such his Enrichment, is both
upon the Burghers and upon the Soldiers too. Upon the Burgher
by mean of the Soldier in this sort. He determineth before hand
what Town to make his Hand of. Which being conceived, then
conformably he giveth Order to some one Regiment or other to
march toward that Town, with Commission to be billeted there that
Winter, or so long, as is ordained. Now the poor Burghers and
Inhabitants of that Place, rather than to have Soldiers harboured
among them, (which is a wonderful undoing of Towns in the *Low
Countries*) being the Soldiers while they live so wondrous ill paid,
that needs they must grate upon the poor Burghers for meer Ne-
cessity, they will rather present his Highness, to the End to be ex-

ANNO 1596. empt of such Distresses, a substantial Sum of Money at once, or else compound to be his Tributary, so long paying Monthly or Quarterly, so much as between the Prince and them shall be agreed upon.

This is one of his most ordinary and often Means he useth every Winter Season. And this Means is worth him yearly infinitely, as may be conceived.

Other Shifts he useth, but of smaller Moment; whereby he the rather easily bringeth his Riches about; by reason divers naughty Nobility of the Land (who have their Shares therein) endeavour to induce the Commons to it for their own Advantage. Infomuch as the Burgher beginneth already to spy the Fraud of their Nobles; and wish in their common Discourse, that rather a Duke of *Alva* might govern them again. Who indeed, quoth they, plagued our Nobility: but in the mean time the Commons were spared, and committed to their Profit without Extrusion.

Now touching the Advantage his Highness maketh of the Soldier. He forceth them to be content with their Pay in coarse Northern Bayes, Kerfies, Scammotts, base Silks and Sattins, and such like Trash, as is uttered to them at a Price, twice more than the Worth. Infomuch, as when with much ado a Soldier hath obtained a *Libranca* of an 100 Crowns of his Pay to be paid him in those kinds of Stuffs, (which otherwise is not granted) then goeth he to *Antwerp* to the *Librador*, (which is an Officer there purposely ordained to discharge such Comers with such Payment) and is by one in the Number, (and none may go to other than his Shop) he must, when all comes to all, be content with one Part of Three, and very little more. As for his 100 Crowns, to take an 100 Franks. And so *Via* away. Then doth the Merchant in the Town, who buyeth this Stuff of the Soldier, (for it is good for no Use) bring the said Stuff again into the *Librador's* Shop, whence first it came, only accepting for his Pains a Miserie, God-wot, and so departeth. Infomuch as one Piece, I have seen myself, in one Day brought in and delivered out again to new Comers less than six times. So that one Piece oftentimes serveth an hundred Comers, and more. Which to the End it may be the better able to do, the Merchants abroad in the Town are secretly forbidden, not to buy of the Soldier, but whole Pieces ever, as they are delivered out of the first Shop; to the End it may be the more able to serve many. Mean time the Clerks of the Offices at *Brussels*, whence all these *Librancas*, or Decrees of the Prince proceedeth, and are enregistered, account them to the King, as importing good Pay to the Soldier; while in the mean time the King is thus abused, and the Soldier wonderfully discontented. Thus of three Parts, the Soldier is glad of one, and the Prince enjoyeth the rest.

Which Dealing the *Spanyard* in *Flanders* perceiving, two Regiments of them mutinyed twice in one Year's space. For the which the one was reformed and cast, to their wonderful Discontentment; having been a Regiment, standing in their Colours well nigh eighty Years, and continually employed in the Services of their Country ever since the Beginning. And the other is now in *France*; the Duke of *Pastrana* grieved to see these Abuses and Disservices to his King,

King, while he was in *Flanders* : And therefore in very discontented *A N N O* fort, this time twelve-month, took his Leave, with much ado, of *1596.* his Prince, and returned to *Spain*. Where it is thought he hath particularly informed the King of all.

The *Spanyard* supposeth the Prince of *Parma* his Alienation to proceed out of *England* ; imputing much Treason to him in his Admittance of her Majesty's Ambassadors the Year 88. At which time in being faithful to the King in his Action, and Preparations for *England*, they say, he was more a Friend to *England* than *Spain*. Briefly the *Spanyard* seeing how much the Prince wracketh all the Riches of *Flanders* into *Italy*, and how little he hath availed the King since of late time, towards the Recovery and Subjection of his *Low Countries* : Namely, and especially perceiving how at this present, *Italians* they be for the most part about him, that rule the Roast : Also the Nobility of the *Low Countries*, how much they begin daily more and more *Italianated*, and is very affectionated. Likewise, seeing themselves disgraced in the Court, and little set by in Respect ; they adjudge him in Hucker-mucker an Enemy to their King and the Estate. Infomuch as the wiser of them suppose, that their King dared not all this while depose him from his Charge of the *Low Countries* ; least having, as he hath, the Riches of the Land, and the Hearts of the Nobility, he may chance to become a Prince of *Orange*, and more than He ; considering his present Might and Power in *Italy* likewise.

But, say they, if Treason should shew itself, yet have we a Son of his in *Spain*, in our King's Hand. And

Touching the King of *Spain's* Fleet, it is so that he hath one in perfect Readiness in the Port of *Bisca* and *Gallicia*, and his Men in all Readiness along these Coasts ; attending to be employed. Albeit they have written out of *Spain* to *Spanyards* their Friends, in *Flanders*, that Artillery is not yet all come out of *Italy* for the Fleet, which is expected.

Hugh Owen. Persons.

Hugh Owen, at his late Repair to *Flanders*, giveth out, that no Action is apparently intended in *Spain* against *England* this Year nor next ensuing. Howbeit *Persons* hath written down much Assurance to the contrary ; putting the Matter out of all Doubt and Controversy.

Doway.

The Citizens of *Doway* have sued of late to have the *English* Seminary at *Rhemes*, again in their Town : Were it not the Wars along these Parts of *France*, (which is likely to endanger their safe Passage by the Way) it is thought they would. For, as I understand, *English* begin to be weary of *Rhemes* by reason of the Wars thereabouts. In respect of which they are with the rest of the Inhabitants put to Watch and Ward the Town at their Turns.

Sir William Stanley

Is in *Spain* lacking no Maintenance, as I hear, but Credit to be employed.

A N N O

1596.

English Catholics abroad. Cripps

Hath been lately well rewarded by the King of *Spain* for his Sea Service against the *Turk*.

In fine, my good Lords, so it is, that divers *English* Gentlemen there are beyond the Seas, whose Faith to *England* and her Majesty's happy Estate is most sincere and loyal; and who only for their Conscience (for ought I could ever know to the contrary) have betaken themselves to foreign Infelicity and Misadventures: Willing, if Occasion were, to lose Life, and all for *England* and her Majesty, might they by your Honours Favours be but permitted to live at home. But, so it is, that surely the Misery a great many of them sustain abroad, (not Malice to our Country) makes them now and then speak at all Adventures, as desperate Men. Whereas, if with Mercy they say, they might be permitted to come and live at home, doubtless their Truth to Prince and Country would be unfeigned.

I cannot, indeed, neither will I, my good Lords, execute the Malice of a great many; who as their State is desperate at home, so foresee they little what Event betide our Country. Such be those as either be condemned Traitors at home, or have by their notorious Disservices at home deserved amiss, as my Lord of *Westmerland*, Sir *Will. Stanley*, Cardinal *Allen*, *Paget*, and the rest: or else such as being themselves but base Fellows, and born to no good Fortune in *England*; neither have they within themselves, wherewith to deserve good Fortune, being their Minds but base either to do or suffer honourably, with perchance with all their Hearts Mischief to our dear Country, and a troubled Water, wherein to catch Fishes.

These are such as have either been base serving Tacks in *England*, and fain would be Gentlemen abroad, or else do come over for some egregious Villainies by them at home committed justly perchance deserving the Gallows.

But now to make an End of mine own Particular. Surely, Rt. Honourable, myself was always of those kind of Gentlemen beyond the Seas, as always did honour and pray for the happy State of my Country, and am ready to [*venture*] 10,000 Lives for the same, against all the Enemies and Invaders thereof, if Need require. And in this true and sincere Mind I hope to continue to my Lives End. And whereas I served with the Enemy in *Flanders*, which is the Demerit for which I rest presently in Durance, and answerable to the Justice of the Law; My good Lords and Right Honourable, I humbly submit my Life to Favour for the same with all Humility. May my Death in her Majesty's Service, in the Behalf of my Country, make Amends hereafter for such my Offence. I vow it, at all Occasions in my Heart; and by these Lines of mine own Writing, to her Majesty, my Country, and your Honours all. And with this Mind ventured I lately into *England*, my good Lords, even at all Adventures; not so much curious to come in with a Pardon, as because I know my Heart guilty of all Love and Duty to my Country, willing and resolved in time to come well to deserve. Favour me, therefore, my Honourable good Lords, and pardon the Fault of my Indiscretion hitherto, humbly I beseech you.

If

If I departed the Realm but a Child, I am returned yet young enough to serve it many Years. I am not waxed old in my Offence to my Country, but more able I return home to serve it, than when, but a Child, I departed from it. And if I fare well at your Honours Hands, it may chance other Gentlemen will return home, who are yet beyond Seas. Who because they thought themselves wiser a great deal than I, rather gave place to my Ambition to return home foremost, than themselves would venture it.

Anthony Copley.

N U M. CCIV.

Another Letter of Mr. Copley to the Lords of the Council; Concerning English Gentlemen abroad.

According to your Demand, I have here underneath expressed such Particulars of particular *English* Gentlemen and others of our Nation, as are known unto me beyond the Seas: Namely, their Abodes, where their Entertainment; what it is; and how I have found them inclined; so far forth as by Conversation I could conceive of them; or by privy Discourse of others, attain unto.

Cardinal *Allen* and D. *Lewis*, who is presently Bishop of *Casane*, a City of the Kingdom of *Naples*, I understand are at Odds with one another, and at Jealousies touching Points of Honour. In respect of which, in a manner, all *Englishmen* in *Italy*, namely, the Seminary in *Rome*, is divided into Faction. The one holding with the Cardinal, the other with the Bishop.

Cardinal Allen,
D. Lewis.

The Cardinal's Living is valued at this present at 15,000 Crowns by the Year. Which is 4,500 of our Pounds. His Archbishoprick of *Macklin* in *Brabant*, I hear, he will exchange for an Abby in *Spain*, or as other say, exchange the Revenues thereof with the King of *Spain* for a certain Sum of Money, yearly to be paid him out of the King's Exchequer in *Spain* and *Flanders*. For by reason of the Wars in *Brabant*, the said Bishoprick is not yearly worth him alike: And therefore rather choosing a certain for it of the King yearly, than to stand at the Courtesy of the Wars, what it may afford him.

Contrariwise Bishop *Lewis* contenteth himself, as I hear, very well with the little he hath, in respect of the Cardinal, and maintaineth his Credit well in the Pope's Court. For he is a very courtly, and courteous Gentleman, affable, and withal esteemed very wise.

Bishop Lewis.

Of their Affections and Actions against *England*, surely, Sir, I can say nothing. Only, I suppose, they are both presently so well settled, that if they will regard but their own Particular, and be content with their own good Fortunes, they need not of them be busy, in War Matters, tending to the Destruction of this their Noble Country. They hope for a far greater Preferment in *Italy*, than
Eng-

A N N O England can yield them ; if as Men say, to be one Day Pope is the
1596. Sum of either their Desires.

Cardinal *Allen* hath about him divers *English* Gentlemen: As Mr. *Banes*, who hath been long out of *England*; and sometimes in *Poland* with the young Cardinal of that Country; a Gentleman of some forty Years of Age, or rather upward, well languaged, and otherwise very well qualified, discreet, secret, and inclined to high Matters. He is a Cardinal's Secretary of outlandish Languages.

Tho. Hesketh,
Joh. Thatcher.

Thomas Hesketh is the Cardinal's Nephew; a vertuous young Man. And that is all. He likewise is chief with his said Unkle. *John Thatcher* is another. A *Sussex* Youth well conditioned, of civil Behaviour. Discovered to bear the State of *England* great Goodwill. One *Lampson*, the Prince of *Liege*'s Secretary, is this Day concluded beyond Sea for another. Mr. *Detbike* is supposed placed there out of *England* for another. And indeed great Matters are laid to his Charge touching *England*. Of all which notwithstanding, I suppose, he hath by this time wisely cleared himself against his Accusers. And there may remain many Years to do his Country Service: if he be, as is thought, so well affected.

Lampson
Detbike.

Monsieur de Champaine is thought an extreme Enemy to the present State of *England*.

It should seem by the Discourses of *Spaniards* in *Flanders*, that their King in his next Voyage now in hand for *England*, to the former Pretence of Religion, will add a Claim to the Realm by Right of Inheritance; as descended directly by the Line of *Portugal* from *Edmund Crookback*. Whom, they say, was in that respect unjustly put beside the Crown. And therefore that Line all this while unjustly defeated of the same.

It is supposed, the Prince of *Parma* will hereafter be passing flow in his Services in *France* against the *French* King. And this is sure, that never yet, since his Entrance into *France*, hath he joined his Camp in Battail, or Esquadron with the Leaguers; and always hath had it apart from them.

Surely, in this respect is highly commended abroad her Majesty's Policy, in not condescending to assist the States of the *Low Countries* against the *Spaniards*, unless they first yielded her Majesty special Assurance of their Faith to her, and Pawns for the Charges of her Wars, in their Behalf. In respect whereof it is easily noted her Majesty hath gotten into her Hands the chief Keys of all the *Low Countries*. Whereby she hath both Means to hold the *Spaniard* Tack, and the *States* at a Bay, in case they should prove false.

Haselock.

Other Gentlemen there be, attendants upon the Cardinal. Because I know them not. I can aver nothing, either of their Conditions, or Entertainment: Only one *Haselock*, who was heretofore Servant and Secretary to the Lord Prior, Sir *Richard Shelly*; and is now Attendant upon the Cardinal, is much reckoned upon among *English* Men beyond Sea, considering the much Dislike and Odds had always been between the said Parties heretofore.

Shelly L. Prior.

The Occasion of which their Jealousies (for ought I could ever hear) did hereof arise. That the said Lord Prior always scorned the two Seminaries, so far forth as the Cardinal esteemed them the only Means for the Recovery of *England* by their Practices within the

the Realm ; which the Lord *Prior* always esteemed a light Avail ; and was ever more inclined to foreign Forces to do it. Notwithstanding that otherwise indeed he allowed it to be holy Means for the Good of our Country ; so far as tended to the saving of Souls in it ; but not as a substantial and sufficient Means in Policy, wholly to reclaim it. A N N O
1596.

There was a Gentleman in the *Florentine* Court, called *Standen*, a very sufficient Man. I suppose, he be yet living there in good Reputation. His Inclination is judged to be to a Conquest of this Realm.

Fitz Herbert is a sufficient Gentleman, and civil ; and attending upon the Cardinal.

Smithson is another, but of no great Moment.

The Cardinal's Sister, and his Brother, with three of her Daughters with her, remain at *Namures*. He maintaineth them all, but in mean Estate.

Two Seminaries are begun to be erected in *Spain*. The one in *Toledo*, the other in *Valedolith*. *Warford* a sufficient Man, a Priest, is there. Mr. *John Cicil* remaineth in *Salamanca* : a Gentleman, I suppose, passing well given to his Country, and of very good Desert.

There are not many *Englishmen* Pensioners in *Spain*. But such as be, serve either in the Gallies, against the *Turk*, or in the *Armado*, which is for *England*.

There is *Owen Eaton*, once Sergeant Major of Sir *William Stanley's* Regiment. He serveth in the Gallies with *Cripps*. A Man true enough to his Country, no doubt. *Henry Ireland*, *John Shelly*, and two or three others, whose Names I remember not, serve in the *Armado*. I suppose young *Stakely* be one. All these have Pensions, and well provided for. Their Chancellor is an *English* Pensioner of the King of *Spain's* in *Naples*, there married ; and an old Stander in those Parts.

Olyver Price is very well entertained of the Duke of *Bavaria* ; who is much a Friend to *Englishmen* ; tho' not to the present State of *England*.

Now for *English* Gentlemen, and Pensioners of the King of *Spain*, either in *France* or in *Flanders*. For that they are many, if you please, I will hereafter give you a particular Catalogue of them all, so far forth as either I do know them, or can call them to Mind. Englishmen,
Pensioners of the
K. of Spain.

Touching Sir *William Stanley*, no doubt, he hath repented himself heartily of his undutiful Action of *Deventer* ; and considering the little he is now accounted of, both of the Prince in *Flanders*, and the King in *Spain*. The undoing of the Regiment is his extreme Grief and Discontent. For now it is almost come to nothing ; scarce an 150 Men remaining of it. *Jaques*, I suppose, wisheth himself in *Ireland* again ; seeing how much his Hope of Advancement in *Flanders* by Sir *William Stanley* is come now to nothing.

The elder *Creake* is most maliciously given out against the present State of *England* ; and little careth how soon Misfortune light upon it. He hath not his like *Englishman* for Malice to her Majesty and the Realm, in all *Flanders*. But he is of no Judgment nor Discretion. And therefore of no sufficiency to do it harm, or deal against it.

As

A N N O

1596.

As for *Paget* and *Morgan*. *Morgan's* Matter being yet in bleeding, and himself still in Prison, I suppose neither the one nor the other have Leisure at this present to contrive Actions against the State; albeit neither of them be esteemed beyond Sea, other than most true Spies, as they call them, and Intelligencers for *England*; having either of them been, by their Practices, the Death and Occasion of many a Catholick's Trouble here in *England*; As is there not only believed, but hath been likewise laid to their Charges this last Year: Howsoever their Practices have been from Time to Time, sure it is they are both accounted most unlucky Men, and not at all beloved of Catholicks beyond Sea.

Mr. *Tho. Throgmorton* is wondrous well liked of Catholicks beyond Sea, and much pitied oft is, that a Gentleman of so civil Good Nature should be so much conversant with *Paget* and *Morgan*, Persons so much supposed, as I have said, Practicers for *England*, and the present State thereof.

Hugh Owen, and *N. Holt*, have the Sovereign dealing for all *English* Men's Matters in the *Flander* Court. None can be preferr'd in that Court without their Favour, nor obtain any Pension there without the Liberality of their good Word: The one being in Credit with the Prince's Secretary; none more: The other but a very simple Soul, none more. Gentlemen are ashamed to sue in Court by his Means; I mean Father *Holt*, Considering indeed he is a Man adjudged of no Sufficiency, nor good Grace; but now held up in that Place by Cardinal *Allen's* Favour, and his own Society.

Mr. *Tressam*, a Man esteemed of far more Speech than Sufficiency any Manner of Way, either to do his Country any Good, or hurt it.

Sir *Timothy Mocket* I suppose no Practicer, but content with his own private State, as it is.

Mr. *Pool* no Practicer, I suppose, but living after his accustomed Manner. Enemy to none, but to himself.

The Lord of *Westmerland*, according to his Want, poor and careles of all the World. *Capstoak*, his Kinsman, and *Lockwood*, a Follower of him, for late murdering of *Alexander Suigo*, because he took Part with *Italians* against my Lord, are lately absolved by his Means.

Of Sir *Francis Inglefield* I can say Nothing, nor yet of *Persons*, other than what I have already declared.

But concerning the Opinions and Discourses I have heard touching the *Spanish* Action for *England*. For the *Spanyard* in *Flanders* hath wished, that in their last *Armado* their King had sent his Daughter towards the *Scotish* Coast directly with a Portion of six or seven Millions. And there to have offered her to the *Scotish* King in Marriage. Which they suppose the *Scotish* King would not have refused; but most honourably have accepted of, and granted free Landing to their Nation; yea, and which is more, concurred with the Duke, with the rest of his Action for *England*. Conjecturing the just Cause, they say, to revenge his Mother's Death, if he will prove a true Child.

An Oversight of the Duke of *Medina* they condemn extremely; namely, whereas being advised at his first Entrance into the *Straits*, by *Don Alonso de Leiva* to have fired her Majesty's Ships in *Plymouth*,

mouth, he refused so to do ; alledging only his Commission for *Flanders* Coast. Wherein, quoth they, he was too just, and too, too precise an Observant. A N N O
1596.

They affirm likewise, that their last Ships were ill built for our Seas : To wit, too huge, considering the Dexterity of our *English* Sail. Which was, quoth they, their great Disadvantage. This Fault of their Shipping, I perceive and understand, is corrected in the Fleet, which is now in Hand for this next Year.

But *English* Gentlemen in *Flanders* at the Time of the last *Armado* in our Seas, seeing what little Countenance the Prince of *Parma* gave them in the Camp at Land, even then, when the Embarking was supposed, it grieved the better Sort of them ; yea, they sorrowed to see, how they were even then disdained of the *Spanyard*. Whose only Speech was of Combustion, and extreme Destruction of our Country, if ever they chanced to come ashore. It well appeared, that they little pretended the Cause of Religion, or any Good to it, as our *English* Catholicks always supposed.

The Lord of *Westmerland* being braved a little before at the Court at *Bruges* by a *Spanish* Cavalier, who reviled our Nation, was told, his King had not Need of any *English* Catholicks Assistance in that Action. That he was of himself mighty enough. That the *English* Catholicks would prove but Traitors, if they were employed ; with other like Speeches of Reproach. My said Lord, not able to abide such Terms, drew upon him, and surely had murdered the *Spanyard*, had not the Fray been taken up for the present by such as stood by : And the Quarrel afterwards taken up between them by the Prince himself.

For my self.

Sir, I protest unto you to see at that Time the Insolency of the *Flanders Spanyards*, and the vile destroying Mind they shewed they bore towards our Country, did so much make me hate their Action, then in hand, that while I live, I protested then in my Heart to be true to my Country against that Nation in special, and all others the Enemies thereof.

Lamot would (at that Time the *Spanyards Armado* was understood to be arrived in the *Streights*) have wager'd with Sir *William Stanley*, that never our *English* Fleet would dare abiden the Fight with the *Spanyard*, but rather betake themselves to Land ; there perchance to resist a while, and fight it out in Defence of the Realm. But Sir *William Stanley* always maintained the contrary ; and perswaded the Enemy in his Discourses, not to be too confident of their own, nor to be disdainful of our *English* Forces, especially at Sea. In which Kind of Service he still affirmed, we past all other Nations in the World. The *Spanyard* was sorry, that at least the Duke of *Medina* spoiled not by the Way, the Isles *Gersey* and *Garnesey*, as he came along.

The *Spanyards* Discourses of this next Year's *Armado* run much upon *Ireland* ; as tho' somewhat either is, or were best to be intended that Way for *England*.

But touching such Strangers beyond Sea, as are thought Friends and Intelligencers for the State of *England*. In *Italy* the Duke of *Ferrara* Strangers
beyond Sea,
Friends.

ANNO Ferrara is suspected, and his Brother, the Cardinal *Est*, since his 1596. Death notoriously known affected this Way. For since his Decease, his Secretary, who was an Abbot, a *Venetian* born, being convicted of Heresy (so they term it) and other Offences, was burnt at *Rome*. Before his Death he bewrayed all his Master the Cardinal's Actions under him with *England*, and his Advices, what had past in the Synod of the Cardinals, and the Pope's Consistory, from Time to Time, touching the Estate: And all by the Lord Prior, Sir *Richard Shillies* Means at *Venice*. I knew the Abbot myself very well, indeed great was his Privity with my said Lord Prior.

The old Duke of *Florence*, that dead is, was certainly thought a Friend to *England*: Nay, and partly suspected in his Religion. A Cardinal *Cezeo* was likewise supposed to have inclined this Way. In Effect all the Estates of *Italy* (*Naples* and *Lombardy* excepted) by Reason they all hate the *Spanyard* extremely, may with Reason be supposed our Friends. Tho' otherwise perchance, in respect of the Religion here professed, they would not pass one Jot, what Subversion might befall us. They esteem it their Safety and Advantage against the *Spaniards*, our holding him Play: While in the mean Time their Good Will is no less. But these that I have already named, have been particularly discovered to bear the State of *England* Great Good Will.

N U M. CCV.

The Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer, to appoint speedily a President and Lieutenant for the North Parts.

My Honourable good Lord,

ALbeit I know very well that your Lordship is as full fraught with the Affairs of this Kingdom, as ever you were, yet I beseech you, give me Leave, in Discharge of my Duty, to add somewhat thereto of the many Wants in this Country. First, In *Westmerland*, *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, the Bishoprick of *Durham*, the Places are little acquainted with training of Soldiers. Secondly, In the County of *York*, tho' there have been some Training to no great Purpose; yet when the Numbers shall be renewed, I fear they will be found much Defective, both the Horsemen and Footmen. Thirdly, This Country lyeth to be invaded by reason of the many good Ports and Creeks, and few or no Forts to withstand the Enemy. As, *Humber*, the *Spurne*, *Flambrugh*, *Birlinton*, *Filay*, *Scarborough*, *Robin Hood's Bay*, *Stooton*, *Hartlepool*, &c. Fourthly, As your Lordship knoweth, there is neither Lieutenant, nor any that have Authority to deal in Martial Affairs, if any Dangers should happen. Of these Things I beseech your Lordship take Consideration, as your Leisure will serve.

For myself, tho' I am very willing to take any Pains in her Majesty's Service, yet for the Weal and Good of this Part of her Majesty's

jefty's Kingdom, I think it as needful to have a Nobleman Lord President and Lord Lieutenant, as it were at any time in her Majesty's Reign. Thus beseeching God to bless your Councils, to the Honour and Safety of the Queen's most excellent Majesty and her Kingdoms, I bid your good Lordship most heartily farewell. *From York, the 24th of April, 1596.* A N N O
1596.

Your Lordship's in Christ most assured,

Matth. Ebor.

N U M. CCVI.

The Archbp. of York and the Council there to the L. Treasurer. Their Reason why they stopped all Suits, commenced in Chancery by those within their Jurisdiction.

May it please your good Lordship,

WE have received Letters from our very good Lord, the Lord Keeper, whereby his Lordship signifieth a Dislike, that this Council should direct Process for the Stay of any Suits, commenced in the Chancery for such Matters, wherein the Plaintiff may have Justice here. For Answer whereof we have now written to his Lordship, that in such Cases where both Parties dwell within this her Majesty's Commission, it hath been used by this Court from the Erection thereof to inhibit the Plaintiff from promoting his Suit in the Chancery, or else to appear and shew Cause, why he should not, and to exhibit his Complaint here. So that he is not simply inhibited, but conditionally. For upon a reasonable Cause as that the Matter is for Stay of a Suit at the Common-Law, or the Plaintiff inhabiting without this Commission, or such other Matters shewed, as this Court determineth not, the Plaintiff is left at Liberty to prosecute in the Chancery. Which Proceeding by this Council hath been observed for the Subjects Ease in these Parts: for whose Relief we have Causes of Equity determined near Home.

Among other things that Commission was ordained, because contentious Persons do often enforce their Adversation to a hard Composition, rather for the avoiding of a tedious and chargeable Journey, than by the Goodness of their Cause. Which Course between the Chancery and this Council, hath been well allowed of by his Lordship's Predecessors. And a great Number of Precedents to be shewed thereof: Whereby there hath been a good Correspondence between them in the Execution of Justice: Praying the like of his Lordship.

Now may it please your good Lordship, We having no Lord President in these Parts, who was wont (being a Peer of the Realm) to countenance the Jurisdiction of this Court, in respect of your Lordship's long Experience in the State, and Favour to this Commission, are bold to pray your Lordship's favourable Assistance as

A N N O touching the Premises, being a Matter so greatly importing the Com-
1596. mission, and tending as it were to an Innovation in Matters of Ju-
 stice among the Subjects of these Parts, who ever since the erect-
 ing of this Court have usually been eased here by the aforesaid
 Means, if they were sued in the Chancery by any dwelling within
 this Commission, and had their Causes determined here, with Ex-
 pedition and small Charge. Which Course was so well allowed of-
 ten in the Times of that honourable Counsellor, Sir *Nicolas Bacon*,
 and of Sir *Thomas Bromley*, that without Contradiction, if the De-
 fenders had not prayed the Help of this Court, but alledged *Demur-*
rer, that both the Parties were Resiant within this Commission, his
 Plea was allowed.

Wherefore we do eftsoons humbly pray your good Lordship, that
 you would move the Lord Keeper to give the like Allowance to our
 Proceedings, that other his Predecessors have willingly done to the
 Ease of poor Subjects. And so beseeching God to bless your Lord-
 ship with his manifold Gifts, we humbly take our Leaves. *At York,*
the 8th of June.

Matth. Ebor.

E. Stanhope. Ch. Hales. Jo. Gibson.

N U M. CCVII.

A Proclamation against such as took upon them to be
Messengers, intituled,

A Proclamation against sundry Abuses practised by di-
vers lewd and audacious Persons falsely naming them-
selves Messengers of her Majesty's Chamber; travel-
ling from Place to Place, with Writings counterfeited
in Form of Warrants: As also, Against another Sort
of Vagabond Persons, that carry counterfeit Passports,
wherewith to beg and gather Alms.

THAT her Majesty being given to understand of certain most
 notable and lewd Practices, put in ure by divers dissolute and
 audacious Persons, to the great Slander of her Majesty's Service,
 and Abuse, Charge, and Hindrance of her Majesty's Loving Sub-
 jects: which deceitful Persons falsely taking upon them to be *Messen-*
gers of her Chamber; and for that Purpose undutifully wearing
 Boxes, or Escutcheions of Arms, as the *Messengers* do; being associa-
 ted with others of like bad Disposition; have, and still do go up and
 down the Country, with Writings in Form of Warrants, whereun-
 to the Names of the Lords, and others of her Majesty's Privy
 Council, and other Ecclesiastical Commissioners, are by them Coun-
 terfeited. By Colour whereof they do warn Gentlemen, Ministers
 of the Church, Women, Yeomen, and others, that dwell in sun-
 dry Counties of the Realm, to appear before the Lords and others
 of

of her Majesty's Privy Council, and exact Fees of them for their *A N N O*
Labour and Travail, as tho' they had been expressly sent from the *1596.*
Court to those, whose Names are inserted in such Counterfeit Warrants. By which slanderous Practise divers Gentlemen, and other honest Persons, are not only defrauded of the Money, by this fraudulent Means extorted from them, but to their great Charge and Hindrance do repair from Countries far distant unto the Court, supposing they were sent for. Notwithstanding divers of these shameless counterfeit Persons (by such Means as the Lords had used) had been apprehended, and brought into the *Star-Chamber*. Whereby divers of them had been condemned, and set on the Pillory, lost their Ears, and some marked in the Face for their notable Abuses. Yet such is their audacious, wicked Disposition, that they continued more and more this Practice, to the notorious Abuse of the Lords, and great Hindrance and Charges of the Queen's Subjects.

For Reformation of these foul Abuses, her Majesty's Pleasure was, that all Justices of Peace, and other publick Officers should do their best Endeavour, upon any Notice or just Suspicion given them, to apprehend these Impostors, and see them safely sent up to the Lords of her Majesty's Privy Council. And because these Persons did practise this Abuse especially to make dishonest Gain of the same, the Queen's Pleasure was, that from henceforth no Messenger of her Chamber, Groom, or other Person, naming himself *Pursevant*, shall exact or take any Fees of any Person that shall be sent for to appear before the Lords, until they have made their Appearance at the Court before them; neither shall the Party warned give and make any Allowance or other Consideration unto the Messenger, until upon his Appearance Order be taken for the same. The Party required to appear, is also to come up in the Company of the Messenger; and to be presented by him to the said Lords, or to the Clerk of the Council attending. And if the Messenger shall refuse to come in his Company, pretending any further Cause or Excuse, the Party warned may forbear his Appearance. And if there be many named in one Warrant, their Appearance shall be on a certain Day, when the Messengers shall be there also. If the Party warned shall have any Suspicion of the Messenger, or the Warrant to be counterfeit, in that Case he may cause the Constable of the Parish where he dwelleth, or the next publick Officer, to bring the supposed Messenger before the next Justice of Peace; where the same may be viewed, and the Party thorowly examined. And if he shall find apparent Cause of Suspicion, to detain him in some Prison, until the Warrant be sent up to the Privy Council, and the Truth discovered; or else he shall send the Party under safe Custody to the Court.

And where also these base and shameless kind of People, the better to cover their lewd Dealing and Abuse, her Majesty's Subjects do often compound with the Parties, whose Names are inserted in the Counterfeit Warrants, and to dispend with them for a Sum of Money, and to make their Appearance before the said Lords, whereunto the Parties warned to avoid Expences to come up to the Court, or further Cause of Trouble, do often yield; the Queen therefore did straitly charge and enjoin all and every Person, served with any
Warrant,

A N N O 1596. Warrant, requiring their Appearance before her Privy Council, not to offer to yield to any such Agreement with any Messenger, Groom of the Chamber, or Pursevant, to be forborn for his said Appearance, upon Pain of Imprisonment, and her Majesty's further Displeasure; and all Messengers charged and forbidden to take any Composition, upon Pain to lose their Places, and to be imprisoned, and severely punished for their Misbehaviour.

N U M. CCVIII.

To the Lord Treasurer.

Capt. Price's Account of the Expedition of Cales, Ann. 1596. Concerning the taking of it, and Damages done the Spanyards. Writ in June 1596.

It may please your Honourable Lordship,
THE 20th of this Month, being *Sunday*, we came very early in the Morning before *Cales*: Many of our Men were put into small Boats for to land: But the Sea was so very tempestuous and rough, and dangerous, that we could not land: That Night little was done. But we played with our great Ordnance upon the Ships which we found at Anchor in the Bay of *Cales*. The 21st day, about six of the Clock in the Morning, we began to skirmish with them by Sea very hotly, until about three of the Clock in the Afternoon. We sunk the *Great Philip*, which was their Admiral, and two other principal Ships, that they did set on Fire themselves. The rest of the Ships, which for the most part were rent with our great Ordnance, they flet, and went to *Port Rial*; where they could not escape from us by no Means. Then we entred in the Island of *Cales* with our Footmen, about four of the Clock in the Afternoon of the same day, where were many Horsemen and Footmen, ready to keep us from landing. We put them all to Flight. We did, after our first landing, gain a Skons: fronting into the Sea.

Then there was certain of our Companies sent to win a Bridge about eight Miles within the Island. And the Lords Generals marched to *Cales*, with a very few Number of Men at the first: And by God's Goodness we wan *Cales* before some of our Soldiers landed from Ship-board. We were possessed of the strong and rich City of *Cales* by eight of the Clock at Night of the same day.

Sir John Wyngfield was killed with a Bullet on the Head, after we had possessed the Town. At that Time were sundry others slain out of the Castle. That Night we kept a strong Watch. Many of our Soldiers did disorder themselves by drinking of much Wine in this hot Country.

The 22d day they yielded the Castle. And once they offered Two Millions of Treasure for their Randsome and formal Freedom, and for saving of their Lives. But the Duke of *Medina*, which dwelleth about 18 Miles from *Cales*, when he did understand of the

the Offer made unto us, he caused all their Ships to be burnt that lay at *Cales*, at the Port *Rial*. There was of their Ships burnt and made away about fifty seven Ships, and two Gallies. Which were already laden very richly for the *Indies*. Their Wealth that was burnt in them was reckoned by the *Spanyards* to be worth about three Millions of Treasure. A N N O
1596

The 3d day the Women and poorer sort of Men were conveyed out of *Cales*, with their Bag and Baggages; and the dead Bodies were buried; and the Streets cleansed for fear of Infection. For the Country is very hot.

The 24th day, they of *S. Mary* Port, and they from Port *Rial*, and from sundry other Places, [*moved*] for a Truce and Composition.

The 6th day an Ambassador, and the General of the *Spanish* Gallies, did likewise come unto our Generals for to have a Composition.

Thus being bold to trouble your Honour, with all humble Duty I shall continually pray to God, even from the very Depth of my Heart, to send your Lordship good Health; that your Days may be prolonged, to the great Comfort of all your Friends. From *Cales*, the 28th of June, 1596.

Your Lordship's ever most humble bounden
to Command, for ever,

H. Price.

God preserve her Majesty, and confound her Enemies.

N U M. CCIX.

This Letter was enclosed in another from Anthony Ashley to the said Lord. And his was to this Tenor.

Right Honourable,

THERE were killed and hurt of our Men about Two Hundred. Of the Enemy were killed, not very many to speak of. Myself received some Brushes with Stones cast down from the Walls. At our first Entry, which was then but very few Men and Number of us, God make us all thankful to him: He did mightily defend us, otherwise we had been all slain, that entred first into the Forts of the Town Walls. Your Lordship's Letter is within this enclosed. *Jesus* preserve your good Lordship, and all yours, with all your Heart's Desire.

The 27th of June our Generals made fifty five Knights; whereof Mr. *Ashley*, Clerk of the Council of War, was one. He was to register all the Councils taken, and to record their Actions and Enterprizes.

N U M.

A N N O

1596.

N U M. CCX.

Sir Anthony Ashley, Secretary to this Expedition, and Commissioner to the L. Burghley. Concerning the Action at Cales; in a Relation drawn up by him of the Action; by his Lordship's Order.

Right Honourable,

THIS, I think, with your Lordship's grave Perusal, and Amendment, may serve for the present, till the next come forth. Wherein I have observed (upon my Faith and poor Credit) nothing so much as the Truth; which, as I take it, is the true Life and Scope of your Honourable Intent, to the better Satisfaction of the World, &c.

I must confess myself ambitious to affect to be remembered herein, and warranted at least with the Truth, tho' not with Modesty nor Comeliness, if it should pass the Press with any Name thereto: which is needless. It may be also, that the Relation will be thought too particular. All I refer to your Lordship's Censure. I most humbly take Leave, this 8th of August, 1596.

*Your Honourable good Lordship's poor
Follower and true Affected,*

A. Ashley.

N U M. CCXI.

D. Pye's Information of Popery in Suffex, Ann. 1596.

SINCE the Lord Mountague's coming to live at Battel, Religion in that Country, and especially in that Town, is greatly decayed. Dr. Withens, Dean of Battel, where the Lady Mountague lives, is suspected to be very backward in Religion. For this two Years and more, he neither ministreth the Communion, nor receiveth it. But commonly, if there be a Communion, he getteth some other to do it. And either getteth some other to do it, and getteth himself out of the Town, or keepeth House. His Wife cometh scarce twice a Year to Church. He keepeth Company with Recusants, especially, Dr. Gray, a Priest, whom Sir Francis Walsingham committed, and about a Year ago confined; and now liveth in my Lady's House, being suspected to do much Harm, both with the Dean, and other thereabouts.

Of late he hath found out a Holy Well in Battel Park; whither many, especially Women resort, like a young Pilgrimage; and call it Dr. Gray's Well. I have heard, that there hath been about a Score there at Even Prayer time, on a Sunday. The Dean also conforteth

forteth with *Terry*, that was a Schoolmaster in *Battel*, and had the bringing up of most of the Gentlemen in that Country. He also was committed, as I remember, by Sir *Francis Walsingham*; and hath continued in Prison, till Lent last; and then came to *Battel*: where he now dwelleth a Recusant; and is supposed to do much Harm. These two and the Dean are great Companions.

A N N O
1596.

The Jurisdiction of the Place is in the Dean, wholly exempt from Civil Jurisdiction; and is altogether neglected by him. So that they do what they list. Many in the Town, that never received the Communion, and come very seldom to Church.

At the outside of *Battel* Park dwelleth Mr. *Edm. Pelham*, the chiefest Justice of Peace in that *Repe*, and ruleth most; who is very backward in Religion. Himself cometh to Church but slackly: Hath not this Twelvemonth, or more, received the Communion. His Wife a professed Recusant; but since the last Parliament she hath been at Church; and now useth it twice or thrice a Year, but never receiveth the Communion. He hath two Daughters married, that never received the Communion, and come to Church as the Mother doth. He is chief of my Lord *Mountague's* Council, and a great Man with the Dean of *Battel*. There are many Recusants frequent his House. A little before the Siege of *Calis*, and at the same one Mr. *Dorel* of *Scotbey*, a notorious Recusant, lay there, hovering about toward the Sea Coast; and at the Point that our Men were to be shipped from *Rye* and *Dover* to *Calis*, a Servant of the said Mr. *Dorel* mounted upon a Gelding worth twenty Marks, and well appointed, having a Case of Pistols, rid there to *Sussex*, and a great Part of the Wild of *Kent*, with an Alarm, that the *Spaniards* were landed at three Places in *Sussex*: had burnt *Borne* and *Pemsey*, &c. And could not be stayed, but left his Cloak in a Constable's Hand; and being pursued, forsook his Horse, and ran two Miles on foot, till he was taken, and brought to *Rye*, to the said Mr. *Pelham* and other Justices; who rebuked him, and committed him to the *Town-House* a few Hours, tho' many Gentlemen there were of Opinion, that he should be sent to the Lords. Upon that false Alarm, there was the greatest Hurlyburly, wofully Outcries of the People, &c. that ever was in any Memory. The Soldiers at *Rye* ready to march out of the Town towards *Borne*; and the Service greatly hindered by that Means. At the same time my Lady *Mountague's* People, seeing the Town of *Battel* in that Uproar and miserable State, rejoiced, and shewed Signs of Joy. Insomuch that the People fell into great Exclamation, and Cursings of them openly in the Streets.

When News was brought that *Calis* was won, they gave out these Speeches, God be thank it we shall have better Neighbours.

A little before the Siege of *Calis*, there was apprehended at *Battel* a well aged Man, who confessed that he was Servant of Mr. *Dacres*, Brother to the Lady *Mountague*, that he then came from his said Master with Letters and Messages to ——— When *Calis* was taken, there was much Speech in *Battel* (His Master's Daughter being then with the said Lady) of the great Services did in the taking of it [by the *Spanyards*.] The Constable threatened to send him away, unless he could find Sureties. Whereupon he sent in to my Lord's House: and some of her Gentlemen became Sureties for him. The

A N N O next Day Mr. *Hen. Apfley* came to the Town, the Constable desired
 1596. him to examine the Man. He pretended Haste then, and desired
 ~~~~~ him to carry him to Mr. *Edm. Pelham*. Next Morning Mr. *Pelham*  
 came to the Town, took the Man from the Officer; Thanked the  
 Constable for his good Service, and said, he would send him up to  
 the L. Treasurer. But is doubted by the Constable and other honest  
 Men, that it was not so done; but only given out, to stop their fur-  
 ther Complaints.

---

N U M. CCXII.

*Vagabonds and Rogues in Somersetshire encrease. And  
 why; signified in a Letter to the L. Treasurer, from  
 Edw. Hext, some eminent Justice of Peace in that  
 County.*

*The Kalendar of the Assizes in that County, An. 1596.*

**I**N Lent Assizes were 134 Prisoners Criminals. Whereof nine ex-  
 ecuted, fourteen burnt in the Hand: fifteen Fellons, but whipt,  
 for that in Favour they were found Petty Larceny. Divers reprieved  
 and sent back to the Goal. Others sent back to the Goal, to  
 be tried at the Sessions. Nineteen found guilty of several Fellowies  
 by the Grand Jury, but acquitted by the Petty Jury. Forty seven  
 committed for Fellony, and Indictments preferred against them by  
 the Grand Jury. But *Ignoramus* found of them all; and so they  
 were acquitted.

Of this Kalendar, ninety seven set at Liberty; all for the most  
 part desperate and wicked Persons, and must of Necessity live upon  
 Spoil.

The Kalendar of the Summer Assizes. Of this Assizes sixty se-  
 ven delivered. Most part of which must of Force live upon Spoil  
 of the Country.

Kalendar of *Ilchester* Sessions. Twenty four Soldiers committed :  
 abroad again. Eight Malefactors Executed.

Kalendar of *Wells* Sessions. Four Executed.

In all, Executed this Year, 1596, forty. So it appeareth, that  
 besides those that be Executed, and those that be burnt in the Hand,  
 35. Whipt for Fellony, 37. Fellowies acquitted by the Grand  
 Jury, 67. Fellowies acquitted by the Petty Jury, 45. That be  
 cast Men, and reprieved to the Goal, there are set at Liberty this  
 Year of Men committed, or bound over for Fellowies, 183. The  
 greatest part whereof must of Necessity live by Spoil.



N U M. CCXIII.

A N N O

1596.

*With the Kalendar as above, Mr. Hext sent this Letter to the L. Treasurer at the same Time.*

*Rt. Honourable, my very good Lord,*

**H**AVING long observed the Rapines and Thefts, committed within this County, where I serve, and finding they multiply daily, to the impoverishing of the poor Husbandman, that beareth the greatest Burthen of all Services; and knowing your most honourable Care of the Preservation of the Peace of this Land, do think it my bounden Duty to present unto your Honourable and grave Consideration these Kalendars enclosed, of the Prisoners executed and delivered this Year past, in this County of *Somerset*. Wherein your Lordship may behold 183 most wicked and desperate Persons to be enlarged. And of these very few came to any Good. For none will receive them into Service. And, in Truth, work they will not; neither can they without most extreme Pains, by Reason their Sinews are so benumbed and stiff through Idleness, as their Limbs being put to any hard Labour, will grieve them above Measure. So as they will rather hazard their Lives, than work. And this I know to be true. For at such Time as our Houses of Correction were up, (which are put down in most Parts of *England*, the more Pity) I send divers wandring suspicious Persons to the House of Correction: And all in general would beseech me with bitter Tears to send them rather to the Gaol. And denying it them, some confessed Felony unto me; by which they hazarded their Lives; to the End they would not be sent to the House of Correction, where they should be forced to work.

But, my good Lord, these are not all the Thieves and Robbers that are abroad in this County. For I know it, in the Experience of my Service here, that the Fifth Person that committeth a Felony is not brought to this Trial. For they are grown so exceeding cunning by their often being in the Gaol, as the most Part are never taken. If they be, and come into the Hands of the simple Man that hath lost his Goods, he is many times content to take his Goods, and let them slip. Because they will not be bound to give Evidence at the Assizes, to his Trouble and Charge. Others are delivered to simple Constables and Tithing-Men, that sometimes wilfully, and other times negligently suffer them to escape. Others are brought before some Justice, that either wanteth Experience to examine a cunning Thief, or will not take the Pains that ought to be taken, in sifting him upon every Circumstance and Presumption. And that done, see that the Party robbed give full Evidence. And if he find an *Ignoramus* found by the Grand Jury; and know by the Examination he hath taken, that it is in Default of good Evidence, then he ought to inform the Judge, that the Party robbed may be called, and enjoined by the Court to frame a new Bill, and give better Evidence. And then ought the Justice to be present at the Trial of the Prisoner, that he may inform both Judge and Jury, what he found by Ex-



ANNO 1596. amination; and likewise see, that the Party robbed give true Evidence to the Petty Jury, that he can. In which Default of Justice, many wicked Thieves escape. For most commonly the most simple Country-Man and Woman, looking no further than to the Loss of their own Goods, are of Opinion, that they would not procure any Man's Death for all the Goods in the World. Others, upon Promise to have their Goods again, will give faint Evidence, if they be not strictly looked into by Justice.

And these that thus escape infect great Numbers, emboldning them by their Escapes. Some having their Books by Entreaty of the Justices themselves, that cannot read a Word. Others, having been burnt in the Hand more Times than one. For after a Month or two, there will be no Sign in the World. And they will change both Name and Habit; and commonly go into other Shires; so as no Man shall know them. And the greatest Part are now grown to these petty Felonies, for which they may have their Book: By which they are emboldened to this great Wickedness. And happy were it for *England*, if Clergy were taken away in Case of Felony.

For God is my Witness, I do with Grief protest in the Duty of a Subject, I do not see how it is possible for the poor Countryman to bear the Burthens duly laid upon him, and the Rapines of the infinite Numbers of the wicked, wandring, idle People of the Land. So as Men are driven to watch their Sheepfolds, their Pastures, their Woods, their Corn-Fields: All Things growing too, too common.

Others there be, and, I fear me, emboldened by the wandring People, that stick not to say boldly, *they must not starve; they will not starve*. And this Year there assembled fixty in a Company, and took a whole Cart-load of Cheese from one driving it to a Fair, and dispersed it among them. For which some of them have endured long Imprisonment and Fine, by the Judgment of the good L. Chief Justice, at our last *Christmas* Sessions. Which may grow dangerous by the Aid of such Numbers as are abroad; especially in these Times of Dearth. Who no Doubt animate them to all Contempt both of Noblemen and Gentlemen, continually buzzing into their Ears, that the Rich Men have gotten all into their Hands, and will starve the Poor.

And I may justly say, that the infinite Numbers of the idle, wandring People, and Robbers of the Land, are the chiefest Cause of the Dearth. For tho' they labour not, and yet spend double as much as the Labourer doth. For they live idly in the Ale-houses, Day and Night eating and drinking excessively.

And within this three Months I took a Thief, that was executed this last Assizes, that confessed unto me, that he and two more, lay in an Ale-house three Weeks. In which Time they eat twenty fat Sheep. Whereof they stole every Night one. Besides, they brake many a poor Man's Plough by stealing an Ox or two from him. And not being able to buy more, leaseth a great Part of his Tillage that Year.

Others leese their Sheep out of their Folds: By which their Grounds are not so fruitful, as otherwise they would be. And such Numbers being grown to this idle and thievish Life, there are scant sufficient to do the ordinary Tillage of the Land. For I know, that some having their Husbandmen sent for Soldiers, they have lost a great Part of their



their Tillage that Year. And others are not to be gotten, by Reason *A N N O*  
so many are abroad, practising all Kind of Villainy. 1596.

And when these lewd People are committed to the Gaol, the poor Country that is robbed by them, are forced there to feed them; which they grieve at: And this Year there hath been disbursed to the Relief of the Prisoners in the Gaol 73 l. And yet they allowed but Six-pence a Man weekly. And if they were not delivered at every Quarter Sessions, so much more would not serve; nor two such Gaols would hold them. But if this Money might be employ'd to build some Houses adjoining to the Gaol, for them to work in, and every Prisoner committed for any Cause, and not able to relieve himself, compelled to work: And as many of them as are delivered upon their Trials, either by Acquittal of the Grand Jury, or Petty Jury, Burning in the Hand, or Whipping, presently transferred thence to the Houses of Correction, to be kept in Work, except some present will take any into Service; I dare presume to say, the Tenth Felony will not be committed that now is. And if some like Course might be taken with the wandring People, they would easily be brought to their Places of Abode. And being abroad, they all in general are Receivers of all stolen Things that are portable.

As namely, the Tinker in his Budget; the Pedlar in his Hamper, the Glas-man in his Basket, and the lewd Proctors, which carry the Broad Seal, and Green Seal, in their Baggs; cover infinite Numbers of Felonies: In such Sort that the Tenth Felony cometh not to Light. For he hath his Receiver at Hand; in every Ale-house, in every Bush. And these last Rabble are very Nurseries of Rogues.

And of wandring Soldiers there are more abroad, than ever were, notwithstanding her Majesty's most gracious Proclamation lately set forth for the suppressing of them; which hath not done that Good it would, if it had been used as it ought. For the Justices in every Shire ought to have assembled themselves upon it, and upon due Consideration had of her Majesty's Pleasure therein, acquainted all inferior Officers with it: And so taken some strict Course for the apprehending of them. But the Proclamations being sent to the Sheriffs, they deliver them over to the Bailiffs, to be proclaimed. There a few ignorant Persons hear a Thing read; which they have little to do with, and less regard. And the Tenth knoweth not yet, that ever there was any such Proclamation.

Your Lordship may perceive by this counterfeit Pass, that I send you enclosed, that the lewd young Men of *England* are devoted to this wicked Course of Life. For the Man that travelled by Colour of it, is Inheritor to 40 l. Land after his Father. And his Name is *Limerick*. His Father a Gentleman, and dwelleth at *Northblache* in the County of *Gloucester*. I kept him in Prison two Months, and examined him often, and yet still confirm'd the Truth of his Passport with most execrable Oaths. Whereupon I sent into *Cornwal*, where he said his Mother dwelt. And by that Means discovering him, he confessed all. By which your Lordship may see, it is most hard to discover any by Examination; all being resolved never to confess any thing; assuring themselves, that none will send 2 or 300 Miles to discover them for a Whipping Matter, which they regard nothing. For all that were whipped here upon my Apprehension are all abroad.

And



A N N O 1596. And otherwise will it never be without a more severe Course, that Liberty of their wicked Life is so sweet unto them. I may justly say, that the able Men that are abroad, seeking the Spoil and Confusion of the Land, are able, if they were reduced to good Subjection, to give the greatest Enemy her Majesty hath, a strong Battel; and (as they are now) are so much Strength to the Enemy. Besides, the Generation that daily springeth from them is like to be most wicked.

The Corn that is wastefully spent and consumed in Ale-houses by the lewd wandring People, will find the greatest Part of the Poor. For it is most certain, that if they light upon an Ale-house that hath strong Ale, they will not depart, until they have drunk him dry. And it falleth out by Experience, that the *Ale-houses* of this Land consume the greatest Part of the Barly. For upon a Survey taken of the Ale-houses only of the Town of *Wells*, leaving out the Taverns and Inns, it appeareth by their own Confessions, that they spent this last Year 12000 Bushels of Barly Malt. Which would have afforded to every Market in this Shire Ten Bushels weekly, and would have satisfied a great Part of the Poor. A great Part whereof is consumed by these wandring People. Who being reduced to Conformity, Corn, no doubt, will be much more plentiful.

By this your good Lordship may inform yourself of the State of the whole Realm; which I fear me is in as ill Case, or worse than ours. For we are wonderfully aided by the best L. Chief Justice that ever was, and the good Baron Mr. *Evans*, and our Justice of Assize, very reverend good Men, and most careful in their Calling.

But the greatest Fault is in the inferior Ministers of Justice; which should use more earnest Endeavour to bring them to the Seat of Judgment and Justice. Wherein if every Justice of Peace in *England* did, in every of their Divisions, quarterly meet; and before their Meeting cause a diligent Search to be made, for the apprehending of all Rogues and Vagabonds and suspicious Persons, and to bring them before them; where they should receive the Judgment of the Law, and the sturdiest of them (that are most dangerous) committed to the House of Correction or Gaol; and at this Meeting Enquiry of the Defaults of Ale-houses, which harbour them; of Constables, Tithing Men, that suffer them to wander, and of Inhabitants that relieve them contrary to the Law; and inflict Punishment according to the Statute; a Rogue could hardly escape.

#### *Egyptians.*

Experience teacheth, that the Execution of that Godly Law upon that wicked Sect of Rogues, the *Egyptians*, [*Gypsies*] had clean cut them off, but they seeing the Liberties of others, do begin to spring up again. And there are in this Country of them, but upon the Peril of their Lives. I avow it, they were never so dangerous as the *wandering Soldiers*, or other stout Rogues of *England*. For they went visibly in one Company, and were not above 30 or 40 of them in a Shire. But of this Sort of wandering idle People, there are 3 or 400 in a Shire. And tho' they go by 2 or 3 in a Company, yet all, or the most Part of a Shire do meet, either at Fairs or Markets, or in some Ale-house, once a Week. And in a great



great Hayhouse, in a remote Place, there did resort weekly Forty, sometimes Sixty. Where they did roast all kind of good Meat. The Inhabitants being wonderfully grieved by their Rapines, made Complaint at our last *Easter* Sessions, after my Lord Chief Justice's Departure: Precepts were made to the Tithings adjoining for the apprehending of them. They made Answer, they were so strong, that they durst not adventure of them. Whereupon Precepts were made to the Constables of the Shire. But not apprehended. For they have Intelligence of all Things intended against them. For there be of them that will be present at every Assize, Sessions, and Assembly of Justices; and will so cloath themselves for that Time, as any should deem him to be an honest Husbandman. So as nothing is spoken, done, or intended to be done, but they know it. I know this to be true by the Confession of some.

A N N O  
1596.

And they grow the more dangerous in that they find they have bred that Fear in Justices, and other inferior Officers, that no Man dares call them into Question. And at a late Sessions a tall Man, a Man sturdy and antient Traveller was committed by a Justice, and brought to the Sessions, and had Judgment to be whipped, he present at the Bar, in the Face and Hearing of the whole Bench, swore a great Oath, that if he were whipped, it should be the dearest Whipping to some that ever was. It strake such a Fear in him that committed him, as he prayed he might be deferred until the Assizes; where he was delivered without any Whipping or other Harm; and the Justice glad he had so pacified his Wrath. And they laugh in themselves at the Lenity of the Law, and the Timorousness of the Executioners of it.

#### *Kalendars.*

And if it please your Honour, for the Good of your Country, to command a View of the Kalendars of all the Goals in *England*, you shall behold a lamentable State; whereby your good Lordship may inform yourself, and receive nothing from me. Which I humbly crave; fearing least it should be conceived amiss by some. But knowing the Danger that may grow by these wicked People to my Dread and most dear Sovereign's most peaceable Government, I will not leave it unadvertised, tho' I should hazzard my Life by it. And so most humbly crave Pardon for this my Boldness with your Honourable Acceptance of my most bounden Duty and Love.—  
*From my poor House at Netherham in Somersetshire: This 25th of Septemb.*

*Your good Lordship's in all Humbleness,  
to be commanded,*

Edw. Hext.



A N N O

1596.

N U M. CCXIV.

*The false Certificate before-mentioned.*

**T**O all and singular the Justices of the Peace, Maiors, &c. Know, that I *Tho. Scroope*, Kt. Lord *Scroope* of *Bolton*, Lord Warden of the Middle Marshes of *England*, and Captain of her Majesty's City of *Carlisle* —

That this Bearer, *John Manering*, lately arrived from *Scotland*, and came before me, bringing just Proof, by his Conduct from the Lord Warden of *Scotland*, of the Cause of his Arrival in *England* and Country: These are therefore to certify of the Truth, that the said *John*, with other of his Company, thro' Tempest of foul Weather, were driven ashore upon the North Parts of *Scotland*; whereby they were by the Northland, called the *Scottish Irish*, robbed, and spoiled of their Bark, and all therein. Wherein the said *John* lost of his own Part the Value of threescore Pounds and better; and being grievously wounded in the Thigh with a Dart, and in the Arm with an Arrow, upon the Grappling of the Ship. These are therefore upon Consideration of this his Loss, his Hurt and great Necessity, to request you to permit him to pass unto *Wormyl* in *Cornwal*, to his Mother and other his Friends there. And in her Majesty's Name require you to relieve him. — Signed with the Name and Seal of Lord *Scroope*; And in the Names of the Earl of *Cumberland*, *Rich. Loutber*, and divers other Justices in *Westmerland*, *York*, *Stafford*, *Worcester*, *Glocester*; and so as far as *Somerset*: When this Gentleman and Justice, *Mr. Hext*, found out the Cheat, and sent his Pass to the Lord Treasurer, enclosed in his Letter to him.

N U M. CCXV.

*Sir John Smyth*, committed to the Tower of London, for Words spoken by him to the Militia that were training near Colchester under *Sir Thomas Lucas*. Which *Smyth* was Cousin German to *K. Edward VI.* by the Lady *Jane Seimour's* Sister. And had been sometime Ambassador by the Queen to the King of Spain; a Man of Spanish Comportment, and well known to that King: And before that, a Volunteer with other English Gentlemen in the Wars of Hungary against the Turk.

**B**EING brought this Year, 1596, into the Star-Chamber, he confessed, that he came the 12th of June 1596, with *Mr. Seimour*, the second Son of the Earl of *Hertford*, *Mr. Brome*, *Mr. Tho. Manock*,



*Manock*, into a Field, called *Windmill Field*, near *Colchester*, where the Band of Sir *Tho. Lucas* was trained; and presented himself before the Pikemen, as they stood there in Rank; and rid about the Companies of the Pikemen; And termed Mr. *Seimour* of the Blood Royal, and moved them to go with him and *Seimour*, and he would be their Captain. And the like to which he confessed, being in the *Tower*, in these Words:

“ My Masters, If you will go with me, you shall go with a better Man than myself, or Sir *Tho. Lucas*. Here is a Nobleman of the Blood Royal, Brother to the Lord *Beauchamp* that shall be your Captain, and I myself will be an Assistant unto him. The common People have been oppressed, and used as Bondmen these thirty Years. But if you will go with me, I will see a Reformation; and you shall be used, as Freemen. All that will go with me, hold up your Hands, and follow me:” Commanding twelve of the best Archers to follow him. And that as many as would follow him, to march on.

To which Confession he set his Hand, *John Smith*. And underwritten, Examined by us, *Edward Cooke*, *Tho. Fleming*, *Fr. Bacon*.

These Speeches he confessed he uttered, being heated the Day before with too much Eating and Drinking in good Company, which caused a Wind in his Stomach, and a Distemperature in his Head, as he wrote in a penitent Letter from the *Tower* to the Lord Treasurer; to whom he bare a Spite; and by those bold Expressions to the Soldiers intended as much. Which that Lord well understood: as appeared by *Smith's* Letter following.

#### NUM. CCXVI.

#### *Part of a Letter from Sir John Smyth to the Lord Treasurer.*

**P**Rayeth him to inform her Majesty, that his disordered Words at *Colchester* proceeded of nothing else, but by Distemperature of Eating and Drinking.

Whereas I understand by Mr. Lieutenant of the *Tower*, that your Lordship required him, that I should signify unto your Lordship, in respect of the most grievous and infamous Words that I used of your Lordship unto those Soldiers; what Treasons I could object against your Lordship: I for Answer do say, that I know not, but do very well know, that your Lordship in the whole Course of your Counsellorship and managing of Affairs under her Majesty, from the Beginning of her Reign hitherto, hath performed them to the Praise and Honour of yourself and all yours, and to the Benefit of her Majesty and the Commonwealth. And therefore do of myself very willingly offer myself to make Satisfaction unto your Lordship the last *Star-Chamber* Day in this Term, in publick Audience, by confessing great Fault and Misbehaviour committed to the Offence of her Majesty, and to the great Wrong and undeserved Injury of your Lordship, thro' the great Fume, Heat and Distemperature of Drink



*ANNO* 1596. and Passion that was in me at that Time. Craving therefore most humbly Pardon. And I do further offer, that if it may please your Lordship to be a Means unto her Majesty, for a final Punishment, to banish me out of all Parts of the World, and her Realm, to mine own House in the Country [*Little Baddow* in *Essex*] never during my Life to depart without her Special License, above one Mile from thence. — Or upon any severe Punishment that shall be allotted unto me. And I will here set down in the *Tower* another Satisfaction in Writing which your Lordship shall see and consider of, for the uttermost restoring of your Lordship to your Honour by me, by my Distemperature and Passion, detracted and touched. And the same, being copied out in divers Copies, I will send them the first Market-Day after my Deliverance out of the *Tower* and Banishment, by one of mine own Men to *Colchester*; there to be set upon divers Posts and Corners of the Town, whereas they may be publickly read, — In the Conclusion, wishing your Lordship again and again, and many times again, to set aside all kinds of Heat towards me; and by Christian Charity and Heroical Compassion to win me again to be one of your most affectionate and assured Friends to my Power.

He had likewise desired in his Letter to the L. Treasurer, that this Punishment might suffice, and that he might suffer no pecuniary Punishment in his Wife's Joynture, being all the Estate in Lands that was left: All this the good Lord Treasurer complied with. And he was confined to his own House, and the Extent for his Estate to the Queen stayed. For which he writ another Letter of Thanks dated *July, 1598. From his House and Prison, as he called it, at Baddow.*

---

N U M. CCXVII.

*A Letter of Sir John Smyth to the Lord Treasurer. Touching his Submission in the Star-Chamber. The Attorney General, and Mr. Solicitor, and Mr. Bacon, being sent unto him, Feb. 6. 1597.*

*Right Honourable, and my very good Lord,*

**M**Y most humble Duty to your Lordship remembered. Your Lordship may well consider and see by that which I have done, upon this Message and Advice of Mr. Attorney, Mr. Solicitor and Mr. Bacon, the wonderful Confidence and Assurance that I have, and do conceive of your Lordship's great Honour and Worthiness, and of that which of all Things is the chief and all in all in Princes, Rulers, and Magistrates in this World, that is, that your Lordship doth love and fear God, with all Charity. Which causeth all Magistrates, to have great Respect to their Honours and Reputations among Men. Without which Conceit, by me conceived of your Lordship's great Vertue and Worthiness, and great Favour towards me, there is no Advice nor Authority that should have moved me to have



have put my Hand to any Writing, knowing mine own Conscience A N N O  
1596.  
(as it is to others also) the poor and sinful State that I at that time stood in, I was instructed by those three Learned Men (of whom I have a great good Opinion) of the Course I should hold in the *Star-Chamber* in my Speeches and Behaviour; and that your Lordship will not any way, that I should make my Satisfaction to your Lordship there, for the great Injuries that I in my Distemperature did offer unto your Lordship; nor that I should so much as name your Lordship upon any Occasion of these Matters. Which altho' it seemed unto me strange, yet I have resolved to observe that Course, with the rest of their Instructions, and in very great sort to humble myself: Most humbly beseeching your good Lordship, it may please you to remember me, that according to the Promise in your Lordship's Name made unto me by those three learned Men, of so great Account, I may be called some Day this Term to the *Star-Chamber*; and that there my Offence (in respect of my Wife's and my great afflicted State) may receive some good End by the Censure of that most honourable Court, thro' your Lordship's most noble and charitable Dealing: and that I may have a whole Day's Warning at the least, before the *Star-Chamber* Day of the Hearing of my Matter.

In Performance whereof, I assuredly believe your Lordship shall not only greatly please Almighty God, who is the Author and Fountain of all Wisdom, Truth, and Charity; but that your Lordship shall also win great Honour and Reputation in the Opinion of the World, whose Eyes are greatly bent, and do expect, how your Lordship will deal with me, who have so greatly offended your Lordship; beside the wonderful Obligation that I shall continually stand bound to your Lordship, and all yours, during my Life; as knoweth Almighty God; who send unto your Lordship long Life and Health, with continual Increase of Honour. *From the Tower, this 6th of February, 1597.*

*Your Lordship's most humble and bound always to  
do your Lordship all Honour and Service,*

Jo. Smythe.

N U M. CCXVIII.

*His Letter of Gratitude to the L. Treasurer. Being now at Liberty from the Tower. Dated from his House at Badow, under Confinement there.*

*Rt. Honourable, and my very good Lord,*

**M**Y most humble Duty to your Lordship remembered: My Wife and I do yield unto your Lordship most humble Thanks for the very great Favour, that your Lordship shewed unto us, in staying th'Extent for our Debt to the Queen, that the last Lent was coming out against my Wife's, Jointure and Lands, that are in our



*A N N O* present Possession. Certainly, there is no Favour nor Friendship, how great or small soever, that your Lordship hath in mine Imprisonment, or shall hereafter at any time shew unto me, but that they are, and shall be, double and treble, greater in mine Account, than they should have been before my frantick Offences, when (through Misdiet and Distemperature) for my Sins, I was not myself. However, there is no Error nor Offence once past that can be revoked again. And therefore I and all other, that have any Fear of God, or Reputation in them, that have any ways transgressed, I think, make greater Satisfaction to God, to themselves, and to the Offended, to be sorry for their Faults, and to make Satisfaction by all the Ways and Means they possibly can. Which, by the Grace of God, I will never be ashamed or negligent to perform, altho' greatly ashamed of my Frailties, and Transgressions committed.

And therefore as there was no Man in *England* that did more respect and honour your Lordship than I did, until one of your Lordship's own, by Misinformation, and upon some second malicious Meaning, brought me first to doubt, and afterwards greatly to dislike of your Lordship; so now I having found the contrary by your Lordship's most honourable Dealing with her Majesty for me in my great Affliction in your Friendship, may be assured that you have not found in *England*, that will dispose himself to do more Honour and Service unto your Lordship than I to the uttermost of my Power.

I have sent unto your Lordship herewith a Petition of mine; which if it may please your Honour either to read, or cause to be read unto your Lordship, and to dispose of the Matter as your Lordship shall think good, your Lordship shall do me a very special Favour. And if there be no Occasion of Employment for me, then I content myself as well with this my Restraint, as if I had all *England* and *Europe* to travail in at my Pleasure. — *From my poor House and Prison. This 13th of July, 1598.*

---

N U M. CCXIX.

*Edward Lord Crumwel to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Burghley. A Protestation of his unfeigned Love and Service, by his Father's Commandment, late deceased: Who was Henry L. Crumwel.*

*My most Honourable good Lord,*

**A**T my taking my Leave of your Lordship, finding that your Lordship was not well, I feared to be any ways tedious or troublesome to your Lordship; and therefore forbear to deliver that thankful Acknowledgment, whereunto your Lordship hath bound me. I have notwithstanding made bold to present the same by these few Lines, as a Pledge of that everlasting, unfeigned Love, which I and mine do owe, and will perform to your Lordship and yours. Which I desire rather to witness by Deeds, than Protestations. And

as



as by my late Father's last Command it was enjoined me, after my Prince, to endeavour myself to the obedient Service of your Lordship; which to my Power, I will religiously observe. So being by him recommended and left to the good Favour of your Lordship, as of a second Father, I desire only to patronize myself under your honourable Love.

A N N O  
1596.

And therefore I humbly beseech your good Lordship to accept and take in good part the Continuance of my humble Offer of the same; and in this so dangerous a Time you would vouchsafe to protect me with your good Favour; desiring nothing more than the good Opinion of her Majesty and yourself; which as I well hope your Lordship will be pleased to afford the one, so by your good Means the other may be continued. And if either in my Absence, or else whensoever, as Occasions are, or shall be presented, I may be so happy as to be remembered in any thing, wherein I may do her Majesty Service. And my Endeavours and Proceedings shall, God willing, be so answerable, as none shall more loyally serve her Highness, nor more truly honour yourself. I shall ever think myself most happy in being any way obliged by your Lordship. To whose good Favour I will ever attribute any Good that may betide me. All my Endeavours shall be to deserve the good Opinion and Favour of her Majesty and yourself. And so humbly praying Pardon to have thus much troubled your Lordship, I take my Leave. From Westminster, the 6th of Sept. 1596.

*Your good Lordship's most assured to do you Service,*

Ed. Crumwel.

#### NUM. CCXX.

*Articles annexed to the Commission for Recusants. This was a second Commission for their Examination, that was issued out some Years before, to the Justices of every Shire; occasioned (as it seems) upon the Holy League of the Pope, and King of Spain, to invade the Realm. These Articles seem to be drawn up by the L. Treasurer Burghley. They were printed, and thus entitled, Articles annexed to the Commission for a further Instruction to the Commissioners, how to proceed in the Execution thereof. Lord Keeper Puckring's MSS.*

**F**IRST, You, to whom the Commission shall be brought, shall without Delay notify to the rest of the Commissioners that shall be in that Country, or that may shortly repair thither, the Receipt of the said Commission, with some Signification of the Contents thereof, and shall require them to meet at some convenient Time



*A N N O* 1596. Time and Place, to consider of the Contents thereof; and thereupon to accord upon sundry Days and Places in every Quarter of the Shire, ordinarily to meet about the same. So as now at the Beginning the oftner they shall meet, the same shall be the better. And after the first Meeting you may, according to the Quantity of that Shire, make some Partitions among yourselves to execute the Commission with more Ease. And yet you shall every forty Days, for this present Year, assemble all together, to confer upon your several Proceedings. So as you may once every Quarter give Knowledge to her Majesty's Council of your Actions.

*Item*, You shall send to the Bishop or Ordinary of the Diocese, and to his Chancellor and his Official, and to the Archdeacon in the same, to certify you of all Persons with their Dwelling-Places, whom they shall know to have been presented to them, as Recufants, and that do so continue in their Recufancy. And the said Certificate you shall require from the *Custos Rotulorum*, or the Clerk of the Peace, and from the Clerk of Assize of that County, to know such as have been presented and indicted, as Recufants, as well Women as Men; and what Process hath been sent forth against them. And likewise you shall by any other Means inform yourselves of all such as within that County are commonly noted to be Receivers and Comforters of Persons that are suspected to come from beyond Seas, as *Seminaries, Priests, Jesuits, or Fugitives*. And after that you shall be duly informed by these, or any other Means of such Persons to be suspected as principal Offenders, or Accessories, you shall receive to yourselves secretly the Names of the same without any Publication thereof, until you shall afterwards find probable and good Cause to warn any of them to come before you, or otherwise to apprehend and examine them according to the Contents of your Commission.

*Item*, In your Examination of any Person by this Commission, you shall not press any Persons to answer to a Question of their Conscience or Matters of Religion otherwise, than to cause them Answer, whether they do usually come to the Church, and why they do not. And if you shall perceive that they are wilful Recufants, then you shall examine them upon any Matter concerning their Allegiance to her Majesty, and of their Devotion to the Pope, or to the King of *Spain*, or upon their Maintenance of any *Jesuit*, Seminary Priest, or other Person, sent from *Rome*, or from any Parts beyond Seas, to dissuade any Subject from their Obedience to the Queen's Majesty. And to give you some particular Instructions in what sort you may conceive convenient Questions, whereupon to examine Persons that are to be suspected to adhere to the Pope, or to the King of *Spain*, contrary to their Duty of Allegiance, you may observe the Form of these Questions hereafter following.

*The Questions ensuing to be answered by Oath, by such as shall be verily suspected to have been moved to give Assistance to the Forces of the Pope or King of Spain, when they shall happen to invade this Realm: whereby such like Seducers may be discovered.*



Whether have you been moved by any, and by whom, and when, A N N O  
1596.  
and by what Persuasion, to give Aid or Relief, or to adhere to the Forces of the Pope, or King of *Spain*, or other foreign Forces; when they should happen to invade this Realm for any Cause whatsoever; or to forbear to join to take Part with her Majesty or her Forces.

*The Questions following to be ministred without Oath, to discover such as shall be suspected to be Priests, Seminaries, or Fugitives, dangerous to the State.*

Whether have you been at *Rome*, or *Rhemes*, or in *Spain*, at any time within these five Years. When you returned last into this Realm, and to what Purpose; and where have you been ever since your coming from thence.

Be you a *Jesuit* or Priest, made after the *Romish* Order. Where and when were you so made Priest, and by whom. Have you been at the Seminaries, or Colleges for the *English*, *Welch*, or *Irish* Nation at *Rome*, *Rhemes*, or *Spain*, or elsewhere. How long were you in any of them. And when were you last sent from any of them, to the Intent to come into *England* or *Wales*, or other her Majesty's Dominions; and to what End.

*Item*, Whereby her Majesty's late Proclamation, (whereof you shall take Knowledge) it is ordered, that all manner of Persons, of what Degree soever they be, without any Exception, Spiritual or Temporal, and so forth, shall make particular Inquisition of all manner of Persons that have been admitted or suffered to have Resort, Diet, Lodging, &c. within the Space of all Years past, &c. if you shall be informed of any such Person to have been so lodged, or comforted, &c. as in the Proclamation is at large expressed. In such Case you shall require the Party that is appointed to make such Inquisition, to deliver the same his Inquisition to you in Writing; and thereupon you shall do your best to try out if there have been any suspected Person so lodged or comforted by the said Party appointed to make the Inquisition. And him you shall Demand to be delivered to you, to be committed, and further used according to his Deserts.

*Item*, because the like Commission is sent into all the Shires of the Realm, and like Instructions annexed thereto, as these are, and that you may percase be informed of some Persons meet to be apprehended or examined, which are gone out of that Shire into some other Part, or do remain into Places out of the Jurisdiction of your Commission, in such Cases we require you to send secret Knowledge thereof to the Commissioners of the Countries, where you shall think such suspected Persons do remain; requiring them in her Majesty's Name to use all Diligence by the Apprehension of such, and by such Information as you shall give them, to examine the Parties, and to proceed against them according to their Commission.

*Item*, You shall do well to make Choise of some Persons of honest Behaviour and loyal in Religion, in every Quarter of the Quire, and especially in every Port Town, Market Town, or large great Parish, and where the Parsons or Vicars are faithful and careful over their Cures, to join them together, with Charge to observe all  
such



1596. *ANNO* such as refuse obstinately to resort to the Church. And such Persons you shall call before you, and without dealing with them for their Recusancy, (for which they are to be otherwise by Law punished) you shall (as you shall in your Discretion think meet, respecting the Quality of their Persons) require them to answer to the two former Questions, or to either of them; for that by their Recusancy they do give Cause of Suspicion to be disloyal in their Duties to the Queen's Majesty and the Estate, or to favour the common Enemies.

## N U M. CCXXI.

*Notes taken out of the New Commission for Spies, Recusants, Missionaries, and such like about London, or ten Miles of it.*

**T**O enquire of all Persons, who since the 21st Year of her Majesty's Reign are come, or shall hereafter come into this Realm, &c. Of whom any direct Proof or Suspicion may be conceived, that they intend or purpose to practise or attempt any thing to the Danger of her Majesty, or of the State of this Realm.

All Persons of what Degree soever, &c. that shall wilfully abstain to resort to the Church to hear Divine Service, &c. and do secretly reside and continue in the City of London or Suburbs thereof, or within ten Miles of the same: And likewise of such Persons which at any time heretofore have committed, or hereafter shall commit any Offence contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, in falsifying or transporting of any Coin, or currant Money of this Realm; and all Abettors, Aiders, Counsellors, Receivers, and Maintainers of the several Offenders aforesaid; any four of the Commissioners, whereof, &c. may by their Letters send for any such like suspicious Person, and after Examination bail him, or commit him, and send him with his Examination to be tryed according to the Laws, before the Justices of the several Circuits, &c. or the chief Justice, &c. Allowance to be made by four aforesaid, under their Hands for the Charges of the bringing up, or removing of any Prisoners. The same to be paid in the Exchequer, if it exceed 6*l.* 13*sh.* 4*d.* If it do, then *by the Order of the Council*, [so it stood in the first Paper of *Notes*.] Altered thus by the L. Treasurer's own Hand, *to certify the Council to procure further Warrant.* And further Authority to apprehend all such vagrant and idle Persons, terming themselves Soldiers, wandering within the Limits aforesaid, and to punish them according to the Laws and Statutes, &c. To follow Instructions and Directions herein as at any time they shall receive under the Hand of any six of the Council. — A Commandment to all Justices and Officers to assist. See the Instructions above, in the Articles.



N U M. CCXXII.

A N N O

1597.

Hutton Archbifhop of York to the L. Treasurer. For a Pardon for Dawson, a Priest converted by the faid Archbifhop. His converting alfo of Ri. Stapleton, Conftable, &c. Recufants in thofe Northern Parts.

My Honourable and very good Lord,

I Am bold at this Time to inform your Lordfhip, what ill Succefs I had in a Suit for a Pardon for *Miles Dawson*, Seminary Priest, whom I converted wholly the laft Summer from Popery. Upon his coming to the Church, receiving the Holy Communion, and taking th' Oath of *Supremacy*, I and the Council here, about *Michaelmas* laft joined in Petition to her Majefty for her gracious Pardon, and commended the Matter to one of the Mafters of Requests, and writ alfo to Mr. Secretary to further it, if Need were. Which he willingly promifed to do. In *Michaelmas* Term nothing was done. And therefore in *Hilary* Term I being put in Mind, that all was not done in that Court for God's fake only, fent up twenty *French* Crowns of mine own Purfe, as a fmall Remembrance for a poor Man's Pardon; which was thankfully accepted of.

Some fay, that Mr. *Topcliff* [whose Buſinefs was to look after Recufants] did hinder his Pardon: who proteſteth, that he knoweth no Cauſe to ſtay it. There is ſome Fault ſomewhere. I know it is not in her Majeſty. Of whom I will fay, as the Prophet *David* ſpeaketh of God, *Haſt Q. Elizabeth forgotten to be gracious? And is her Mercy come to an End for evermore? Abſit.* The whole World knoweth the contrary. Your Lordfhip may do well in mine Opinion to move Mr. Secretary *Cecil* to deal often in theſe Works of Mercy. It will make him beloved of God and Man.

May it pleaſe your Lordfhip further to underſtand, that ſince the Conversion of *Ri. Stapleton* and his Wife, (who received the Holy Communion publickly in the Minſter of *York*, on *Whitſunday* laſt) I have been dealing with *Joſeph Conſtable* and his Wife, and have brought him to hear Divine Service, and ſhe being great with Child, promiſeth to do the ſame with all Dutifulneſs. In Conſideration whereof my humble Suit is in their Behalf, (becauſe he is paſſing Poor, and the Priſon very chargeable) that he may be ſet at Liberty upon good Sureties, that they ſhall not only dutifully repair to hear divine Service, but alſo appear before the Council here, or the Juſtices Affize, &c. This Council are precise in this Matter, becauſe he is indicted and out-lawed for receiving a Seminary Priest. And yet your Lordfhip in *Lent* paſt ſent a Letter touching that Matter, with a Letter enclosed directed unto yourſelf and Mr. Attorney General, ſhewing his Opinion in that th' Indictment was erroneous in two or three Points. And therefore th' Outlawry void. So that I muſt earneſtly pray your Lordfhip, that if it ſeem good, we may have ſome Direction for his Enlargement upon Bonds, as is aforeſaid.

VOL. IV.

R r

Thus



**ANNO** Thus beseeching God to bless her Majesty and the whole Realm,  
**1597.** with your Lordship's long Life in good Health, I bid you most heartily farewell. *From York the 27th of May, 1597.*

*Your Lordship's in Christ most assured,*

Matth. Ebor.

N U M. CCXXIII.

*Matthew Archbishop of York, and the rest of the Council in the North; to the L. Treasurer Burghley. Informing of the Execution of certain Papists. The Plague in the North.*

**M**A Y it please your Lordship to be advertised, that the Assizes and general Jayl Delivery for this County of *York* being ended here, there was executed the Fourth of this Month [of July] for High Treason, one *Fulthorp* and *Abbot*, being reconciled to the Pope, and condemned at a Jayl Delivery holden by this Council in *November* last. There was likewise now executed *Auleby*, a Priest made at *Doway*, and one *Warcop*, that received him. The same *Warcop* having also formerly received one *Neal*, a Seminary Priest. For the which being Prisoner in the late Earl of *Huntington's* Time escaped by Breach of Prison. The two last were condemned at these Assizes. All of them persisted in their Obstinacy. And at their being willed to pray for her Majesty, they answered, God make her his Servant. And being required to pray for her Preservation, against her Enemies, they would not answer any thing. *Joseph Constable* did openly at the Bar, before the Justices of Assize, confess his Errors in Religion, and his Offence against her Majesty and her Laws; making his Submission in very humble Manner, and discovered what Seminaries have had Resort unto him. He hath taken the Oath of her Majesty's Supremacy before this Council most willingly, and he promiseth to receive the Sacrament, and to bring in his Son. And it seems to me, the Archbishop, that he is fully reclaimed from Popery.

The Justices of Assizes have adjourned the Assizes and Jayl Delivery for the County of *Duresme* and *Northumberland*, in regard of the great Infection of the Plague in those Counties, especially in and about *Duresme* and *Newcastle*. For which respect likewise we have adjourned all Causes depending before this Council, between such Parties as are inhabiting within those Counties, until the Sitting after *Michaelmas*. Before which time we hope the Sicknes will stay. And so beseeching God to bless your Lordship with his manifold Graces, we humbly take our Leaves. *At York, this 6th of July, 1597.*

*Signed by the Archbishop, Ch. Hales, Jo. Ferne.*

N U M.



N U M. CCXXIV.

A N N O

1597

*Sir Edward Coke, the Queen's Attorney General, to the Lord Treasurer Burghley: Concerning his Examination of Gerard, a Jesuite.*

*Rt. Honourable,*

**M**Y Duty most humbly remembred. Yesterday in examining Gerard, the Jesuite, I find him to deny such Things as I know to be *perspicue vera*: And doubting him to be of that Opinion, that others of his Profession had been, I charged him therewith; who discovered himself in such Sort, as by this enclosed your Lordship may perceive. Whereby what Good may be expected by their Examination it may easily be seen; and what desperate and damnable Doctrine this is, that taketh away the Use of an Oath, that God hath appointed to be a Mean to decide Controversies; or rather to bring in a most horrible Abuse thereof, by condemning the innocent, and justifying the wicked, it manifestly appeareth. And because this strange Opinion of these Boy Priests, and Devilish good Fathers might be the better testified, I thought it good to have Mr. Lieutenant, Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Ward, [Clerk of the Council] and myself, to testify it. And thus I most humbly take my Leave. This XIVth of May, 1597.

*Your Lordship's most humbly at Commandment,*

Edw. Coke.

N U M. CCXXV.

*The Examination of John Gerard, a Jesuite, before Coke, Attorney General, and others, May the 13th, 1597. Concerning an Oath. Enclosed in the Letter above.*

**J**OHAN GERARD, the Jesuite, being told, that upon the Arraignment of Southwel, the Priest, of High Treason, one of the Witnesses being asked upon her Oath by one of the Judges in open Court, whether Southwel was ever in Bellamy's House, said, that she had been perswaded by Southwel to affirm upon her Oath, that she did not see Southwel in Bellamy's House, and to keep this secret in her own Mind, of Intent to tell you. Whereas in Truth she had seen him divers Times in Bellamy's House. And Southwel being charged herewith, openly confessed the same; and sought to justify the same by the Place out of Jeremiah, that a Man ought to swear *In Judio, Justitia, & Veritate*. And this John Gerard being asked, what his Judgment and Opinion concerning Southwel's Opinion above-said, said, that he was of the same Opinion; and seemed to justify



ANNO the same by the Example of our Saviour *Christ*, who said to his Disciples, that you shall go to *Jerusalem*. *Ego autem non ascendam*: 1597 Keeping this secret to himself, of Intent to tell them. And also saith, that our Saviour *Christ* saith, that the Son of Man did not know the Day of Judgment, keeping this secret to himself, of Intent to tell them. For he said, that as he was the Son of Man he knew it, and could not be ignorant of any thing. And further saith, that a Witness being examined *juridicè*, and of Temporal Things, not concerning Religion or Catholicks, cannot answer with such Equivocation, as is above said.

And forasmuch as this Opinion, and the Defence thereof, seemed to be damnable and blasphemous, he was requested to set down his own Opinion therein, lest he should be mistaken. But he denied the same; not because it is untrue, but because he would not publish it. Then being requested to subscribe the same, he denied the same also.

Richard Burkley

Edw. Coke.

William Ward.

Tho. Fleming.

#### N U M. CCXXVI.

Adam Loftus, *Archbp. of Dublin*, to the *L. Treasurer*.  
Concerning Mr. Rider's Case. Who had a Mandamus for the Deanry of that Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, being no Member thereof.

*It may please your Lordship,*

I Mmediately after the Receipt of your Letters, signifying her Majesty's Pleasure and Commandment in the Behalf of Mr. Ryder to the Deanry of St. Patrick's, I assembled my Chapter, and made the same known unto them, whom I found humbly willing, according to her Majesty's Pleasure, to make Election of him. But forasmuch as they made a Scruple to elect him, until he were a Member of themselves, which they alledge to be done by them in Discharge of their Consciences, being sworn to the Form of their Foundation, I have, to remove that Scruple, reserved a Prebend now void, in my Gift, for Mr. Ryder. Which presently upon his Arrival I will admit him unto; and have taken the Hands of my Chapter thereupon, to elect him, which I assure your Lordship upon my Credit, (which I would not break with you for all the Deanries and Bishopricks of Ireland) shall be done within ten Days next after his Coming. Whereunto I find my said Chapter the more willing, (altho' there be among themselves as many learned Graduates as belong to any one Church that I know in England) because they acknowledge your Lordship to be a chief Pillar for the upholding of their Church.

And so hoping that your Lordship will rest well satisfied for this Time with the Proceedings aforesaid, I commend you with my Prayers to God's Blessing. From Dublin, 29th of November, 1597.

Your Lordship's humble at Commandment,

Ad. Dublin.



If this Course before mentioned be not to your Lordship's Liking, *A N N O*  
 then if it please your Lordship to signify to me by the next Post, *1597.*  
 what you would otherwise have to be done therein, I will not fail to  
 expedite and effect the same.

## N U M. CCXXVII.

*William Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield to the L.  
 Treasurer. To suspend his Opinion of him upon a  
 false Information, as if he were a Maker or Main-  
 tainer of incestuous Marriages.*

*My humble Duty premised,*

**I** Understand your Lordship, upon some sinister Information, hath  
 conceived hardly of me, namely, for making or allowing of In-  
 cestuous Marriages, or some other like, as was pretended. I know  
 your Lordship to be wise. And therefore doubt not but you will  
 suspend your Judgment, 'till you hear me speak, and defend my In-  
 nocency that Way, when your Lordship will; and am contented to  
 clear mine Innocency openly, (if it may be so thought good) in the  
 Presence of all the Honourable of our House. So far off am I from any  
 Fear or Mistrust of my Cause. I was once or twice coming to do my  
 Service to your Lordship in the Parliament House; but I thought  
 better to forbear, 'till I had satisfied your Lordship by my Letters  
 touching those slanderous Reports, but I am nevertheless ready to do  
 you all Duty and Service. And so I humbly take my Leave. *From  
 my Lodgings by Holborn Conduit, the 16th of November, 1597.*

*Your Lordship's always to command.*

*W. Coven. & Lich.*

## N U M. CCXXVIII.

*Rogers Suffragan Bishop of Dover, and Dean of Christ's-  
 Church, Canterbury, dyed in May this Year 1597.  
 A Letter of his, (the Year uncertain) written to  
 Mr. Bois, a learned Civilian. Concerning the Validity  
 of his Leases.*

*S I R,*

**I** Understand, that you have oftentimes, and in any Places, given  
 it out, that I as Dean of *Christ's-Church* with the Chapter there,  
 cannot make any Leases of further Continuance, than for my Life-  
 time, by Reason of my Suffraganship. If this be your Opinion and  
 Report, I doubt not, but you have Law and Reason for it. And in-  
 asmuch



ANNO 1597. as much as I do hear, that you are of Council with us, the Dean and Chapter, I am bold to desire you to advertise me with as much Speed as you may, upon what Law and Reasons this your Opinion is grounded. That thereupon I may provide such Remedy, as by Council I shall be advised.

The Matter in Respect of myself, I weigh very little, but in Respect of the Church's Estate (which is maintained much by Fines raised of Leases) and in Respect of the Fermours, which may be much prejudiced by not renewing their Leases, I will endeavour to remedy of this Inconvenience, as much as I may; and as I shall see it needful. But I cannot learn, either of Her Majesty's Attorney General, either of Mr. Baron *Flowerdew* (which both are of Council with us) that there is any thing in Law, whereby I may not as lawfully, to all Intents and Purposes, make Leases with the Chapter, as any other Dean. And sure I am, that the Dean of *Norwich* (which immediately preceded the present Dean) [*i. e.* *Salisbury* Bishop of *Man*] being a Suffragan, as I am, did in his Time lease out all the Lands appertaining to the Dean and Chapter there. Which Leases stand yet in good Force. And yet have they been thrice sifted and call'd in Question in the best Courts of this Land, and once in the Parliament House, as the new Dean tells me; saying withal that he would gladly give a 1000 Mark, if he could in Law overthrow those Leases against the Bishop of *Salisbury* that now is [*Piers*] being heretofore Dean of that Church, and Bishop of *Rocheſter* together, did make Leases, as Dean, which stand in good Force still, as the now Dean of *Salisbury*, Dr. *Bridges* telleth me.

Moreover King *Edward* in his *Nonage*, and Queen *Mary* in her *Coverture*, being invested in the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, the one as Duke, the other as Dutcheſs thereof, made Leases of Land appertaining to that Dutchy. Which are in Law holden to be good. Because neither the *Nonage* of the one, nor the *Coverture* of the other was judged in Law to be prejudicial to the Corporation of the said Dutchy, in Respect that it was a Corporate Thing. And so by the like Reason my Council here saith, that my being of a Bishop cannot prejudice any Act that I and the Chapter shall do, because I do it not as a private Person, but as one of that Corporation. In the Time also of King *Edward* VI. Mr. *Hooper* had two Bishopricks together, *viz.* *Gloucester* and *Worceſter*; which are more incompatible than a Deanry and a Suffraganship; yet he made Leases pertaining to either of those Bishopricks. Which were as effectual as any Lease of any other sole Bishop. And I do perswade myself, that if I would enter into Searching of Records in that Faculty, I should find many mo Precedents of those which have had Bishopricks and Deanries together; whose Leases were never to this Day called in Question. And therefore 'till I hear from you, I shall think that you in holding the contrary are much deceived.

I could alledge an old Suffragan, Dean of *York*; by whom the Dean of that Church came to be first called, *Lord Dean*, because he was a Bishop: Whose Leases of things appertaining to that Deanry never yet came into Question. Neither did the foresaid Leases of the foresaid Bishop Suffragan of *Norwich* come in Question in Respect of his Suffraganship, but upon other Points.

To



To conclude, I do not hold my Deanry, as other Bishops hold *ANNO* Benefices in *Commendam*, but I hold it by mere Dotation from the Queen, and am by her Letters Patents put in Possession thereof, as all other Deans are. And for avoiding all Cavil, I am besides under the like Letters dispensed withal to hold it, either with or without my Suffraganship; notwithstanding any Constitution or Canon to the contrary. Which Dispensation I take to be sufficient against all Canons and Civil Laws. Out of which the greatest Question in this Matter doth arise, as I suppose. 1597.

But howsoever it be, let me, I pray you, have your Reasons to the contrary: And I shall thank you for them. But much more would have thanked you, if you had at the first imparted your Opinion to me, as ordering the Church's Estate, whereunto you are a Counsellor; and not published the same abroad, so much as I hear you have done, to the impairing of my Credit in that Place, and much more to the Hindrance of the Church's Estate, in giving Occasion thereby for our Fermers to be afraid to renew their Leases at my Hands. Howbeit I am persuaded, you had no ill Meaning either towards me or the Church in this Report: Neither have I towards you in this my Expostulation for the same: but will be ready in any thing I may, to stand you in stead, as I hope you will be the like towards me. And so after overlong troubling of you, I end: Committing you to the Grace of the Almighty. *Sothewark*, the 7. of Decemb.

Your very Loving Friend,

Ri. Dover.

NUM. CCXXIX.

*Dr. Jegon, Vicechancellor of the University of Cambridge, and the rest of the Heads: To the L. Burghley, their High Chancellor. Complaining of their Privileges infringed by the Town. That they shall be forced to seek Relief extraordinary.*

Right Honourable,  
OUR humble Duty remembred. May it please you to give us Leave to acquaint your Honour with the hard Courses, that the Maior and Townsmen of Cambridge hold with us. All Matters of Variance and Grief betwixt both Bodies have been referred at the Direction of the Lord Chief Justice of England to Conference among ourselves. And Articles have been exhibited of either to other in Writing; and Answers given in on both Sides: and a Treaty which the Council thereupon appointed and yielded unto. Notwithstanding all this, they still injuriously exhibit Complaints against us of Untruths, foul and odious, as of late to your Honour, and to the Lord North [who was their High Steward and Friend] in Court; and here to the Lord Chief Justice and his Assistants, they do in open



*A N N O* 1597. open Speeches, except against our established Jurisdiction or Confi-  
 stories, lawful Censures, the best of our antient Proclamations, the  
 Right of our Leet: And have notoriously disfranchised many of their  
 own Corporation, for serving the Queen at our Leet lately holden.  
 They summon our known privileged Persons to their Town Sessions.  
 They award Proceſs against them. They daily commit them. They  
 openly discharge Victuallers. They take Scholars Horses to serve  
 Post upon ordinary Commission. And generally they adventure to  
 do any thing against our Charters with such unwonted Boldness and  
 Violence, that we shall be driven of Necessity to seek Relief ex-  
 traordinary.

Whereof before we make any Resolution, we most humbly crave  
 your Honour's Direction, ready to attend your Pleasure in Person,  
 if it shall seem so good to your Honour's Wisdom. And so with  
 our most hearty Prayers to God for the long Continuance of your  
 happy Days, we humbly take our Leave. At Cambridge the 23d  
 of June, 1597.

*Your Honour's in all Duty most bounden,*

*Signed,*

John Jegon, Vicechan.

Roger Goad, Laur. Chaderton, Humfrey Tyndal,  
 Robert Some, Edward Barwel, Thomas Preston.

#### N U M. CCXXX.

*Dr. Jegon Vicechancellor of Cambridge: In Answer to the  
 Lord their Chancellor. Who had advised him to car-  
 ry himself temperately towards the Maior and his  
 Company.*

*Rt. Honourable my singular good Lord,*

**A**FTER my last Answer returned to those slanderous Com-  
 plaints that were exhibited by Mr. Maior of Cambridge, it  
 pleased you to respite my Appearing, till you sent for me. And also  
 to advise me (in your Honour's Favour) to carry myself temperatly,  
 in regard that the Maior and his Company had received hard Opi-  
 nion of my Proceeding. Since which Time, (and also before) I  
 have forbore to do any thing, that might justly occasion any Grie-  
 vance whatsoever; in regard of your most gracious Love to myself,  
 and tender Care of this University, so reverently acknowledged by  
 us all, as that we are even afraid, lest our own Complaints made to  
 your Honour should be offensive. Notwithstanding whatever we do,  
 the Maior still with great Violence doth so cross my Proceedings,  
 and abet Offenders, whom with Assistances of wise Men I do cen-  
 sure, as that except it please your Honour to look into his Endeavour,  
 and to restrain his factious Endeavours, neither shall I be able any  
 way to govern in my Place, neither the poor Town reap those Be-  
 nefits and Relief by Scholars that it hath always received.

For



For myself, altho' by reason of my Place I sustain under your Honour, and my Oath taken, I must maintain the Privileges of the University (which with the Loss of all the Livings I have I am willing to do) yet for the common Peace of both the Bodies, and the Good of the poor Town wherein we live, I refer myself to any Man, whomsoever you shall appoint to hear and order, confirm or reverse, whatsoever I have done, or shall do. For our Charter, which we have from so many noble Princes, so many hundred Years so inviolably enjoined, (in the Name of the whole University) I most humbly crave that your Honour would be pleased, either by yourself, or some at your Honour's Appointment, to take Knowledge and View of them. And if ought therein be unequal, to cause it to be revoked, or otherwise reasonable to confirm and strengthen them, against the bold and intolerable Attempts of insolent and unmannerly Men, that live by us and our Societies: And yet would never endure us, or Freedoms granted. But have always grown from envious Mislike to malicious Practice, and open tumultuous Mutinies, to their own Overthrow and utter Disfranchising; as in former Princes Times is notoriously recorded.

Wherefore in tender Care of the Commonwealth of both these Bodies, we humbly beseech again and again, your Honour's Advice and Assistance to withstand the Beginnings of their malicious Purposes; shaming to make (as they use to do) any particular or personal Complaints to your Honour. Whereof, if it please you to vouchsafe the Hearing, this Bearer, one of the Proctors of the University, can deliver many just, grievous, and very foul. So most humbly recommending to your Honour's Wisdom the fatherly Care of this your University. I beseech the Lord God long to preserve your Honour in happy Days. At Cambridge, this 23<sup>d</sup> of July, 1597.

Your Honour's most bounden at command always

Jo. Jegon, Vicechanc.

N U M. CCXXXI.

Questions disputed at a Commencement at Cambridge, in the Year 1597. Of Law, Divinity and Philosophy.

Questiones Juris Civilis.

1. Potestas Gladii est penes solum Principem.
2. Civitas, quæ se protectioni alicujus submiserat, ei subest.
3. Factum Principis præstare tenetur Respublica.
4. Alienigenæ apud nos commorantes Legibus & statutis Angliæ obligantur.
5. Ubi Princeps est, ibi Patria est.
6. Statutum generale, licet contrarium, statuto priori speciali non detraxit.



A N N O

1597.

7. Beneficium Principis latissimam interpretationem habere debet.

8. Judex pœnam quam irrogavit, remittere non potest.

*Quæstiones Theologicae.*

1. Politica Mosis non sunt Christianis Rebus publicis obtrudenda.

2. Unio Personalis non tollit carnis Christi circumscriptionem.  
*This against the Papist's real Presence. The former against the Calvinists, that fetch the Church-Government from Moses.**Quæstiones Philosophicae.*

1. Omnis mutatio Reip. est perniciofa.

2. Mediocritas est tutissima ratio conservandi Respublicas.

3. Metus Magnatum est causa Seditionis.

4. Magistratus iisdem semper sunt committendi.

5. Aequalitas in Republicâ est periculosa.

1. Animus est aut Numerus vel Figura.

2. Natura non admittit infinitum.

3. Sensus non falluntur.

4. Cerebrum est principium Sentiendi.

5. Anima sequitur temperaturam corporis.

## N U M. CCXXXII.

## Charisma, five Donum Sanationis.

*Being a Book in Quarto. Written in Latin by William Tooker, Queen Elizabeth's Chaplain, and dedicated to Her; dated prid. Id. Jan. 1597. Treating concerning her Cures in the King's Evil, by this miraculous Gift of Healing, imparted to her.*

**I**T was written against such as denied that Gift to the Queen. He shewed in this Book, how this Queen excelled all other Princes and her own Ancestors in this Gift. He hath a Chapter of the Manner and Form of Healing. Wherein is discoursed concerning the Simplicity and Chastity of the Ceremonies and Rites in healing those afflicted with the *King's Evil*; and of the Piety, Charity, and Humility of the Prince. There is another Chapter of the Certainty of the Effects, and the Wonderfulness of the Events in those who have obtained their Health.

This Tooker was for some Years present, when the Queen touched, and when many miserable Mortals, as he writ, were restored to their former Soundness and Health: and avowed and gave his Faith, [in these Words, *obligavi fidem meam*] that he could produce many, who had been restored to their Healths, even of such who were ready to believe, that that Power of Healing was ceased. But, as it were,



were, astonished at it, held their Peace. He mentioned a Man A N N O  
1597. who, going into the Country from *London*, met another of good Carriage, but a *Romanist*; who after divers Words asked him, what News? he said, he was lately come out of Prison, and being grieved with the *King's Evil*, after the Trial of many Remedies, kneeling before the Queen *Elizabeth*, had been perfectly & *sanissimè* [as the Word is] cured; and ingenuously acknowledged, that he now at length found by Experience, that the Pope's Excommunication denounced against her Majesty, was of no Moment. For if she had not by Right obtained the Scepter of the Kingdom, and her Throne established by the Authority and Appointment of God, what she attempted could not have succeeded. Because the Rule is, that God is not any where Witness to a Lye.

He said moreover in his said Book, that he met with several afterward, who had been touched by the Queen; and he asked them, if their Disease returned; but they confessed ingenuously to him, *sanissimos esse ex illo tempore*, that they were in perfect Health from that Time, and freed from all *incommoditate morbidâ*.

That in the City of *Exeter* *John Capel*, Son of an honest Citizen, and another, Daughter to one *Appelin*, were both healed of the *King's Evil*. Both which, when they had in vain tryed other Remedies, were bid by *Francis Brine*, an *Italian*, and Exile for the Gospel, a Doctor of Physick, to go to the Queen, and desire to be healed. Who came home joyful and glad, and as sound as Fishes.

*John Sberland* of *Molton*, in the Archdeaconry of *Barum*, now alive and well, openly professed, that he sunk with Despair; found no Ease, but the Touch of the Queen's Hand.

The Writer added, that he knew a Certain Woman of the Family of the *Turberviles*, who for ten Years remained cured of that Disease. He looked upon her, and asked her, where her Gold was of the Queen's Gift, that was wont to be hanged about her Neck. She blushing said, that because she was poor, she had sold it for necessary Uses. I presently understood, that the Gold was nothing else but the Symbol of Health: and that Health lasted without Gold. At length he concluded, that it was sure the Queen had cured many Thousands; and that it would make a great Volume to set them all down.

Once in *Gloucestershire* the People came in vast Flocks and Crouds, to see the Queen touch certain that had the *Evil*; when the Queen used these Words to them, "I wish I might afford you Help and Assistance. 'Tis God, that is the best and great Physician of all. He is the wise and Holy *Jehovah*, who will help your Diseases. He is to be prayed to. Where-ever she came, she set before her Eyes God, the Giver and Founder of the Help of Body and Soul. And made God her Helper, whensoever she cured those that were brought to her, affected with these Diseases. But that it was clear by the Confession of these diseased Persons, by the Relation of Physicians, by the Recitation of Pamphlets, and the Certainty of what had happened; that some were healed presently, others more quick, others more slowly, at the Distance of longer Time; very many were restored to the best Temper of Body, and a continual Habit of Health.



ANNO

NUM. CCXXXIII.

1597.

*A Book of Prayers printed this Year 1597. Being certain Prayers, set forth by Authority, to be used for the prosperous Success of her Majesty's Forces and Navy. They were eight in Number. The first whereof was of the Queen's composing; and was as followeth:*

**O**H! God, Almaker, Keeper and Guider. Inurement of thy rare seen, unused and feeld heard of, Goodness poured in so plentiful sort upon us full oft, breeds now this Boldness to crave, with bowed Knees, and Hearts of Humility, thy large Hand of helping Power, to assist with Wonder our just Cause, not founded on Pride's Motion, or begun on Malice-Stock; but, as thou best knowest, (to whom nought is hid) grounded on just Defence from Wrongs, Hate, and bloody Desire of Conquest. For since Means thou hast imparted to save that thou hast given, by enjoying such a People, as scorns their Bloudshed, where Surety ours is one. Fortify, dear God, such Hearts in such sort, as their best Part may be worst, that to the truest part, meant worse, with least Loss to such a Nation as despise their Lives for their Countries Good. That all foreign Lands may laud and admire the Omnipotencie of thy Works, a Fact alone for thee only to perform. So shall thy Name be spread for Wonders wrought, and the Faithful encouraged to repose in thy unfellowed Grace: and we that minded nought but Right, enchained in thy Bonds for perpetual Slavery, and live and die the Sacrificers of our Souls for such obtained Favour. Warrant, dear Lord, all this with thy Command. *Amen.*

*This was that Queen's stiff affected Language. Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Chr. Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie 1597. 4to.*

*The first Prayer is in a different Character from the rest, to show it, as I presume, to be composed by a different hand. The Queen's Arms prefixt.*

NUM. CCXXXIV.

*The Captain General of the King of Spain's Army: his Commission Englished; in the Year 1597.*

Don Martin Padilla, Governor of Castile, Lord of Gadea, and Buendia, Captain General of the Army of his Majesty, and of the Spanish Gallies, and of the Royal Army in the Ocean Seas.

**B**EING commanded by his Majesty to raise in this Kingdom a Quantity of Footmen, for to serve him at Sea and Land, wherein to me it shall seem good, serving upon Wages in this Army, because of the News that we have, that the Enemy armeth; by reason



reason of the small Number we have in our Army, that they can- A N N O  
 not go to such Parts needful; and thither being come, that they 1597.  
 may have sufficient Defence as well in the Sea as Land, for the Ex-  
 ecution and accomplishing that which his Majesty commandeth; it is  
 fit to provide Persons for Captains to levy them, order and govern  
 them to the Parts of Service in *Christendom*, with Ability and Suffi-  
 ciency as to this Effect is required. And being satisfied of the good  
 Parts in you *Francisco de Godoy* in this and many other Services, I  
 trust, you will put forward yourself for the Service of his Majesty,  
 as you have always done for the Space of 24 Years, in *Italy* and in  
*Spain*, in *Granada*, having the Charge of the Captainship of one  
 Hundred and Fifteen Men; being Master of the Camp *Antonio Mo-*  
*reno*; and also in all the Journeys of *Portugal*, *Tercera*, and in the  
 Army of the Duke of *Medina* to *England*, being then Antient to  
 the said *Antonio Moreno de Godoy*, your Brother. And since you  
 have served in the Gallies at the Enemy's coming to *Cales*. Where-  
 of you have given good Account, and Reason of your said Service:  
 Hoping, that the like you will do in all that is committed unto you,  
 at this present I do make Choise, create and name you, in the  
 Name of his Majesty, for Captain of the *Spanish* Footmen; and as  
 such an one, I give you Charge that you take up the greatest Num-  
 bers of Men you can in the Towns of the *Mores*, and in the Li-  
 berties thereof, and in six Leagues Compass; that is, in the Towns  
 of *Noye* and *Vergantines*; notwithstanding the same Liberties are  
 appointed to other Persons for the same Effect. If you find Resi-  
 stance, let the Parties come to me, that I may appoint them in such  
 Places thereabouts, being Places of more Account.

In Behalf of his Majesty, I exhort you, and for my Part, I pray  
 you, the Justices of the said Kingdom, of whatsoever Quality or  
 Condition they be, that they give all the Favour and Help they can,  
 or you shall need of, to raise the same Number to that Effect and  
 Intent of his Majesty, providing you Place to lodge, for you and  
 yours, every one in their Places and Liberties, without taking any  
 thing of you, as they were accustomed, nor also to suffer them to  
 make any Tumult or Offence; but rather to use you with good En-  
 tertainment, as Men that remain in his Majesty's Service, giving  
 you for your Moneys such Provisions and other Things you shall have  
 Need of, at reasonable Prices without Extortion.

Also I ordain and command, that all such Soldiers or Officers of  
 Companies, that they acknowledge and repute you to be their Cap-  
 tain, and obey such Orders, as you shall make for the Service of  
 his Majesty, as if they were serving under myself. And the like  
 Commandment I give to all Masters of Camps and Sergeants, or  
 their Assistants, and to all other Officers and Soldiers of this Army  
 to allow you for a Captain of Footmen; and that they observe un-  
 to you the like Honour and Reverence, with all other Pre-eminences  
 and Privileges, that they enjoy, or shall enjoy, in any Captain of  
 Footmen of his Majesty's.

And in having any Quantity of Men you shall give Advice to us,  
 that we may send a Commissary, to take the Muster and List of  
 them, and to put them down upon the King's Pay from that Day  
 that you begin to enjoy them, or take your Charge: And likewise  
 of all the Officers and Soldiers of your Band. And



*A N N O* 1597. And for the present I do ordain *Don Francisco de Mosco* to be Overseer General of the said Army; and to the Paymaster, that he put it down in his Books of Office, to put it in Execution; and to pass you over unto the Paymaster of the said Army, to allow you your Due in Pay. And for your better Confirmation, I give you this Firmity with my Name and Hand, sealed with the Seal of my Arms, ratified by the Secretary within written. Who shall return you the Original. To the End that you may have it for your Stile or Title of your Office. Made in *Ferol*, the 28th of *May* 1597.

## N U M. CCXXXV.

**G** *Eorge Abbot*, afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*, this Year 1597, read *Theses* upon Six Questions in the Divinity Schools in *Oxford*: *Pro Forma discussæ, & discutiendæ*. Whereof the Sixth Question was, *An Deus sit Author peccati? Negatur*. They were afterwards printed at *Oxford*, by *Jos. Barnes*, University Printer.

## N U M. CCXXXVI.

*A Relation of the Stirrs in Wisbich Castle among the secular Priests and Jesuits. A Book set forth 1597.*

**W** Herein is shewn, how the Jesuits and Seculars made such Quarrels, that they divided their Tables; and one, the greater part of them, was driven out of the Common Hall by the Help of the Jayler. And to prevent the *Jesuits* charging the *Seculars* to make a Separation here in the Castle of *Wisbich*, they sat at every Table in the Hall. For had the *Jesuits* Faction been so much against the lesser Number, that they had flocked together at one Table, the Separation should have been fathered upon them, altho' they never dreamt thereof. And this Humour of the *Jesuits* being known by them, they used to sit at every Table some; because it should be manifest, that the other side made the Separation.

## N U M. CCXXXVII.

*Dr. Elie's Notes. And Dr. Bagshaw set forth some things in the End of those Notes. Both Seculars. Which Notes related to the Controversy in the Business of Wisbich.*

**T** HE Quarrel at *Wisbich* among the Prisoners was between the *Secular Priests* and the *Jesuits*, or between the Priests, and *Archpriest*; and with what Ambition they sought their own Preferment in the Castle of *Wisbich*; and by what Scandal they wrought it,



it, by a most wicked Separation or Schism. At what Time the true State of the Question was, Whether the *Jesuits* and their Fellow-factions committed any Sin, and did like Christians, in making their Division in *Wisbich* from their Fellow-Prisoners and Priests, as they were. — The Question was, Whether the Priests were bound to subject themselves to the Authority procured by Falshood, as the Letter of Institution shewed, and promoted with Falshood: as then the Archpriest could not deny, being taken in the Manner, and put in Execution, contrary to the Tenor thereof: having no Letter from his Holiness.

Mr. *Blackwel* [that was the Archpriest's Name] sent for Mr. *Collington* and Mr. *Charnock*, and urged them to like of the said Institution, and threatned them, that unless they would positively affirm, that they did like thereof, he was to send Information to *Rome*, that they did dislike thereof. But would give no other Answer than this, That they did neither like, nor would dislike, but would bear themselves as became Catholick Priests to do.

N U M. CCXXXVIII.

*The former of these, John Collington, afterwards wrote a Book of this Matter, intitled, An Appeal to Rome, Made by the Priests from the Archpriest. Subscribed by several Priests, Oswald, Needham, &c.*

**T**HIS gave great Offence to the Archpriest; that in a Letter to a Lay-Gentleman, in the Year 1601. April 16. he affirmed, that he writ to him to make him privy of the Spiritual Danger wherein he and all that received any Spiritual Sacrament of *Oswald, Needham* might be; if it were so, that the said *Needham* had subscribed unto a seditious Pamphlet, coloured with the Name of *An Appeal*. And he denounced Mr. *Rob. Drewry* to have incurred the Penalty of the *Decrees*, for subscribing the same. And he sent him a Form of Submission which he was to make, or not to be restored, viz. *Ego N. Confiteor, &c. in English*, “ I do confess and acknowledge, that without any just Cause I have complained of Grievances, and many Injuries offered me by the most Reverend Archpriest, and have cast upon him the Blame of these Dissensions, Tumults, and deadly Wars: And that I have transgressed his wholesome Decrees. Of all which I humbly crave Pardon, Restitution of my Faculties, and the removing of Censures, if I have incurred them. I recall all these aforesaid, and do greatly wish that I had never spoken, written or approved them. Moreover I do swear that I will hereafter behave myself peaceably and obediently towards this my Superior, and will procure according to my bounden Duty, what lyeth in me, that others do the same. London, March 1600.

But about a Year after this Constitution of the Archpriest, came the Pope's *Breve*, that confirmed his said Authority. It bore Date the 17th of *August*, 1601. Upon which all without Delay yielded themselves.

N U M.



A N N O

1597.

N U M. CCXXXIX.

*Dr. Mey Bishop of Carlisle deceased at Dalston, Feb. 15. 1597. And interred in the Cathedral the same Day in the Evening. From the Register of the Parish of Dalston in Cumberland. He was elected Fellow of Queen's College Cambr. Anno 1550.*

**F***Ebr. 15. 1597. Reverendus in Christo Pater Johannes Mey, divinâ Providentiâ Episcopus Carliolensis, horâ octavâ matutinâ, Decimi quinti diei Februarii mortem oppetiit, & horâ octavâ vespertina ejusdem diei Carliolensi in Ecclesiâ sepultus fuit. Cujus iusta celebrabantur die sequente Dalstonii.*

N U M. CCXL.

*The Archbishop of York to the Lord Treasurer. Touching the Loan: which some of the Clergy were assessed to lend.*

*My Honourable good Lord,*

**A***ccording to Direction, the Council and I called before us such as Mr. Scudamore his Majesty's Receiver here, informed to be slow in the Loan Money. Some did alledge, that at the last Loan they were unpaid, some two, some three Years. Some openly protested, and offered to swear, that they were not worth in all the World so much as was demanded. Others were humble Suiters to be born withal till the Spring, that they might make Money of some of their Goods. But in fine, many of them have paid willingly; not one refusing in mutinous manner, tho' some in mourning manner complain of the Hardness of the Time, and great Dearth of all Things.*

*I wish there had been more Indifferency in Direction of the Privy-Seals. For I know some Clergymen that are not worth so much as they are assessed to lend, and yet must they pay Tenths and double Subsidy; which will go very hard with them.*

*Mr. Scudamore hath been very painful and diligent in this her Majesty's Service: and yet useth himself so, as there is no Exclamation against him. Which is a plain Demonstration of a settled Opinion in the Subject, of her Majesty's very wise and godly Government, and of his discreet and good Carriage of himself in a Matter that hath often been unpleasant unto the People. And thus beseeching God long to bless your Lordship with his manifold Graces, I bid you most heartily farewell. From York, the 9th of February, 1597.*

N U M.



NUM. CCXLI.

A N N O

1597.

*The Archbishop of York to the L. Treasurer. Upon Directions for keeping Sir Rob. Car, Lord Sesforth, an Hostage from Scotland.*

**Y**esternight very late, I received your Lordship's Letters of the 21st of this Month, to receive Sir Rob. Car, *alias*, the Lord of *Sesforth* and him to keep in safe Effect at *Bishopthorp*, or some other Place without the City of *York*; so that no Access of Strangers be unto him. The last Hostages in the Time of besieging of *Edenburgh* Castle were placed by my Lord of *Huntington* in her Majesty's House there; which is without the City, and much more in Safety, than either *Bishopthorp*, or any other Place near hand. They had them sometime in their Chamber, and sometimes at the Council Table. If it please her Majesty I will lodge him in this House under the Charge of some of mine own Men, and of Mr. *Rafe Westthorp*, Sergeant at Arms, who liveth in this House, and hath nothing else to do.

The Sitting continueth the three first Weeks in Lent. And the Affizes the fourth Week. Therefore I am desirous to have him near unto me, that I may have a vigilant Eye upon him. For I understand, that the Gentleman is wise and valiant, but somewhat haughty here and resolute. I would pray your Lordship that I may have Directions too, whether he may not go with his Keeper in my Company to Sermons, and whether he may not sometime dine with the Council, as the last Hostages did. And thirdly, whether he may sometimes be brought to Sitting to the Common Hall, where he may see how careful her Majesty is, that the poorest Subject in her Kingdom may have their Right, and that her People seek Remedy by Law, and not by revenging themselves. Perhaps it may do him good as long as he liveth.

Thus beseeching God long to bless your good Lordship with his manifold Graces. — From York, the 25th of February, 1597.

Your good Lordship's, &c.

Matth. Ebor.

NUM. CCXLII.

*The Archbishop to the L. Treasurer's Answer.*

Right Honourable,

**T**HIS Morning at Eight of the Clock, I received Sir Rob. Car, the Lord of *Sesforth*, whom I am now sending to *Bishopthorp* by Mr. Sergeant *Westthorp* my Comptroller, and other of my Servants, to be kept according to her Majesty's Direction and Commandment.

VOL. IV.

T t



*A N N O* 1597. mandment. Who tells me that he hath been used to open Air; and therefore prayeth me to write to your Lordship to be a Means to her Majesty that he may have some more Liberty for his Health's sake; and he will give Security, or his Word, (which it is said he doth chiefly regard) that he will be true Prisoner. Thus beseeching God. — *From York, 16. of March, 1597.*

## NUM. CCXLIII.

*Otto Duke of Brunswick and Lunenbergh to the Lord Burghley. Salutatio. Wishing Success to the Queen's Fleet, preparing against her Enemies.*

*Dei Gratia Otto Dux Brunsvicensium & Lunæburgensium.*

*S. illustris & generose Comes, Amice carissime,*

**P**ostquam cognovimus te Dei beneficio salvum & incolumem adhuc esse, non potuimus intermittere, quin te veterem atq; singularem nostrum amicum hisce nostris inviseremus, tibi que de felici tuo statu gratularemur. Deus Opt. Max. te multos annos valentem & incolumem conservet. Cúmque nobis perlatum sit Serenissimam *Anglia* Reginam contra hostes suos & refractarios iterum magnam classem reparasse, & omni apparatu bellico instruxisse, quæ brevi a littore solvet, quare a Deo Opt. Max. felicem successum & prosperum exitum, precamur, & optamus; ut rebus gnaviter expeditis, salva & integra in amplissimo *Anglia* regno appellere possit. Tum quoque ardentibus votis Omnipotentem precamur, ut Regiam illius Majestatem ab omnibus insidiis inimicorum semper & ubique; uti hactenus fecit, clementissime protegat, ac plurimos in annos regno amplissimo salvam, & superstitem benignè conservet; omniaque consilia & actus ad Nominis sui gloriam porro dirigat, & secundet.

Vale, Amice carissime, & Reginae vestrae Clementissimæ de meliori nota nos commendare, haud graveris. *Data in arce nostra Harburgo, XXVIII. Junii, MDXCVII.*

*Otto Dux Brunf. & Lunenb.*

## NUM. CCXLIV.

*The said Duke of Brunswick to the said Lord Burghley Upon the Queen's Declaration of sending forth her Fleet against Spain.*

*Dei beneficio Otto Brunovicensium & Lunæburgensium Dux, &c.*

**S** Literas tuas, Illustris & generose Comes, Amice singulariter dilecte, Serenissimæ Reginae *Anglia* Aulæ regiæ *Grenovici*, 23 Julij datas, una cum implicito exemplari *Declarationis* clementissimæ nostræ Reginae, quam cuilibet innotescere & voluit & fecit; quibus causis adducta



adducta hanc Classẽm adornaret, & instruxerit; Minister noster 5to A N N O  
Augusti benè tradidit. Et quanquam antehac ejus *Declarationis Ex-* 1597.  
emplar *Belgicæ* Linguae ad nos pervenerit, nihilominus tamen hæc  
quoq; tua *Latini* Exemplaris Communicatio, ut singularis tuæ erga nos  
benevolentiae argumentum, gratissima fuit. Dolemus profectò, quod  
Clas̃is illa, contrario & impetuoso vento, magno cum periculo, a  
recto cursu repulsa sit; e contrà lætamur quoq; quod Dei beneficio  
(cui Laus & Honos) sine ulla vel hominis, vel navis jacturâ, salva  
in optimum portum delata est. Unde propositum primum iter, op-  
timo favente Orientali vento jam cum cœpit, quo Deo volente, (a cu-  
jus nutu omnia pendent) dies aliquot continente, non diffidis, quin  
optatos exitus sit nactura.

Neq; sanè est, quod dubitas, quin Deus Opt. Max. Regiæ Majesta-  
tis tam justum Defensionis Opus optimo & fœlicissimo Exitu sit bea-  
turus; atq; omnia Hostium & Adversariorum Consilia, Conatus &  
Molitiones, ut antehac sæpius, (pro quo illi Laus & Gloria) benignè  
& clementer fecit, in propriam P rnciem retorqueat, & Regiam Ma-  
jestatem sub tegmine alarum suarum protegat & defendat, longâ vita,  
quieto regni sui Statu, & omni fortunæ flatu secundo uti, frui faciat.  
Quod profecto Regiæ ejus Majestati ex animo precamur & optamus,  
Petentes amicè ut nos ames, & Regiæ Majestati de meliori nota com-  
mendare non graveris. Deus Opt. Max. te diu salvum & incolumem  
servare non dedignetur. *Data 3º Septembris, Anno 97º.*

*Otto Dux Brunf. & Lunenb.*

NUM. CCXLV.

*The said Duke of Brunswick's Letter to the L. Burghley, A N N O*  
*writ the next Year, 1598. Upon the Return of the* 1598.  
*Queen's Agent, Lefieur, sent to the Electors and Princes*  
*of Germany.*

*Otto, Dei beneficio Dux Brunswicensium, & Lunæburg. &c.*

**P**OSTEAQUAM, Illustris & generose Comes, Amice singulariter dilecte,  
præsens clementissimæ vestræ Reginæ Legatus generosus, nobisq;  
singulariter dilectus vir, Dominus *Stephanus Lefieur*, demandatis sibi  
a Regia Majestate Negotijs apud Electores & Principes quosdam Im-  
perij feliciter expeditis, & confectis, *Angliam* repetit; nolumus inter-  
mittere, quin hisce nostris te inviseremus, & memoriam pristinæ fa-  
miliaritatis refricaremus. Jucundum nobis auditu fuit, te secundo  
rerum statu, & bonâ valetudine frui. Deus Opt. Max. ea largiri ve-  
lit, quæ ad præsentis, & futuræ vitæ beatitudinem Salutaria sunt.

Quo successu Legatus clementissimæ vestræ Reginæ negotia expedi-  
verit, ipse coram prolixius enarrabit. Omnipotens Pater faxit, ut hu-  
jusmodi publicæ tranquillitatis perturbationes propediem tollantur, &  
magno totius Christianæ Reip. commodo, pax & tranquillitas publicè sta-  
biliatur & confirmetur. Quod a Deo Opt. Max. ex intimis animi votis  
precamur, & paternæ ejus tutelæ te diu salvum & incolumem conser-



*A N N O* vandum committimus; tibiq; propensè benè volumus, & favemus.  
 1598. Quod itidem ut tu quoq; facias, nòsq; clementissimæ nostræ Reginæ  
 de meliori nota commendare non graveris, amicè petimus. *Data*  
*ex arce nostra Harburgo; 17 Martij. Anno MDXCVIII.*

*Otto Dux Brunf. & Lunenb.*

N U M. CCXLVI.

*Considerations of a Motion for a Treaty of Peace with the  
 King of Spain. Upon a Motion of the French King.  
 Drawn up by the L. Treasurer Burghley, and writ  
 by his own Hand. And seems to be some of his last  
 Writings.*

**I**F it shall be held for a Certainty, that there can be no Condition  
 obtained by her Majesty for Assurance of the *United Provinces*, to  
 continue their Estate, without evident Danger to be in short Time  
 subdued to the King of *Spain's* absolute Power, as they were in for-  
 mer Times, then it were in vain to send any to treat for any parti-  
 cular Peace for *England*. For that the Queen of *England* can have  
 no Assurance to continue a particular Peace, except she may be also  
 assured that the *United Provinces* may be free from the Danger of  
 such Conquest, as by good Proofs are known to have been intended  
 at the first coming of the Duke of *Alva* with his Armies into those  
 Countries. And so also the like Purposes continued by the King of  
*Spain's* Ministers, with Intention thereby to invade and conquer *Eng-  
 land*.

So if upon these Grounds, no Treaty shall be convenient for  
*England*, then may the *French King* be answered, that tho' there be  
 a Commission sent for the *Spanyard* to treat of a Peace with *England*,  
 yet considering without a good Accord to be made for the *United Pro-  
 vinces*, for their Assurance against the former Purposes of *Spain*, her  
 Majesty can make no Account, for Continuance of any Peace with  
*Spain*. And for that the Deputy of the *States* have peremptorily  
 answered the *French King*, that they will not, nor may, with their  
 Safety, yield their Consent to hearken to a Treaty with *Spain*. And  
 so also other their Deputies, being sent hither to her Majesty do con-  
 cur in the same Opinion, to refuse such Treaty; notwithstanding that  
 they have been with sundry Reasons moved to the contrary. Where-  
 unto they will in no wise yield: But do rather chuse to continue in  
 their Defence; earnestly urging the Queen's Majesty to continue her  
 Confederacy with them. Tho' it hath not pleased the *French King*,  
 according to the former joynt League, both offensive and defensive,  
 to perform the same, but to hearken to make a Peace apart for him-  
 self. And hereupon her Majesty, considering with herself, that her  
 Danger from *Spain* shall continue, notwithstanding any Form of Peace  
 to be made by her apart, if the *United Provinces* shall not have a good  
 Accord with *Spain*; whereof they do despair; and whereof also her  
 Majesty



Majesty hath no Causes of Doubt, being no wise informed of any good Disposition in the King of *Spain's* Commissioners, or in the Cardinal, to make any good Accord with the *United Provinces*, but to the contrary by good Proof, which her Majesty hath seen in the very Letters and Writings between the Cardinal and the Deputies, concerning hard Conditions for the *States*, that cannot be denied.

A N N O  
1598.

And so upon these former Reasons, her Majesty may with Honour and without Misliking of the *French* King, impart these Reasons to him, why her Majesty cannot with her Safety accept any Treaty for Peace with *Spain*, except she may also see the *States* better assured of a Peace, than she seeth a Disposition thereto on their Part. And so the King may be thanked for his Intercession made for his obtaining of the Commission from *Spain*; but to require him, that his Commissioners may be directed to inform the *Spanish* Deputies upon what Grounds, and for what Reasons for this Time her Majesty will forbear to send any Commissioners to treat of any Peace with the K. of *Spain*; except she may be more certainly informed, how the *United Provinces* shall continue in Surety from their manifest Dangers of Subversion: And thereby also her Majesty ensured from the Dangers that have been intended against her Realm by the *Spaniards* absolute Conquest of those *Low Countries*; thereby to invade her Countries. A true Knowledge whereof being had, her Majesty will never refuse to assent to any Peace: A Matter very profitable for all Parts; and therefore to be approved.

*A Consideration of a second Course, to be held for the Treaty.*

Considering an Offer is made by a sufficient Commission from the King of *Spain*, to treat with her Majesty of a Peace, and that it is to be confessed of all Christians, that where Peace may be had, there the Refusal thereof by continuing of War will displease Almighty God, who is a God of Peace, and an Avenger by Way of War. And for that no War can be ended by Form of a Peace without Treaty; and for that without a Treaty it cannot be certainly known with what Conditions at this Time a Peace may be had with Consent of the Parties that are in War without Proof by Conference and Treaty to be had by Ministers thereto authorized: Therefore there is great Reason, both to content Almighty God, who is best pleased with Peacemakers, and to satisfy the Opinion of all Men, that shall hear of this Offer, and to comfort the good People of the Realm that desire to live in Peace, to authorize and send some convenient Number of Persons of respective Qualities to joyn with the *Spanish* Deputies, to treat hereof according as they shall be instructed from her Majesty to enter into the same, with due Respect to her Honour. And if in their Precepts they shall perceive, that by Treaty there cannot be obtained such Conditions as shall be by her Majesty precisely required according to Reason, and Indifference for all Parties now in War, to enjoy an assured Peace; then it shall be no displeasing to God, nor to be disliked of any indifferent Persons for the Commissioners of *England*, to forbear to prosecute the Treaty upon the wilful Refusal of the *Spanish*, either to allow her Majesty's Demands, or by their urging from her Majesty of unreasonable Conditions to be granted by her.

And for the Prosecution of this Purpose for sending, Answer would be sent to the *French* King, that according to his Request reported



ANNO 1598. reported by her Ambassador, her Majesty's Principal Secretary to be advertised within XL Days, from the coming away of the Ambassador, whether her Majesty would consent to send her Commissioners, to treat with the *Spaniards*, her Majesty hath yielded to with some Difficulty, how to resolve, and to return Answer within that Number of Days: Considering of those Forty Days there were — Days past before her Ambassador, or any from him could come into *England*; partly, by the long and tedious Journey he had from *Nantes* through *Bretain* to the Sea-side, to take his Passage into *England*; which he adventured against all favourable Winds; having spent of the Time limited two Days and two Nights on the Seas with great Hazard. But at his coming being informed of the *French* King's Earnestness to have Answer within XL, her Majesty weighing the Cause to be of a great Weight, as it is, either to proceed, or of so short a Time to consider thereof, having a Mind not to be noted in the World, to refuse to live in Peace, being offered; neither yet to fear her Enemy, that shall refuse to accord to reasonable Conditions, she hath yielded to send certain Commissioners into *France*, to some convenient Place; to meet with such as shall be authorized from the King of *Spain*, to meet and treat hereof.

And therefore she requireth of the *French* King these Things following, to be reported to this her Messenger *Edmonds* [Sir *Tho. Edmonds*.]

1. That she may know, who shall be authorized on the *Spanish* Part to treat. For it is not convenient, that any authorized by the Pope as either the Legate, the *Nuntio*, or any other be admitted to be participant in this Treaty, which properly belongeth, but to the King of *Spain*, and the Queen of *England*: Except the *French* King shall offer to name some of his Council as indifferent Persons, to further the Treaty by reasonable Motions to both Parties.

2. To have a Copy of the King's Commission, and of their Deputation, to the End that her Majesty may, finding the same sufficient, form the like in her Commission.

3. That a Place indifferent may be named for Meeting; being as near in some Parts of *Picardy*, as may be, to the Sea-Side: And that a large *Safe Conduct* may be given on the King of *Spain*'s Part, for the Commissioners of *England*, and their Train, to land in any Place; and to pass safely from their Landing to the Place of the Meeting. And so also to return safe without Let or Stay, by any of the King of *Spain*'s Subjects, or Ministers, or by any of his Soldiers.

After these Things had, and her Majesty's Commissioners thereby warranted to proceed, these Things following seem to be necessary to be delivered to them, besides their general Commissions by Way of Instruction.

#### Instructions.

At their first Meeting, after an interchangeable View of the Commissions on both Parts, and finding them agreeable to the Copies afore delivered, either Party shall deliver to the other true Copies of their Commissions in Writing, subscribed with their Hands. That being done, our Commissioners shall require, that before they shall begin to treat of any Condition of Peace, they may deliver some Speeches by Way of a Preface, to declare our Sincerity in Proceeding, since

we



we heard from the *French* King of any Offer by the Cardinal, for *A N N O*  
the King of *Spain*, to treat of a Peace with the *French* King, and 1598.  
consequently with us. Hereof what Report hath been made of her  
Majesty's Dealing herein, This in brief is the Truth. Here being  
by a Message sent by one of the *French* King's Council, named *Mons.  
de Mezzy*, informed, that the *French* King had an Offer from the King  
of *Spain*, to treat with him for a Peace, and that the Cardinal had Au-  
thority so to do; and also to treat with her Majesty. And therefore  
considering he was bound by a League both with her Majesty, and  
the States of the *United Provinces*, to continue the War against the  
King of *Spain*, the common Enemy, he required the Queen's Ma-  
jesty to certify him whether she would make Choice to continue the  
War, or to hearken to Peace. For thereto would he conform him-  
self in answering the Cardinal. To this her Majesty made Answer,  
that she had Cause to doubt that tho' this Offer to the *French* King to  
make Peace with him might have Warrant, but yet for any Treaty for  
Peace to be offered to her Majesty, she understood of no good Warrant  
from the King of *Spain*. And when *De Mezzy* said, that he thought  
that the Cardinal might have Authority, then her Majesty, to en-  
crease her Doubt of insufficient Dealing, called to Remembrance, and  
so told *Monsieur De Mezzy*, how deceitfully she had been used  
by the King of *Spain* in the Year of 88. to take Advantage of  
her, by offering her by the Duke of *Parma*, both by sundry Mes-  
sages and Letters, that he was authorized from the King of *Spain*, to  
treat for a Peace. Whereon the said Duke with as good Earnestness  
of good Meaning as by Words and Oaths he could, did affirm the  
same: And thereupon the Queen's Majesty, trusting that the King  
of *Spain* was of the same Mind, she did send a solemn Ambassade of  
her Privy Counsellors; whereof one was an antient Earl of the  
Realm; the other also an antient Baron of the same, and others of  
the Council of her State. Who when they came to the Place ap-  
pointed for their Meeting, and demanding to see the Commission  
from the King, whereof the Duke of *Parma* had made Mention,  
there was none extant; but by Speech it was said, that they looked  
for one shortly out of *Spain*. But while such one was thus promi-  
sed, and Treaty held on, her Majesty had certain Knowledge of the  
King's Preparation of a Navy and Army, so mighty, as the like ne-  
ver was made in any Men's Memory, and with all Haste possible,  
to come to the narrow Seas to invade this Realm, with an Opinion  
to conquer it. And for that Purpose so published; and whole Fa-  
milies shipped to have inhabited this Realm. Whereupon her Ma-  
jesty, for Defence of her Realm, armed some Number of Ships, far  
inferior in Number to the King of *Spain's*; yet Almighty God for  
her Defence, and to be justly revenged upon this Manner of deceit-  
ful Dealing of the King of *Spain*, to further his dangerous Attempts  
by colour to treat of a Peace, did subvert the King of *Spain's* great  
Army, with such a Ruin, as to this Day he hath not been able to  
make the like.

This dishonourable Accident hath been known to the World, to  
be true. And you our Commissioners may boldly say, if *Richardot*  
the King's President shall be there, he cannot truly deny it; but  
rather may be charged as privy to the same, as he was openly at

Bur-



*A N N O* Burborough by our Commissioners charged. And doubting of some  
 1598. like Accident to accompany this here Offer in the Name of the Cardinal, did forbear to give any resolute Answer to *De Mezzy*; but sent soon our principal Secretary with some others to the *French* King, to understand the Truth, how any Offer was made from the King of *Spain* to treat with us. But in fine we could not understand, that there was any Commission indeed from the King of *Spain* to treat with us, but the Commission from the King of *Spain* was only to treat with the *French* King. And as this was discovered to us by the Sight of a Multitude of Writings of the Cardinal, and his Deputies, being at *Vervin*; so the *French* King also by his Deputies found that to be true, which we formerly doubted, that indeed there was no Commission from the King of *Spain*. Whereupon to reform this Abuse, the *Spanish* Commissioners offered to send into *Spain* for a Commission, requiring the *French* King to give a Safety for their Messenger to pass into *Spain*: which he did. And after some good time spent at the Return of our Ambassador, told him, that his Deputy affirmed, that there was now come a sufficient Commission, tho' they could not have a Copy thereof. Which had not been inconvenient so have been seen; that the like might have been made by us.

Now you shall have, Sir, his *Spanish* Deputies, to consider, whether, we have not dealt sincerely, in prolonging of the Time of our Answer, whether we would assent at this Time, to treat, or no: And so you shall conclude, that you will enter to treat. For Prosecution whereof, you shall observe these Directions following.

First, You shall require to know of them, whether there be any Intention in them to debate upon the Occasions that have ministred these great Hostilities between these two Crowns, that aforetime had such perfect Amity betwixt them, and of the long Continuance, as the like was never, of such Perpetuity, nor for such Utility for the Subjects on both Parties; but especially for those of *England*, from the House of *Burgundy*, and all the *Low Countries*. Insomuch that not only the Kings of *England*, and the Dukes of *Burgundy*, and the Earls of *Flanders*, *Holland*, and some other Provinces, did make Treats, both for Amity with the Nobility, Cities and great Towns of *England*, for mutual Defence of one to the other. For the which there do remain particular Bonds and Seals here among the Queen's Records, for Performance thereof; which strict Manner is not to be seen in any other Foreign Dominions. And by Force of such mutual Bonds, never repealed, there remaineth just Cause for the Subjects on both sides, to regard their mutual Preservation and their Safety. But considering it hath been publickly and truly witnessed to the World the first notable, unfriendly Actions of the King of *Spain*; refusing at the Beginning of the Queen's Reign to ratify his Father's Treaties commonly named, *Fadus structum Amicitiae*: and so by Degrees did incite certain of the greatest of the Nobility of *England* to rebel; and at the same time sought, how to invade this Realm, and acquiring into the absolute Possession of the Towns and Ports of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and other Places of the *Low Countries*: Whereupon she did also for her Defence, strengthen herself sundry



undry Ways, to the Misliking of the King of *Spain*, and to with- A N N O  
1598.  
stand his great Hostility.

But you shall say, since this Meeting is to treat of Peace and not of War, and how Friendship that hath been exiled may be reduced home again, it shall be convenient to pass over the Discussion of the Cause, that hath produced such Hostility, and to consider the State of the former Treaties, both for mutual Amity between the Princes, and for the Entercourse for the Merchants and Subjects on both sides: how conveniently the same are to be renewed by mutual Covenants on both parts: And for a new Treaty to be made with sufficient Words, and in good Form, to confirm and ratify all former Treaties, that were in force at the Entry of the King of *Spain* to his Dutchy of *Brabant*, being termed, his *joyous Entry*; foreseeing to the Beginning of the Act of Confirmation there by one general Capitulation, that every of the Princes, so for the Love of Peace, accord, that all Actions past before this Treaty of Confirmation shall take place, that may any wise be pretended to have been done by either of the two Princes, or their Subjects, or any other by their Commandment, contrary to the Treaties, either of the Amity, or of the Entercourse of Merchandize, shall be remitted, and a perpetual Oblivion enjoyned to be held and professed, without permitting any Person by way of Law, or other Fact to pursue, either for Recompence, or Restitution of any thing taken from either Part afore this Confirmation. And that all Prisoners of either side that have not compounded or agreed for their Ransome to be delivered.

And this Motion may be alledged to be reasonable from both Parts, considering, that otherwise the Diversity and Multitude of Acts committed on both Parts on one another, in so many Years, and so various Places, it is not only diffcile to discuss, but impossible to reduce them to any certainty; but whatsoever may be on the one side alledged to have been justly committed, there may be both for the Number and for the Quality and Greatness of the Fact, as much alledged on the other side, to counterpeze the other; and so much follow that which is called *Compensatio delicti*.

When you have thus far proceeded, whereby in outward Appearance a Form of a Peace between us may seem to be assented to, you shall require them to consider, that it behoveth us, as well for the continuing of a Peace, as for the framing of one in Words and Sentences; therefore you must let them understand, that the Time hath given just Occasion for us to add to this Treaty some other Matters, whereby we may be assured of the Fruit of this Peace. Which are these; not newly now devised, but the same, whereof our Commissioners at *Borborough*, in the Year 1588, did treat; and if the Navy of *Spain* had not then arrived, and broke up that Treaty, the Commissioners were in good Hope to have obtained their Desires, having found the Duke of *Parma*, in his private Conference with some of our Commissioners well inclined to our Commissioners Demands. And now you shall say, that we must, for our Surety, renew the same to be now required, as then it was.

The first and principal Matter that we are to demand is, to have the *United Provinces*, with whom now for our Safety we are bound to a mutual Defence, to have such Assurance made to them, and



A N N O 1598. promised to us also by special Covenant, as they may continue in the State wherein they are, both for the Government of the People and Country, for their antient Liberties, and Defence of their Towns and Ports, without changing of their Profession or Religion. Which being granted with good Assurance, we shall have just Cause to accept that Peace, before treated on, and to make Account of the Continuance thereof. But otherwise we manifestly see aforehand, that what Manner of Peace soever shall be offered in Words and Writing to us for ourselves, will not be firmly kept; but Opportunities taken to renew the *Spanish* Counsils to attempt the subjecting of the principal Towns and Ports of the *Low Countries*, and to obtain the Possession of their great Shipping; to make with the same an Invasion of *England*, as it were a Bridge to come over into this Realm. And you may well avow this to be no vain Doubt, new invented by us, but that we have very notable good Proof by sundry former Actions, attempted in the Duke of *Alva's* Time, and the same continued by others the Governors that succeeded him. And for more Evidence to prove the Intention of these Actions meerly against *England*, the same hath been manifested by sundry Letters and Discourses, in way of Advice and Counsil intercepted, that have been by the King of *Spain's* Counsellors and Ministers, so written at sundry Times. And such hath been their Earnestness therein, fraughted with Diabolical Malice, as divers of them, among whom some have been of the general Governors that have, to accomplish their Purposes, hired certain Persons to have killed us; and some to have poisoned us. Which Purpose Almighty God in good Time discovered to us, and the Parties apprehended, and voluntarily confessed the same, and received their Death for the same without Repentance. But the Author that moved them thereto, even with Tokens from the King of *Spain*, being at the Time of his Procurement, a Governor of the *Low Countries*: Tho' he could not but hear, how the Parties executed did openly avow him to have procured, and hired them to the said horrible Fact, did never give any Cause to excuse himself.

Now for that it is like that the *Spanish* Deputies will answer, that the People of the *United Province*, are the King of *Spain's* Subjects in Right of his Dukedom of *Burgundy*, and being Earl of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and that we have no more Interest to join with them, than we will suffer the King to deal with our Subjects in *England*. You may see, that if the King had not by his Tyrannous Governor oppressed them, and attempted to subdue them, to have exiled them that were natural and obedient, to have inhabited the Country with *Spaniards*, as he hath generally done in other Countries, and especially in *India*, by the Destruction of more Creatures than all *Spain* hath living, then in Truth their Answer to be allowed. But they are also to consider, that this is not the Question, whether we shall or may intermeddle in the Causes concerning the King's Subjects in general, but whether upon good Proof finding, that he doth earnestly suppress his Subjects, and seeketh by conquering of them, both to plant his *Spanish* Nation there, and with them by possessing and conquering of those Countries, to proceed thereby to the Invasion and Conquest of *England*; These Circumstances



cumstances being certainly proved true by many Certainties, that cannot be justly denied, the Question then, accompanied with those Circumstances, is to be answered, that both the States of the Provinces have just Cause, even by the Law of Nature, to arm and defend their natural Country and their Families against the Tyrannous, bloody Attempts for their Subversion, and planting of Strangers *Spaniards*, not unlike to Tygers, in their Habitations. And so have we as just Cause for our own Surety, and our Country, to join with the said *States* and their Countries, to preserve them so in their Liberties, as the *Spaniard* intending to conquer them, shall not also prosecute their Intention to conquer *England*.

A N N O  
1598.

And for that it is like the *Spanish* Commissioners Will, for Answer to these your Arguments, peremptorily deny, that any good Proof can be made of the King's Intention to subdue, or to oppress the *Low Countries*, or to invade *England*, you shall have a Collection made of the sundry Actions, committed by his Governors, and of sundry other his Ministers: which are so many in Number, and so various in their Qualities, as were a tedious Work to be inserted in these *Instructions*. To which Collection we do remit you, to use the same, or any part thereof, for Maintenance of the foresaid Matters, alledged for the Defence of the said *States*; as well by themselves, as by us, against the common Enmity professed and executed by the Enemy.

After this manner of proceeding, to demand in general a Surety for the *States*, you shall say, that you would be glad to understand, in what sort, and with what Conditions they will offer to the *States* such good Assurance as shall be necessary. Whereto because we think it likely they will offer none, or very slender, you shall say, you will change your general Demands into some particular. As first, That the Provinces United may be permitted to continue themselves in Arms for their Defence, and that no Forces be sent against them, they only continuing in their Possessions, without attempting by any Hostility upon any of the King's Territories, now in his Possession. And for Maintenance hereof, that some Form of Truce, or Abstinence of War may be accorded for some Number of Years. Secondly, That the People of the Provinces may be governed, as they now are, by the natural Officers of every Province. And that it may be lawful for them to resort to any of the King of *Spain's* Countries without Restraint, either for their Religion or any other Cause, not being to the Breach of Peace, or to do Injury to any Man. Thirdly, to comfort them with Opinion, that the King will not attempt by any outward Force to invade them against his Promise, that it may be ordained to send away out of all the *Low Countries* all strange Soldiers; and that the necessary Garrisons to be kept in the *Low Countries*, may consist of the native People of the Countries: as it is manifest that the whole *States* of every Province have of late in their Request to the Cardinal desired. And so the same more reasonable to be granted, considering the Peace now intended between the *French* King, and the King of *Spain*. Whereby the *Low Countries* shall enjoy a general Peace, being a greater Happiness to the Cardinal, if he shall have with the *Infante* the



*A N N O* Low Countries, than hath happened to any Person, since the Death  
1598. of the Emperor *Charles*.

And for more Certainty, to avoid Length in the Treaty, you shall require, that the Assurance may be agreeable to the *Pacificat* of *Gaunt*, which was confirmed by the King, and sworn to by *Don Jhou*.

Now you may say, that as by the former Demands you have dealt specially for the *States*, so should you commit a great Error, if you should not specially require some necessary Things for Us, your Sovereign. And for that Purpose you shall require that no Impediment be offered us by the King or his Ministers, but that we may retain the Possession of the two Towns of *Flushing* and *Brill*, according to such Covenants as are made between Us and the *States*. Secondly, That if the *States* shall for their Defence have need to be supported with any Number of *English* Soldiers, that it may be leeful for them to wage any convenient Number of *English*, without Charge of Breach of Covenant contained in Our Peace with *Spain*. [*This second Condition hath Cross set on the side.*]

#### N U M. CCXLVII.

*The Lord Treasurer, L. Burghley, slandered; by one Johnson, the Queen's Farmour of Claxby. Whereof one Savyl was the Bailiff: and Dobby and Goodwin two of the Tenants. June 1598, that is, about a Month or two before his Death. The Examination of this Slander.*

**T**HIS Farmour and his Bailiff raised a Slander of the said L. Treasurer. Of which coming to his Ears he caused Examination to be had about it. Which was as followeth.

*Brian Cottingham* was sworn. The Evidence was, that there being Talk with *Savyl* about Mr. *Johnson's* Affairs, he urged him to know of him for whom the Kine were bought, he answered for one of my Lord Treasurer's Gentlemen. Whereupon *Savyl* said, "Let me intreat you to say, they were bought to give to my L. Treasurer for a Bribe, for that he had been so good a Lord unto them; and I will promise you the best Pair of Hose that ever came on your Legs. And if you can do so much for me and my Master, as to procure one *Beck* to say the like, I will give you three Shillings more. And if you get a Wife, my Master will bestow an House on you, and you shall win his Favour for ever. For the Truth is, my Master can have neither Law nor Justice at my Lord Treasurer's Hands; and said, he hoped, my Lord would die before the next Term; and then they may go shake their Ears, like Villains." And this Deponent denying to do any such thing, he desired him to hold his Peace, or else his Master and he were undone.

*William Long* sworn, That *Savyl*, Mr. *Johnson's* Bailiff, told him, that his Master said, that *Dobby* and *Goodwin* did buy Ten Kine and a Bull, to give my L. Treasurer for a Bribe, and that his Master



Master said he was like to lose 500 *l.* and 200 Acres of Ground ; *ANNO*  
 For that they made such Means to my L. Treasurer, as that he *1598.*  
 could not have Law nor Justice at my Lord's Hands. And that if  
 he would go to *London*, and swear, as *James Wilson* promised him  
 to do, that the same Kine were bought for my Lord, whereby my  
 Lord's Displeasure might be had against them, he should have a Farm  
 of his Master's: Otherwise his Master was like to lose a deal of his  
 best Ground. But he denying to meddle in the Cause, he entreated  
 him, not to betray it.

*Harrison* sworn, That whereas, as one of Mr. *Johnson's* Men de-  
 pose, that this Deponent said, that *Dobby* and *Goodwin* told him,  
 that they bought Ten Kine to give to my L. Treasurer for a Bribe,  
 he utterly upon his Oath denyeth the same. That Mr. *Johnson* at  
*Candlemas* last sent to him, and desired him to tell him, if he could,  
 for whom the Kine were bought ; he answered, he heard, they  
 bought them to send to *Theobald's*, [*the L. Treasurer's House*] to  
 Mr. *Stileman*. To which Mr. *Johnson* replied, I can have no Law,  
 but I hope, said he, ere long to bring the Copy holders about. But  
 if that which is done were to do again, I would never do it. I  
 would rather lye in Prison.

Another sworn, That *Dobby* would have bought Kine of him,  
 which he proposed, as he said, to send to Mr. *Stileman*. And was  
 afterwards urged by *Savyl*, to tell him for whom the Kine were  
 bought. The said *Savyl* saying, we hear they are bought for my  
 Lord : but would we could prove it. For the Truth is, my Master  
 saith, he can have no Law.

The Lord Treasurer to Sir Will. Periam, Chief Baron. Committing  
 this Matter to him.

After my very hearty Commendations to your Lordship, I have  
 received from Mr. *Irby* the Examination of certain Tenants of *Clax-*  
*by*, touching a false Report made of me : By which Examination it  
 seemeth the poor Man *Dobby*, hath cleared himself ; and that *John-*  
*son* hath been the Deviser of the Slander. And for that Mr. *Irby*  
 is able to inform your Lordship of the Particularities thereof, I de-  
 sire you to hear him. And if upon due Proof it shall appear, that  
*Johnson* hath made this leud Report of me, or procured the same to  
 be made by any others, that your Lordship would let me understand  
 the Truth thereof. That he may be punished, as he well deserveth.  
 The Breviat of the Examinations I send herein enclosed, and refer  
 the rest to Mr. *Irby's* Report. From my House in *Westminster*, the  
 27th of June, 1598.

Your very Loving Friend,  
 W. Burghley.

The Lord Baron's Answer, having perused the Depositions at  
 large of the Persons mentioned in this Abstract or Breviat,

" I find them to agree with the Breef : and as it seemeth unto me,  
 " there is some Fault in Mr. *Johnson*, but much more in *Will. Savyl*,  
 " his Servant and Bailiff. Who hath behaved himself very leudly  
 " herein. *Wy. Periam.*

This *Johnson* a little before was laid in the Fleet for some Crime,  
 perhaps relating to his Farm of *Claxby*, held of the Queen.

N U M.



A N N O

N U M. CCXLVIII.

1598.  
From his Life,  
MS. at Burleigh  
House.

*The L. Burghley, L. High Treasurer of England, was born the 13th of September, 1521, and died the 4th of August, 1598. And was interr'd at Stamford under a fair Monument. The Pious Preface to his Will, bearing Date, Octob. 20, 1579, and revised afterwards, Apr. 7, 1580, and June 1, 1580, and Feb. 22, 1582, was as follows.*

CONsidering by the Goodness of Almighty God, I have been created a reasonable Creature, and thereby ordained to serve him, and born of Christian Parents, and Christned in the Name of the Father, of the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and consequently, brought up and instructed, in my young Years, in the Knowledge of the Gospel of our Saviour *Jesus Christ*; which was more clearly reveal'd in the Times of my young Years than it had been many Years before; being thereby taught, that there was no other Means for the Salvation of my Soul, but by the Death and Resurrection of Christ, the Son of God, wherein I do put my whole Confidence and Trust, and do desire the Assistance of his Holy Spirit to have Grace to be thankful for the same, and to have a Desire to obey his Will and Commandment, as far forth as the Infirmary of my Flesh will suffer, in living religiously and vertuously; whereunto adding the inevitable Certainty of the Death of my Body, tho' I am uncertain of the Time; and yet by the Encrease of Time, and Infirmities of my Body, necessarily induced to look shortly by order of Nature for my worldly End; and that whatsoever worldly Goods God hath given, or rather lent unto me, I do certainly know that by Death I must leave them all to the World; and that whatsoever godly and spiritual Graces and Gifts hath been by God's special Grace bestowed upon me, I hope certainly by God's Goodness and Mercy, tho' my Body shall be committed to Earth, yet to enjoy the Fruits thereof in Heaven, after this mortal Life, if I shall use and dispose them in this Life to God's Glory; acknowledging them to have proceeded of his meer Goodness, and that more plenteously, than to many others.

Upon all these, and many other like Considerations, I being at this present Time occupied with the Cogitations of my Mortality, and yet of whole Mind and Memory, (for which I humbly thank Almighty God) do determine, as many times heretofore I have done, to declare my last Will and Testament in Writing, concerning the Disposition of my Lands and Goods, which are worldly; what my Mind is therein, and to whom I will and desire that the same shall remain after my Decease, in such Sort as by the Laws of the Realm I may, and as I hope shall not offend God, the Giver of them all to me; considering, as it is in the *Psalms*, *Cœlum cœli Domino, Terram dedit filiis hominum*. And therefore first this 20th Day of October in the Year of our Lord 1579, and of Q. *Elizabeth* the 22d, I do revoke all my former Wills in Writing which are many, and do mean that none shall, from this Time forward, be of any Force, but this now written, and that which shall from Time to Time be added hereunto.

NUM.



N U M. CCXLIX.

A N N O

1598.

*August the 3d. 1598. Oratio expirantis Domini. So is the Title of the Prayer, made by Mr. Thompson, the L. Treasurer's Chaplain, the Night before he died.*

**O** God of Heaven, Father of Spirits, Thou Founder and Restorer of Mortality and Immortality, Open thine Ears at this Time to our humble Requests, and favour the deep Sighs and last Prayers of us sinful Men, for this thy true and faithful Servant, our Honourable Lord and Master, so deeply stricken, and so grievously wounded with the Arrows of Sicknes, and the Terror of Death, that the Venome thereof hath drunk up his Spirits, and so utterly consumed him, that he refuseth all Hope, but in thy Protection, and will not have any Rest, but under the Shadow of thy Wings. Look down, O Lord, from Heaven upon him, with the Eye of thy Pity and Compassion in this his last Extremity. Let the saving Beams of thy Mercy shine upon him in this Day of his Redemption. Assuage the Fury of his Sicknes with the joyful Remembrance and present Hope of a better Life at hand: Support his Weaknes with thy Right Hand; and assist him now and evermore with thy blessed Spirit, which is his only Comfort in the Hour of Death.

And because the Day of his Death is the Day of his Judgment, and the Hour of his Dissolution the Entrance into another Estate, Grant him, O Lord, grant him a joyful Passage from Death to Life. Forgive him, O Father of Mercies, forgive him all that is amiss. Wash away his Sins in the Blood of the unspotted Lamb, Christ *Jesus*, his Redeemer. Let his Obedience take away the Guilt of his Sin. O! Let the Day of his Death in this World, be the Day of his Nativity in the World to come; and the Hour of his Dissolution here be the full Fruition of thy glorious Presence in Heaven.

Lord, look upon him in thy Son Christ *Jesus*. Cover his Nakednes with the Robe of his Innocency; that so he may be without Spot. Release him out of these grievous Bonds, if it be thy Heavenly Pleasure, wherewith he is tied; that this Mortal may be swallowed up of Life. Receive him to Mercy, whom thou hast most mercifully this long Time preserved. Open him the Gate of Life, that in thy Righteousnes he may enter in. And as thou hast satisfied him with long Life and Fulness of Years here on Earth, and brought him to great Honour in the Eyes of his Prince and Country, so give him now, O Lord, Eternity, and Length of Days at thy Right Hand, and the Desire of his Heart in the World to come, and translate him out of this Vale of Misery, wherein he hath long groaned and sighed, to the Kingdom of thy Blessed Son, Christ *Jesus*. Give him full Possession of that Heavenly City, which thou hast purchased and promised; to which he hath travailed all the Days of his Pilgrimage. And since on Earth thou hast granted and favoured him many Years above others, for the Glory of thy Name, and the Government of thy People, so now in his Death make him a fixed Star of Light in the Firmament of thy Glory, to shine among thy chosen Saints in Heaven for evermore.

Leave



**ANNO** 1598. Leave his Body to the Earth, from whence it came, there to rest, in assured Hope of Restitution; but his Soul, O Lord, the Work of thy Hands, created to Joy and Eternity, redeemed to Glory and Immortality, let it with Eagle's Wings fly up to Heaven, from whence it came, and be carried by the Hands of Angels into the Bosom of *Abraham*, the Father of Faithful Men, there to be kept blameless and unspotted, until the Coming of our Lord *Jesus* Christ in the Clouds. For he knoweth, O Lord, for he knoweth, and we all here confess before thee, that tho' his Strength be dried up like a Pottsherd, and his Kidneys appear within his Body; and tho' his Body be brought into the Dust of Death, and lodge in the Land of Forgetfulness, yet his Redeemer liveth as a faithful Witness in Heaven; that will never shrink, but that one Day he shall redeem him. For with his own Eyes, he and no others, shall behold his Dear Saviour Christ, coming in the Clouds to Judgment, with Thousands of Angels. And that in Soul and Body he shall be made a joyful Heir of the Kingdom of Bliss; there to live for ever with God and the Lamb Christ *Jesus*, to enjoy all the Blessings of the Kingdom of God in a better Life. For which Graces we bow the Knees of our Hearts, and lift up the Eyes of Faith. Praying as thou, Lord, hast taught us in thy Gospel: *Our Father which art, &c.*

## N U M. CCL.

*Of this great Statesman and Counsellor, Will. Lambard that great Antiquarian gave this short Character to his Son, Sir Robert Cecill, in his Epistle Dedicatory before his Learned Book, Archion, in his Commentary upon the High Courts of Justice, in these Words:*

**T**HAT as he was already by Nature his Son, so, he prayed, that he might at the Length, by Imitation, become the very Heir of that renowned *Nestor*, and only *Atlas* of the *English* Country and Commonwealth.

## N U M. CCLI.

*Another Writer, that translated the History of France out of French, about the latter End of Q. Elizabeth's Reign, in his Dedication, thus stiled the said Lord Burghley.*

**T**HE auncient Counsellor of *Europe*, *Pater Patriæ*, Pillar of the State. Through whose prudent Policy, and careful Watchings, that may justly be applied, *Neq; periculum in Rep. fuit gravius unquam, nec majus otium.*



N U M. CCLII.

A N N O  
1598.

*A large Latin Inscription upon a fair Monument of this Nobleman: Composed by himself soon after the Deaths of the Countess of Oxford, his Daughter, and his own Lady.*

**S**I quærat quis fit hic vir senex, genua flectens, canitie venerabilis, toga Parliamentaria amictus, Ordinis Garteriani Eques: Quæ etiam sunt illæ duæ fæminæ nobiles, splendide stolatæ: Quiq; sunt ad earum capita & pedes genubus nixi; ex sequenti sermone senis, & ex Inscriptionibus cuiq; subjectis, hæc omnia intelliget.

Illæ cujus Imago est infima, fuit, heu! fuit mea **MILDREDA** uxor longè charissima. Altera fuit **ANNA**, mea filia dilectissima.

**MILDREDA** verò uxor mea ab anno Dom. 1546. vixit mecum perpetuò ad annos 43 conjunctissimè, fuitq; particeps omnium fortunarum mearum, temporibus & secundis & adversis, regnantibus Regibus, *Henrico octavo, Edwardo sexto*, Reginisq; *Maria & Elizabetha*, jam fælicia sceptrâ tenente: peperitq; mihi inultos liberos, sed ad maturam ætatem tantum tres pervenerunt; nempe duæ filiæ, *Anna & Elizabetha*, ac filius unus, *Robertus*; *Anna* autem filia mea semper fuit mihi in deliciis atq; in matrimonium data *Edwardo Veero*, Illustriss. Comiti **OXONIÆ** Dno. magno Camerario *Angliæ*. Ex eòq; fit Comitissa *Oxon.* Peperitq; viro suo, prætor aliquos liberos, non diu superstites, filias tres, adhuc vivas; quarum imagines visuntur genua flectentes, ad caput matris. Prior est Dna. *Elizabetha*. Secunda est Dna. *Brigitta*: Tertia Dna. *Susanna*. Vixit illa filia mea *Anna* a teneris annis, multa cum laude semper apud omnes, tam in Aula, quam domi, tam Virgo valde pia & pudica, quàm uxor verè casta suo viro: tandem magno mærore meo ac matris, nobis prærepta; spiritumq; reddidit Deo, qui illum dedit. Cujus corpus, & animam post Deo redditam, ego & uxor mea multis cum lachrymis, sub hac mola lapidea reponi curavimus.

Non multo autem post sequitur mater filiam; De qua quanquam nunquam sine lachrymis seriò cogito, aliqua tamen occurrunt, quæ mærorem meum paululum lenire videntur; nempe cum in memoriam repeto, quomodo per totam vitam versata sit in sacrarum literarum & sanctorum virorum scriptis, eisq; maximè *Græcis*, ut *Basilij magni, Chrysostomi, Gregorij Nazianzeni*, ac aliorum similium. Maximè autem consolatur, (quod quidem jam post mortem omnibus magis patet, quam cum viveret) recordari quanta beneficia secretò in doctos, quantasq; eleemosynas in pauperes contulerit.

Quomodo etiam Collegia in utrisq; Academiis donariis ornaverit, ad sustentationem Scholarium redditibus perpetuis, præsertim Collegium *D. Johannis Evangelistæ Cantab.* dotaverit: de egenis etiam fovendis in villa *Romfordiæ*, unde ortum familiæ habuit, & *Chestoniæ*, ubi ædes nostræ sitæ sunt, curam magnam habuit. Ita ut singulis primis Sabbatis omnium mensium, & commeatus & pecuniam perpetuo pauperibus, maximèq; viduis & orphanis *Chestoniæ* degentibus, & ad



*ANN* O frequentes conciones verbi Dei ibi habendas, distribui curaverit: Ac  
 1598. in utrisq; eisdem villis pauperibus mæcanicis perpetuis temporibus singulis bienniis pecuniarum bonam summam utendam, distribui ordina-  
 verit.

Post ista autem multaq; alia ejus generis præstita officia, & Deo & Patriæ, mihiq; conjugi, ac liberis suis, doctisq; & pauperibus, sponte in anno suo Climacterico, viz. LXIII. Spiritum reddidit Deo, quarto Aprilis anno 1589. Cujus Corpus ego maritus & pater adjungendum duxi corpori filiæ nostræ ANNÆ, paulo ante sub isto lapide repositæ. Ut conjunctæ reservarentur ad spem Resurrectionis.

Ecce adhuc quatuor alios viventes, ROBERTUM meum unicum ex *Mildreda* filium ad pedes matris, ac tres alias virgines, Dnam. *Elizabetham*, Dnam. *Brigittam*, ac Dnam. *Susannam*, ANNÆ meæ tres filias, ad capita matris, & Aviæ genubus incumbentes.

Sed quo pergo? Finem & loquendi & plorandi faciam. Solùmq; hoc affirmo, spectaculum hoc mihi tam plenum esse doloris, ut quamquam aliquam mixtam consolationem offerant hi relictæ mihi optimæ spei dulces liberi; tamen neq; hi quatuor valde mihi chari, neq; dilectus filius meus major natu THOMAS CECILIUS Eques Auratus, neq; omnes qui ex eo prognati sunt, ac jam vivunt, nepotes ac neptes, numero undecim, cui etiam jungo puerulum suavem *Gulielmum* PAULET *Luciæ Cecilæ*, neptis meæ filium ex *Gul. Paulet* Marchionis WINTON, filio ac hærede, unquam dolorem meum huic spectaculo adhærentem, deleturi sunt.

HIC infra meis oculis lachrymis suffusus, animoq; maximo mærore oppresso, apparent imagines duarum Illustrium fæminarum, quæ dum vixerant fuerant mihi, super omne genus humanum, longè charissimæ.

ANNA Comitissa OXON. filia *Gulielmi Cecillij*, Baronis de *Burghley*, nata est quinto Decembris, anno Dom. 1556. Uxor fuit EDWARDI VERI, Illustriss. Comit. Oxon. anno ætatis suæ 15. Ex cujus Connubio mater fuit plurium liberorum, sed reliquit tantum tres filias virgines superstites, Dnam. *Elizabetham Vere*, ætate jam 14, Dnam. *Brigittam Vere*, ætate 5 annorum, tertiam infantulam, Dnam. *Susannam*. Vixit hæc Anna Virgo semper pudica & casta, Uxor erga virum in amando mirè constans, filia in parentes per omnia obsequens, in colendo Deo valde diligens & devota; Febre ardente correpta, certa spe regni cælestis spiritum ultimum cum anima ardentiss. precibus Deo, & Creatori & Redemptori suo, reddidit, quinto Junij anno Dom. 1588. in palatio Reginæ *Elizabethæ Grenwici*.

ROBERTUS CECILIUS filius *Gulielmi* Dni. de *Burghley*, & *Mildredæ* Dnæ. de *Burghley*, natus est primo Junii, Anno Dom. 1563. parum ante matris obitum, ambiebat, consciâ matre, nobilem virginem Dnam. *Elizabetham Brook* in privato cubiculo Reginæ inservientem, filiam præclari Baronis Regni W. Dom. de COBHAM, eamq; post mortem matris, consensu patris, in uxorem duxit ultimo Augusti Anno Dom. 1589. Memoriam hic colit magno cum dolore piissimæ matris, & chariss. sororis; agnoscitque patrem jam grandævum omni obsequio, sibi charissimum. In quo si permanebit dies sui prolongentur super terram, quam Dominus Deus dedit.

MILDREDA primogenita filia nobilis Dni. ANTON. COCI, Equitis Aurati, viri pij & insigniter docti, omniumq; literatorum Mæcanatis



Mecænatis optimi. Matrem habuit Dnam. Annam filiam Dni. *Gulielmi FITZWILLIAMS*, Equitis Aurati: Utróq; parente propter eorum antiqua Stemmata multis familijs Magnatum hujus Regni deducta, clara & nobilis. Sed propter eruditionem conjunctam cum constanti Christianæ religionis professione, & Latinæ & Græcæ linguarum singularem cognitionem, quam solummodo a patre docente accepit, non minus clara, & ab omnibus doctis eximiè laudata. Uxor anno ætatis suæ 20 fit Dni. *Gulielmi Cecilij* Dni. de *Burghley*, posteaq; ratione viri titulo Baronis regni Nobilitati facta est Baronissa de *Burghley*. Multos ei peperit filios; sed tres tantum, qui ad ætatem adultam pervenerunt; nimirum *Annam*, *Robertum* & *Elizabetham*.

ANN O  
1598

ANNA conjuncta fuit connubio *Edw. Comiti Oxonia*, ut hic supra patet.

ROBERTUS jam vivit. Hic ad pedes matris ac sororis, genibus flexis.

ELIZABETHA moritur, statim a morte viri *Gulielmi Wentworthi*, primogeniti filii *Tho. Dno. Wentworth*.

Ista pia Dna. *Burghleia* vixit, ad ætatem sexaginta trium annorum, multaq; testimonia reliquit pietatis in Deum, charitatis in doctos & pauperes, quæ, dum vixerat, celavit sub aliorum virorum bonorum nominibus; quæ tamen coram Deo fuerunt tam cognita, etiam post vitam sine ullo dubio in coelis sibi certò reposita. Obijt verò supremum diem quarto die mensis *Aprilis* Ann. Dom. 1589. in ædibus viri sui Dom. *Burghleij Westmonasterij*.

Dna. *Elizabetha Vere* filia Illustriss. Comitis *Edwardi Oxon.* & *Annæ* uxoris, filia Dnæ. de *Burghley*, nata 22 Junij Ann. 1575. agitq; annum 14. & dolet graviter, & non sine causa ob amissam aviam & matrem. Sed consolatur, quod Sereniss. Regina eam habet in cubiculo privato servientem.

Dna. *Brigitta*, secunda filia Dicti Comitis *Oxon.* & *Annæ*, nata sexto *Aprilis* anno 1584. & quanquam vix excessit annum quartum, cum matris Corpus in sepulchrum reponeretur, tamen non absq; lachrymis agnovit ereptam matrem, & paulo post aviam. Verum non est relicta orphana, cum habeat patrem viventem & Avum charissimum, tutorem maximè sollicitum.

Dna. *Susanna*, tertia filia, nata 26 Maij anno 1587. Quæ per ætatem non potuit agnoscere aut aviam aut matrem, verum solum jam agnoscit Avum charissimum; Qui omnium harum curam habet, ita ut nec pia Educatione, nec congrua vivendi ratione, destituantur.



ANNO

1598.

NUM. CCLIII.

*The Lord Burghley's Instructions to his Son Robert Cecil, when young.*

*This is printed, but from a vicious Copy, but is corrected from an Original.*

Son ROBERT,

THE vertuous Inclinations of thy matchless Mother, by whose tender and godly Care thy Infancy was governed, together with thy Education under so zealous and excellent a Tutor, putteth me rather in Assurance than Hope, that thou art not ignorant of the *summum bonum*; which is only able to make thee happy as well in thy Death, as Life. I mean the true Knowledge and Worship of thy Creator and Redeemer: without which all other things are vain, and miserable. So that thy Youth being guided by so sufficient a Tutor, I make no Doubt but he will furnish thy Life both with Divine and Moral Documents. Yet, that I may not cease of the Care befitting a Parent towards his Child, or that thou shouldest have Cause to derive thy whole Felicity and Welfare rather from another, than from whom thou receivedst thy Birth and Being, I think it fit and agreeable to the Affection I bear thee, to help thee with such Advertisements and Rules for the forming of thy Life, as are gained rather by long Experience, than much Reading; to the End that thou entering into this exorbitant Age, mayest be the better prepared to shun those cautelous Courses, whereunto this World and thy Lack of Experience may draw thee.

And because I would not confound thy Memory, I have reduced them into Ten Parts, and next unto *Moses's* Tables (if thou imprint them in thy Mind) thou shalt reap the Benefit, and I the Contentment. And these they are.

I. When it shall please God to bring thee to Man's Estate, use great Providence and Circumspection in the Choise of a Wife. For from thence will spring all thy future Good or Evil. And it is an Action like a Stratagem of War, wherein a Man can err but once. If thy Estate be good, match near Home, and at Leisure; if weak, far off and quickly. Enquire diligently of her Disposition, and how her Parents have been enclined in their Youth: Let her not be poor, how generous soever. For a Man can buy nothing in the Market with Gentility. Nor choose a base and uncomely Creature, altho' for Wealth. For it will cause Contempt in others, and Loathing in thee. Neither make Choise of a Dwarf or a Fool. For by the one thou shalt beget a Race of Pigmies. The other will be thy daily Disgrace, and it will irke thee to hear her talk. And thou shalt find to thy Grief, that there is nothing more fulsome, than a She-Fool.

And touching the Government of thy House, let thy Hospitality be moderate, and according to the Measure of thy Estate, rather plentiful than sparing, but not costly. For I never knew any growing poor by keeping an orderly Table. But some consume themselves thro' secret Visits. And then Hospitality beareth the Blame.

But



But bannish swinish Drunkenness out of thy House. Which is a Vice *A N N O* which impairerth Health, consumerth much and maketh no Shew. 1598. And I never heard Praise ascribed to a Drunkard, but the well-bearing of his Liquor: which is a better Commendation for a Brewer's Horse or a Carrion, than either for a Gentleman or serving Man: And beware to spend not above a Third of the Four Parts of thy Living, nor above a Third Part of that in thy House. For the other two Parts will do no more than defray thy Extraordinaries, which will always surmount thine Ordinaries by far; otherwise thou shalt live like a rich Beggar, in continual Want. And the needy Man can never live happy, nor contented; for every least Disaster makes him ready to mortgage or sell. And the Gentlemen that sell an Acre of Land sell an Ounce of Credit. For Gentility is nothing but antient Riches. For that if the Foundation sink, the Building must needs follow.

II. Bring thy Children up in Learning and Obedience, yet without Austerity. Praise them openly, reprehend them secretly. Give them a good Countenance, and a sufficient Maintenance according to thy Ability: Otherwise thy Life will seem their Bondage; and what Portion thou shalt leave them at thy Death, they will thank Death for it, not thee. And I am perswaded, that the foolish cockring of some Parents, and the over-sterne Carriage of others causeth more Men and Women to take ill Courses, than their own natural Inclinations. Marry thy Daughters in time, lest they marry themselves. And suffer not thy Sons to pass the *Alps*. For they shall learn nothing there, but Pride, Blasphemy, and Atheism. And if by Travel they get a few broken Languages, they will profit them not more, than to have Meat served in divers Dishes. Neither by my Consent shalt thou train them up to the Wars. For he that setteth up his Rest to live by that Profession, can hardly be an honest Man, or good Christian. For every War is of itself unjust, unless the Cause make it just. Besides, it is a Science no longer in request than in use. Soldiers in Peace are like Chimneys in Summer.

III. Live not in the Country without Corn and Cattle about thee. For he that puts his Hand to Purse for every Expence of Household, is like him that thinks to keep Water in a Sieve. And what Provision thou shalt want, lay to buy it at the best Hand. For there is one Penny in Four saved between buying at thy Need, and when the Markets and Seasons do serve fitly for it: And be not served with Kinsmen, Friends, or Men intreated to stay. For they will expect much, and do little. Nor with such as are amorous; for their Heads are always intoxicated. And keep rather two too few, than one too many. Feed them well, and pay them with the most. And then thou mayest boldly require Service and Duty at their Hands.

IV. Let thy Kindred and Allies be welcome to thy Table. Grace them with thy Countenance, and further them in all other honest Actions. For by this Means thou shalt so double the Bond of Nature, as thou shalt find them so many Advocates to plead an Apology for thee behind thy back. But shake off those Glowworms, I mean those Parasites and Sycophants, who will feed and fawn upon thee



*A N N O* thee in the Summer of thy Prosperity; but in adverse Storms they  
1598. will shelter thee no more than an Arbour in Winter.

V. Beware of Suretiship for the best Friends. For he that payeth another Man's Debts, seeks his own Decay. But if thou canst not otherwise chuse, rather lend thy Money thyself upon good Bands, tho' thou borrow it. So shalt thou both pleasure thy Friend, and secure thyself. Neither borrow Money of a Friend, but of a meer Stranger; where paying for it, thou shalt hear of it no more. Otherwise thou shalt ecclypse thy Credit, loose thy Friend; and yet pay as dear, as to another: But in borrowing Money be precious of thy Word. For he that hath Care to keep Days of Payment, is Lord of other Men's Goods.

VI. Take no Suit against a poor Man, without receiving much Wrong. For besides thou makest him thy Competitor, it is a base Conquest to triumph where there is small Resistance. Neither attempt Law against a Man, before thou be thorowly resolved, that thou hast Right on thy Side. And then spare neither for Money nor Pains. For a Cause or two so followed, and obtained, will free thee from Suits a great Part of thy Life.

VII. Be sure to keep some Great Man thy Friend. But trouble him not for Trifles. Complement him often. Present him with many, yet small Gifts, and of little Charge. And if thou have Cause to bestow any great Gratuity, let it be some such thing, as may be daily in his Sight. Otherwise, in this ambitious Age, thou shalt remain as a Hoop without a Pole; live in Obscurity, and be made a Foot-ball for every insulting Companion.

VIII. Towards thy Superiors be humble, yet generous. With thy Equals familiar, yet respective: Towards thy Inferiors shew much Humility, and some Familiarity: As to bow thy Body, stretch forth thy Hand, and uncover thy Head, and such like popular Complements. The first prepares Way to thy Advancement. The second makes thee known for a Man well bred. The third gains a good Report, which once gotten is easily kept. For high Humility taketh such deep Root in the Minds of the Mighty, as they are easier won by unprofitable Curtisies, than churlish Benefits. Yet I advise thee, not to affect or neglect Popularity too much. Seek not to be C. and then to be R.

IX. Trust not any with thy Life, Credit or Estate. For it is mere Folly for a Man to intrail himself to his Friend, as tho' Occasion being offered, he shall not dare to become his Enemy.

X. Be not scurrilous in thy Conversation, nor Satyrical in thy Jest. The one will make thee unwelcome in all Company, and the other will pull on Quarrels, and get thee Hatred of thy best Friends. For sulphurous Jest, when they savour too much of Truth, leave a Bitterness in the Minds of those that are touched. And altho' I have already pointed at this inclusive, yet I think it necessary to leave it to thee, as a special Caution, because I have seen many so prone to quipp and gird, as they would rather lose their Friend than their Jest. And if by Chance their boiling Brains yield any quaint Scoff, they will travail to be delivered of it, as a Woman with Child. These nimble Apprehensions are but the Froths of Wit.



N U M. CCLIV.

A N N O

1598.

*Lord Burghley to his Son, Sir Robert Cecil. Super-  
scribed, To my very Loving Son, Sir Robert Cecil,  
Knt. Principal Secretary.*

Thus endorsed, *xmo. Julij.* My Lord's last Letter  
that ever he [the L. Burghley] wrote with his own  
Hand.

**T**H O' I know you count it your Duty in Nature so continually  
to shew you careful of my State of Health, yet were I also  
unnatural, if I should not take Comfort thereby; and to beseeke  
Almighty God to bless you with Supply of such Blessings, as I can-  
not in this Infirmary yield you.

Only I pray you diligently and effectually let her Majesty under-  
stand, how her singular Kindness doth overcome my Power to ac-  
quit it; who altho' she will not be a Mother, yet she sheweth her  
self, by feeding me with her own Princely Hand, as a careful Nurse.  
And if I may be weaned to feed myself, I shall be more ready to  
serve Her on the Earth: If not, I hope to be in Heaven a Servitor  
for Her, and God's Church. And so I thank you for your Par-  
triches.

Serve God by serving of the Queen. For all other Service is in-  
deed Bondage to the Devil.

10 Jul. 1598. [So dated  
in the Original.]

Your Languishing Father,

W. Burghley.

*This was transcribed from a Volume of Original Letters of the  
L. Burghley to his Son, Sir Robert Cecil, remaining among the MSS.  
of Dr. More, late Lord Bishop of Ely, now in the Cambridge Li-  
brary.*

N U M. CCLV.

*Matthew Bishop of Durham to the L. Treasurer Burgh-  
ley, Concerning his Apprehending the Lady Katha-  
rine Gray, Widow, one of the Daughters of the Earl  
of Westmerland; and other Harbourers of Popish  
Priests in those Northern Parts.*

Rt. Honourable,

**M**AY it please your good Lordship to be advertised, that I have  
lately caused the Lady Katharine Gray, Widow, one of  
Westmerland's Daughters, to be apprehended by Mr. John Conyers,  
the



*A N N O* 1598. the Sheriff of this County, and Mr. *Robert Tailbois*, one of the Justices of Peace: And have committed her to the safe Custody of *Christopher Glover*, Jayler of *Durham Castle*, to be kept forth-coming in his private House, not in the Jail. This Lady was many Years sought by the late Earl of *Huntington*, [late L. President of the Council in the North] and was detected for the receiving and relieving of fundry Seminary Priests; as *Stafferton* with the Flesh-Mark on his Face, (with whose too much Familiarity she hath been touched in Honour) *Bost*, who since was executed; *Muske* and *Pattison*; besides some others, whose Names come not presently to Mind. She hath always illuded the Processes and Messengers of the Ecclesiastical High Commission, by eloyning, and withdrawing herself hitherto from all Appearance. Of late time, sometime since *Martlemas* last, she took to Farm a House and Land, called *Grenecroft*, nigh *Lancaster* in this County, eight Miles hence North and by West, let unto her by Mrs. *Hall*, a Widow, conformable, and Sister to *Nicholas Tempest*, Wife of *Stella*, that great Recusant. Where the Lady hath been coming and going, ever since; and sometime made good Cheer to twenty of her Friends at once, specially at *Christmas*; and where, if I be truly informed, there was bad Rule kept, (both spiritually and carnally.) Within half a Mile of that House, on this side *Lancaster*, dwelleth at the Mannour House one *William Hodgson*, an old Servant and Follower of the Earl; whose Son, called *John*, is a special Recusant, and is reported (but how certainly I cannot say) to have married this Lady.

This *William Hodgson* is a perillous Fellow, conformable to all her Majesty's Proceedings, and Farmour to her Highness of the whole Deanry of *Lancaster* dissolved, worth, as it is said, some 200 Ma. or better, above the yearly Rent. In *Lancaster* Town dwelleth *Lancelot Hodgson*, when he is at home; but he is now in Prison for Recusancy; a dangerous Person, and not unlearned. Who the last Year was married, as himself confesseth, by an old Popish Priest, (but no Seminarist, nor at a Mass, as he alledgeth) to *Mary Lee*, Daughter to another of the Earl's chief old Servants and Officers at *Brancepeth* in these Days.

The Mannour of *Lancaster* belonging to me, and *Brancepeth* Lordship to her Majesty by the Earl's Attainder, do adjoyn together. And therefore I think the Lady *Gray* did there mean for the Time to set up her Rest, so nigh her Father's old Tenants; the House also itself standing towards the Fells, [*Hills*] and nigh a pretty Wood, strongly built of new, and with many shifting Conveyances, may yield good Opportunity to entertain and lodge not only old ill Guests, but percase the Earl himself, *si & quatenus*.—

Now she is in Hand, I would by your Lordship be directed with some Expedition, how she shall be dealt with and used; whether detained in Durance, or bailed upon good Bonds, for her Appearance from Time to Time. 2. Whether she shall be touched only for Recusancy, or charged with any other Matter, that may occur. 3. Whether any thing amounting to Felony, &c. shall arise against her, she shall be tryed thereof, at the next Assizes here, or at *Northumberland*, as her Sister, the Lady *Margaret* was, Anno 1593. And by her Majesty most graciously pardoned, in Hope of the Continuance



ance of her pretended Conformity; from the which I hear, she is relapsed since. 4. Whether she shall be suffered to keep House of herself with some of her own Servants about her, and her Friends sometime resorting to her, as she desireth earnestly; or live as her Keeper shall provide for her in a more private and close manner. 5. Whether she shall be permitted to ride abroad and take the Air, or continue within her Lodging. 6. Such other Particulars as your Lordship in your Wisdom shall think fit to impart unto me.

ANNO  
1598.

My Health will not yet serve me, either to send for her, or to go unto her. But at the Time of my Visitation, about a Fortnight hence, or Eighteen Days, I shall take Occasion to speak with her, and examine her, if your Lordship before that Time shall so advise me, and if God will give me Leave. The while with humble Thanks unto your good Lordship for the Allowance of my Impost, I betake your Lordship to the Grace of God. At B. Aukland, the 27. of May, 1598.

Your Lordship's most humble in Christ,

Tobie Duresm.



ANNO

NUM. CCLVI.

1598.

Regin. Elizab. Ann. 35. *A Warrant to the L. Keeper Puckring, [a rough Draught, corrected with some Additions, by the L. Treasurer's Hand] to grant Commissions for visiting Hospitals, Almshouses, Colleges, &c. The Revenues having been abused and swallowed up by evil Men. The Effect, as it seems, of that Statesman's former Speech to the Queen; in the Year 1594.*

**E**LIZABETH, &c. by the Grace of God, &c. To our trusty and well beloved Counsellor, Sir John Puckring, Knt. L. Keeper of our Great Seal of England, Greeting. Forasmuch as We are credibly informed, that many Colleges, Hospitals, and Almshouses, and other Rooms and Places within this Our Realm, which have been founded and ordained, some of them by Us, and Our Progenitors, some of them by divers other godly and well-disposed Persons, for the charitable Relief of poor, aged and impotent People, are of late Years greatly decayed and impoverished; and that the Possessions and Revenues thereof, and divers Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Leases, Sums of Money, Goods and Chattels, which have been given, assigned and appointed to and for other the like good and charitable Uses are most unlawfully and uncharitably converted to the private Lucre and Gain of some few greedy and covetous Persons, contrary to the godly Intent and Meaning of the Founders and Givers thereof, and to the great Offence of Almighty God. And being moved with a most godly Zeal, to have all such poor, aged and impotent People, and especially Soldiers and Mariners, and other our good Subjects, which have been or may be hurt or maimed in the Wars for the Maintenance of God's true Religion, and for the Defence of us and their native Country, to be godly and charitably provided for, relieved and maintained; and having a Princely Care and Regard to have all such Colleges, Hospitals and Alms-Houses, and all Lands, Tenements, Rents, Revenues, Leases, Sums of Money, and Goods and Chattels whatsoever within this our Realm, as have been founded, ordained, given or appointed to or for any such godly and charitable Use and Purpose, to be ordered, disposed, used and employed according to the true Intent and Meaning of the Founders and Givers; and all such Enormities and Abuses as have been committed or suffered for or touching the same, to be with all convenient Speed, corrected or reformed.

WE E do therefore will and authorize you by Virtue hereof from Time to Time, and at all Times hereafter, when and as often as you shall think it requisite and convenient, to direct forthwith, under Our Great Seal of England, such and so many Commissions, as have been devised by you and our learned Council, to such Persons, and into such Countries, Cities, Towns and Places as in your Wisdom and Discretion you shall think meet, with the Advice of our Privy Council, or of any Six of them, whereof Our Treasurer of England, or  
Our



Our Admiral of *England* to be always one, for the acquiring and searching, doing and executing of all such Matters and Things whatsoever touching, or concerning the Premises, or any of them, as in the same Commission, and in certain Articles accorded on by Our Privy Council, to be thereunto annexed, shall be contained and appointed, and in such Order, Manner and Form, as you shall in that Behalf suppose most fit and convenient, for the Accomplishment of Our Pleasure and Intent concerning the same, as aforesaid: Commanding by our said Commission, that Return be made of their Doings into Our Chancery without any unnecessary Delay, &c. In the 35th Year of Our Reign.

A N N O  
1598.

*Examined by Tho. Egerton [Attorney General.]*

N U M. CCLVII.

*A Remark upon this Statesman, who was Principal Secretary of State in K. Edward's Reign; upon a Consultation at that King's Decease of altering the Succession to the Crown, and advancing the Lady Jane Gray thereunto.*

*Being a private Letter to that Lord by Roger Alford, one of his chief Servants in the Office of Secretary in K. Edward's Reign. Writ on the said Lord's Desire. Which Letter is thus endorsed by Lord Burghley's own Hand, "Oct. 4, 1573. Roger Alford, concerning "his Knowledge of the Times, 1553. Cott. Library. Titus B. 2.*

*To my very honourable good Lord, the Lord Treasurer.*

**A**FTER my humble Remembrance of Duty to your Lordship; it may please the same to understand, that upon my Return out of *Cambridgeshire* to *Hitcham*, upon Wednesday last at Night I received your Letter, sent to me enclosed in a Letter of Mr. *Mitchel's* [his Lordship's Secretary] the Friday before. Whereby you require mine Answer to the Matter thereof, as particularly as I can: Which as I do remember, I thought good to write from the Beginning, chusing rather to write you more than you desire, than less than you would be remembred of.

I remember you first opened the Matter to me covertly in *Greenwich Park*, by asking of me, what was reported of the Marriage of the Lord *Guilford* to the Lady *Jane*, the Duke of *Suffolk's* Daughter; wherein you said, that the Lady *Marques* of *Northampton* was then the greatest Doer. This was even upon the Marriage, which was concluded, when *K. Edward* was extremely sick of the Sicknes whereof he died. Wherein a few Days after, you brake with me of a Device of *K. Edward's*, whereby the Succession of the Crown should be settled here. Whereunto, as you then said, you were a mere Stranger, and not of the Council, but understood it secretly by your Friend. Afterwards, in the Chamber at *Greenwich*, you told me, that by Devices among certain of the Council, which you must use as one not knowing of them, because they called you not to them.



*A N N O* and they were not as then known, but to a very few of them. There  
 1598. was a Determination concluded, to make the said Lady *Jane* Queen;  
 and said further, you thought, when the Matter was more riper, it  
 is like you should be called to it. But whatever became of you,  
 said you, you would never partake of that Device.

This Matter resting in consultation, you went to *London* by Water  
 divers Nights oftener than you accustomed, and appointed yourself  
 to my thinking, as one that stood in Awe of Violence to be offered to  
 you. For you went weaponed, which you had not used before. At  
 this Time of misliking, you refrained also your ordinary going to  
 Council, except you were sent for. And one Afternoon, when you  
 looked to be sent for, to be moved in this Matter, you laid out cer-  
 tain Books in gay Order for your Night Gear; supposing they would  
 have committed you. That Afternoon you went up to Council.  
 And at your Return you said, nothing was done in that Matter.  
 Hereupon I went to *London* by your Appointment, and conveyed  
 such Money and Plate, that you had, together, with your Evidences  
 out of your House; for that you stood in some Doubt, whether it  
 were better for you to fly, or to submit yourself to their Courtesy,  
 and reject this Trouble; you said, you thought, you should not be  
 called at all. I remember also, you told me at that Time, that Mr.  
*Gosnald* and Justice *Hales* would not consent to it; and that the  
 Judges at that Time in their Device of the Instrument by Reason of  
 the Statute made, that whosoever by Overt Deed or Act, &c. was  
*ipso facto* a Traitor; told the King he might do what he listed, but  
 if any of them set their Pen to devise the Instrument, he was *ipso*  
*facto* Traitor. Which made a Pause for that Time.

Hereupon the Judges referred the further Consultation, devised  
 Pardons. In telling of which Device to me, you seemed marvelously  
 to dislike them for their Device; saying further, that if they had  
 held them in their first Opinion, they had stayed it. Afterward  
 they changed that Device, and said, there was no Treason to the  
 King's Successor living the King himself, whom they need not doubt.  
 And so the Pardon stayed, being then making out.

This Matter being brought thus far, and you thinking then that  
 your Misliking was discovered, and that your Consent would not  
 have been required at all, was yet sent for to Council, when the  
 Duke of *Northumberland* was present. Where after others had or-  
 dinary set their Hands you were called on, (as after you told by  
 the old Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and after by others, the said Duke pre-  
 sent saying nothing) to put yours. And after the Declaration of  
 Causes which moved you not to agree thereto, you were respected,  
 without that Hardness of Dealing, which you look'd for at that  
 Time. Yet afterwards the Matter thus proceeding, and the Judges  
 Opinions prevailing so far (who together with Mr. *Gosnald* and all  
 others requir'd thereunto, had subscribed, saving yourself,) you told me,  
 that being call'd for before the King, upon his Commandment that you  
 should subscribe his Instrument, you answered it, that allowing it as  
 a Counsellor, you could not, for Causes you shewed him. Where-  
 upon as I remember also, he said, he willed you to subscribe as a  
 Witness, that it was his Pleasure, to have it so to pass. Which you  
 have no Reason to deny. And so as the last Man you subscribed.

After



After the King was dead, which they meant should not be known *A N N O* a Fortnight after. Yet the next Day it was through the Court. 1598. Wherefore they meant to proclaim the Lady *Jane* Queen out of Hand; and that they would have had you to draw the same Proclamation. But said you, they shall draw it, who list. I have shifted from me to the King's Attorney, or Solicitor, to be sent for. For that it touched Matter in Law. And that being afterward thought to be too long a Distract, it was devised, that Sir *John Throgmorton* should draw it, as I think he did. Afterward also in the Tower you continued your Misliking of the Enterprize, and said it was against your Conscience to meddle in it, whatsoever became of it. And so having before conveyed your Writings, with such Plate and Money as you had to one Mr. *Nelson's* House in *London*, and *Sere's* House, your Servant, I took Order, that for our Escape, *Nelson's* House in *Essex*, within a Mile of *Thames* at *Alveley*, should be also in a Readiness, and my Mother's House in *London*, with other.

I am here to remember you, that perceiving your Mind to persevere thus, I moved you further to assure your Land to Mr. *Thomas* your Son; which you so did; using therein the Advice of Mr. *Walpole* and Mr. Attorney that now is, which you afterwards declared to Mr. *Gosnald*, who misliked you therein; saying it would be construed as a Thing done of a set Will in you. After this you shewed me in the Tower, that you had a Conference with the last Lord Treasurer, and withal shewed me out of your Bosom a Letter of Credit of his to my L. Marquess of *Winchester*, that now is his Son, to credit you, and to follow your Devices and Directions. And for the better Execution of this your Determination, I kept in Store certain blank Passports, before in my Custody, where the Council's Hand was already set; for that the Dispatches then were quick, to escape more surer.

I remember further at that Time of a wrote Postscript in a Letter of the Council's to the Duke, whereby was signified to him the Revolt of *Bethal* and others with the Navy to the late Queen, that your Horsemen, which should have gone to the Aid, were impeach'd by *John Villers*, because you meant not to give any Aid at all to their so much misliked Enterprize. And at that Time you remembered all to me that the late Earl of *Bedford* was broken withal, as a Misliker of that Device, and Sir *Will. Peter* also. And *Roper Mellye*, then his Secretary, told me then, that he had conveyed his Lordship's Money, &c. out of the Tower, and thought his Lord would go quickly after. After this the Lords not long after agreed to go to *Baynard's* Castle to the Lord of *Pembroke*, upon Pretence before in Council, to give Audience to the *French* King's and Emperor's Ambassadors, that had been long delayed Audience, and that the Tower was not fit to him to enter into at that Season. At which Time my Lord of *Arundel*, upon some Overture of frank Speech to be had in Council in respect of that present State, said secretly to his Friend (as I take it, yourself or Sir *Will. Peter*) that he liked not that Air. And thereupon it was deferred to *Baynard's* Castle. From which Place the Lords went and proclaimed Queen *Mary*. And yourself was dispatched after my Lord of *Arundel* and my Lord *Paget* to her Grace, being at *Ipswich*; where being sent by you thither a little before, my Lady *Bacon* told me, that the Queen thought very well of her Brother

*Cecil*



*ANN O* Cicil [*viz.* Sir William Cicil] and said, you were a very honest Man.  
 1598. Mary, there was a Letter of late, written from the Council to the Duke intercepted, whereby it appear'd you had armed Horsemen against her, but that they were impeached by *Northamptonshire* Men, which had done you much Hurt. Whereupon, being privy to the Matter before, I laughed, and told her the Matter.

At your coming to *Newhall* you exhibited your Submission to her Majesty: Wherein you repeated your whole Actions in that Case: Which I wrote. Upon the Delivery whereof you kissed her Hand at Sir *Will. Peter's* House at *Ingerstone*, before any other of the Council Men. And I am to remember you further, that Mr. *Cheke* answered *Q. Mary's* Letter, sent by *Hungate* to the Council; for that you shifted as you could, all Dealing in those Matters; and said, if *Hungate* had taken a good Time to deliver his Letter, you thought the Council would have taken her Offer. This all for this present. From *Hitchin*, the 4th of Octob. Ann. 1573.

*Your Lordship's ever to command,*

Roger Alford.

You have the Copy of your Submission: Wherein your whole Dealing therein is remembred. If not, I think if Mr. *Fothergil*, who had the keeping of the Council Chest at that Time, were spoken to, he would find it among the Council Matters at that Time.

#### N U M. CCLVIII.

Anno *Elizab.* 40. 1598. Regia Authoritate fuit Convocatio. *From Notes taken by one of the Ministers of London, then present. Ex MSS. D. Joh. D. Episc. Ely. In which Convocation these Canons were made and printed.*

1. **U**T homines idonei ad sacros Ordines admittantur.
2. De Beneficiorum pluralitate cohibendâ.
3. De Curatis, ut Hospitalitatem exercent.
4. Ut Decani & Prebendarii Conciones habeant.
5. De moderatione Indulgentiarum Matrimonii.
6. De Sententiis Divortii non temerè ferendis.
7. Circa Excommunicationem reformandam.
8. De Recusantibus & aliis publicè denunciandis.
9. De Commutatione Pœnitentiæ.
10. De Officiariis Ecclesiasticis & eorum Ministris Ratificatio.
11. De Excessibus Apparitorum; Numeror.
12. De Libris, Registro, Matrimonio, Baptismo, Sepultura. Quod fiant in Pergameno.

NUM.



N U M. CCLIX.

ANNO

1599.

Martin Heton, D. D. was preferr'd to the See of Ely this Year 1599. Vacant from the Year 1581. When Cox the last Bishop deceased, being about 19 Years. He was consecrated Feb. 3. Of whose Family, Studies, and Preferment, and Death the Rev. Mr. Heton of Buntingford gave this Account.

HE was the Son of George Heton, Esq; of Heton Hall in the Township or Hamlet of Heton in the Parish of Dean in the County of Lancaster, the ancient Seat of that Family for many Centuries, and where it still remains. His Mother was Joanna, the Daughter of Sir Martin Bowes: Who was L. Mayor of London in the Year 1545. He was bred up at Westminster. Thence went to Christ-Church in Oxford 1571, and was made Student there: Was M. A. 1578. One of the Canons 1582. And Vice-Chancellor 1588. Dean of Winchester 1589; being but 36 Years of Age. And in the latter End of 1599, Feb. 3, he was by Q. Elizabeth preferr'd to the Bishoprick of Ely; where he sat 9 Years and 6 Months. Being very famous for his good Preaching, and great Hospitality. And dyed at Mildenhall in Suffolk, July the 14th, 1609, of the Age of 57. And was buried in Ely Minster. Where his two Daughters, (the one of them married to Sir Robert Filmer of Sutton in Kent, Bart. the other to Sir Edward Fish, Bart. of Bedfordshire) erected a Monument to his Memory. Which is one of the finest in that Cathedral; tho' it hath in some Measure shared in the Violence of the Great Rebellion.

*The Epitaph upon Bishop Heton's Monument.*

M. S.

Martinus Heton ex antiquâ Hetonorum Familiâ in Agro Lancastrensi oriundus. Filius Georgij Heton Armigeri, & Johannæ ejus Uxoris, Filix Martini Bowes Equitis Aurati. A qua parturiente & expirante Deo & Ecclesiæ Reformatæ, Dicatus est.

Ab Academia Oxoniensi ad omnes Scholasticos Gradus, & Honores evectus. Ibique in Æde Christi unus octo Canonicorum Constitutus. A Serenissimâ Reginâ ELIZABETHA ad Decanatum Winton. annum jam agens trigesimum sextum Promotus, hujus Episcopatus ultimo locum & Sedem obtinuit. Consecratus Feb. 3. Anno Dom. MDXCIX. Per decem annos plus minus tam piè, tam publicè, tam munificè hic se gessit in Cathedrâ, ut

Qui communi voluntatum Consensu, & Amores & Officia erga se excitasset, non sine Dolore, non sine duplici damno abreptus esse videatur.

Obijt Julij 14. Ann. Dom. MDCIX Ætatis LVII.

N U M.



ANNO

NUM. CCLX.

1599.

*Sir Robert Cotton's Writings in Emanuel de Metrius the Historian his Album, remaining in the Registers of the Dutch Church in S. Augustine's Friars, London.*

**A**BOVE is placed Sir Robert's Coat of Arms in Colours.

*Libertatis Amor, stultum cur decipis Orbem?*

Homines inquieti & turbulenti, nec ipsi quiescere possunt nec alios quiescere sinunt. Et impliciti foederibus coguntur sequi alienos furores.

*Nulla Salus Bello, Pacem te poscimus omnes.*

Then his Coat of Arms. And then follow these Words.

Ornatissimo viro, & amico integerrimo D. *Emanueli Demetrio*, *Robertus Cotton* hæc Insignia sua gentilicia & Nomen induraturæ Amicitiae Monumentum L. M. P. *Londini*, 8 Decemb. 1599.

NUM. CCLXI.

*The Queen's Council to the L. Mayor of London. In Behalf of the Strangers, Dutch and French, forbidden to exercise their Trades in the City. Upon their Petition to the Queen.*

**A**FTER our hearty Commendations to your Lordship. An humble Petition hath been exhibited unto her Majesty by divers poor Strangers, and Handycrafts Men of the *Dutch* and *French* Congregation in the City of *London*. Whereby they give her Majesty to understand, that your Lordship will enforce them either to enter into Bond to forbear to work at all within the City, or else to commit them to Prison. Her Majesty therefore understanding the Course you mean to take with them, hath willed us to signify unto you, that her Pleasure is, you should forbear to go forward in this your Intention. And if there be any further Matter known to your Lordship, wherewith as yet we are unacquainted, that doth make you to take this strict Course, then we pray you to certify the same hither unto us; that we may consider of the same. And in the mean Season to suffer them to use that favourable Liberty, which hitherto they have enjoyed. And so we bid your Lordship Farewell. From the Court at *Greenwich*, the 29th of April, 1599.

*Signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Admiral, Lord North, Lord Buckhurst, Mr. Controwler, Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.*

*Directed to Sir Stephen Some, Kt. L. Mayor of the City of London.*

NUM.



N U M. CCLXII.

A N N O  
1599.

*To which Letter is subjoyned another, being of the same Subject, tho' writ a Year or two after.*

*Lord Buckhurst, Lord High Treasurer to Mr. Attorney General. In behalf of the Strangers.*

**A**FTER my hearty Commendations. Whereas I lately according to her Majesty's good Pleasure then signified unto me, directed my Letters unto you, for the staying of all Suits and Informations, untill this Term, as were then depending in any of her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, against certain poor Candlemakers, and others of the *Dutch* and *French* Congregations, for using of their several Trades; whose Names were mentioned in a Writing, then sent enclosed unto you, under the Hand of Sir *Noel de Caron*, Kt. who then was a Suitor unto her Majesty in their Behalf. Forasmuch as the said *Noel* hath again very lately renewed his former Suit to her Highness for the said Strangers, humbly desiring that all Suits and Informations commenced against them by certain Informers upon penal Statutes, for exercising their several Trades within the said City of *London*, might be stayed; and no further Proceeding to be had therein, untill the true State of their Grievances might be heard and understood by such of her Highness Privy Council, as she shall be pleased to appoint to examine the same; to the Intent that upon their Report to be thereof made unto her Majesty, such Order may be taken in that Behalf, as in her Princely Wisdom shall be thought just and reasonable.

Whereupon her Highness hath again given Direction unto me to take Order for the present Stay of all Suits now depending against the said Strangers accordingly. These are therefore to pray you to take such a Course, as all Suits and Informations, now depending in any of her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster* against the said Strangers, or any of them, for using of their several Trades within the said City, be forthwith stayed, and not to suffer any further Proceedings to be had therein, untill her Majesty's Pleasure may be further known. And so I commit you to the Almighty. From *Sackville House*, the 31st of Octob. 1601.

*Your very Loving Friend,*

**T. Buckhurst.**



ANNO

1600.



NUM. CCLXIII.

Penned by Mr.  
Francis (after-  
wards Lord)  
Bacon.

Anno 1600. *This was the Year of the Earl of Essex his Plot. Which gave Occasion to the setting forth a Book, by publick Authority, called,*

*A Declaration of the Practices and Treasons attempted and committed by Robert late Earl of Essex, and his Complices, against her Majesty and her Kingdoms; and of the Proceedings as well at the Arraignment and Conviction of the said Earl, and his Adherents, as after. Together with their Confessions. Printed at London by Robert Barker, &c. 4to, 1601.*

THE End of this Declaration was to stop divers seditious and most wicked Libels thrown abroad, as the Dreggs of these Treasons. Which the late Earl of Essex himself, in a Letter a little before his Death, termed a *Leprosy*, that had infected far and near, and did yet remain in the Hearts and Tongues of some disaffected Persons.

NUM. CCLXIV.

*After the Rebellion under the Earl of Essex, were certain Prayers fit for the Time, set forth by Authority to be used thrice a Week on the Prayer Days in the Churches. Five in Number. Occasioned by a great Deliverance of the Queen and Kingdom from a dangerous Rebellion. Composed upon her Entrance upon a new Century, viz. 1600.*

*The first Prayer followeth.*

Almighty God, and most merciful Father, who of thy infinite Goodness towards all Countries and Nations, for the avoiding of Confusion, hast appointed Kings and Princes, as thine Angels, and Lieutenants, and the Seals of thy Similitude, full of Wisdom and Beauty, to rule and govern in thy Name the People on the Earth, committed to their Charge, commanding all their Subjects to honour, and in no Sort to resist them, but to obey them in thy Fear even for Conscience Sake; and likewise to offer unto thee for them all Supplications, Prayers, Intercessions and Thanksgivings, as being the Lights, the Preservation and Means under thy Divine Majesty, of the Peace, the Health, Prosperity and Glory of all their Subjects, and Kingdoms; we thy humble Servants, bowing down the Knees of our Hearts, and prostrating ourselves before thy glorious Throne, do render unto thee all Praise, Power, Honour and Thanksgiving for thy most gracious Favour and merciful Deliverance of our most dread

Sovereign



Sovereign Lady, thy Vicegerent in her Dominions, Q. ELIZABETH, A N N O  
as ever heretofore, so at this Time, from the Traiterous Attempts, and desperate Designments of sundry most unkind, and disloyal-like Persons, who forgetting their Duty both to thee, O Lord, and towards thine Anointed, have in the Heighth of their Pride, after a popular Sort, with divers false Pretences, and many slanderous Calumniationes fought in open Rebellion, not only the Destruction and extinguishing of thy Servant, our Comfort, our Health, and our Glory, but the utter Ruin also and Tragical Overthrow of this our native Country, her Majesty's (through thy manifold Mercies) so worthy, so happy and so renowned a Kingdom.

Earl of Essex.

1600.

This thy most mighty and fatherly Protection, O Lord, God of Hosts, we entyrelly beseech thee, with penitent Hearts, for our former Offences, to continue over us from Age to Age, by defending still the sacred Person of our Sovereign Lady from all such dangerous Designments, her Kingdoms and Countries from all Treacherous Practices, and us her Subjects from the deceitful Baits, and crafty Allurements of all popular and ambitious dissembling *Absoloms*. And that so our Hearts being still replenished with the Joy of thy Salvation, we may daily present, in all Thankfulness, before thy fatherly Goodness, the Free-will Offerings and Sacrifices of our Lips; always praising and magnifying thy blessed Name, thro' Jesus Christ our Lord. To whom with thee and the Holy Ghost, three Persons and one God, be all Honour and Glory, from this Time forth for evermore.

This Year beginning a new Century.

N U M. CCLXV.

*The second Prayer on the same Deliverance, follows.*

O Eternal and Gracious God, Father of Peace, and Protector of Government, who with a special Eye of Providence, watchest over the Heads of Princes, upon whose Safety the Lives of many Thousands do depend, Wee, thy humble Servants, do bow down the Knees of our Hearts, and pour forth our Souls in Thankfulness before thee for thy so gracious and merciful Deliverance of our Dread Sovereign, thy Handmaid, from the treacherous Intent, and desperate Conspiracy of disloyal Subjects, who have risen up against thine Anointed, and, like unnatural Children, have rebelled against the Mother of their own Lives, that took them up from their Cradles, and cherished them in her own Bosom, \* and laded them with Honours and Preferments; to the great Dishonour of thy Name, to the Slander of thy Gospel, to the Danger of Confusion to their own native Country.

\*As she did the Earl of Essex.

But thou, O Lord of Hosts, our Deliverer, didst overthrow them in their own Imaginations, and by thy Instruments hast declared them Enemies to thine own Majesty: Thou didst put Obedience into the Hearts of thy faithful People, and without shedding of their innocent Blood, didst miraculously beat down the Forces of all those that rose up against thine Ordinance.



**A N N O** For which thy unspeakable Goodness towards us, vouchsafe, we  
 1600. beseech thee, to receive the Free-will Offerings of our Hearts, and  
 Calves of our Lips, in Praises to thy Glorious Name; who notwithstanding our manifold Sins and Transgressions, hast not yet forgot to be gracious, but heapest Mercy upon Mercy, and causest Blessings to follow and overtake Blessing as the Waves of the Sea. To thee, therefore, our Saviour and Defender, our Watch-Tower, and our Rock, we will sing the Songs of Thankfulness, and call upon thy Blessed Name for evermore: Beseeching thee so to continue the Favour of thy Countenance toward thine own anointed Magistrate and us her faithful People, that our Light may never go out, and our Song may never cease in this Land, but that thy glorious Acts may sound in every Congregation, ever praise and Honour and Glory to thee that sittest upon the Throne, for ever and ever. Amen.

*Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Queenes Majestie, Anno Dom. 1600, 4to.*

# N U M. CCLXVI.

*A private Letter of Mr. Francis Bacon (afterwards Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam) to Robert Earl of Essex: Upon that Earl's Motion to come into his Party, as the Means to rise.*

My LORD,

**N**O Man can better expound my Doings than your Lordship. Which maketh me need to say the less. Only I humbly pray you to believe, that I aspire to the Conscience and Commendation, first of *Bonus civis*; which with us is a good and true Servant to the Queen; and next of *Bonus vir*, that is, an honest Man. I desire your Lordship also to think, that tho' I confess I love some things much better than I love your Lordship, as the Queen's Service, her Quiet and Contentment, her Honour, her Favour, and the Good of my Country, and the like; yet I love few Persons better than yourself, both for Gratitude's sake, and for your own Vertues; which cannot hurt, but by Accident or Abuse. Of which good Affection I was ever, and am ready, to yield Testimony by any good Offers: but with such Reserves as yourself cannot but allow.

For as I was over-sorry, that your Lordship should fly with waxen Wings, doubting *Icarus* Fortune; so for the growing up of your Feathers, especially Ostriches, or any other, save of a Bird of Prey; no Man shall be more glad. And this is the Axletree, whereupon I have turned, and shall turn with; to signify to you that I think you are of yourself persuaded as much, is the Cause of my Writing. And so I commend your Lordship to God's Goodness. From Grays Inn. This 20. of July, 1600. Your Lordship's most bounden,  
 Fr. Bacon.

N U M.



NUM. CCLXVII.

ANNO

1600.

James King of Scotland, to L. Hambleton, one of his Servants now in England; To assure the English of his Steadiness in Religion. The writing of which Letter was occasioned, as it seems, from two Breves sent from the Pope this Year to the Popish Priests and People, to admit none to succeed to the Crown of England, but such as were Roman Catholicks. From the Harleian Library.

Mr. HAMBLETON,

**A**LTHO' I never doubted, and was ever sufficiently informed, of the Good-will born towards me in all lawful sort, (for otherwise I never did, nor shall require them) by all the honest Subjects of *England*, that I sincerely make the Profession of the only true Religion professed, and by Law established in both these Countries, (the Band of Conscience being the only sure Band, for tying of Men's Affections to them, to whom they owe a natural Duty.) Yet having the same renewed and confirmed unto me by your late Advertisements, I have thought good by this present, all written with mine own Hand, to set you down a Meeting for them in this Point, that is, that ye shall in my Name assure all the honest Men ye can meet with, that are affected that way, and that in the Princely Word of a Christian King, that as I have ever, without swerving, professed and maintained the same Religion within all the Bounds of my Kingdom: So may they assure themselves, that how soon it shall please God lawfully to possess me with the Crown of that Kingdom, wherein they are Subjects, I shall not only maintain and continue the Profession of the Gospel there, but withal not suffer or permit any other Religion to be professed, and avowed within the Bounds of that Kingdom.

But because you have been, at your last being with me, particularly acquainted with my Intentions in this Point, as also that yourself is so well known and approved unto them there, you shall by Tongue more particularly inform them of my Mind herein; resolving them of such malicious Calumnies and unjust Imputations, as have from Time to Time by my undeserved Enemies been contrived against me. And thus I bid you heartily farewell.

JAMES R.

NUM.



ANNO  
1601.

N U M. CCLXVIII.

Ann. Regin. 43. *The Preamble of a Grant of the Clergy in a Convocation, to the Queen. Which was Four Subsidies of 4 sh. in the Pound.*

**I**llustriss. & sereniss. in Christo Principi & Dnæ. &c. Joannes divina Providentiâ Cant. Archiepiscopus — omnimodam Obedientiam, & subjectionem, ac Felicitatem & salutem, vestræ sereniss. Regiæ sublimitati per præsens publicum Instrumentum — significamus, & notum facimus. Quod Prælati & Clerus, &c. — Then after in *English* followeth, The Tenour of their Grant to the Queen : Beginning

Most Excellent and most Gracious Sovereign, your Majesties most humble Subjects, your Prelates and Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury*, called together by your Highness Authority, and now lawfully assembled and met together in a Convocation or Synod, acknowledging themselves of all others, your Loyal Subjects most bounden, and yet of all others least able to do your Majesty that excellent Service, which they are willing to do; have nevertheless, by your Gracious Favour entred into a due Consideration by what Means in this general Inclination of all sorts of your Loving Subjects, they might best declare their Devotion and Duties to your Highness. Wherein tho' they find no better Means in themselves to further and advance your Royal Estate, than by the diligent Discharge of their Function, that is, by their earnest Prayers unto God for your Majesties peaceable and prosperous Reign, with long and happy Life, and by their faithful Instruction of your People in their Subjection and Allegiance, yet remembering on the one side the Number and Importance of those Benefits, which your Majesties wise and godly Government hath yielded to all Degrees and Sorts, and in a special Manner unto them (for who hath, or should have a livelier Sense or better Remembrance of your Majesties Princely Courage and Constancy, in advancing and protecting the free Profession of the Gospel within and without your Majesties Dominions against so many and so mighty Adversaries thereof, and of your most Christian Care to maintain Peace within your Kingdom, and among your People, than your Clergy.) And on the other side, that for the procuring and continuing of these inestimable Benefits unto us, your Majesties most sacred Person hath been often in Hazard and Danger, your Crown and Dignity maliciously envied and undermined, your Kingdoms and Dominions troubled and invaded, your Royal Treasure much wasted, the Revenues of your Crown greatly diminished, your Subjects (saving in Cases of extreme Necessity) graciously spared and forborn; and that at this present an Army of *Spaniards*, that implacable Enemy of your Realm, have with Violence entered into some Parts of your Majesties Kingdom of *Ireland*, whence without great and excessive Charge they will not be expelled :

Where-



Wherefore your said Prelates and Clergy have thought it their *A N N O*  
 Duty, besides their continual Intercession to God for your Highness *1601.*  
 Prosperity and Safety, to offer unto your Majesty some such Ayd  
 and Contribution of Money toward the Support of your Charges,  
 as they are perswaded the present expelling of this proud Attempt  
 of the *Spanyard*, and other your Majesties most weighty and prince-  
 ly Affairs, do necessarily and speedily require. May it therefore  
 please your most Excellent Majesty, &c.

## N U M. CCLXIX.

*A N N O*  
*1602.*

*The Conclusion of this Year concluded the last Year of*  
*Queen Elizabeth's Life. I add some short Account*  
*of her Life and Reign from a few Words of George*  
*Abbot, D. D. (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury)*  
*in his Book against Hill, a Jesuit.*

**W**HAT may be imagined of the Life and Reign of our late  
 blessed Sovereign; who after so many Dangers came to the  
 Crown; and that under so many Difficulties of Subjects at Home,  
 and foreign Princes abroad, yea, and of the Devil every where, did  
 promise to maintain the Truth of God, and to deface Superstition.  
 And with this beginning she with Uniformity continued; yielding  
 her Land, as a Sanctuary to all the World, groaning for Liberty of  
 their Religion; flourishing in Wealth, Honour, Estimation every  
 way: Admired by all the Monarchs, whither the Fame of Her did  
 come, and, leaving there for such a Story, as no Prince hath left  
 the like. This Queen, after the defeating of the *Invinceable Navy*  
 in the Year 1588. after many renowned Prosperities, notwithstand-  
 ing the frequent Conspiracies of ungodly Persons against Her, by  
 the Favour of the Highest, under the Shadow of whose Wings She  
 was ever safely guarded: Died in Peace in a full and glorious Age:  
 So beloved, honoured and esteemed of her Subjects, as never any  
 Prince more.

And God, to testify his own Work, left at her Death no noted Cala-  
 mity or Misery in the Kingdom, no Wars. And even *Ireland* then  
 calmed. No Famine, nor apparent Pestilence. No Inundation of  
 Water; but Plenty and Abundance, with unexpected Tranquillity.  
 Yea, to the End that he might crown Her with Blessings, he put  
 Unity and Agreement into the Nobles, Clergy, and Commons of  
 the Land. That readily they submitted themselves to her Lawful  
 and Royal Successor. Under whom Wee doubt not, but to enjoy  
 Religion and all earthly Happiness.



A N N O

1602.

N U M. CCLXX.

*The mighty Esteem and Value had of this Queen and prosperous Government, will appear further, from part of the Sermon preached at S. Paul's Cross by Jos. Hall, D. D. Dean of Worcester, (afterwards Bishop of Norwich) March 24. 1613. Being the Anniversary Solemnity of King James's Access to the Crown.*

O! Blessed Queen, the Mother of this Nation, the Nurse of this Church, the Glory of Womanhood, the Envy and Example of Foreign Nations, the Wonder of Times; how sweet and sacred shall thy Memory be to all Posterities? — And tho' the foul Mouths of our Adversaries stick not to call her *miseram foeminam* [miserable Woman] as Pope *Clement* did, nor to say of Her, — and those that durst bring her on the Stage living, being now dead, (as I have heard by those that have seen it) into their Procession like a tormented Ghost, with Fiends and Firebrands, to the Terror of their ignorant Beholders, yet, as we say, She never prospered so well, as when She was most cursed by their *Pius V.* — How excellent were her masculine Graces of Learning, Valour, Wisdom; by which She might justly challenge to be the Queen of Men? So learned was She, that She could give present Answer to Ambassadors in their own Tongues: — so valiant, that like *Zisca's* Drum, made the proudest *Romanist* to quake: So wise, that whatever fell out happily against the common Adversary in *France, Netherland, Ireland*, it was by themselves ascribed to Her Policy.

What should I speak of her long and successful Government, of her miraculous Preservations, of her famous Victories, wherein the Waters, Winds, Fire and Earth fought for us, as if they had been in Pay under Her: Of her excellent Laws, and of her careful Execution. Many Daughters have done worthily, but thou surmountest them all. Such was the Sweetness of her Government, and such the Fear of Misery in her Loss, that many worthy Christians desired their Eyes might be closed before Her's; and how many Thousands therefore willed their own Deaths, because it prevented Her's. Every one pointed to Her white Hairs, and said with that peaceable *Leontius*, *When this Snow melteth, there will be a Flood.*

Soz. lib. 3.  
Cap. 29.

Dangers surely  
expected at her  
Decease.

Never Day, except always the Fifth of *November*, was like to be so bloody as this; Not for any Doubt of Title (which never any Loyal Heart could question, nor any Disloyal ever did, besides *Dolman*) but for that our Executors comforted themselves against us, and said, the Devil, one Morning, will come shortly for our Mother, then will we slay our Brethren. What should I say more? Lots were cast upon our Land, and that honest Politician (which wanted nothing but a Gibbet to have made him a Saint) *Father Parsons*, took Pains to set down an Order, how all *English* Affairs should be marshalled, when they should come to be theirs.

Con-



Consider now, the great Things that the Lord hath done for us. *A N N O*  
Behold! this Day, which should have been most dismal to the *1602.*  
whole Christian World, he turned to the most happy Day, that  
ever shone forth to this Island: that now we may justly insult  
with those Christians of *Antioch*, *πῶς σὺ γὰρ μαντεύῃ;* *Where are your*  
*Prophecies*, O! ye fond Papists? Our Snow lies here melted:  
Where are those Floods of Blood, that you threatned? Yea, as that  
blessed Soul of Hers gained by this Change of an immortal Crown  
for a corruptible, so blessed be the Name of our God, this Land of  
ours hath not lost by that Loss. *Theol. 3. 15.*

*The Vertue and Abilities of King James, this Queen's  
Successor: Displayed in the Proceeding of this  
Preacher's Sermon.*

**S**urely a new and golden World began this Day to us, and pro-  
miseth Continuance, if our Sins interrupt it not, to our Poste-  
rity. ——— If we see not the Worth of our King, how shall we  
be thankful to God that gave him?

*His LEARNING.*

Let me begin with his *Learning* and *Knowledge*, wherein I may  
safely say, he exceedeth all his 105 Predecessors, &c. Never had  
*England* more learned Bishops and Doctors. Which of them ever  
returned from his Majesty's Discourse without Admiration?  
What King Christened hath written so learned Volumes? To omit  
the rest, his last in this Kingdom, wherein he hath so held up Car-  
dinal *Bellarmino*, and his Master Pope *Pius*, is such, that *Plessis* and  
*Moulin*, (the two great Lights of *France*) profess to receive their  
Light in this Discourse from his Beams. And the learned Jesuit  
*Salkeld* could not but be converted with the Necessity of those De-  
monstrations. And I may boldly say, Popery (since it was) never  
received so deep a Wound from any Work, as from that of his.  
What King ever moderated so solemn Acts of an University, in all  
Professions, and had so many Hands clapped in the Applause of his  
acute and learned Determinations? Briefly, such is his entire Ac-  
quaintance with all Sciences, and with the Queen of all, Divinity,  
that he might well dispute with the Infalible Pope *Paul V.* for the  
Tripple Crown. And I would all Christian Quarrels lay upon this  
Duel.

*His JUSTICE.*

His Justice in Governing matcheth his Knowledge, how to Go-  
vern, &c. He hath ever endeavoured to frame the Proceedings of  
his Government to the Laws, not the Laws to them. Witness that  
memorable Example, whereof your Eyes were Witnesses; I mean  
the impartial Execution of the antientest Barons of those Parts, for  
the Murthering of a mean Subject. Wherein not the Favour of the  
Block might be yielded; that the Dishonour of the Death might be  
no less than the Pain of the Death.



A N N O

1602.

His MERCY.

Yet who will not grant his Mercy to be eminent among his Vertues, when *Parsons* [the noted Jesuit] himself yieldeth it? And if a Vertue so continuing could be capable of Excess, this might seem so in him. I pray God, the Measure of this Vertue may never hurt himself. I am sure the Want of it shall never give Cause of Complaint to his Adversaries.

His RELIGION.

Among all his Heroical Graces, which commend him, as a Man, as a Christian, as a King, Piety and Firmness in Religion calls me to it. — With what Zeal did his Majesty fly upon the Blasphemous Novelties of *Vorstius*? How many Sollicitations, Threats, Promises, Proffers, hath he trampled under his Feet in former Times, for but a Promise of an indifferent Connivance of the *Romish* Religion? Was it not an Answer worthy of a King, worthy of Mervail, and brave, that he made unto their Agent for this Purpose in the Times of the greatest Peril of Resistance, that all the Crowns and Kingdoms of this World should not induce him to change one Jot of his Profession? Hath he not so engaged himself in this holy Quarrel, that the World confesseth; *Rome* hath never such an Adversary, and all Christian Princes rejoyce to follow him, as their worthy Leader, in all the Battles of God? And all Christian Churches, in their Prayers and Acclamations, stile him, in a double Right, *Defender of the Faith*, more by Desert than Inheritance. Thus far the Dean in his Sermon upon the Character of the present Excellent Princess and her immediate Successor.

Watson, B.  
Barlow's Answer to Parsons  
p. 115. è Com.  
Northampt.  
Lib.

Amongst the vertuous Qualifications of *Q. Elizabeth*, one was, that she was addicted to Learning, and oftentimes retired to her Studies. And many learned Tracts by learned Men were presented to her Reading in Manuscript. It may not be amiss here to mention two: The one by *Dr. Richard Masters*, the Queen's Physician, concerning Diseases and the Causes of them, written upon Occasion of her Enquiry upon that Subject. The other by *Charnock*, a great Philosopher; concerning the Philosopher's Stone, and the right Course and Method of attaining it. The Sum of both Books may appear by the Dedications, that follow.

## N U M. CCLXXI.

Richard Master, M. D. Physician in Ordinary to the Queen: Concerning the Causes of Diseases: Upon her Question to him on that Subject.

*Serenissima Principi, ac Dominae suae, Elizabethae, Dei Gratia Angliae, Franciae, & Hiberniae Reginae, &c.*

**A**NTE paucos menses accitus ad summam tuam Majestatem, ut certior fierem de quibusdam Affectibus, qui tunc temporis sacrum tuum corpus male cruciabant, inter cætera in eum forte fer-



fermonem incidisti, qui de causis illorum morborum egit, quibuscum  
visa est tua Majestas molestari. Hinc data & accepta occasione, ad  
mean fidem & officium pertinere putavi, brevem aliquam Epitomen  
per methodum explicatam, de morborum causis contexere, eamque  
tuæ Majestati exhibere. Qua instructa & munita, possit facile &  
eas præcavere, si quandocunque occurrant, & admonere nos qui tibi  
sumus a medicinis, ut eisdem pro viribus resistamus. Hoc munus  
ut inchoarem, effecit, tum pietas, observantia & officium erga tuam  
Majestatem meum, tum Dominus *Cicilius* ob animi & ingenii or-  
namenta secretarius tuus dignissimus, qui id ut perficerem, ad hor-  
tatus est. Nam ut homo est ad Rempublicam promovendam natus,  
ita omnem suam operam, studium, industriam in eandem collocat,  
ut salvam præcipuè velit tuam Majestatem. Dedi itaque operam,  
ut minimo cum fastidio promissi muneris pensum absolverem. Idcir-  
cò brevi tanquam in tabellâ, quemadmodum fere solent, qui urbium  
& provinciarum situs depingunt, morborum causas collegi, easque  
dextræ tuæ, septris tenendis insigni, libellisque supplicibus recipien-  
dis promptæ, supplex & exosculans offero.

*Tuæ Majestati addict.*

Richardus Masterus.

*De Morborum Causis.*

|                                  |                                                                                      |                                                 |                                  |                                                                                                                   |                                               |                                                  |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| Causæ morbo-<br>rum aut<br>sunt. | Infixæ nobis &<br>congenitæ<br>ab ipso or-<br>tu a paren-<br>tibus, du-<br>pliciter. | Naturales,<br><br>Præter Naturam.               | Necessaria<br>numero<br>senario. | 1. Aer.<br>2. Cibus. Potus.<br>3. Motus. Quies.<br>4. Excreta reten.<br>5. Somnus. Vigilia.<br>6. Animi Affectus. |                                               |                                                  |
|                                  |                                                                                      |                                                 |                                  |                                                                                                                   |                                               |                                                  |
|                                  | Adventitiæ,<br>nobis post<br>ortum ad-<br>venientes<br>tripliciter.                  | Evidens.<br>Externa.                            |                                  |                                                                                                                   | Non necessaria, numero<br>incerto continetur. |                                                  |
|                                  |                                                                                      | Antecedens.<br>Interna.                         |                                  |                                                                                                                   |                                               | Spiritus,<br>Sanguis,<br>Humores,<br>Excrementa. |
|                                  |                                                                                      | Continens, quæ unica est,<br>semper, sed varia. |                                  |                                                                                                                   |                                               |                                                  |



A N N O

1602.

N U M. CCLXXII.

Charnock, a great Philosopher, presented her Majesty with a Book, richly gilt, of the Philosophers Stone, and of the true Way and Art to obtain it. All written (as it seems) with his own Hand. The Title it bore was,

*A Book dedicated unto the Queen's Majesty by Master Thomas Charnocke, Student in the most worthy Sciences of Astronomy, Physick, and Philosophy. Concerning the Work of Natural Philosophy.*

*Nil est opertum, quod non reveletur, & occultum, quod non sciatur. Matth. x.*

*Anno a Virgineo partu 1565.*

*Then follows the Epistle.*

*To the most High and Vertuous Princeesse ELIZABETH, by the Grace off God, Queene off England, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defender off the Faith, Her Highness most humble and obedient Subject Thomas Charnocke, Student in the most worthy Sciencis off Astronomie, Phisicke, and natural Philosophie, wyssheth lounge to raigne over us, in Health, princely Wealth, Roiall Honour and Felicitie.*

I Have been often mynded most noble Princeesse, ever since the first yere of your Graces prosperous raigne over this your Imperiall Realme of *England*, to fynd summe meanes whereby I myght present unto your Highnes in writtings, the Effect of this Epistell, wherein should be contayned the hole Summ of my mynde, whereby your Majestie myght understande what I your graces humble Subject am able to do in length of tyme in that most worthie Science of naturall Philosophie, as to the true and perfect makeing of the Philosophers Stone; A most precyous pearle for Princes, a jouell above all jouells of this worlde, which manye thousands do dayly seek, and scarce v. in xv. kyngdomes doth fynde:

The cause is, most myghtie Princeesse, that for the excellencie of this Science, and for the hiding of the same, the Philosophers have written off too Sciencis, a false and a true, the false is written as a meane whereby the true should not be founde, and is named Alchimie, written in liquid and doulitious wordes easye to be understood, with *recipe & accipe*; which commen practitioners do follow, thinkinge thereby to make both Sylver and Golde, and to multiplie the same in a short tyme to a numerable Summe, woorkinge with Sulphure, Arsenicke, Quicke sylver, Sal Armoniacke, and other Salts and Bodies calcined: menginge them together, dissolveinge them,

vapouringe



vapouringe them, congiling them, and other Operations manye-  
folde: A N N O  
1602.

But when the tyme shall come that their woorke shall be brought to his examination what for the more and what for the lesse, there wyll be well fixed nether good Golde, good Silver, ne it good Brasse:

And thus a number not only in this your Highness realme, but also thorowout all *Europa*, do desire to put in Practice this false Science off Alchimie for luker sake, whereby they be deceived, and yerely great ryches consumed:

But the true Science is the makeinge of the Philosophers Stone, which they have hyd under darke and mistie tearmes, as by Parables, Similitudes, and Allegores, because it should not be understood but off verye Philosophers, and that covetous ne wycked men should not attayne unto this Science, for therewith they would be more redye to maynteine wycked woorkes, then to doe good dedes:

And although that which the Philosophers have written, is so misticallie written that no mans witt is sufficient to conceive their meaning off this most secret science, and have written hereoff hole Libreres off Bookes, yet the secret have they left out, and conclude with this like sentence sayinge:

Now we have revelyd unto you all things saving the secret off the science, which we ought to revele unto no man, but have yld it upp into the hands off God, unto whom it pleaseth him to gyve it, and from whom it shall please him to take it awaye:

And another philosopher sayeth, we have not sayde all things which are necessarie unto this woorke, for ther are some things which ought not to be written ne tolde to no man, and it is impossible this secret to knowe except it be gyven him from God, or of a Master which shall teache him, which hie and great secret your Majestie shall understande that it was reveled unto mee in the iiii<sup>th</sup> and v<sup>th</sup> yere off the raigne off *Phillip* and *Marye*, under a most sacred and dreadful othe by a spiritual man some tyme religious, who feinge he could not lyve lounge for Age, as indeed he died shortly after, and knowinge that I had not only studied this science above xx yeres, but also that I had gyven my selfe to a continuall travell thorow out all *Englyshe* grownde for the obtayninge of the same, he made me his heier in that great secret.

It for all this your Highness must conceive, that I, nor it no man ells which hath this rare and syldome secret, is ever the neere off this most riche and precyous stone, without great grace and patience in lounge continuance of tyme, which the work wyll aske from his begynning, or that it be endyed, and brought to the thyrde degree of his perfection:

And this is the principal Cause, most myghtie Princess the secrets once knowen, why they cannot attayne unto the true and perfect making of the same, because they are ever desierous and hastie to se a shorte ende, and wyll not suffer nature at her own Leasure to make her Operation, for they do chaunge their myndes from their woorke some in a yere, some in a quarter, ye and some in a mounth, because they cannot se that at the fyrst, which wyll appear at the  
last



ANNO last, such mutable mynded men sayeth the philosophers, shall never  
 1602. perfectly fynishe our science, for where such fooles do leve, there  
 ~~~~~ wise men begyn.

Thus most excellent Princess I have brefflye revealed unto your
 roiall maiestie the great error which so great a number of Practi-
 tioners do follow, which take the false science of Alchimie to be the
 true woorke to the obtaininge of the Philosophers Stone:

Secondarely I have opened unto your maiestie, that the science off
 natural philosophie is a science most true, by the which maye be wrought
 in Length off tyme that precious and ryche jouell named the Phi-
 losophers Stone, which being fynished in his thirde degree, it is
 more worthe and precious for a Princes dignitie, then yff he had iii
 or six ships come from *Hispaniola*, the coste of Guinea, or the
 Islands off *Molucca*, laden with golde, precious Stones, pearle, Ivo-
 rye, pepper, and all kinde off spices, not for the hope of the at-
 tayneing to so many hunderith pounce wayghts of goolde, but that
 it is the greatest cordiall in the worlde:

Thirdely your Highness may now perseve why it is so fyldome
 found, that scarce v. in xv. kyngdomes can attayne unto the true
 perfection of the same, as for lacke of the secrets which never was
 written nor it never shall be.

Forthly, that when it shall please God for anye one man to at-
 tayne unto that hie secret and gyft of God, ether taught him by
 some master or gyven him of God by grace and good Liveinge, It
 cannot such a one as sone as he wolde desire, accomplyshe the ende
 of this miraculous lounge and tedious woorke, without he be a man
 given to great solyteryness and can be patient and not to hastie to fyn-
 nysh his woorke, but suffer nature a lyttel and lyttel, at her owne
 Leasure to make generation passinge the Substance off Embrion.

And to suche a one god hath not onely ylded to him the secrets,
 but also the accomplysheinge of the most precious stone off the
 worlde at the laste to his great joye and comfort, and allso to his
 perpetuall fame and memorie:

Now most excellent Princess, this my unletteryd Epistell being
 fynnyshed, I was in a great muse by what meanes it myght be pre-
 sentyd unto your Highness, and hath troubled my hedd as mouche
 as the studie in makeing of the sole Booke; yet hopeing to the best,
 I determined with myselfe, to request some worshippful or honour-
 able retayeninge to your maiesties most roiall courte, that yf it were
 possible to have so muche frendeshipp that this my Epistell with the
 confabulation followinge myght be presentyd unto your roial maie-
 stie, trusteinge that it shall come fortunately unto your graces hands,
 which when it is perused either by your Highness, or anye off your
 honourable counsell, then I commyt this my enterpryse unto your
 maiesties high dyscretion:

And thus not knowinge how your maiestie, wyll delygnt the
 redeinge off this Science, I wyll seasse my pen to eschue prolixities:

And now I do mych blame myselfe for that I have not in this
 my Epistell used my pen in eache poynte and sentence, with suche
 high names off dignitie as it becometh to so noble and roiall a prin-
 cess as ye are, Consideringe that the Tourke and infidell doth mage-

nified

niffie his prince with all regall honour and earthly dignitie above *A N N O*
the sterrie skye or viii sphere :

This confyderyd I wyll not be abashed to write to save your ma-
iestie in such royall reputation, as to be the most hight myghtie,
and Christian princeſſe off the world, which I beſeeche god to mayn-
tayne in your most royall estate, and lougne to raigne over us in
much Honour, Joye and felicitie :

1602.

N U M. CCLXXIII.

*To which may be added a Third Book in Manuscript of the Subject
of Divinity, (as the two former were of Phyſick and Philosophy)
viz. Concerning the Doctrine of Justification, by Richard Beard,
some Learned Divine; Writ, perhaps, for the Queen's Satisfac-
tion in that great disputed Point in those Times. The Title where-
of, and the Writer's Dedication follow.*

De vera Justificatione Christiani hominis coram Deo,
præcipuæ Doctorum & Patrum Sententiæ ;
Et Etiam
Harmoniæ Evangelicæ —

*Illustrissimæ Regina, Elizabethæ, Dei Gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ,
& Hiberniæ Regina, Fidei Defensori, &c.*

Gratiam & Pacem per Jesum Christum.

QUUM ego, in messe & vinea Domini, in prædicatione verbi
ejus, operarius & minister constitutus essem : & assidua medi-
tatione mecum in animo volverem, quanta ministris ecclesiæ cura
(juxta illud, Pasce, pasce, pasce oves meas, Et Pascite, quantum in
vobis est, gregem Christi) commissæ sit ; officii mei esse existimavi,
ut non solum prædicando, verum etiam scribendo, pro viribus meis,
populum Dei, doctrina salutifera, ædificarem. Qua quidem in re,
inter meas lucubrationes, Volumina Doctorum & Patrum volvendo,
præcipuas eorum sententias, quæ de rebus illis, circa quas, jam diu
inter sancti evangelii Professores & degenerem Romæ (ut vocant) ec-
clesiam, permagna disceptatio & controversia pugna extiterit pro
nobis, contra Papistas, maximè faciunt, industria magna collegi, &
in medium proferre desideravi.

Non ut super homines, quamvis pios & doctos, fundandam Chri-
stianam fidem censeam. Sola enim Sancta Scriptura Statera est, per
quam omnis doctrina, ad salutem necessaria, est probanda : Secundum *Gal. 1.*
illud Apostoli Pauli, “ Si quis vobis evangelizaverit præter id quod
“ accepistis, Anathema sit.

“ Et (ut ait *Augustinus*) afferamus divinam Stateram de Scripturis *Lib. de bap-*
“ Sanctis, tanquam de Thesauris Dominicis, & in illa quid gravius *tismo contra*
“ sit appendamus. *Donatistas.*
Lib. 2. Ca. 6.

“ Ne-

A N N O

1602.

Ad Fortunat.
Epif. III.De peccato-
rum meritis
lib. 1. cap. 22.
Ad Reginas
de rectâ fide.

“ Neque enim (ut ille alibi habet) quorumlibet disputationes
 “ quamvis Catholicorum & laudatorum hominum velut Scripturas
 “ canonicas habere debemus, ut nobis non liceat salva honorificentia
 “ quæ illis debetur hominibus aliquid in eorum Scriptis improbare
 “ atque respuere, si forte invenerimus quòd aliter senserit quam ve-
 “ ritas habet.

“ Et ergo (ut in alio loco dicit) cedamus & consentiamus autori-
 “ tati Scripturæ Sanctæ, quæ nescit falli nec fallere.

“ Nam, (ut ait) Cyrillus necessarium nobis est divinas sequi literas,
 “ & in nullo ab earum præscripto discedere.

Sed eas sententias in lucem proferendas esse concupivi, ut, inde, Christi fideles clarè videant, antiquos & sanctos Ecclesiæ patres, non aliter credidisse & docuisse, quam nos modo credimus, & docemus populum: & eosdem veritatis nobiscum fuisse testes; & etiam nos injustè quidem ab illis accusatos esse, qui affirmant nos longe aliter plebem Christi nunc instituere, quam olim patres illos Catholicos: & rursus ut nostri inimici, & qui a divina veritate deviarunt, per eos, quorum auctoritatem, pro se, tam diu fateri falsò jactitarunt (& ergo sine magno pudore eorum judicia improbare nullo modo possunt) aut satisfacti nobiscum in Dei veritate consentiant, aut saltem ad decipiendum Christi plebem verbum ullum proloqui in posterum erubescant.

Et harum, quantum me tempus nunc sineret, de vera Justificatione Christiani hominis, hoc est, de Fidei Christianæ fundamento, hic descripsi. ——— In quibus apertè videri poterit, si nos non aliam Doctrinam, quàm omnes isti Catholici patres, doceamus; adversarios nostros in vitio quidem esse, quòd illos sanctos & fidei Christi columnas, & nos hæreticos pro illorum doctrina vocant. Nam aut illos nobiscum condemnare, aut nos cum illis consentientes, absque ulla controversia, probare debent.

Sed hic eorum malitia, & perfidia detegitur, & ab omnibus contemplanda proponitur.

Porro quia sancti evangelistæ de Evangelio Jesu Christi omnes scribunt, & eorum quidam, plura de rebus quibusdam, & minus de rebus aliis scripserunt, quidam exacta diligentia notarunt quæ alii prætermittant, & eorum sæpe duo vel tres vel omnes, de re una & eadem conscribendo consentiunt, & etiam eorum unusquisque, cæteris omnibus eo multo melius intelligendis (qui nisi inter se collati sint perfectè quidem nequeunt intelligi) lumen magnum præbet:

Et quoniam tam difficile est tot sanctorum Evangelistarum verba, in tam diversis locis quærenda, semper inter sese conferre, quòd plurimi qui legunt ea nunquam ferè præ tædio simul conferant.

Igitur putavi me, laterem (ut dicitur) non lauturum, nec operam meam perditurum, si ita sanctorum Evangelistarum opera conscriberem, ut Lector, eorum alicujus Evangelium intuens, eodem aspectu, cum omnibus cæteris de eadem re loquentibus, sine ulla difficultate & indigatione applicaret & conferret: & quid, & quo ordine, de eadem re loquerentur, intelligeret.

Hoc feci, & eidem libro nomen indidi Harmoniam Evangelicam: eo quòd in musices Harmonia, aliquando unus solus, & aliquando duo, vel tres, vel plures, simul dulcè canentes, suavi melodia concordant.

Multi

Multi antehac de hac re scripserunt, ut Gerson, Dyonisius, Osiander, Calvinus, & alii : sed nullus eorum hoc certo modo, & ordine, quo ego nunc, perscripsit. A N N O 1602.

Et, ni fallor, hæc ratio conferendi Evangelistas, majorem fructum & utilitatem, quàm ulla quæ hætenus impressa est, lectori studioso ministrabit.

Nam in Gersonis *Monotessaro*, & *Pandectis legis Evangelicæ* & etiam Osiandri *Harmonia*, nemo facile, imo ne vix quidem ullius Evangelistæ verba sigillatim & seorsum legere potest. Et in Calvini *Harmonia*, Joannis Evangelium non inferitur : & etiam ubi cæteros conferre simul studet, eorum sententias concordantes, sæpe, non conjungit.

Sed hic, historiam, historico ordine, quo singula & facta & dicta sunt, & etiam quatuor evangelia, eo semper ordine conservato, quo eorum unusquisque separatè scripsit, invenies.

Ubi aliquis sanctorum Evangelistarum, rem aliquam ab aliis tractatam, prætermittit ; columnam suam, quousque ea pars ab illo omiſsa sese proferat, vacuum habet.

Et cum de aliqua re concordent, eorum singula verba congruentia, sunt conjuncta.

Ut Lector, aliquam partem alicujus Evangelistæ aspiciens, facillimè eodem ipso aspectu, utrum ullus preter eum de eadem re conscripserit intueri : & cum duo vel plures eorum consentiunt, sine ullâ difficultate, inter se conferre, possit.

Et ad eam collationem & applicationem, iste liber, lectorem, plurimum incitabit.

Nam quis Evangelistam aliquem hic legens, & alium concordantem ob oculos aspiciens, quid ille quoque dicit, & plus vel minus habet, & in quibus paritèr consentiunt, & quid eorum unus uno modo, & alius alio, rectè scribit, perspiciendi studio non ardebit ?

Et hujus etiam operis, Illustrissima Regina, librum primum, qui historiam Evangelii, usque ad finem tentationis in deserto, continet, donec mihi tempus residuum describendi, à Deo opt. Max. concedi poterit, ad tuam Celsitudinem deferro.

Confidens pro tuæ Majestatis benignitate (in qua quidem omnes Regiæ Virtutes, ex dono Regis Regum, splendidè uberrimèque micant) si Christus viduæ illius pauperculæ, quæ in Gazophilacium minuta duo misit, magis quàm omnium divitum munera, eò quod ex sua penuria miserat, donum commendavit : quòd tua Celsitudo, hanc partem exiguam, tanquam operis majoris specimen, & quasi gustum, in qua totius forma & ordo, plenè demonstratur, donec inde reliqua transcribere potero, in bonam partem & mente benigna accipiet.

Quod me vehementissimè quidem incitabit, in rebus ejusmodi fructuosis, dies noctesque, laborare.

Et ego (necessitate officii mei ductus) pro tuæ Majestatis incolumitate & felicitate perpetua, Dominum, bonorum omnium largitorem, assiduis precationibus, orare, quoad vixero, nunquam desinam.

Tuæ Majestati

Devotissimus,

Richardus Beard.

A N N O

1602.

N U M. CCLXXIV.

A Proclamation by the Nobles of England, upon the Death of Queen ELIZABETH, of the Succession of King James. Mar. 24. 1602.

FOrasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God to call to his Mercy out of this Transitory Life, our Sovereign Lady, the High and Mighty Prince *ELIZABETH*, late Queen of *England, France and Ireland*; By whose Death and Dissolution the Imperial Crown of these Realms aforesaid are now absolutely, wholly and solely come to the High and Mighty Prince *JAMES* the Sixth, King of *Scotland*; who is Lineally and Lawfully descended from the Body of *Margaret*, Daughter to the High and Renowned Prince *HENRY VII.* King of *England, France and Ireland*, his Great-Grandfather, the said Lady *Margaret* being lawfully begotten of the Body of *Elizabeth*, Daughter to King *EDWARD IV.* By which happy Conjunction both the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster* were united to the Joy unspeakable of this Kingdom, formerly rent and torn by the long Dissention of Bloody and Civil Wars; the said Lady *Margaret* being also the Eldest Sister of *HENRY VIII.* of famous Memory, King of *England*, as aforesaid:

Wee therefore, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of this Kingdom, being here assembled, united and assisted with those of her late Majesties Privy Council, and with great Numbers of other principal Gentlemen of Quality in the Kingdom, with the Lord Maior, Aldermen, and Citizens of *London*, and a Multitude of other good Subjects and Commons of this Realm; Thirsting now after nothing so much, as to make it known, to all Persons, who it is that by Law, by Lineal Succession and undoubted Right is now become the only Sovereign Lord and King of these Imperial Crowns, (to the Intent that by Vertue of his Power, Wisdom and godly Courage, all things may be provided for and executed which may prevent, or resist either Foreign Attempts, or popular Disorder, tending to the Breach of the present Peace, or to the Prejudice of his Majesty's full Quiet;) Do now hereby, with one Voice and Consent of Tongue and Heart, publish and proclaim, that the High and Mighty Prince *JAMES* the Sixth of *Scotland*, is now by the Death of our late Sovereign Queen of *England* of famous Memory, become also our only Lawful, Lineal, and rightful Liege Lord *JAMES* the First, King of *England, France and Ireland*, Defender of the Faith. To whom, as to our only just Prince, adorned (besides his undoubted Right) with all the rarest Gifts of Mind and Body, to the infinite Comfort of all his People and Subjects, that shall live under him, We do acknowledge all Faith and constant Obedience, with all hearty and humble Affection, both during our natural Lives, for ourselves and in the behalf of our Posterity. Hereby protesting and denouncing to all Persons whatsoever, that in this just and lawful Act of ours, we are resolved by the Favour of God's holy Assistance,

Assistance, and in the Zeal of our own Conscience (warranted by *ANNO*
 certain Knowledge of his manifest and undoubted Right, as hath *1602.*
 been said before) to maintain and uphold his Majesty's Person and
 Estate, as our only undoubted Sovereign Lord and King, with the
 Sacrifice of our Lives, Lands, Goods, Friends, and Adherents,
 against all Power, Force or Practice, that shall go about by Word or
 Deed, to interrupt, contradict or impugn his just Claims, his Entry
 into this Kingdom, or any Part thereof at his good Pleasure, or dis-
 obey such Royal Directions, as shall come from him. To all which
 we are resolved to yield ourselves, until the last Drop of our Blood
 be spent for his Service. Hereby willing and commanding, in the
 Name of our Sovereign Lord *JAMES* the First, King of the afore-
 said Kingdoms, all the late Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, She-
 riffs, Justices, and all Maiors, Bailiffs, Constables, Headboroughs,
 and all other Officers and Ministers whatsoever, that they be aiding
 and assisting from time to time, in all things that are or shall be
 necessary for the preventing Rising, and suppressing any disorderly
 Assemblies, or other unlawful Act or Attempt, either in Word or
 Deed, against the publick Peace of the Realm, or any way prejudi-
 cial to the Right, Honour, State or Person of our only undoubted
 and dear Lord and Sovereign that now is, *JAMES* the First, King
 of all the said Kingdoms; as they will avoid the Peril of his Ma-
 jesty's heavy Indignation, and their own utter Ruin and Confusion.
 Beseeching God to bless his Majesty and his Royal Posterity with
 long and happy years over us. *God save King JAMES.*

Rob. Lee, Maior,
Jo. Cantuar.
Tho. Egerton,
Pembroke,
H. Lincoln,
Clanrickard,
Ri. London,
Rob. Heref.
Jo. Norwich.
Tho. La Warre,
Tho. Buckburst,
E. Oxford,
Nottingham,

Northumberland,
Gilb. Shrewsb.
W. Derby,
E. Worcest.
E. Cumberland,
R. Suffex,
Morley,
H. Cobham,
Gray Wilts,
Scroope,
Lomley,
Ed. Cromwel,

Rob. Rich,
Geo. Hunsdon,
G. Chandoyes,
W. Compton,
Norreys,
L. Howard of Walden,
W. Knollys,
Ed. Wotton,
Jo. Stanhop,
Rob. Cecill,
Job. Fortescue,
Jo. Popham.

ANNO

1602.

NUM. CCLXXV.

The valuable Apprehension had of King James of Scotland, upon his first coming into this Kingdom; in an Address to him by Will. Covell, D. D. in his Answer to a Book that now came forth, called, A Pleasure for the Innocent; written in behalf of the Puritans.

SURELY, if ever Nation of the World had Cause to hope for Happiness to this Church and Commonwealth, or to give Thanks unto the Lord, and to that End to fall low upon our Knees before his Foot-stool, it is wee, to have a King; but, which is greater Happiness, of the same Blood, nay, more than that, of the same Religion; but most of all, without Bloodshed; and especially *Then*, when all the Politicks of the World had set our Period, and rung our Passing-Bell. Even then by your Highness's Means the Lord himself (for wee must acknowledge, that it was his Work) delivered our Soul from Death, our Eyes from Tears, and our Feet from falling. Our Soul from bodily and spiritual Death; our Eyes from Tears, arising from our Danger; Nay, from our holy Tears for our late Sovereign; and our Feet from falling into Troubles, which then were present; into Sin, which then was likely; into Blindness, which then we feared; into Shame, which we all deserved; into Misery, which many hoped: But we say again, *The Lord* hath done great Things for us already; and greater, and far greater shall do, if we be not unthankful; And therefore whosoever thou art, either *Jesuit* or Priest, *Anabaptist*, Protestant or *Atheist*, which sayest in thy Heart, *Let us make Havock of them altogether*, thou shalt suddenly consume and perish, and come to a fearful End; and the Church shall continually intreat, at the Hands of the Lord of Heaven, and humbly before the Throne of your gracious Majesty, for Protection against her, and all your Adversaries.

And the Learned Bishops and Divines employed in the last Translation of the *Holy Bible*, thus addressed themselves to the King in the Dedication thereof. Which will shew the Sense the Clergy had of the Happiness accrewing to the Land by that King's Entrance upon the Government, and the seasonable Prevention of many and great Miseries foreseen to ensue, upon the Expiration of the former Princesses Decease, in these Words.

“ Great and manifold were the Blessings, most dread Sovereign,
 “ which Almighty God, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed upon
 “ the People of *England*, when first he sent your Majesty's Royal
 “ Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the Ex-
 “ pectation of many, who wished not well to our *SION*, that up-
 “ on the Setting of that bright occidental Star *Q. ELIZABETH*,
 “ of most Happy Memory, some thick and palpable Clouds of
 “ Dark-

“Darkness would so have overshadowed the Land, that Men should
 “have been in Doubt, which Way they were to walk, and that it
 “should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State;
 “the Appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sun in his Strength
 “instantly dispelled those supposed and surmized Mists, and gave
 “unto all that were well affected exceeding Cause of Comfort;
 “especially when we beheld the Government established in your
 “Highness, and your hopeful Seed by an undoubted Title. And
 “this also accompanied with Peace and Tranquillity at home and
 “abroad. But amongst all our Joys there was none that more
 “filled our Hearts, than the blessed Continuance of the Preaching
 “of God’s sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable Treas-
 “ure, which excelleth all the Riches of the Earth, &c.

“Then not to suffer this to fall to the Ground, but rather to take
 “it up, and to continue in that State, wherein the famous Prede-
 “cessor of your Highness did leave it; nay, to forward with the
 “Confidence and Resolution of a Man, in maintaining the Truth
 “of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath
 “so bound and firmly knit the Hearts of all your Majesty’s loyal
 “and religious People unto you, that your very Name is precious
 “among them; their Eye doth behold you with Comfort, and
 “they bless you in their Hearts, as that sanctified Person, who,
 “under God, is the immediate Author of their true Happiness.

*This was the Satisfaction the People of this Land now took in
 their new King, and in some of the first Years of his Government.*

N U M. CCLXXVI.

*Anonymus (the Queen’s Physician, as it seems) to Ed-
 mund Lambard; a Letter writ the Day after the
 Queen’s Death. Concerning her Sicknes and De-
 parture.*

Regina cum jam per tres ferè hebdomadas morbo melancholico,
 stuporem quendam, non sine læsæ plantariæ indicibus inferente,
 laborasset, nec per totum id Tempus ullis vel rationibus, vel preci-
 bus, vel fallaciis, induci potuisset, ut aliquid Artis medicæ auxilium
 experiretur, ac difficulter persuaderi sibi passa sit, ut alimentum na-
 turæ sustinendæ debitum fumeret: Somnum autem quàm minimum;
 eumq; non in Lecto, sed inter pulvinaria, ubi totus dies, & infom-
 nis, & immota federe consueverat, caperet. Intelligendi autem vim
 ad extremum usq; spiritum retineret. Linguae verò facultate tri-
 bus ante obitum diebus fuisset privata.

Postquam est omnibus & felicissimæ Principis, & Christianissimæ
 foeminæ officiis functa, die hesterno, scil. 24 Martii, hora tertia ma-
 tutina, naturæ cessit.

Convenerunt statim, qui illi erant a Conciliis omnes, adjunctis
 sibi a Nobilitate & Episcopis quam plurimis, qui eodem ipso die sub
 horam

A N N O 1602. horam decimam antemeridianam, ingressi hanc Civitatem, in multis & famosissimis ejusdem locis publico Fœcialis præconio, prælegente Domino Secretario, JACOBUM sextum *Scotiæ*, nunc ejus Nominis primum *Angliæ* Regem, & proclamante universo populo, denuntiarunt.

Et sic adhuc res nostræ habent, ut quietæ magis quam compositæ, esse videantur, donec adventus Regis, & solidius eis Fundamentum subjiciat, & pulchrius Ædificium superextruat.

Sub cujus Adventum cum certo certius sit, Conventum Ordinum ad magna Comitia fore, ut, quæso, effice, ut — mihi sit locus in eis Comitibus assignatus.

N U M. CCLXXVII.

A N N O 1603. *The University of Cambridge, to the Vicechancellor and others of the University of Oxford, concerning that University's Answer to the Petition of the Thousand Ministers. Oct. 1603.*

CUM nuperrimè & quidem serò admodum, ad aures nostras pervenisset Fama de Libello Regiæ Majestati pro reformanda scilicet Ecclesiâ, a Ministris mille, ut perhibetur, exhibito, etsi nihil in eo novi reperiretur, cui non plus millier antehac responsum sit, tamen quoniam numerum jactant, ut intelligerunt millenarij isti, si *Saulo* mille adstent, *Davidi* in hac causâ decies mille nunquam defuturos, nihil prius habuimus, aut antiquius quàm ut Operi omni responsione indignissimo aliquod jam Responsum pararemus. Quod dum meditatur, defertur ad nos *Academiæ Oxoniensis* Apologia, certè disertissima quæ rationum momentis brevissimè refutaret quicquid ab istis tanto labore confectum esset, aut confictum. Qua conspecta nihil nobis reliqui videbatur, quos ita anteverteret Fratrum nostrorum in Causa optima zelus & industria prompta satis & parata ad hominum levissimorum ictus omnes, vel extempore refellendos. Quod cum illi pondere certassent Argumentorum, non numero, quo illi maximè gloriantur, & prævidimus, & providimus. Cum enim defuncta *Elizabetha*, Regina optima, & in Causa optima (quod in muliere prope singulare est & inauditum) semper constantissima, semper eadem, non tam Principis religiosissimæ interitum, & religionis, si non intereuntis, at summè certè periclitantis casum deplorare, quam in adventum Regis novi novas res meditari isti cepissent, & indies moliri, per opportunum succurrendum, censuit Academia; & convocato Senatu, frequenti admodum & celebri decernendum: “ Ut quicumque
“ Ecclesiæ *Anglicanæ* Doctrinam, vel Disciplinam, vel ejus partem
“ aliquam, legibus publicis stabilitam, scriptis vel dictis, vel quocumque modo, in Academia *Cantabrigiensi* publicè oppugnaverit, ab
“ omni Gradu suscipiendo, excludatur, & a suscepto suspendatur
“ ipso facto.

Quod quidem Decretum, Consensu prope unanimi comprobatum, & tabulis publicis Junij 9, 1603, consignatum. Nunc demum testatum

tum cupimus universis, ut intelligant omnes de Disciplinâ nostrâ, A N N O
1603.
non imposita sed suscepta liberè, & retenta, quid existiment in Angulis Opiniastri nonnulli, sed in aperto Senatu *Cantabrigiensi* propè universi. Quorum Consensus, cum tam fraternè concinet & conspiret cum Apologia *Oxonienſi*, cum Scripturis, Patribus, Concilijs, Principum nostrorum Decretis, Legibus, Parliamentis; eant nunc mille isti, & libris nostris ferè mille in hunc finem editis & conscriptis, cum erit otium & facultas, respondeant priusquam Crambon toties decoctam, Regi, tam prudenti, tam literato, tam imprudenter obtrudant. Aut si numerari malint, quàm ponderari Suffragia, cogitent homunciones miseri, ab Academijs Musisq; relictî, quam nullius numeri sint, quàm planè nihili. Valete, Fratres in Christo charissimi, & nos nostramq; Academiam, summa vobis & studiorum, & morum similitudine conjunctissimam, ut facitis amate. Octob. 7, 1603.

Subscribed by the Vicechancellor and other the Heads of that University of Cambridge.

NUM. CCLXXVIII.

*A Proclamation for the King's Coming from Barwick.
April 10, 1603.*

FOrasmuch as the King's most excellent Majesty is graciously minded to make his speedy Repair from *Barwick* to his Highness City of *London*; in which his Journey he is to pass from thence through divers Shires of this Realm; It is notified to all Sheriffs of the severall Counties, through which his Majesty shall pass, that each of them respectively, attended with the Justices of the Peace, and other Gentlemen of the said severall Counties fail not to wait on his Majesty, to receive him at his first Entry into the same County, whereof they are Sheriffs; and to continue their Attendance, untill such Time as he shall come to the uttermost Bounds of that County: Where the Sheriff of the next County is in like Manner to attend and receive him. And this to be so done from County to County, untill he shall come to his City of *London*, &c. *Given at the King's Palace at Whitehall, the 10th of April, in the first Year of his Majesty's Reign.*

Care was also to be taken by the Sheriffs, that plentiful Provision be made in all Counties and Places, where his Highness shall lodge or rest by the Way, for his Majesty, and such noble Personages, as should attend him, and also the whole Company.

A N N O

1603.

N U M. CCLXXIX.

A Proclamation for all Magistrates and Officers under the late Queen, to keep their Places. Apr. 5, 1603.

The King's
Letters to Q.
Elizabeth's Pri-
vy Council.

FOrasmuch as it cannot be doubted, but as the King's most Excellent Majesty hath taken great Contentment in the most dutiful and devoted Affection of his Subjects of this Realm, testified by the universal and joyful Consent, in publishing his Right, and acknowledgment of his Highness for their Sovereign, so on the other Side his Majesty's Subjects will find much Joy and Comfort by receiving Knowledge of his gracious and loving Acceptance of their most humble and most affectionate Service and Duty. It was therefore very meet, that his Majesty, having of late by his several Letters of the 28th, and of the last of March, unto such of us, the Nobility of this Realm, and others that were of the late Queen's Privy Council, as are here at his Highness Palace of *Whitehall* assembled for the Service of his Majesty and the State, signified his gracious Acceptance, and Princely Thankfulness unto all his Subjects of whatsoever Degree or Condition, for such and so extraordinary Demonstration of their Good will; and commanding the same to be further notified to all Parts, we should publish and declare the same by this Proclamation in his Name: And withal, that we should declare, and make known his Majesty's Pleasure, delivered likewise in the same Letters, touching the necessary Continuation, during his Absence, untill it shall please his Highness to give other Commandment and Direction (of such Orders and Proceedings for the Preservation of Peace, Administration of Justice, and Government of the State, as were formerly established, and stood in Force immediately before the said Queen's Decease) which chiefly and in Effect is this.

That whereas upon the Decease of the late Queen's Majesty, the Authority of the most Part of the Offices and Places of Jurisdiction and Government within this Realm, and in the Realm of *Ireland*, did cease and fail, the Sovereign Person failing, from whom the same were derived: And thereupon through Doubtfulness and Want of Authority for Execution in such Persons as were invested in the said Offices and Places, the settled and ordinary Course of the Affairs of the State (if Remedy were not provided) might receive Disturbance and Prejudice, by Discontinuance and Interruption; his Majesty in his Princely Wisdom and Care of the State, (reserving unto his own Judgment hereafter his Reformation and Redress of any Abuses in Misgovernment, upon better Knowledge taken there in due Time) is pleased, and hath so expressly signified, that all Persons, that at the Time of the late Queen's Majesty's Decease were duly and lawfully possess of any Place or Office of Authority, Jurisdiction or Government, either Civil or Martial, within this Realm, or in the Realm of *Ireland*, as namely, all Lieutenants, Sheriffs, Deputy-Lieutenants Commissioners of Musters, Justices of the Peace, &c. shall be, and shall so hold themselves, continued in the same Places and Offices, untill his Majesty's Pleasure be further known. —

And

And albeit the earnest and longing Desire in all his Majesty's Subjects to enjoy the Sight of his Royal Person and Presence, (which hath moved very many of good Degree and Quality, and some of them having Place of Charge in the Countries where they dwell, to hasten and take their Journeys at this Time unto his Highness) be for itself comfortable in them, and acceptable to his Majesty, being an Argument of their abundant Joy and Gladness; nevertheless because the over-much, and too frequent Resort and Concourse of People, unto those Parts, where his Majesty as yet remaineth, or which are far distant from the Heart of this Realm, is at this present inconvenient, and may prove more dangerous, both in respect that the Country, whither such extraordinary Resort is made, shall be over-charged with multitude, and thereof Scarcity and Dearth is like enough to proceed; and also because these more inward Parts of the Realm shall in the mean time be impaired in Hospitality, being destitute of such Assistance as is needful; it may be doubted to what Danger or Disturbance, Foreign or Domestick, they may be exposed: His Majesty therefore in his Wisdom, both graciously accepting the Good-will of his Subjects, and withal regarding what is convenient for his Service, and for Security of the State at this Time, is pleased and doth require, that such Concourse and Resort into those Parts be forborn; and above all others, of those Persons that have a Place of Charge or Office, either on the Sea Coast, or the Inland; or any of good Degree and Quality in their Country: And that such orderly Course be hereafter holden (in the Discretion of all such Persons aforesaid) for Repair and Resort to his Highness's Presence at his coming further into this Realm, as may conveniently stand and agree with his Honour and Service necessarily belonging; and to be performed in all Parts of the Realm to his Highness and the State, his Majesty being no less graciously disposed, and willing in all convenient sort to give Contentment and Pleasure to his own Eyes and Mind by the Sight of his most loyal and loving Subjects, than they are infinitely desirous to enjoy the Happiness of his Majesty's Person and Presence. Who, we doubt not, long before this Time, is already safe in this his Realm of *England*; tho' his Majesty forbear to come presently to his City of *London*, until those Things can be set in Readiness, which are fit and honourable for the Reception of so great and mighty a King. *Given at his Majesty's Palace of Whitehall, the 10. of April, in the First Year of his Majesty's Reign.*

Resort to
him forbid.

God save the King.

A N N O

1603.

N U M. CCLXXX.

A Proclamation for uniting both Kingdoms.

May 19. 1603.

THAT it had pleased God in his great Blessing to this whole Island, by his Majesty's lawful Succession to the Imperial Crown of *England*, not only to remove this Difference, [viz. of the Borders, English and Scottish] but also to furnish his Highness with Power and Force, sufficient to prosecute his Majesty's Royal and Worthy Resolution, as his Highness hath already begun; intending that the Bounds, possessed by those rebellious People [Upon the Borders of these Realms, causing Slaughters, Spoils, Robberies, &c.] being in Fertility, and all other Benefits, nothing inferior to many of the best Parts of the whole Isle, shall be no more the Extremity, but the Middle; and the Inhabitants thereof reduced to perfect Obedience, &c.

His Majesty, for the better Satisfaction of all his good Subjects, who may stand in any Doubt of the said Union, and to take away all Pretence of Excuse from wicked and turbulent Persons, hath hereby thought good to publish and make known to all those, to whose Knowledge these Presents shall come, that as his Majesty hath found in the Hearts of all the best disposed Subjects of the Realms, of all Qualities, a most earnest Desire that the said happy Union should be perfected, the Memory of all preterite Discontentments abolished, and the Inhabitants of both the Realms to be the Subjects of one Kingdom; so his Highness will with all convenient Diligence, with the Advice of the Estates and Parliament of both the Kingdoms, make the same to be perfected. And in the mean time till the said Union be established with the due Solemnity afore-said, his Majesty doth hereby repute, hold and esteem, and command all his Highness's Subjects to repute, hold and esteem both the two Realms as presently united, and as one Realm and Kingdom, and the Subjects of both the Realms as Brethren and Members of one Body. And in regard thereof that every one of them abstain and forbear to commit any kind of Robbery, Bloodshed, or any other Insolence or Disorder, or to receive and harbour the Persons, Wives, Children, or Goods of the Fugitives and Outlaws of either of the Realms; but to contain themselves in Peace and Quietness, and all such dutiful Behaviour as becometh good and loyal Subjects; Certifying all and every Person which shall do, practise, or attempt any thing to the violating of these Presents, that they shall incur the Punishment due to the said Rebels; and that the same shall be executed against them with all Rigour and Extremity, to the Terror of others. Given under Our Signet at our Mannour of Greenwich, the 19. of May 1603.

NUM.

N U M. CCLXXXI.

A N N O

1603.

Proclamation against Monopolies and Protections.

THE Zeal and great Affection which Wee have found in all sorts of People of this our Kingdom toward Our Person, and that Right which Wee had to the Succession of this Crown, hath been so many Ways exprest, as Wee cannot chuse but make it manifest to them by some publick Declaration, how great a Desire it hath wrought in our Hearts to shew our gracious Acceptation of their Devotion towards Us, whensoever there shall be offered either Occasion or Subject, that may concern their universal Good. For tho' it be true, that our Right was so assured, that whatsoever Testimony could thereof be uttered was but the Duty of Subjects, acknowledging that Faith and Loyalty, whereunto by the Laws of God and Nature they were bound, yet do Wee confess, that there is in the true Rules of Justice from the Sovereign to his Subject a reciprocal Office and Respect which they are bound in Honour and Conscience to observe.

The King's Title.

The Consideration whereof hath moved us to think of such Ways as for the present did occur unto us; wherein Wee might make manifest to our People, how willing Wee are now, and will be ready hereafter to be as forward in requiting their Love, as they have been in expressing it. In which Consideration while Wee were busied, Wee were informed, that the Queen, Our Sister, deceased, finding some few Years before her Death, that some Things had past her Hands, at the Importunity of her Servants, whom she was willing to reward with little Burthen to her Estate (otherwise by necessary Occasions exhausted.) Which tho' they had and might have Foundation in Princely *Prerogative*, yet either by too large extending thereof, or for the most part in respect that they were of such a nature as could hardly be put in use without Hindrance to Multitudes of People, or else committed to inferior Persons, who, in the Execution thereof, did so exceedingly abuse the same, as they became intolerable; had purposed to revoke all Grants of that Nature, and did begin with some, which were heard most unjust; putting the rest to the Examination of her Laws, to stand or fall, as in Construction of Law they might consist or not.

Reflexion upon the Queen

Prerogative

WE, who tho' We had never had such an Example, were ever opposite in our own Nature to any thing that had Colour of Oppression, hold it our part, not only carefully to perfect all her good Intentions, but to study further by all good Means, and with all Expedition to put in Practice all other Courses, whereby a People, so loving, so dutiful and so dear unto us, may know and feel, that We are as desirous to make them happy by our Justice and Grace toward them in all reasonable Things, as they have been ready to encrease our Comfort and Contentment, in yielding their Loyalty and Obedience towards our Establishment in those Rights, which under God we do enjoy. ———

The King's Nature.

ANNO Therefore he expressly charged and commanded, that all Persons
1603. henceforth desist and forbear to use or execute any manner of Charter or Grant made by the late Queen deceased, of any kind of *Monopolies*, or of any Power or License to dispense with, or discharge any manner of Penal Laws; (except such Grants only as had been made to any Corporation or Company of any Art or Mystery, or for the Maintenance or Enlargement of any Trade of Merchandize) until such time as his said Charter or Grant shall be examined and allowed of by Us, with the Advice of Our Council, to be fit to be put in Execution without any Prejudice to Our Loving Subjects.

And whereas heretofore many had been greatly prejudiced and delayed in suing for their Debts and other Duties, by sundry kinds of *Protections*, or by Pretence of other Privileges and Exemptions; He charged and commanded, that no Protections, Privileges, or Exemptions, to delay any Persons Suit or Action, should be from henceforth received or allowed in any of his Courts, or elsewhere; which are or shall be contrary or repugnant to the Laws of the Realm.

And that no Assignments of Debts or Actions be made unto Us by any that is, or intendeth to be in Debt to Us; who is otherwise able and sufficient by himself, or by his Sureties, readily to pay the same Debt.

That he was informed, that many and great Disorders and Abuses, to the great Grief of the Subject, as well by *Salt-Peter Men*, or such as had, or intended to have Commission and Authority to make Salt-Peter; and also by sundry *Purveyors* and Takers of Carts, and other Provision for the King's Use and Service; He did expressly charge, that the said Salt-Peter Men, Purveyors, and Takers should have especial Care to execute their Offices and Authority without any manner of Oppression, Grievance or Wrong, to be done to his Subjects.

Also express Charge was given to all Lawyers, Attorneys, Officers and Clerks of, and in any of the King's Courts of Justice, Ecclesiastical or Temporal; that none of them extort, or take any undue or excessive Fees, but only such as are allowed to be had and taken in the same Courts.

These Graces above specified we do presently extend to Our People: And do intend other hereafter, when Wee shall understand more particularly wherein We may yield them Comfort.

But because Things well meant may in the manner of them be abused, &c. We have thought good to admonish Our Subjects, that if they should have Cause to seek any thing at the King's Hands, to forbear all assembling and flocking together in Multitudes; by lawful and decent manner, without Numbers, without Clamour, or any other kind of Disorder, resort to Us, or our Council, by way of humble Petition: From whom they shall receive such Answer, as shall make manifest, that as We have regard to the Observation of Justice and Maintenance of their Welfare, if their Complaints be just; and on the other side, if We shall perceive that their Petition shall favour of Humour, and tend only to Slander and Calumniation; and in Pretence of seeking publick Redresses, to utter private

private Malice, Wee should have them understand hereby, that they shall not only displease Us herein, but find that We hold it no less the Office of a Prince to protect their Magistrates and Officers and all publick Persons in their just, than to give Redress to the vulgar Sort, when they have indeed Cause to complain against all Persons, how great soever they be in Rule or Dignity under Us, &c. Reserving to Ourselves the Right justly appertaining to Our Prerogative. For that we would not have it conceived, that in doing these things out of our Grace We do intend to renounce those antient Duties and Privileges, which have descended upon Us with the Succession of Our Kingdoms.

And for that We are informed, that there hath been heretofore great Neglect in this Kingdom, of keeping the *Sabbath-Day*, for better observing of the same, and avoiding of all impious Profanation of it, We do straitly charge and command, that no Bear-baiting, Bull-baiting, in their leud common Plays, or other like disordered and unlawful Exercises and Pastimes be frequented, kept or used at any time hereafter upon the *Sabbath-Day*.

Sabbath-Day
to be kept.

Given at Our Court at Theobald's, the 7. day of May, in the First Year of Our Reign.

N U M. CCLXXXII.

Proclamation commanding all Jesuits and Seminary Priests, to avoid the Realm before the 19th Day of March following. Dated Feb. 22.

By the KING.

SHEWING, How he had spent Time in settling the Politick Affairs of the Realm, and of late bestowed no small Labour, in composing certain Differences he found among his Clergy, about Rites and Ceremonies, heretofore established in this Church of *England*; and reduced the same to such an Order and Form, as he doubted not but every Spirit, that was led only with Piety and not with Humour, should be therein satisfied. That it appeared unto him in debating those Matters, that a greater Contagion to our Religion than could proceed from those light Differences, was imminent by Persons, common Enemies to them both; Namely, the great Number of Priests, both *Seminaries* and *Jesuits* abounding in this Realm; as well such as were here before his coming to the Crown, as such as resorted hither since: Using their Functions and Professions with greater Liberty, than heretofore they durst have done: Partly, upon a vain Confidence of some Innovation in Matters of Religion to be done by him; which We never intended, nor gave any Man Cause to expect; and partly, upon the Assurance of our General Pardon, granted according to the Custom of Our Progenitors, at our Coronation, for Offences past in the Days of the late Queen. Which Pardons, many of the said Priests have procured under Our Great Seal; And holding themselves free from the Danger

Priests and Jesuits abound.

ger

A N N O 1603. ger of the Laws, do with great Audacity exercise Offices of their Profession; both saying Masses, persuading our Subjects from the Religion established, and reconciling them to the Church of *Rome*; and by Consequence seducing them from the true Perswasion, which all Subjects ought to have of their Duty and Obedience to Us, &c.

Wherefore by Way of Providence, to preserve the People from being corrupt in Religion, Piety and Obedience is not the least Part of Royal Duty, We hold Ourselves obliged, both in Conscience and in Wisdom, to use all good Means to keep Our Subjects from being infected with superstitious Opinions in Matters of Religion, which are not only pernicious to our own Souls, but the ready Way and Means to corrupt their Dutie and Allegiance, which cannot be any Way so surely performed, as by keeping from them the Ministers and Instruments of that Infection. Which are the Priests of all sorts, ordained in Foreign Parts, by Authority prohibited by the Laws of this Land.

Priests in
Prison.

At Liberty.

Concerning which also he published this open Declaration of his Pleasure, that where there were of Priests at this present within Our Kingdom, be they Regular, or without Rule, divers sorts, some in Prison, some at Liberty; and of both, some having obtained Our Pardon under Our Great Seal, and some having no such Pardon; and again, some that were here before Our coming into this Realm, and some comen hither since: For all as are in Prison, We have taken Order, that they shall be shipped at some convenient Port, and sent out of Our Realm, as soon as may be, with Commandment not to return again into any Part of our Dominions without out License obtained, upon Pain and Peril of the Laws, being here in Force against them. And for all others who are at Liberty, whether having sued out Our Pardon, or not, (which We do advertise them, and all Our Subjects) that extending only to Matters done before the Death of the late Queen, doth not exempt any Priest from the Danger of the Law for his Abode here, since Our Succession to the Crown above the Time by the Statute limited.

And all manner of *Jesuits*, Seminaries, and other Priests whatsoever, having Ordination from any Authority by the Laws of this Realm forbid, to take Notice, that Our Pleasure is, that they do before the 19th Day of *March*, next ensuing the Date hereof, depart forth of all our Realm and Dominions. And for that Purpose it shall be lawful to all Officers of Our Ports to suffer the said Priests to depart from thence into any foreign Part betwixt this and the said 19th Day of *March*. And after the said 19th Day, such as should be taken within the Realm, or should after return into the Realm, to be left to the Penalty of the Law here in Force concerning them, without Hope of any Favour or Remission from Us.

Wee will and command all Archbishops, Bishops, Lieutenants, Justices of Peace, &c. to be vigilant and careful after the said 19th Day, to do their Duties and Diligence, in discovering and apprehending of all Priests that shall remain here, contrary to this Declaration.

The Reason
of this Order.

It may seem to some to presage a greater Severity towards that sort of Subjects, who call themselves *Catholicks*, than by Our Proceedings with them hitherto We have given Cause to expect. Yet doubt

doubt we not, but that when it shall be considered with indifferent Judgment what Causes have moved Us to use this Providence against the said *Jesuits* and Priests, all Men will justify Us therein. For to whom is it unknown, into what Peril Our Person was like to be drawn, and our Realm unto Confusion, not many Months since, by a Conspiracy first conceived by Persons of that Sort? Who having prevailed with some, had undertaken to draw Multitudes of others to assist the same by the Authority of their Persuasion and Motive, grounded chiefly upon Matter of Conscience and Religion. Which when other Princes shall duly observe, We assure Ourselves, they will no way conceive, that this Alteration groweth from any Change of Disposition, no more exasperate than heretofore; but out of necessary Providence to prevent Perils, otherwise inevitable. Considering, that their absolute Submission to foreign Jurisdiction, at their first taking of Orders doth leave so conditional an Authority to Kings over their Subjects, as the same Power by which they were made, may dispense at Pleasure with the strictest Band of Loyalty and Love betwixt a King and his People.

Conspiracy.

Among which foreign Powers, altho' We acknowledge Ourselves personally so much beholden to the now Bishop of *Rome* for his kind Offices and private Temporal Carriage towards Us in many things, as We shall be ever ready to requite the same toward him (as Bishop of *Rome* in State and Condition, as a Secular Prince) yet when We consider and observe the Course and Claim of that See, We have no Reason to imagine, that Princes of Our Religion and Profession can expect any Assurance long to continue; unless it might be assented by the Mediation of other Princes Christian, that some Good might be taken by a General Council, free and lawfully called, to pluck up those Roots of Dangers and Jealousies, which arise for Cause of Religion, as well between Princes and Princes, as between them and their Subjects; and to make it manifest that no State or Potentate either hath, or can challenge Power to dispose of earthly Kingdoms and Monarchies, or to dispense with Subjects Obedience to their natural Sovereigns. In which charitable Action there is no Prince living, that will be readier than We shall be to concur; Even to the uttermost of Our Power; Not only out of particular Disposition to live peaceably with all States and Princes of *Christendom*, but because such a settled Amity might (by an Union in Religion) be established among Christian Princes, as might enable us all to resist the common Enemy.

Beholden to the Pope, as Secular Prince.

General Council.

Given at Our Palace of Westminster, the 22d Day of Feb. in the First Year of Our Reign over England, &c. and of Scotland the 37th.

VXXXIIO MUM

THAT it was his Desire to have summoned them long since if the infection reigning in the City of London, and other Places of the Kingdom, would have permitted the Concurrence of 1573

N U M

A N N O

1603.

N U M. CCLXXXIII.

Proclamation, declaring at what Values certain Monies of Scotland shall be current, within England.
April 8.

— **H**IS Majesty knowing in his Princely Wisdom, how necessary it is for Commerce and Trade between his loving Subjects of both Kingdoms, that the true Value, at which certain Pieces of his Majesty's Coin of *Scotland* should be current within his Kingdom of *England*, should be certainly known and published to all his Loving Subjects: And finding upon Tryal, from Certificate from his Majesty's Officers of the Mint within his *Tower of London* (upon Commandment given unto them in that Behalf) that the Coin of *Scotland*, called the *Six-pound-piece* of Gold, is of the finest of 22 Carets; and that six of those Pieces do make an Ounce; And also that the Coin of *Scotland*, called the *Mark-piece* of Silver, is of the Value of 13 *d. ob. Sterling*; Hath therefore published and declared, that the said Coin of Gold, called *Six-pound-piece*, shall be from henceforth current within his Majesty's Kingdom of *England*, at the Value of Ten Shillings *Sterling*; and that the said Coin of Silver, called the *Mark-piece*, shall be from henceforth current within the Kingdom of *England*, at the Value of 13 *d. ob.*

Given at his Majesty's Palace of Whitehall, the 8th of April, in the First Year of his Reign, &c.

N U M. CCLXXXIV.

A Proclamation touching a Meeting for the hearing, and determining things pretended to be amiss in the Church.

GIVEN under Our Hand at *Wilton*, the 24th of *Octob.* 1603.

This may be read in the Life of Archbishop Whitgift, Book IV. Chap. 31. Which Proclamation produced the Conference at Hampton-Court.

N U M. CCLXXXV.

Proclamation for calling a Parliament. Jan. 11. 1603.

THAT it was his Desire to have summoned them long since, if the Infection reigning in the City of *London*, and other Places of the Kingdom, would have permitted the Concourse of so great

great a Multitude into one Place — Which Contagion being abated, and shortly, We hope, quite extinct, resolved to hold a Parliament, as soon as he should find the same might be done without Peril. In which, as God doth know, We have nothing to propound for Satisfaction of any private Desire, or particular Profit of our own, but merely and only to consult, and resolve with Our Loving Subjects, of all those Things which may best establish the publick Good, with the general Safety and Tranquillity of this Realm.—

A N N O
1603.

And as it is the First in Our Reign, so that it may be a Precedent hereafter for the true Use of Parlements, We have bethought Ourselves of as many Ways and Means as may be, to prevent those Inconveniencies, which daily arise and multiply by the perverting of those antient good Orders, which were devised by the Wisdom of former Times, to be observed in calling of Parlements. Among which, because there is no one Point of greater Consequence than the well chosing of Knights and Burgeses, who as they do present the Body of the Third Estate, so being eligible by Multitude there are often unfit Persons appointed for that Service. — He did therefore streightly charge and admonish all Persons interest in the Choice of Knights for the Shire; first, that Knights for the County be selected out of the principal Knights or Gentlemen of sufficient Hability within that County. And for the Burgeses, the Choice to be made of Men of Sufficiency and Discretion, without any partial Respects, or factious Combination. — And that seeing the Dealing in Causes of Parliament requireth Convenience of Years and Experience, great Heed be taken by all those that would be accounted Lovers of their Country, that Knights and Burgeses be chosen accordingly, without Desire in any particular Man, to please Parents or Friends, that often speak for their Children or Kin, tho' they be very young, and little able to discern, what Laws are fit to bind a Commonwealth. — Those Persons to be selected principally, of whose Gravity and modest Conversation Men are likest to conceive best Opinion. —

And considering, that one of the main Pillars of the State is the Preservation of Unity in the Profession of sincere Religion, he did admonish great Care to be taken to avoid the Choise of any Person, either noted for their superstitious Blindness one Way, or for their turbulent Humour the other Way. —

Further, expresse Care to be taken, that there be not chosen any Person Bankrupts or Outlawed; but Men of known Good Behaviour, and sufficient Livelihood. — Sheriffs to be charged, that they do not direct any Precepts, for electing and returning any Burgeses to or for any antient Burrough Town within their Counties, being so utterly ruined and defaced, that there are not sufficient resident to make such Choise, and of whom lawful Election may be made. —

No City or Burrough to sell any Blanks, referring the Leaving to any others to insert the Names of any Citizens or Burgeses, to serve for any City or Burrough; but that the Inhabitants do make open and free Election according to the Law, and set down the Names of the Persons, whom they chuse, before they seal the Certificate.

Given at our Honour of Hampton-Court, the 11th of January. The first Year of our Reign of England, France, and Ireland; and of Scotland the 37th.

A. N. N. O.

1603.

N U M. CCLXXXVI.

King James his Answer in French, to the Members of the Dutch Church in London; upon their Address to him at his first Coming to the Crown. Ex minore MSto. Archivorum Eccles. Belgic. Anno 1603.

Messieurs,

ENCORES que vous ne m'avez veu, jusques a present, si estre que je ne vous suis point estranger, in incognu. Vous scavez quant a ma religion, quel je suis, non seulement par le bruit que vous avez peu entendre de moi, mais aussi par mes escrits, esquels j'ay veritablement exprime, quel est l'affection de mon ame. Cest par quoy je n'ay besoin d'user de beaucoup de paroles pour vous représenter ma bonne volonté envers vous, qui estes ici refugiez pour la religion.

Je recognoy, que deux choses ont rendu la Royne ma Sœur defuncte renommée par tout le monde, l'une est le desir que elle a tousjours eu d'entretenir, & fomentier le Service de Dieu en ce Royaume. Et l'autre est son hospitalité envers les estrangers; a la louange de laquelle je veus heriter.

Je scay bien par le tesmoinage des Seigneurs de ce Royaume (comme vous m'avez dit) que vous avez tousjours prié Dieu pour elle, & que n'avez outrepassé votre devoir. Je scay aussi, que vous avez enrichi ce Royaume de plusieurs Artifices, manufactures, & Sciences, politiques.

Si l'occasion se fut présentée, lors que j'estois encores esloigné comme en un coin du monde, je vous eusse fais paroistre ma bonne Affection. Mais comme je n'ay jamais taché, ne voulu empieter sur le bien d'aucun Prince, aussi puis que maintenant il a pleu a Dieu me faire Roy de ce pais, je vous jure, que si quelcun vous moleste en vos Eglises, vous adressant a moi, je vous vengeray. Et encores, que vous ne soiez pas de mes propres Sujets, si est, ce que je vous maintiendray, & fomentieray autant que Prince qui soit au monde.

The same in English.

Gentlemen,

ALTHO' you have never seen me before now, yet I cannot be wholly a Stranger, nor unknown to you: As to Religion you must needs know how I stand affected, not only from the Report you may have heard of me, but also from my Writings, wherein I have truly exprest'd what the Affection of my Soul is. And therefore I need not use many Words to declare my Good Will towards you, who have taken Refuge here for the Sake of Religion.

I am sensible that Two Things have made the Queen my deceas'd Sister famous throughout the World; The one was the Desire she always had of keeping up and maintaining the Service of God in

this

this Kingdom, and the other was her Hospitality towards Strangers; *A N N O*
which excellent Qualities of hers I would inherit. 1603.

I am very well assured from the Testimony which the Lords of the Kingdom bear of you of the Truth of what you told me, *viz.* that you always prayed for Her [the Queen] and have in Nothing transgressed the Bounds of your Duty. I am sensible likewise that you have enrich'd this Kingdom with several Arts, Manufactures, and Political Sciences.

Had Opportunity offered when I liv'd at a great Distance off and as it were in a Corner of the World, I had given you some Token of my good Affection towards you. But as I never did endeavour, nor had an Inclination, to encroach upon the Property of any Prince, so now, since it has pleased God to make me King of this Country, I swear to you, that if any one should give you Disturbance in your Churches, upon your Application to me, I will revenge your Cause. And altho' you be none of my proper Subjects, yet will I maintain and cherish you, as much as any Prince in the World can.

N U M. CCLXXXVII.

*A Proclamation, authorizing Commissioners concerning
the Union of both Kingdoms.* *A N N O*
1604.

WHERE at the last Session of Our Parliament of this Our Realm of *England*, one Act is made authorizing certain Persons of both Houses to assemble and meet thereupon, to treat and consult with certain select Commissioners to be nominated and authorized by Authority of the Parliament of Our Realm of *Scotland*, for the Weal of both Kingdoms, at any time before the next Sessions of this Parliament. And a like Act is past in Our Parliament for Our Realm of *Scotland*, to give Authority to Commissioners, nominated for that Nation. For the Performance whereof it is necessary, that a certain Time be prefixed: We do therefore hereby make known and publish to all Our Loving Subjects, who are Commissioners for the Act appointed for that Treaty, as well of one Nation as of the other, that We have found it expedient for the Commissioners of both Realms, to appoint the first Day of the said Meeting to be on the 20th Day of *October*, next ensuing the Date hereof: At Our City of *Westminster*, in the Chamber of Our Palace there, called the *Painted Chamber*. Whereof We require them all, and all others whom it may concern, to take Knowledge; and to keep the Day and Place accordingly.

*Given at our Castle of Windsor, the 15th Day of Sept. in the
Second Year of Our Reign.*

A N N O

1604.

N U M. CCLXXXVIII.

Proclamation for C O I N S.

— **W**E have always been of Opinion, that just Princes should not use the Liberty of their Power in abasing or enhancing the Prices of Monies, without all respect to the common Benefits of their Subjects. In which Consideration it is evident to all Men, that since Our Entry into this Realm, We have been so far from changing the antient and honourable Standard of the *Starling* Money of this Our Realm of *England*, as We have, on the contrary, restored to Our Realm of *Ireland* Monies of pure Silver, in lieu of the base Coin, with which the Necessity of the Time by the Accident of the Wars constrained Our Sister the late Queen of happy Memory, to pay the Armies.

Nevertheless it falling out at Our first Coming out of *Scotland*, (where we had Coins of Gold and Silver, not then current in this Realm) to be impossible for Our Nobility, and other Servants, and Subjects, attending Us in Our Journey hither, to be provided of current Monies of this Realm, for their Expences, so soon as Our Speed required; We did then give Valuation to Coin of Gold of *Scotland*, called the 6 *lib.* Piece, to be current here for 10 *sh.* of Silver, and to be equal with the *English* Angel, or Sovereign of Gold. The authorizing whereof coming lately into Consideration, among other Points recommended by Us to be treated, for the Weal of both Kingdoms, by some of our Council of each of them; it hath appeared, that the Inconvenience is fit to be removed. Which groweth by Our authorizing it to be equal to the Gold Coins of *England*; and that it is not worth, in the Value, 10 *sh.* of our Silver Money of *England*; but because that the *English* Coins of Gold are not in regard of the Silver Coins of the true Proportions betwixt Gold and Silver, accustomed in all Nations.

Whereupon Our Council, having Occasion to enter into further Consideration of the Money of this Realm, with the Assistance of the Officers of the *Mint*, it appeareth very visibly, that this Error in the Proportion of the Gold Monies of *England* to the Silver, hath been a great Cause of the Transportation of Gold out of this Realm into foreign Countries in such Quantity as of late Years hath been used. Because the said Gold Monies are more worth in their true Value, than here they were allowed. To which Inconvenience long endured, being now resolved to give Remedy, We have cast new Coins, both of Gold and Silver, to be made of several Stamps, Weights, and Values; but of one uniform Standard and Allay, to be current within this our Kingdom of *Great Britain*. That is to say,

1. One Piece of Gold of the Value of 20 *sh.* *Starling*, to be called the *Unite*; stamped on the one Side with Our Picture formerly used, with this our Stile, *Jacob. D. G. Mag. Brit. Fran. & Hib. Rex.* And on the other Side, Our Arms crowned, and with this Word, *Faciam eos in gentem unam.*

2. One

2. One other Gold Money of 10*sh.* to be called, *The Double A N N O Crown.* 1604.

3. And one other Gold Money of 5*sh.* to be called, *The Britain Crown.* On the one Side with our Picture accustomed. And the Stile as aforesaid. And on the other Side Our Arms, and this Word, *Henricus Rosas, Regna Jacobus.* [That is, *Unit, or jungit.*]

4. One other Piece of 4*sh.* to be called, *The Thistle Crown*; having on the one Side A Rose Crowned, and Our Title *J^a. Dⁱ. G^r. Mag^r. Brⁱ. F^r. & H^r. Rex.* And on the other Side, A Thistle Flower Crowned, with this Word, *Tueatur unita Deus.*

5. Also Pieces of 2*sh.* 6*d.* To be called *Half Crowns*, with Our Picture accustomed, and this Word, *J^r. Dⁱ. G^r. Rosa sine Spina.* And on the other Side Our Arms, and this Word, *Tueatur unita Deus.*

And for Silver Monies.

1. Pieces of 5*sh.* and of 2*sh.* 6*d.* Having on the one Side Our Picture on Horeback, and our Stile aforesaid.

2. Pieces of 12*d.* — 6*d.* Having Our Picture formerly used, and Our Stile as aforesaid. And on the other Side our Arms, and this Word, *Quæ Deus conjunxit, nemo separet.*

3. Also Pieces of 2*d.* Having on the one Side a Rose crowned, And about it, *J^r. Dⁱ. G^r. Rosa sine Spina.* And on the other Side, a Thistle Flower crowned. And about it, *Tueatur unita Deus.*

4. And one Penny. Having on the one Side a Rose; and on the other Side a Thistle Flower: And about it, *J^r. Dⁱ. G^r. Rosa sine Spina.* And on the other Side a Thistle Flower. And about it, *Tueatur unita Deus.*

5. And the Halfpenny, having on the one Side a Rose, and on the other Side a Thistle Flower —.

And with this Proclamation was a printed Table, expressing the true Values and Weights of the Coins, according to the Accounts of the Mint-Men of both Nations.

NUM. CCLXXXIX.

Upon the Remove of Bishop Bancroft from London to Canterbury, 'Ann. 1604. the Dutch and French Congregations made, to Dr. Vaughan his Successor, the Address following. E. MSS. Eccl. Belgic. London.

Reverendissime & Doctissime Præsul;

Ecclësiarum peregrinarum hujus Emporii fert Consuetudo, ut quotiescûq; Episcopus ad hujus Dioecësis Gubernaculum constituitur, pium & debitum Congratulationis officium ejus Dignitati persolvamus. In hunc itaq; finem ab Ecclesiis nostris, *Belgica* Videlicet & *Gallica* deputati venimus, & nobis dicentibus, animum benevolum, aurësq; benignas præberi etiam atq; etiam rogamus.

Tria autem, quàm poterimus, brevissimè Dignitati vestræ exponere decrevimus. Non quod viro Amplissimo, rerumq; expertissimo, quicquam, quod non probè ipsi antè sit perspectum, declarare possimus,

ANNO 1604. possumus, sed ut gratitudinis & benevolentiae testimonium aliquod apud ipsum relinquamus.

Primum itaq; tribus verbis, Ecclesiae nostrae statum dicemus, Secundò, Episcoporum praecedentium de eis Curam. Tertiò, addemus nostrum Votum.

1. Ecclesiae nostrae, Clarissime Praesul, ab anno 1550. in celebri hoc Emporio, *Edwardi* sexti, summæ spei Principis, Diplomate, verum pietatis cultum sermone sibi vernaculo, exercuerunt; donec triennio vix expleto, persecutione *Marianæ* (quæ piis omnibus erat luctuosa) alio sese conferrent. Anno autem 1558. rebus in *Anglia* per successionem *Elizabethæ*, Religionis Reformatæ amantissimæ, restitutis, iterum paulatim huc, tanquam ad Asylum, confugere cœperunt. Illa miseros, & patria ab *Hispano*, *Albano*, *Guisianis*, *Parmensi*, ejectos, gremio suo (vera in *Israele* Mater) suavissimè excepit & fovit, loco & privilegiis ab *Edwardo* datis nobis in integrum restitutis. Quam Libertatem intactam nobis relictam voluit magnus ejus & toto orbe celeberrimus successor *Jacobus*. Habuerunt toto hoc temporis decursu viros pietate & eruditione insignes Ecclesiam sibi commissam benè, fideliter invigilantes, pacem & fraternitatem cum Ecclesiis *Anglicanis* colentes, quorum memoria apud nos adhuc est, semperq; erit, in benedictione. Habent etiam nunc fidei Pastores, Antecessorum vestigiis insistentes.

2. Venio ad hujus Dioecesis Rev. Episcopos, & eorum de nobis Curam, & in nos Beneficentiam. Constat ex Archivis nostris, quàm nos amantèr exceperit in restitutione nostra piissimus ille *Grindallus*; quid ad componendas Controversias quasdam intempestivas, egerit Prudentissimus ille *Edwinus Sandes*: Deniq; quàm fraternè omnes nobis suam obtulerint operam. Idem a Rev. tuâ Dignitate certò nobis pollicemur; multis pietate, eruditione, rerum experientia, & humanitate singulari excellentior. Celebris est tua Eruditio, pietas & Eloquentia, in Aulâ, in Academiâ, in hac Civitate, totòq; regno. Non potuit itaq; non corda nostra singulari gaudio adficere, quod vir tantus & talis Ecclesiis hujus Dioecesis præficiatur. Hoc ergo munus in se dignum & excellens personæ condignæ & excellenti congratulamur: Addito Voto.

3. Cum divina id acciderit providentia, Deo Opt. Max. pro singulari sua misericordia gratiosè placeat tuam Dignitatem Sancti sui Spiritus virtute ita adornare & corroborare, ut, ut Gloria Dei per eam promoveatur, Ecclesia Dei ædificetur, hostes Ecclesiae confundantur, omnes difficultates, tantæ Vocationis comites, superentur, & magna certaq; merces a *Jesu Christo* ἀρχιτοίμειν aliquando concedatur.

NUM. CCXC.

ANNO

1604.

Cecil L. Cranborn, *Secretary of State to Hutton Archbishop of York, concerning Orders sent from the Privy Council, for putting in Execution the Laws against Puritans.*

In Answer to the said Archbishop's Letter, dated Dec. 18. 1604. Writing concerning the State of Religion in those Parts, with respect to the Popish or Puritan Factions; and of their great Apprehensions chiefly of the Papists at that Time, and of their Resort to London; and that it was high Time to look to them. Putting the said L. Cranborn in mind, that he was born, and brought up in true Religion, and his worthy Father a worthy Instrument to banish Superstition, and to advance the Gospel. The Archbishop added, that he loved and honoured his most excellent Majesty, but wished less Waste in the Treasure of the Realm, and more Moderation in the lawful Exercise of Hunting, both that poor Men's Corn might be less spoiled, and his Majesty's Subjects more spared: That the Papists gave forth, that the Ecclesiastical Commission should not be renewed: Praying his Honour to further it; and that indeed it had stayed very long: This whole Letter may be found in the Appendix to the Life of Archbp. Whitgift, Num. L. The Lord Cranborn's Answer is as follows.

May it please your Grace,

ALTHO' your Letter lately written unto me, conteyned rather an Acknowledgment of your Receipt of my Lords of the Counsell's Letters, then any other Subject, requiringe present Answer for myself, yet when I considered the several partes of the same, I resolved no longer to adventure your Lordship's Censure of my Silence. First, because your Place and Yeares deserve too great a Respect and Reverence to be forgotten by my Father's Sonne, whome I have heard soe often speake of your zealous Care and Industry to free the Church of God from Superstition and Idolatry, even in tyme of greatest Difficulty, to effect soe religious a worke. Of which, although I have cause to speake by former Tradition, then by any late particular knowledge, because the greatest Harvest of your Labours were in a manner Inned, before my Springe tyme; yet it is comfortable to me, *fuisse natum Evangelio renato*, and

ANN O 1604. shal be greivous for me to enjoye any State of Life, which I should be unwilling to laye down for the same.

Secondly, I would be loath, that your Lordship, who have ever loved the truth, should live in such a Darknes, through want of better Instruction, as might obscure to you, either his Majesties owne cleare, zealous and constant Resolution, for the preservation of true Religion, or the serious cares of my Lords of his Privy Counsell, to have his godlye and just Lawes executed.

For your Lordships opinion concerninge the differences in our Church, I do subscribe *ex animo* to your grave and learned Judgment in that and all things else of that nature, havinge alwayes held it for a certaine Rule (since I had any Knowledge) that the *Papiste* was carryed on the left hand with superstitious blyndnes, that the *Puritane* (as your Lordship termes them) was transported on the right, with unadvised Zeale and *outré Enviance*. The first punishable for Matters Essential; the second necessary to be corrected for disobedience to the lawful Ceremonies of the Church, wherein although many Religious Men of moderate Spirites might be borne with, yet such are the turbulent humors of some, that dreame of nothinge but of a new Hyrarchye, directly opposite to the State of Monarchy, as the dispensation with such men, were the high waye to breake al bonds of Unity, to nourishe Schisme in the Church, and finally to destroy both Church and Commonwealth. It is wel said of a learned Man, that there are Schismes in habite, as well as in opinion; & *non servatur Unitas in credendo, nisi adsit in colendo*: And therefore where your Lordship seemeth to speake fearfully, as if in labouringe to reform the one, there were some purpose to tolerate the other. I must crave pardon of your Lordship to reply thus much, 'til I heare you touch particulars, that it is not a sure foundation to builde upon bruites; *nam linguæ Magister Populus*. And all their Phrases of, (They say) are the common Mothers and Nurses of Slaunder. Neither can I be perswaded otherwise, forasmuch as I have observed in the Place I have held, within compas whereof, some more then vulgar bruites do fal, but that whosoever shal behold the *Papistes* with *Puritane* Spectacles, or the *Puritan* with *Papistical*, shal see no other certeynty, than the Multiplication of false Images.

Besyd, My Lord, yf that shold be true which your Lordship reportes, (which God forbid) that *Popery* and *Papistes* should increase in those Quarters, geve me leave to tel your Lordship that you must either provide to defend your owne Challenge against yourself, and blame your owne Subordinates, if they have dispensed, or els make knowne, who they are which geve Impediment to that tymelye worke of Reformation, for which you are soe wel authorized by our Religious Sovereigne. And therein, My Lord, I doubt not but your Lordship shal alwayes finde a discreet and dilligent Conductor, of the L. President, a Noble Man, of whome, his Majestie and the State have reason to expect al good and Religious Indeavors: So let me take the boldnes to assure thus much, that your Lordship shal never want any further Ampliation of your authoritie, whensoever you shall desire it of his Majestie or his Privy Counsell, for any matter tendinge to the suppressinge of the *Romish*

Su-

Superstition. And, My Lord, it wil be hard for them, though A N N O
1604.
they had the Eyes of *Argus*, to worke any great effect in any place, where the hands of Execution wil discover feares, before there be cause of doubts.

And now for that which concerns myself, to whome your Lordship hath geven a freindly Caveate, under the Tytle of a great Counseller, not to procure or yeild to any Tolleration, a matter which I wel knewe, noe Creature livinge dare propound to our Religious Sovereigne; although I am farr from the Vanytye to esteeme my fortune worthy the Style of Greatnes, yet dare I confidently professe, that I wil be much lesse then I am, or rather nothinge at al, before I shal ever become an Instrument of such a miserable change. For the rest, which is the moral parte of your Letter, wherein you observe some extraordinary proportion of his Majesties guifts and expences, I acknowledge that Memorial to be worthy your Lordship's yeares and experience; and yet I must say, that Bounty is a Kinges Qualitie, that it hath ever bene held; *Regum ditare, & non ditescere*; that al great Princes at their first Entryes are tyed partly for their owne humors, partly out of Merite, and often in the true Rules of Pollicye, to be lesf sparinge of Liberality, *In primis Auspiciis, quam in Imperio firmato*: wherein as his Majestie doth dayly use convenient Moderation, accordinge to the change of tymes and occasion, so hath he left a Monument beyond Example of his natural care, and princely providence, by passing lately an Intaile to the value of one hundred thousand Marks *Sterlinge per annum*; wherein he hath absolutely concluded himselfe from al power of any after Separation from his Royal Yssue.

For the last point in your Letter concerninge huntinge, seeinge I perceive, you have foe undiscreet Clarkes, as they are like to make my Letters as common, as they have made your owne, my Ende beinge only now in serious thinges to shew you in private what I am to you, as wel as to myselfe, I think it impertinent to spend any tyme in discourse of that, least Men that see the Passages betwene us may thinke, that you and I doe both of us forget our accompts for other Tallents, which we have in Keeping. Onely this shal be my Conclusion, that as it was a prayse in the good Emperour *Trajan*e, to be disposed to such manlike and active Recreations, so ought it to be Joy to us to behold our Kinge of so hable a Constitution, promisinge so long life, and blessed with so plentiful a Posteritie, as hath freed our minds from all those feares, which did beseige this potent Monarchy, for lack of publick Declaration of his Lyneal and Lawful Succession to the same, whilst it pleased God to continue to the fulnes of dayes our late Sovereigne of famous Memory. And so for this tyme I commit, &c.

[There is no Date, but the Whole is truly copied from a MS. entitled, *Registrum Vagum*, formerly belonging to Dr. Jegon, Bishop of Norwich, since to Dr. More late Bishop of [Norwich] and Ely, and now in the Royal Library at Cambridge.] T. B. S.T.B.

A N N O

1604.

N U M. CCXCI.

The Address of the Dutch Church in London, to Bancroft Bishop of London; upon his Remove to Canterbury, Ann. 1604, when Monsieur De la Fontain, Preacher of the French Church, made this Speech to him.

Reverendissime Pater, Observande Domine;

QUOD jam pridem moris fuit, & Instituti nostri, quos Divina Providentia, & Regis voluntas ad Archiepiscopatus functionem evexerit, eos Ecclesiarum nostrarum nomine, quàm officiosissimè salutaremus; id nunc in Dignitatis vestræ gratiam præstamus, ei fausta omnia precamur; & a Deo suppliciter petimus, ut ad tanti muneris functionem Spiritum illum suum veræ sapientiæ & prudentiæ, Pietatis & Moderationis vestræ Dignitati largiatur, ad sui Nominis gloriam, & Ecclesiæ ædificationem. Hoc illud est quod primum volumus. Cæterum cum amplissimi viri antecessores vestri in hac eadem sede constituti, summa nos semper humanitate exceperunt, benevolentiaq; & favore Ecclesias nostras foverint, & adhuc sunt prosecuti, eandem nos humanitatem & benevolentiam a vestrâ Dignitate obnixe petimus, & speramus. Quemadmodum & nos mutuam gratitudinem erga vos perpetuamq; spondemus.

Hæc pauca, ne plusquam par est, Dignitati vestræ molesti simus, dicenda habuimus.

This Salutation was friendly taken.

N U M. CCXCII.

The Speech of Monsieur De la Fontain to Dr. Vaughan, now the succeeding Bishop of London, Anno 1604.

Reverende Pater, observande Domine:

QUO primum tempore lux veritatis in hoc amplissimo Regno effulsit, quum *Josia* illius *Britannici Edwardi sexti*, piissimæ Memoræ Regis gratiâ & auspiciis, annuentibus totis Parlamento comitiis, Ecclesiæ nostræ, id est, exterorum constituerentur eis quoq; designatus est inspector, *Superintendentis titulo*, *Johannes a Lasco*, *Polonus*; ut & reitutis Ecclesiis, benevolentia & auctoritate *Elizabethæ*, nunquam satis pro meritis laudatæ Reginæ, *Johannes Utenbovius*, & ipse multis virtutibus insignis, natione *Flander*, hoc idem munus inter nos fortitus obivit: quum deinde Reverendus Pater, *Edmundus Grindallus* Episcopatum *Londinensem* obtineret, eum sibi Patronum & superintendentem Ecclesiæ Exterorum exoptarunt: Quod munus ex Augustissimæ Reginæ voluntate in se susceptum, cum summâ sane humanitate, & erga nos propensione, est executus.

Ab

Ab eo tempore Reverend. Patres, *Londinenses* Episcopos, quam-
primum ad hoc munus capescendum accesserunt, officiosè salutavimus,
nobis patronos benevolos, & nostri studiosos experti sumus.

A N N O
1604.

Hac eadem de causâ Dignitatem vestram interpellamus, officio-
cissimè salutamus, precibus nostris Deo. Opt. Max. commendamus,
ut donis Spiritus Sancti eximiis, & ad tantum munus idoneis in-
structus, bonorum omnium expectationem, in promovenda Dei glo-
ria, & ædificanda Christi Ecclesia, non modo sustinere, sed etiam
superare possit.

Nobis autem ut eam benevolentiam, & auctoritatis præsidium,
quale ab antecessoribus vestris experti sumus, exhibere digneris, ob-
nixè rogamus. Ac postremò ut de nobis omnibus eadem polliceamur,
& expectetis officia, quæ nos deceant, & quibus sinceram gratitudi-
nem nostram testemur.

Hæc pauca Honoris causa, *Flandricæ & Gallicæ* Ecclesiæ nomine,
Dignitati vestræ dicenda habuimus.

N U M. CCXCIII.

The Bishop of London's Answer.

AGO vobis gratias maximas, Fratres charissimi, quòd me tam
humaniter salutaveritis. Scio *Johannem a Lasco*, fuisse virum
præstantissimum, ornatum multis dotibus animi & ingenii, & reliqui
mei Antecessores fuerunt sanè viri præclari. Quare dubium non est,
quin patrocinio suo tutati sunt vestras Ecclesias cum quibus idem
in Doctrina esset consensus. Quod ad petitionem vestram attinet,
ei libenter subscribo. Novi Ecclesias vestras annos jam viginti
quinq;. Scio hoc Regnum beneficia ab eis percepisse. Scio eas pa-
cificas esse, & quietas, & nostris Ecclesiis posse esse utiles; in quibus
Diabolus, dissidii autor dissentionis ignem accendere cæpit. Cui ne
oleum adfundetis, peto: Sed potius vestris Consiliis & precibus re-
stinguere conamini.

Ego siqua in re vobis usui esse potero, non deero sed quemadmo-
dum Antecessores mei fecerunt, vos defendam. Hæc dixi subito:
Et dicendi desuetudine, fortè non ita Latine.

N U M. CCXCIV.

De la Fountain's present Reply to the Bishop's Speech.

NOS nec in Sermone, nec in re ipsa aliquid deprehendimus,
quod sit tanto viro indignum. Quare summas pro summâ
humanitate ac benevolentia Dignitati tuæ debemus gratias. Quod
ad dissidium attinet, quod jam Ecclesias *Anglicanas* turbat, fieri non
potest, ut id ignoremus, & ut animos nostros non pungeret ingenti
dolore; sed memores sumus nos esse peregrinos, qui rebus alienis ne-
quaquam nos immiscere debeamus. Si tamen nostris consiliis aut ope-

A N N O 1604. *râ Ecclesiæ pacem promovere possimus, & ignem hunc restinguere, non modo omni studio libenter id faceremus, sed etiam vitam nostram ad pacem hanc redimendam, profunderemus.*

NUM. CCXCV.

A Convocation, Ann. primo JACOBI, Regis, 1603. Collected and taken from the Register.

SEDE Archiepiscopi vacante. Begun at S. Paul's the 20th of March, 1603.

The Writ of Summons first issued to Archbp. *Whitgift*.

The King's second Writ (the Archbishop being dead before the Meeting) was, to the Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury* (reciting the former) to proceed in the Assembling of the Convocation.

The Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury's* first Commission to the Bishop of *London*, *ad interessend. & presidend.* Dated the 12th of March, 1603.

The Dean and Chapter's second Commission, upon the King's Writ to them of Summons to be to the Bishop of *London*, to be present, and preside. Dated the 17th of March, 1603.

Sess. 2. 23d of March, 1603. At S. Paul's. The Prolocutor presented, *viz.* Dr. *Ravis*; and approved.

Sess. 3. March 30. 1604. The King's Letters to hasten a Collection for the Town of *Geneva*.

Sess. 5. April 13. 1604. The Bishop of *London*, President, bringeth in the King's License to make Canons. Dated April 12. 1604. Entred at large. Appointeth a Committee of Bishops, to confer with the Speaker and others of the House of Commons, about Complaints before them brought against the Clergy. And that the Bishops should also tell the said Speaker and Commons of Grievances put upon the Clergy by the Laity.

The Bishop of *London*, President, maketh a Substitution of the Bishops of *Winton, Lincoln, Wigorn, Bath, Chicbester, Exon, Ely, Peterburgh, Hereford, Norwich, Overal*, Dean of S. Paul's, and Dr. *Stanhope*, Vicar-General, to preside in his Place.

Sess. 7. April 8. [18.] The Bishop of *London* tells the Lower House, that the Speaker and Commons refuse their Consultation, and have made their Complaints to the Lords.

The King's second License to make Canons. Dated June 25. 1604.

Sess. 11. May 2. The Bishop of *London* delivereth the Prolocutor, a Book of Canons; desiring him to a Commission of eight or ten, to consider of them.

A Petition by *Egerton, Fleetwood, Wootton, Clark*, and others, for Reformation of the Book of *Common Prayer*; imparted to the Lower House, in Presence of the Petitioners.

The Bishop of *London*, and Bishops admonish the Petitioners to be obedient, and conform, together with their Adherents, before S. *John Baptist's* next.

Sess. 13.

Sess. 13. A Commission of both Houses to conclude the Book of *ANN O* Canons, and dispatch it. 1604.

Sess. 16. May 18. The King's Letter with the *Articles*, 1562, to be by the Convocation approved and allowed.

The *Articles* read and subscribed by both Houses. And the Book so subscribed to be kept by the Bishop of *London* and President.

Sess. 17. May 23. A Debate about the Cross in Baptism.

Sess. 19. May 30. The Prolocutor complaineth to the Bishop, that he had two *Subpœna*'s served upon him by *Harrington* and *Walker*, notwithstanding the Privilege. The President's Answer, that the King was acquainted with it, and that *Walker* was arrested for it by a Sergeant at Mace; and a Warrant gone for *Harrington*.

Sess. 21. *Walker* abovesaid convented before the Bishops, and sent to the Lower House to beg Pardon of the Prolocutor and House. Which he did, and was dismissed *pro Tempore*.

Sess. 24. June 13. Complaint of a Book printed, called *Limbo-mastix*, railing against the Ecclesiastical Function. Committed.

Sess. 32. June 24. *Harrington* brought upon his Knees, for serving a *Subpœna* upon the Prolocutor.

Sess. 34, 35, 36. Conference about some Canons.

Sess. 37. The King's Writ to prorogue the Convocation to the 8th of *February* 1604. The Dean and Chapter's Commission to the Bishop of *London* to execute it. Prorogued accordingly to *S. Paul's*.

After this the Canons of 1603 were printed and published.

Sess. 38. Feb. 8. 1604. Archbishop *Bancroft* being then made. The King's Writ, reciting all his former Writs of Holding and Proroguing. Prorogueth to the 4th of *Oct.* 1605.

Sess. 39. *Oct.* 4. The Convocation again prorogued by Commission of the Archbishop, (in Pursuance of the King's Writ, inserted in the Body of the Commission, to the Bishop of *London*) to the 6th of *Novemb.* 1605.

The Convocation 1603. *Tertio Jacobi*, Nov. 6. continued by Prorogation to that Date.

Sess. 1. Nov. 6. Archbishop *Bancroft* recommendeth Dr. *Overal*, Dean of *S. Paul's*, to be chosen Prolocutor, in the room of Dr. *Ravis*, made Bishop of *Gloucester*. Adjourned to *Westminster Abbey*.

Sess. 3. Dr. *Overal* presented Prolocutor. Jan. 24. 1605.

Sess. 4. Jan. 24. The Archbishop delivereth a Book, drawn up, concerning the State of the Church. Desireth both Houses to take Copies, and consult about it. [This may be seen at large in the Consultation of the Members, and their Approbation, in Bishop *Overal's* Convocation Book, MDCVI: concerning the Government of the Church. At the End whereof are these Words written, *Hæc omnia superscripta ter lecta sunt in Domo inferiori Convocationis, in frequenti Synodo Cleri, & unanimes Consensu comprobata.* Ita testor

April 16, 1606. Johannes *Overal*, Prolocutor.

This Convocation Book was afterwards printed in the Year 1690.

Sess. 5. Jan. 29. The Archbishop bringeth in the King's License to make Canons. Sess. 12.

ANNO 1604. *Sess.* 12, *Feb.* 21. The Lower House called up. One *Cartwright* appeareth: Who having kill'd a Clergyman, and obtained the King's Pardon, beggeth Pardon, and Absolution of the Bishops. But not having the King's Pardon there, he was dismissed to a further Consideration of his Petition.

Sess. 19, *March* 19. Agreement by both Houses to grant four Subsidies. The Draught of it committed to the Bishops of *Winton*, *Exon*, *Ely*.

Sess. 21, 22, 23, 24. Suspension of Contumacious, Noncomparents. And Absolution of some.

Sess. 25, *Apr.* 2, 1606. The Subsidy granted brought in, engrossed, for 4 Subsidies of 4 sh. at Eleven Payments half yearly, 18 d. for ten Payments; and the Eleventh 12 d. The first Payment to be *Octob.* 2, 1606. The last Payment *Octob.* 2, 1611. [that is, for five Years]

Sess. 26, 27, 28. Absolution of *Dr. Tooker*, Dean of *Litchfield*, and another from Suspension, as *Non-comparents*. And the Suspension of *Dr. Sterne*, Suffragan Bishop of *Colchester*, for not appearing.

Sess. 38, *May* 28, 1606. The Prolocutor desireth the Archbishop, that whereas by Reason of the long Continuance of the Convocation, the Clerks of the Convocation had been at extraordinary Expences, a competent Sum might be allowed towards their great Charges by the Parsons and Vicars, over and above the usual and accustomed Allowance towards their great Charges. The Archbishop and Bishops thereupon ordered that for the First Sessions they should have the old and ordinary Allowance; and for the other Sessions after, the Moyety of the first old Allowance.

The King's Writ for Prorogation to the 19th of *November*, 1606, was read. Prorogued to *Westminster*.

Convocation continued by Prorogation, and re-begun 5to Jacobi at St. Paul's.

Sess. 3, *Nov.* 21. The Archbishop telleth the Lower House, that the King hath consented to put a Restraint upon *Prohibitions*.

Sess. 11, *Feb.* 18, 1606. The Archbishop declareth to both Houses the King's Pleasure to Singing and Organ-Service.

Sess. 4, *Feb.* 27. The Archbishop proposeth a Book writ in *Folio*. [of what Subject not written] Causeth his Secretary to read some Leaves.

The Convocation continued by Prorogation to Feb. 10, 1609.

Sess. 3, — 4, — 19. In the 11 and 18 Sessions, some Chapters of the written Book brought in by Archbishop *Bancroft* (mentioned before) were read.

Sess. 20, *May* 9, 1610. Conference with the Lower House, of the modern Estate of the Church. Value, and Polity of Benefices; Smallness of some Benefices. Tythes received by Lay Hands, and enjoyed. Of the Number of Prebends; and their Values. But no Particulars.

Sess. 36. *Crosbam*, Clerk, convented for publishing an erroneous Book. He confesseth, and is ready to retract. The Archbishop accepteth his Submission; and ordereth him to retract, and dismisseth him. The Subject of the Book not mentioned.

Sess. 22,

Sess. 22, *May* 16, 1610. The Lower House bringeth to the Arch-*A N N O*
bishop some Notes of the Numbers and Values of Prebends. [Nothing 1604.
of Particulars mentioned.]

Sess. 40, *July* 16, 1610. Grant for one Subsidy of six Shil. in
two Years. The first Payment *Octob.* 2, 1610. Half Yearly.

Sess. 43. Prorogued *July* 24, to the 17th of *October*, 1610.
The Convocation continued by Prorogation. Held by Archbishop
Bancroft.

Sess. 1, *Octob.* 31. The Archbishop being dead, the Dean and
Chapter of *Canterbury* give Commission to the Bishop of *London*.

Sess. 14, *Octob.* 7, 1610. The Bishop of *London* prorogueth to
Feb. 11, 1610.

Sess. 15. The Bishop of *London*, upon the King's Writ, dissolv-
eth the Convocation.

A Convocation 12^o *Reg. Jacobi* began at *S. Paul's* by Archbishop
Abbot, *Anno* 310 *Translationis*, the 6th of *April*, 1614.

N U M. CCXCVI.

A Proclamation for Jesuits, &c. to depart the Realm.
Upon a Second Warning given, after the Gunpowder
Plot.

A N N O
1606.

WEE do not doubt, but that all our Subjects embracing the true
Religion, professed in this Church of *England*, and by Law
established within this Realm, are truly persuaded of our constant
Resolution for the Maintenance and Defence of the same; not only
because We found it here for so many Years settled and blessed of
God, in the long Peace and Prosperity of our People, wherewith it
hath been accompanied since the first setting the same free from the
Romish Servitude, but also chiefly because our own Knowledge and
Understanding (illuminated by the Spirit of God) doth assure us,
that the same is agreeable to the Divine Word, and to the Doctrine of
the Primitive Church. Of which our Purpose and Determination,
besides all other our former Proceedings, (since our Entry into this
Kingdom) we have given a new and certain Demonstration by our
Consent to such two Acts as have been past in this Sessions of Parlia-
ment, both tending to prevent the Danger, and diminish the Number
of those, who adhering to the Profession of the Church of *Rome* are
blindly led, (together with the Superstition of their Religion) both
into some Points of Doctrine, which cannot consist with the Loyalty
of Subjects toward their Prince, and oftentimes into direct Actions of
Conspiracies and Conjurations against the State wherein they live;
as hath most notoriously appeared by the late most horrible and almost
incredible Conjurament, to blow up us, our Children, and all the
Three Estates in Parliament assembled. All which notwithstanding,
and altho' by these last Treasons above-mentioned, contrived and pur-
sued (as they have been) with the Privy and Warrant of so many
of the principal Priests of that Profession, and grounded upon Points
of Doctrine (in that Church held and maintained) there is sufficient
Cause (if there had not been any other Enterprize upon the same
Ground)

Powder Plot.

A N N O 1606. Ground) to justify the Proceeding of us and our said Parliament in the making and Execution of these last, and all other former Statutes, tending to the same End.

Nevertheless seeing the Sovereign Care appertaineth to us, who have the Sovereign Power of Justice in our Hand, and the supreme Dispensation of Clemency and Moderation of the Severity of our Laws is likewise proper to us to use, when we shall find it reasonable; the same deserving to be no less allowed in us, (being in our Dominions God's Lieutenant) than it is praised in him, among whose Titles it is, that his Mercy is above all his Works. Altho' both Nature's just Offence might be — if we suffered ourselves to be transported with such Passion, as so vile and barbarous Provocations do excite in humane Sense. And our Providence would be also commended, if we did with all Violence endeavour to extirpate out of our Realms, not only such as were guilty of the Attempt, but all others that gave any Cause to be suspected of bearing Favour to it, or of whom there is any just Occasion to conceive, that they may be corrupt with the like Poison. Yet as in any Provocation, or other Respect, extinguished in us so utterly the Exercise of that Clemency, whereunto Nature hath so far inclined us, as we can be withholden from renewing some Course of Lenity against some Particulars so far forth as it may be without the Peril of our Religious and Loyal People, that concur with us in the Profession of the Gospel.

And therefore to the End we might not have any further Subject ministred unto us, whereby we must be provoked to execute Justice upon those, who being called Religious Persons, and professed Devotoes of their Church (as Priests, Jesuites, Seminaries, and such like) have not only declared themselves to be the Stirrers up of our People to Disobedience, but when we were pleased formerly, out of our mere Grace to signify our Royal Pleasure for their Departure out of the Realm unpunished, have few or none of them taken hold of our gracious Favour, have wilfully, and as it were in Scorn of the Penalty, which our just Laws could impose, have still continued in their former Practices, and Contempt in their Returns, as we do purpose to send away out of our Realm, even those of that Condition, whose Lives are in our Hands to take every Hour, if we were so disposed, (excepting only those that are guilty of that horrible Treason) so we have once again resolved, and for the last Warning do denounce it by these Presents (according to the Intent of our Laws, and our former Proclamation) that they shall all of them, that is to say, *Jesuites*, Seminaries, Friars, or any other Priests whatsoever, Regular or Secular, being made by the Authority of the Church of *Rome*, depart out of this Realm of *England* and *Wales*, before the First Day of *August* next ensuing, upon Pain to incurr the uttermost Danger of our Laws.

And for their better Means to depart according to this our Pleasure we do hereby signify to them, that if at any Time, before the said First of *August*, they, or any of them, excepting *Gerrard* or *Greenwel*, shall resort to any Port Town of our Realm, and there declare himself to the Magistrate of the said Town, or other Officers of our Port, that he is a Priest of any Sort whatsoever, and that he is there to take Shipping for his Passage, they shall suffer him or them quietly

quietly to depart, and shall see them shipped and sent away, and give them their Licenses for their Departure. A N N O
1606.

And because there may be some Priests in Hold in divers Ports in Our Realm, not yet known to Us, We do will and command all Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and Keepers of Prisons, within Twenty Days after the publishing of this Proclamation, to advertize Our Privy Council, or some of them, of the Names of all such Priests, *Jesuits*, Seminaries, or of any other sort that are in their Custody, and by whom, and for what Cause they were committed: To the End that thereupon We may give Order for their Transportation.

And now, lest happily this unexpected Course of Our so oftentimes reiterated Clemency, after such an Example, should either serve to encourage the Priests themselves to affront Our Justice, or discourage those good and dear Subjects of Ours, whose Danger and Destruction We know shall never be severed from Our own, whenever such Projects shall be in Motion; We do hereto protest, that this is done for no other Purpose, but to avoid the Effusion of Blood, and by banishing them presently out of Our Dominions, to remove all Cause of such Severity, as We shall otherwise be constrained to use toward the other Sort of Our People, as long as those Seducers shall have Opportunity to betray their Consciences, and corrupt their Loyalty; towards whom Our Affections do vary with the Object. As We confess, that We desire still to make it appear in the whole Course of Our Government, We are far from accounting all those Subjects disloyal that are that way affected; and that We do distinguish of such as be carried only of blind Zeal, and such as sin out of Presumption, and under Pretext of Zeal make it their only Occupie to persuade Disobedience, and to practise the Ruin of this Church and Common Wealth. And therefore as aftertimes must give Us Tryal of all Men's Behaviours, so must all Men expect, that their own Deserts must be the only Measure of their own Fortunes at Our Hands, either one way or other.

Given at Our Manour of Greenwich the 10th day of July, in the Fourth Year of Our Reign over Great Britain, &c. 1606.

N U M. CCXCVII.

King James's Letter to the Lords; Desiring their Advice, in order to the better improving his Revenue. A N N O
1607.

My LORDS,

THE only Disease and Consumption, which I can ever apprehend as likeliest to endanger me, is this eating Canker of Want, which being removed, I could think myself as happie in all other respects as any other King or Monarch that ever was since the Birth of Christ: In this disease I am the Patient, and yee have promised to be the Physicians, and to use the best care uppon me, that your witte, faithfulness and diligence can reach unto. As for my Part, you may assure yourselves that I shall facilitate the Cure, by all the means possible for a poor patient, both by observing as strait

ANN O a dyett as ye can in Honour and reason prescribe unto me; as also
 1607. by using seasonable, and in the right forme, such Remedies and
 Antidotes, as ye are to applie to my disease: And as for your part,
 I know it is the chief, and in a manner the onlie Subject whereup-
 pon you embarras your brayns all this tyme of my absence.

And first for your labour of borrowing money ———
 I onlie wish you better success therein than I dare hope for, 'till I
 hear of your Conclusion: In the meane tyme I doubt not ye will
 not omit to think of all meanes of Addition and encrease of rent,
 as well by some newe and lawful inventions, without the unjust
 burthen of the people, as also by your frequent sittings uppon your
 ordinarie commissions of Asserts, Leases, Concealments and such
 like. And on the other part that ye will also be thinking uppon
 the best meanes of subtraction and decrease of Charges, as well by
 reformation of Corruptions and Abuses, as by cutting off nedeles
 superfluities. (The Honor, Greatnes, and Safetie of the King and
 Kingdom being allways respected.)

Some more general matters I also remember you of in addition to
 those which at my parting I recommended unto you concerning this
 Errand.

First that none of you either Joyntlie, or in particular, shall ei-
 ther recommend to me, or allowe of any such indefinite or vast sute,
 whereof none of your selves can guess what the vallew may prove,
 which is the most thankles and ignorante prodigallitie that any
 prince can use: But whatsoever Nature the sute be of, I may first be
 informed of the true vallew, and then is it my part onlie to consider
 what out of the measure of my liberalitie I will bestowe uppon the
 Sutor. I meane, either of any new Invention found out by a Sutor,
 or of any concealed, unknown Debt. (As was the nature of Sir
Jeames Sandiland's Sute, that Recusant's unknown debt:) So shall
 I nede never to repente me of any Liberalitie, nor the Sutors have
 cause to thank their own wytt but my free favour only.

Secondlie, I would have you to help my memorye, when men
 come with their Sutes, that have already been largely rewarded:
 for synce there are so many gapers, and so little to be spared; I must
 nedes answer those that are so diseased with the ———
 or *Caninus appetitus*, as a king of *France* did long agoe answer one.
Cecy cera pour on aultre.

Thirdlie, if any Sutes come for unseasonable renewing of Leases,
 or Farms of Customes or Imposts, I know how greatlie that concerns
 my profit, and that that is almost the sure hope that is left for en-
 crease of my Rent.

Now having touched three poynts as helps to staye this continual
Hemorogie of outletting, I will onlie remember you of two Restora-
 tives agayne for nourishment, whereof I have oftentimes spoken
 unto you. The one, That it be no longer forgotten to make my
 Profit as well of the Lands of those that are attaynted of Treason,
 as of the Fynes of those noble men that were fyned for little better
 deserts. I mean with that moderation, as I ever intended it, and
 wherein you are already sufficientlie acquainted with my mynd.
 The other thing is, that there be some straight and diligent order
 taken, as well for the through recoverye of my sperable debts, as
 for

for the feasonable payment, and inbringing as well of my ordinary Rents, as Subsidies : And thus assuring you of as counfelable and pliable a patient as I assure myself you will prove faithfull, dilligent and I hope fortunate Phisicians, I bidd you heartilie farewell ; praying God to blefs you with a happie success.

J A M E S, R.

N. B. *This, and the following Letter were transcribed by Sir M. Hicks, some time Secretary to the Lord Treasurer Burghley, from the Original Letters.*

N U M. CCXCVIII.

An Address to King James from certain of his Subjects.

Most gracious Sovereigne,
WHEN we that knowe and feele the strength of our inward affections, compare the best of all our external Services with that gracious acceptation, whereof your Royall Letter hath yielded so clear and perfect Demonstration: we most plainly confesse to your Majestie, that your goodness shews itself to us in such a shape of royall or rather devine perfection, as when we have most consulted of an answere, we find ourselves more apt to look one uppon another with comfort and admiration, then to resolve of any uniforme dyrection what shall be our Replye, or who shall undertake to put his pen to paper. For as it is true, your Majestie should much undervallew our zeale and duties, which are infinite, if you should judge them to be no greater, then they do or can appear by our words, though we se how highly it hath pleased you to esteeme them, (the thoughts of men being always of larger dimension then their woords or outward shewes can expresse) so we think it were both a weakness in us, and derogatorie from your Goodnes, if we should rack our wytts for woords to make your Majestie truly understand how unhappy we take ourselves, even in this fulness of our Comfort, till we have made your Majestie more happy in our faithful and fruitful Services in this kingdom, who have vouchsafed to make our meritt so great a part of your happiness, for whom we shall be ready, when we have done all you shall command of men in our Places, to laye downe Life and Fortune for the Service and Safetie of you and yours, whose Days we beseech God to multiplie upon the Earth, with all your Royall Olive Branches beyond any that ever ware a Crowne, and to make the first houre of our Deviation from this Resolution, to be the last houre of the Lives of

*Your Majesties most humble and affectionate
 Subjects and Servants.*

This Letter was written in answer of his Majesties two Letters dated the 25th of Oct. 1607.

A N N O

1612.

N U M. CCXCIX.

Abbot, *L. Archbishop of Canterbury, to King JAMES.*
Informing his Majesty of secret Treasonable Practices
of Sunega the Spanish Ambassador : An. 1612.

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

I Do not forget what your Highness gave me in Charge concerning *Don Pedro de Sunega*. Whose stay in *England* may very well give Cause of Jealousy. When he came from *Spain* he had in his Company *Spinola*, one *Balthazar Sunega*, his Kinsman, and a Third Person of Quality. All which came through *France*, and stayed at *Paris* about Fourteen Days. About which Time they had oft Speech with *Villeroy*. It is given colourably, that *Villeroy* demanding of them the Reason of their Negotiation, could learn nothing thereof, but such ordinary Matter, as *Sunega* represented to your Majesty. *Spinola* and that other are gone to *Colein*, under Pretence to work down the Fort, which the Protestants have raised near to the City. But I am verily perswaded, that the Stay of this Ambassador here is for no good Purpose. I am certainly advertized, and that more Ways than one, that he brought over with him 13 or 14 Thousand Pounds in Gold, whereof a good Parcel is secretly dispersed already. I further understand, that he expecteth a greater Sum before his Departure.

Besides, I have been informed, that in the Night-time many Things pass between him and the Ledger, *of France*. Which, if it be true, intendeth the more Harm, because the *French* Ambassador being tasted that way, both, one, who may well do it, maketh great Semblance to the contrary: I will be as useful as I can to understand the Truth thereof. Lastly, if I be not deceived, when the Powder-Treason should have been acted, *Sunega* was the Man, who lay here for the King of *Spain*, and what Finger he had in that Business, God knows. But I trust, the Almighty who sitteth in Heaven, and laugheth wicked Men to Scorn, will turn all the Counsils of *Achitophel* to Foolishness. So beseeching God evermore to bless your Majesty, with Remembrance of my most humble Duty, I rest

Your Majesty's Servant and Chaplain, most bound,

Croyden, July 22. 1612.

G. Cant.

F I N I S.

A
SUPPLEMENT

O F
RECORDS,

AND
Original PAPERS,

TO THE
Former Volumes of the *ANNALS*.

Serving to the further Improving and Illustrating of the HISTORY.

SUPPLEMENT

OF

RECORDS

AND

Original Papers

TO THE

Former Volumes of the ANNALS

Serving to the further improving and illustra-
tion of the HISTORY.

A

ANNO
1568.

SUPPLEMENT

O F

Records and Original Papers.

NUMBER I.

Strangers in London, Ann. 1568.

Appointed by the Lords of the Council to Sir Tho. Row, L. Maior, to be searched out in each Ward; And a Certificate thereof sent in to them. Which accordingly was taken by him at large and entered in a great Book. With his Letter as follows.

To the Right Honourable, the Lords and others of the Queen's Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

The Answer and Certificate of Sir Thomas Row, Kt. Maior of the City of London;

AS to the Number of Strangers, as well within the City of London, as in certain other Liberties, and exempt Jurisdictions, adjoining nigh unto the same, both of Men, Women and Children of every Nation, as well Denisons as not Denisons, with their Names, Sur-names, and Occupations; and what Houses be pestered with greater Numbers of Strangers, than hath of late been accustomed; and to whom they pay their Rents for the same: And how many of them do resort to any of the Strangers Churches: According to certain Instructions and Letters from your Honours to me for that Purpose addrest, as nigh as I can collect the same, by reason of certain incertain Certificates, as well by the Officers of the said Liberties and exempt Places, as of others to me returned and certified.

It began with the Ward of *Criplegate*. Wherein first is mentioned *John Clayse*, Girdler; *Collyer* and *Remys*; one of them of *Artois*, the other of *Henauld*; both Silk-workers. In this Ward is *Antho-nie Coran*, [Coranus] Preacher in the *Italian Church*, born in *Spain*,
Tenant

MSS.
Burghlian.

A N N O 1568. Tenant to the Dutcheſs of *Suffolk*; *Mary* his Wife, *John* and *James* their Children——They go to the *Italian Church*. In this Ward there were many Silk-workers, beſides thoſe before-mentioned, to the Number of 15. Likewise an Embroiderer, Silk-Weaver, two Parchment Lacemakers, and a Fringemaker.

S. Thomas of Acon.

In the foreſaid Book ſeveral *Venetians* and ſome *Dutch* are ſaid to go to Church to S. Thomas of Acon, [*which is the ſame with Mercers-Chappel.*] *Gabriel Petroche*, *Venetian*, a Chirurgeon, *Barbara* his Wife, and their Children. *Ferome Venalia*, Merchant, and a *Venetian*: *Lombard Venalia*, and others, go to Thomas of Acons; *Matt. de Gueſter*, Notary-Publick, a *Dutchman* and a *Deniſon*, and *Cornelis* his Wife, and his Children, *Paul Typoets* and *Cornel. de Hare*, his Servant, go to S. Thomas of Acon to Service. So that here was a religious Aſſembly for Preaching and Prayers; and ſome *Dutch* alſo reſorted hither.

Ministers Strangers.

In the Pariſh of S. Edmund's, *Anthonie Rodulphs*, Profeſſor of the Goſpel in the Houſe of Mr. *Sherington*. And theſe did adjoyn themſelves with him, when he came firſt to the ſaid Houſe, viz. *Vincent Baſſens*, *Frenchman*, Miniſter of the Goſpel; and by that Name put in Exile by the Commandment of the *French King*. *Laur. Bourghinomus*, Miniſter of the Goſpel, of the Houſhold of Cardinal *Caſtilion*; *James Machevillens*, Miniſter of the Goſpel, and put in Exile; *Antonius Lixens*, of the ſame Profeſſion; and *John Aubries* of the Church of *Bolloyne*, exiled with others of the Goſpel.

Fernando Almarez, *Spanyard*, a Buttonmaker, goeth to the *Italian Church*; *John Pharaſie* and his Wife born in *Bruxells*; *Cornelius Fiſher*, born in *Holland*; *Tho. Suffeit*, *Florentine* Captain, go to the *Italian Church*.

Strangers that go to the English Church.

A great many of theſe went to the *English*, or their Pariſh-Churches.

Nicolas Taſſyn, *Guy Bernard*, and *Pietro de Metre*, *Frenchmen*, Students: And be of the *French Church*.

Francis de Farias, *Spanyard*, and *Jocamina* his Wife, his Children, and *Nicolas Duprey*, his Servants, Silk-Weavers, go to the *Italian Church*. *Anthony Bruſket*, Merchant, of *Jeane* [*Genoa.*] He hath three Merchants dwelling with him. *Baptiſt Fortune*, and *Tho. Fortune*, *Florentines*: And they go to the *English Church*.

Benedict Spinola, *Deniſon*, Merchant of *Jeane*. He goeth to the *English Church*. Three Clerks of *Jeane*, *Jasper Voltabis*, *Aſcanius Spinola*, and *Aug. Graſſigne*. They go ſometimes to the *English Church*, and ſometime to the *Italian*.

Mr. *Anthonie*, Preacher of the City of *Jeane*; *Stephen de Graſſe*, an old *French* Preacher, and his Wife, go to the *French Church*.

Claude Tyton, Merchant, and his Wife; *Mary Petſokin*, his Daughter, and *Mary* his Servant, all *Dutch* in *Barkin Pariſh*.

S. Olyffe and Alballows Staining. A N N O
1607.

In this Parish were a great many *Italians*, Dr. *Eclor* and his Wife, and *Frier*, her Daughter. *Nic. de Goles*, Merchant. *Bastion Rice*, Merchant: *Aferbo Delutelo*, *Alex. Mentaly*, Merchants: *Epolito Beaumont*, *Shepion Vilatel*, *Arasio Vilatel*, *Aschamo Bramount*, Servants; all *Italians*. *Anthou. Basam*, [*Bassani*] *Italian*, and his Wife and five Children; all born here. [He was Musician to the Queen.] *James Deroche*, Preacher, *Frenchman*, and *Mary* his Wife.

Anthony Coran [*Coranus*] in *Criplegate Ward*, Preacher in the *Italian Church*: Born in *Spain*: Tenant to the *Dutchess of Suffolk*: *Mary* his Wife; *John* and *James*, their Children: *David de Dieu*, and *Joan Leveresse*, their Servants: And they go to the *Italian Church*. [He preached also in *Spanish*.]

Dr. *Cesar*, Physician, set down under the Strangers inhabiting in the Parish of *S. Helen's*: Mr. *Cavecant*, *Italian*, one of the *Queen's* Servants, and lived in *Katharine Coleman Parish*: In which Parish lived divers *Dutch* and *French* Merchants: And Mr. *Gasperin*, a *Spanyard*, one of the *Queen's* Servants.

Eastcheap. Several of the Strangers that were placed here were Basketmakers, but Denisons; and of the *Dutch Church*.

Ward of Bridge Without: Divers Joyners, *Dutch*: Some born in *Cleveland*: A great Number of Strangers in this Ward.

In *S. George's*, *Southwark*: *Garret Strip*, [*Stryp*] *Leather-dresser*, Denison; born in *Brabant*: His Wife, a Child, a Maid, and three Men-Servants: All go to the *Dutch Church*.

Vintrie Ward: *Jane Esquier*, Widow, *Katharine*, her Daughter, *Mary* and *Anne* her Cousins: All born in *Valentia*, Shepsters: *Lisken Nullent*, Widdow; she is a Shepster.

S. Tho. Apostles: *Margaret Houseman*, Widow, and *Martha* her Daughter, born in *Flanders*, Shepster.

Portspoken Ward: *Peter Loup*, Musician in *Italy*, and *Katharine*, his Wife, born in *Flanders*: They go to the *Italian Church*: *Peter Hayes*, born in *Rone* [*Roan*]: Goes to the *French Church*; and dwelleth with his Son the Minister of *S. Buttolph* [*Aldgate*.]

Westminster: The *French Cardinal*, living in *Hans Hunter's* House, hath to the Number of 40 Servants.

Bridge Ward: *Ambrose Hewbrick*, Physician, born in *Lowin* [*Lovain*], *Katharine* his Wife, born in *Antwerp*, several Children: *Robert Randulphus*, Merchant, born in *Florence*: *Robert Meron*, Merchant, born in *Florence*: *Polito Swant*, born in *Briffe* [*Brussels*] Divers more, born in *Florence*, went to the *Spanish Ambassador's*, to hear Mass.

S. Magnus.

Some Houses mightily pestered with Numbers of Foreigners, as in one House in *S. Magnus Parish*, were 24 *Dutch* People: And here in one was a Merchant, with his Wife and Children: Another a Shereman: Another a Tapistry-maker: Another a Dyer: Another a Linnen-weaver: The House belonged to *Michael Griffen*, Merchant, a Denfion, born at *Rostar* in *Flanders*: And he lived himself in the same House.

ANNO
1607.

S. Swithin's Parish in Walbroke Ward: Giles Vanbil, selleth Cloth made in Sandwich, called Bayes: Peter Apple, Denison, and James his Brother, born in Flanders, sell Cloth, made in Sandwich and Norwich, called Bayes: Another here was a Botcher, and mended Apparel: And many more, said to be Botchers by Trade: Another was a Musician, Servant to the Lord Marques Northampton: Another, named John Quarry, born in Arras in Flanders, had a License to make Glasse in Suffex: went to the French Church: Another was a Worker of Here, [Hair] for great Hosen: Another, a Tapisstry-worker: Another, named John Baloar, born in Bilbow in Spain.

Woolchurch Parish: Baltazar Sanchie, Denison, born in Spain, hath an English Woman to his Wife: John Lewis, his Servant, born in Valentian de Aragon, and is a Comfit-maker: They both go to the French Church, as they say: Hath two Tenements; the one he bought, and the other he payeth Rent for: Here some were Menders of old Apparel: Another a Maker of Tenice-Balls: Another Woman was a Maker of Loops for Buttons.

Walbrook Parish: Several Joyners by Trade; a Painter; a Tayler.

Abchurch Parish: One dwelling there that sold Cloth made in Sandwich and Norwich, called Bayes; named John Godskalk, Denison.

S. Peter's Parish, in Queenhithe Ward: John Gillambisken, Italian, a Perfumer, and for most part at the Court.

Tower Ward, in S. Dunstan's Parish in the East: Nineteen Dutch in one House: One was Antosin Pommel, Merchant, with his Wife and Children and Servants: John Vouche, John Marni, John Bowthand, and Robert Philip, all Ministers, being Frenchmen; Stephen Marvey, Minister, and his Wife: And divers others, that lived by their Money: [viz. Without Trade.] In the same Parish, Andrew de Loo, Denison, a Merchant; Hans Vanderel, his Servant; two Maid-Servants: All Dutch: And go to their own Parish Church: Emanuel Demetrius, a Dutch Merchant, and Hester his Wife; Agnes and Sarah, their Children: Bastian Speidek, Merchant, and Suzanne his Wife, Dutch Merchant, and go to their Parish Church: John de Pesserowe, Venetian Merchant: Sacary Moundy, Jasper Laiet, and another, his Servants, and Joseph Lowntney, all Venetians, go to S. Thomas of Acres Church: Innocent Conney, Italian, one of the Queen's Musicians.

S. Alballows Barkin Parish: John Howgabert, Denison, Hat-band-maker; Baltazar Pierse, Merchant, his Wife and divers Children, Portugals; go to no Church: Some here Hat-makers; some Button-makers: Augustin Lovelone, Venetian, Denison, Shipwright; Wife, Children, all born here, go to the Parish Church: Several Women, styled Needle-women: Peter Miller, a Brewer: Several Beer-brewers here: Claude Tyson, and Mary his Wife, Merchant: Peterkin, his Daughter, and Mary his Servant, all Dutch Folks in Barkin Parish: As also Anthon. Basam, [Bassani] Italian, and Helyn his Wife, and five Children; born all here: He is a Musician to the Queen.

S. Olyff, and Alballows Staining: Divers Italian Merchants in these Parishes: Among the rest Acerbo Velatelo; Gillan de Vache, Frenchman, Musician: Another Frenchman, named Laryel, Musician;

cian; *James de Raché*, Preacher, and *Mary* his Wife.— Embroi- A N N O
derer. — Bookbinder: *John Veric*, Broker, Dutchman: Several 1607.
lay at his House: Among the rest *Michael Fever*, Minister, Mr. Dr. 
Roman, and *John Lowen* his Servant, in the House of *Edw. Touche*:
James Cornel, a Cutter of Pearls, a Frenchman: *Adrian Redlegg*,
Dutchman, Minister, and his Wife, a Denison.

Coleman-street Ward. *Godfrey Wincour*, [seems to be *Wyng*] a
Dutch Preacher; *Christian*, his Wife: *Feronomo*, the Italian Preacher,
and *Loweraie*, his Wife, with her Maiden, and a Boy, all go to the
Italian Church.

Liberties of *Christ's Church* within *Algate*. There lived in one
House 44 Persons, being all Dutch: And *John Van Leur*, Mer-
chant, payeth the Rent for the same, to Sir *Lewis Mordaunt*, Kt.
In this Liberty lived the Widow of *Utenbove*, [Dutch Minister] with
three Children, boarders with her, and divers others, to the Number
of 14: They are Tenants to the Duke's Grace, [Duke of Norfolk.]
This was Dukes-Place, I suppose.

Black Friars. Mr. *Cossyn*, Frenchman, Minister, and *Breugen*
his Wife, come for Religion, with three Boys, with two Wenches,
which go to School, and are of the French Church: *Tho. Vantrolly*,
Frenchman, Denison, and Stationer, with his Wife and one Child,
born in England; they are of the French Church: And there live
in the same House two Frenchmen, that came for Religion, and be
of the French Church: *Angel Victorys*, Sardinian, Denison, School-
master, and his Wife, came for Religion, and are of the French
Church: *John Victorys*, Sardinian, came for Religion: He is said
to be Dutch, and of no Church: Many here in *Black Friars* are
said to come for Religion.

S. Botolph without *Bishopsgate*. Many Houses pestred with
Numbers of Strangers: Here were Skinners, Silk-weavers, Sack-
cloth-weavers.

Minories. *Philip Garfe*, Minister, Dutchman: *Bartholomew Wil-*
liamson, Preacher of the Dutch Church, and *Elizabeth* his Wife,
born in England: *Cornel. Jacob*, a Minister of the Dutch Church,
born in Holland.

The Number of Strangers in *Cripplegate Ward* 277.

Whereof { Dutchmen 213 | Spanyards 6
 { French 41 | Denisons 12

The Number of Strangers in *Lime-street Ward* 31.

In *Cornhill Ward* 28.

In *Dowgate Ward* 166.

In *Farringdon Ward* without 176. Within, 81.

In *S. Martins le Grand* 269.

Among these, *Peter Banks* and *Ursin*, Ministers of the French
Church: And *Olyver Rowland* and *Bustein*, Ministers of the French
Church: And *Nove Banet*, Frenchman, Minister.

In the Liberty of *S. Katharine's* 425.

M U Whereof { Dutch 328 | Danes 8
 { French 69 | Scots 12
 { Spanyards 2 | Poles 5
 { Italian 1 |

ANNO 1607. The whole Number of Strangers, as well Denifons as not Denifons, dwelling and remaining within the exempt Jurisdiction and Liberties, adjoining to the City; together with the City of *Westminster*, 2598. Whereof

| | | | |
|------------------|------|------------------|---|
| <i>Dutch</i> | 1937 | <i>Danes</i> | 9 |
| <i>French</i> | 552 | <i>Polonians</i> | 5 |
| <i>Scots</i> | 41 | <i>German</i> | 1 |
| <i>Spaniards</i> | 24 | <i>Barbarian</i> | 1 |
| <i>Italians</i> | 28 | | |

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Whereof of the <i>English</i> Church | 835 |
| Of the <i>Dutch</i> Church | 510 |
| Of which Number the Denifons were | 415 |
| Of the <i>French</i> Church | 81 |
| Of the <i>Italian</i> Church | 29 |
| Of no Church | 423 |

The whole Number of Strangers, as well within the City of *London*, as within the exempt Liberties, and Places aforefaid, near adjoining to the fame, was 6704. Whereof

| | | | |
|--------------------------------------|------|--------------------|----|
| <i>Dutch</i> Persons | 5225 | <i>Portuguese</i> | 22 |
| <i>French</i> | 1119 | <i>Danes</i> | 10 |
| <i>Venetians</i> and <i>Italians</i> | 83 | <i>Florentines</i> | 19 |
| <i>Spaniards</i> | 95 | <i>Fanwayes</i> | 8 |
| <i>Germans</i> | 22 | <i>Neapolitans</i> | 2 |
| <i>Polonians</i> | 10 | <i>Scots</i> | 88 |

| | |
|--|------|
| Whereof of the <i>English</i> Church | 1815 |
| Of the <i>Dutch</i> Church | 1910 |
| Of the <i>French</i> Church | 1810 |
| Of the <i>Italian</i> Church | 161 |
| Of no Church | 1008 |
| Of which Number of Strangers, there are Denifons | 880 |

The Numbers of Houses peffred within the faid City and Liberties is 37. The Number aforefaid is, befides the *Spaniards* in *Bridewell*, and all others that are in any other Prifons.

NUM. II.

ANNO

1571.

A Proclamation against Retainers.

THE Queen's Majesty understanding as well by her own careful Observation of her Policy, as by Report of such as have the Administration of Justice in her Realm, how universally the unleeftful Retaining of Multitudes of unordinary Servants by Liveries, Badges, and other Ensigns and Tokens, contrary to the good and antient Statutes and Laws of this Realm, doth manifestly withdraw from her Majesty's Crown the due Services of her Officers, Tenants and Subjects, and doth plainly hinder Justice, and disorder the good Policy of the Realm by Maintenance of unleeftful Suits and Titles, and by stirring up and nourishing of Factions, Riots, and unleeftful Assemblies, the Mothers of Rebellion; besides such other great Inconveniencies, that already are seen and more, likely daily to follow, if speedy Remedy be not provided for this Purpose:

Evil of Retain-
ing.

Is moved with a most earnest Intention to procure a most speedy Remedy thereof. And because her Majesty in present is rather to have generally her Laws duely observed, and the Debates quietly reformed, than the great Forfeitures to be levied, which are due to her Majesty, and might greatly by Justice enrich her Treasure, especially by the Execution of the said Laws, as well by the Persons that have and do unleeftfully retain others, as also by them that are unleeftfully retained against the Laws: Therefore her Majesty of her special Grace doth by this her Proclamation notify to all Persons of what State or Degree soever the same be, who shall after the 20th Day of *February* next following, unleeftfully retain, or be retained, in any Service by Livery, Badge or other Token, contrary to the Statutes and Laws of this Realm therefore provided, the same shall not have a manner of Favour or Grace of her Majesty for any such Offence committed against the said Laws, before nor after the said 20th of *February*. And contrariwise, whosoever shall upon this Admonition forbear to offend herein from and after the said 20th of *February* next, shall not be in any wise impeached at her Majesty's Suit, nor shall forfeit any thing to her Majesty for the same. And so her Majesty's Pleasure is, that all her Justices and Officers before whom any such Suit is, or shall be commenced for any Offence committed, or to be committed before the said 20th of *February*, to have Regard to these her Majesty's Gracious Dispensations.

A Day appointed to Re-
drefs.

And for the better Execution of the Laws and Statutes remaining in Force against such unleeftful Retainers, her Majesty chargeth all manner of her Justices and Officers, to whom the Execution of the same is prescribed, to cause Inquisition, or Examination, according to the said Laws, to be made in all Places of the Realm immediately, or as soon as conveniently they may, after the said 20th Day of *February*. And that all Justices of Assize, and Jail-Deliveries, as well in Towns Corporate and Franchises, as in any Counties, shall at their next Sessions, have due Regard by good Examination and

Inquisition,

Tryal,

ANNO
1571.

Tryal, that no Person be empanelled in any Jury before them that is unleeftully retained without due Reformation, and Punifhment of the fame, for the better Example thereof in their open Seflions.

Seflions

And further, they fhall caufe a fufficient new Jury to be charged at the fame Seflions diligently to that only Purpofe, to enquire of the Points and Articles of all the Statutes being in Force; and efpecially of the Statute made in the Third Year of her Majefty's Noble Grandfather, King *Henry* the Seventh, againft unleeftul Retainers; and give alfo fome Order, that (as the Truth may be therein underftande) fome good Evidence may be given to the faid Jury in that Behalf. And that alfo other Things by the Care of the faid Juftices may be done, both at their next Seflions, and at all other their Seflions following: Whereby the Inconveniencies above-mentioned, may be the more fpeedily reformed, and the Laws in this Behalf hereafter better kept, &c.

She willed, that her Juftices of Affize after their next Seflions, at fome convenient Time, make Report to her of their Doings, and of their Opinions, for the better [Redreffing] hereof, as Caufe fhall require: And

Servants retained.

Further, She charged all manner of Persons unleeftully retained by Liveries, Badges, or by any other Compact, who fhall require to be difcharged for any Offence punifhed before the faid 20th of *February*, that they fhall before the faid 20th Day difcharge their faid Servants, fo unleeftully retained, of their Services, in refpect of the Danger of the Law, and thereupon the Servants fhall accept the fame Difcharge, and fhall ceafe to wear the Badges, or other Tokens, whereby they were accuftomed to be retained: Upon pain, that if the faid Servants fhall continue to be retained unleeftully, they fhall not in any wife be forborn from Punifhment for their Default, committed againft the Law, before the faid 20th Day, &c.

Given at her Palace of Weftminfter, the 3d day of January 1571. In the 14th Year of her Reign.

N U M. III.

Minutes of a Letter from the Privy Council to the Queen's Officers at Chefter: To ftop all Shipps immediately. May 1571. upon Apprehenfion of fome treacherous or feditious Persons paffing that way.

After our Commendations; you fhall immediately upon the Receipt hereof, give ftrait Order, and fee to it yourfelves, that if any Ship or Craier fhall come into your Haven, altho it be in Pretence of Merchandize, yee fhall take the Sails and Tackling thereof into your Cuftody, and not fuffer it to depart, having aboard any other Person than Merchant or Person known to you, and for whom ye will answer at your Peril. And the fame Charge ye fhall give to all Shipps and Veffels which be with you already in the Haven or Creak of your Jurifdiction: leaft peradventure fome treacherous or feditious Persons fhould, as it is thought, to the Danger of

of the Queen's Majesty, and Trouble of the Realm, by any Colour *ANNO*
pass by you. 1571.

Wherefore fail you not, as true Subjects, to have an Eye to the
same, as ye will answer, not unwarned. Fare yee well. From
Westminster, the 17th of *May*, 1571.

Your Loving Friends,

N. Bacon,
E. Clynton,

R. Leycester,
W. Burghley,

F. Bedford,
F. Knowley,
T. Smyth.

Postscript. This Order yee must carefully observe, till you be
otherwise directed by us.

To our Loving Friends, the Maior of *West-Chester*, the Customer
and Comptroler there, and to every of them.

The Reason of the former Letter, was the Apprehension of some
imminent Danger to the Queen and Kingdom from Advertisements
of Money privately conveyed from Scotland by the Pope and Spain,
to the Scot's Queen. See *Annals*, Vol. II. Chap. V. Ann. 1571.

NUM. IV.

ANNO

1572.

Upon the Massacre at Paris, Protestants fly into Eng-
land. Whereof a brief Account was sent up, of those
that fled to Rye from Roan and Diep.

SOON after that Massacre came over from Roan and Diep to Rye,
641 Persons, Men, Women, and Children. Families 85. They
came over at several Times in the Months of *August* and *September*.
And some few in *October*. But some few came over in *August* some-
what before the Massacre. [Perhaps having some Inkling or Intelli-
gence of it.]

Besides, in the Beginning of *November*, the 4th, 7th, and 9th
Days, 58 Persons more. Most of them for Religion: Several,
Monfieur De Vidam's of *Chartres* Servants.

The View was taken of these *French* and other Strangers, within
this Town of Rye, by the Appointment of *Henry Seymer*, Maior of
the same Towne, and the Jurats there.

And *John Donning*, Custos of Rye, sent up the Catalogue, *Nov.*
the 22d, to the L. Treasurer, according to Order sent to him.

In this Catalogue are the Names of divers, intituled Ministers,
Clarks, School-masters: Many Merchants, Mariners, and of all
Trades, and some Gentlemen; with their Children, Wives and
Servants.

A N N O

1573.

N U M. V.

The Chaplains and Fellows of the Savoy, to the Lord Burghley, L. Treasurer: To help them in the miserable Condition of their Hospital. And that Mr. James of Oxford, might be appointed by the Queen to be their Master. 1573.

WE, the poor Chaplains and Fellows of the Queen's Majesty's Hospital of the *Savoy*, do humbly pray your Honour to help us in this our so great Need. Wee will not recite the miserable State of this our poor, decayed and indebted House; which is happened unto us by the Misgovernment and Disorder by the late deprived Master *Thurland*; for that wee think, yee are not ignorant thereof, sithence which Deprivation, for Want of a Master, divers of our Tenants with-hold from us, and deny to pay our Rents: They make Waste, and spoil our Woods, and do commit other Forfeitures. So that thereby we shall shortly want wherewith to provide Sustenance, either for the Poor or for ourselves, or any not able to redress any Wrongs that do oppress us.

May it therefore please your good Lordship, There is one Mr. *James*, B. D. and Reader of the Divinity Lecture in *Oxon*, his Living, Learning, and Zeal in Religion, is so well known, that the same needs not our Commendation. His Wisdom and Policy in restoring and bringing to happy Quietness the late wasted, spoiled and indebted *University* College in *Oxon*, whereof he is now Master, doth not only give us Hopes of great Good, that he shall be able to do us, but also do make us the more bold humbly to pray your Honour to be the Means, that her Majesty may be moved for the said Mr. *James*, that he may be our Master. The which if it shall please her Highness to grant, we with the Poor of this House, shall be most happy; and will not forget, as our most bounden Duty is, to pray for her long and prosperous Reign, and for the Continuance and Preservation of your Honour, with Encrease of the same.

Your Honour's most humble Orators,

Your poor Chaplains and Fellows of the Savoy,

William Neale, John Hodgefon,
John Parke, Tho. Chambers.

N U M.

NUM. VI.

A N N O
1575.

To which Address of the Fellows may be added a more particular
Relation of the State of the Savoy, as represented Nov. 29.
1575. Bearing this Title :

*A brief Declaration of the State of the Hospital of the
Savoy, as it was found by her Majesty's Visitors,
Anno Dom. 1570.*

WHereas upon Complaint made to the Queen's Majesty of the manifold Disorders, Spoils, and Dilapidations of the said Hospital, committed briefly by *Thomas Thurland*, late Master there, he was by her Highness's Visitors, thereunto appointed, upon due Proof found culpable, and deprived from his Office of Master there, the said Visitors before his Deprivation caused an Inventory to be taken of all his Moveable Goods remaining at that Time in the said Hospital, as well of that which appertained to his Household, as of the Beds and Furniture there, appertaining to the [Poor] that are daily lodged there. And the same forthwith, upon the said Master's Deprivation, was committed to *William Nele*, and *John Hodgeson*, two of the perpetual Chaplains there, during the Vacation of the said Masterhip; and have had the Governance of the said House, and the Receipt of Lands thereof ever sithence, until the said *Thurland* was, by the Queen's Majesty's Clemency, restored to the said Office again.

Which said *Nele* and *Hodgeson* being now dead, did yearly, during their Lives, make Account of their Office to the Auditor of the said House. By whose Books the States of the same are to be understood and known.

And as touching the State of the Lands and Revenues of the said House at that Time of the Deprivation of the said *Thurland*, presented and found before the said Visitors, that the said *Tho. Thurland*, the Space of xi Years together, continued Master, and received the whole Revenues of the said House, and kept the Statutes of the same from the perpetual Chaplains, and gat into his Hands the common Seal, and kept it to his own private Use, contrary to the Statutes: And therewithal, of his own private Authority, made and granted divers unprofitable Leases of the Lands of the said Hospital for excessive Number of Years; as for 30, 40, 50, 60, 80, and above. The Certainty whereof cannot yet be known: And namely, made one Lease to *Mr. Fanshaw* of the Manour of *Dengey*, for 600 Years. Another to one *Mr. Anderton*, of Lands in *Porkshire*, and *Lancashire* for 1000 Years. And now of late it is declared, that the said *Anderton* had no Lease, but a plain Sale thereof.

Also, that the said *Thurland* being fallen into great Debts for his own private Affairs, bound the said Hospital under the Common Seal aforesaid, for Payment of his own private Debts, and with the Re-

ANN O venues of the said House paid them; and did suffer certain Extents
 1575. to be served forth upon the said Lands for his own Debts.

So that by one way and other the said Hospital is charged for his private Debts, as by the Auditor's Book appeareth, which he shewed to the Visitors, to the Sum of $1^M. IX^C. XXXVIII l. XVI s. VIII d.$

Item, He sold away of his own Head, the Fee-simple of a House and Land at *Mile-End*, of the yearly Value of $v l.$ Converting the Money thereof to his own private Use.

Also, he bound the Hospital by their Common Seal, to pay $lx l.$ for Advowson of the Benefice of *Denbigh*; and hath sold the same again to his own Use.

Also, he sold away the Jewels, Copes, Vestments, and other Ornaments of the said Hospital. Also a Chalice, with a Cover, double gilt. Also very fair Plates given to the said House by Mr. *Feckenham*, then Dean of *Pauls*. For which the Hospital is bound yearly to pay $xl s.$ to the Petty Cannons of *Powles* for evermore.

The VISITORS.

Edmund Bishop of *London*, *Gabriel Goodman*, Dean of *Westminster*, *Tho. Huycke*, LL.D. *Will. Constantine*, LL.D. Surrogate, deputed by *Tho. Watts*, STD. Archdeacon of *Middlesex*. Together with *Matthew* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Sir Will. Cecill*, Principal Secretary, *Sir Ralph Sadleir*, Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*; and divers others.

By these he was solemnly deprived for the Devastation and Dilapidation, and great Wrong done to the Hospital, in a formal Writing, dated the 29th of July, 1570.

N U M. VII.

But by *Thurland's* Petition to the Queen, and her Clemency, he was (as it seems) admitted again to be Master of the Savoy, Ann. 1574, subscribing to certain Rules and Orders for the Governing of the said Hospital: Together with his Oath for Performance.

I *Thomas Thurland*, do faithfully promise, that I shall, to the utmost of my Power, hereafter at all Times, well and truly observe and perform all and singular the Rules and Orders before written, and by me subscribed: And the Contents of every of them: And shall continually from henceforth demean and conform myself according to the same.

Th. Thurland.

And further, I do here, taking a corporal Oath upon the Holy Evangelists, do swear by the Contents of the same, that if I shall hereafter at any time, contrary to my said Profession, offend in not ob-

observing and performing the said Rules and Orders, and any the Contents of every of them, according to the true Meaning, I shall account myself no Master of that Hospital of the Savoy; neither shall receive or take any Profit or Commodity thereof; neither make any Claim or Demand to any Thing by any Right, Title, or Colour thereof. But shall alway, after, from Time to Time, yield myself to be deprived, destituted, and by all Ways and Means to be verily for ever removed from the said Mastership, and all the Rights and Pertinences thereof, and my Claim, Title, and Interest thereto by any that shall be authorized, deputed or appointed to proceed therein. And that no Appeal or Contradiction touching any Proceeding therein to be had shall be by me had, or used, to impeach, let, or by any Means to delay the same, or any Execution thereof to be made.

A N N O
1575.

N U M. VIII.

Dr. Whitgift, Master of Trinity College in Cambridge, and the Senior Fellows, to the Lord Burghley. In Behalf of one of their Society: He and the L. Bacon being their only Patrons.

A N N O
1573.

Honoratiss. Dno. Dno. Gulielmo Cecillio Dno. Burghleio, summo totius Angliæ Thesaurario, & almæ Universitatis Cantabrig. Cancellario dignissimo: Anno 1573.

QUANTAM & quam certam spem bonitatis & clementiæ tuæ erga nos semper concepimus, (Honoratissime Domine) speramus quidem longa ulla attestazione aut argumentis pluribus quibus id tibi conemur ostendere, etiamnum non egere. Quoniam in omnibus Causis & sæpius emerfuris de jure controversiis nostris tanquam Patrono atque Advocato singulari nostro uteremur præter te & honoratissimum tibi que amicissimum Dom. Nicolaum Baconem elegimus ferè neminem. Qua de re veremur certè ne nimis cum benevolentia isti tuæ singulari erga nos, tum Clementiæ erga omnes interdum importuni fuerimus. Non enim unquam veriti, ne arbitrare nos aut acceptorum beneficiorum multitudine placatos, aut saltem fatiatos magnitudine aliquando esse oportere. Effecit enim toties illa in maximis gravissimisque negotiis nostris testata animi tui voluntas, ut non modò de nobis in posterum valdè solliciti, sed etiam pro aliis interdum amplitudinem tuam audeamus interpellare.

Quanquam reverà (Honoratissime Domine) alienum rectè illum non dixerimus, atque nunc intercedimus, sed unum è nobis, cui si in eâ petitione quam habet ad Dominationem tuam quicquam poterimus prodesse, libentissimè sanè hanc operam nostram ei impendimus. Quæ sit aut ratio petitione ejus (speramus sanè fere æquissimam) tute ex ipso meliùs cognosces. Ille verò in eadem si nostrâ gratiâ senserit se quicquam profecisse, nos quidem non modo illi congratulabimur (utpote quem indignum vel majori hoc nostro

ANN O officio non judicamus) sed & tuo etiam honori deinceps, cum tantas
 1573. gratias agemus, tum tali ac tanta præterea observantiæ nostræ memoria prosequemur, ut facillimè intelligas, cum hunc unum Contubernalem nostrum hoc uno beneficio affeceris, te apud nos omnes alumnos tuos, gratissimos sanè homines, maximum beneficium reposituisse. Deus Optimus Maximus Amplitudinem tuam in diuturna fælicitate nobis Reique publicæ incolumem tueatur.

Cantabrigia, tertio Calendas
 Julii 1573.

Honori, virtutique tuæ deditissimi,

Johannes Whitgift.

| | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| Nicolaus Browne, | Osinundus David, |
| Joannes Cooke, | Jacobus Bill, |
| Lucas Gilpin, | Guilielmus Redman, |
| Guilielmus Farrand, | Johannes Handson. |

NUM IX.

ANN O Dr. Gabriel Goodman, *Dean of Westminster, to the*
 1577. *L. Treasurer, Ann. 1577. For Westminster College.*
There being then Thoughts of reforming some Things therein.

S I R,

MY Duty most humbly remembred, I am bold to send unto your Honour a brief Declaration of the Orders used in the College by Dr. *Bill* and me, since the last Election. May it please you to confer the same with the Statutes, to consider thereof, as you shall think good. I pray God that may be done, which may be to God's Glory, the Queen's Honour, and the good Example of the Church. I could wish a convenient Residence of both Dean and Prebendaries. First, That every one might sometimes preach in their Persons. 2. That one may be present in the Church to pray, as our most bounden Duty is, for her Majesty, being our Founder. 3. For the better Order and Government of the Church. Unless there be daily Commodity for Residence, as it is at *Windsor*, or such like Place, I fear me, which I am sorry to speak, the Residence will not be so well kept.

I beseech your Honour, that there may be that Moderation used, which shall be most convenient for all in Respect. Hitherto I and the Company, I thank God, have agreed very brotherly, with great Quietness, as any such Company, I hope. I would be sorry, if by seeking to better Things, Dissention should grow to Unquietness. My special Trust is in God, that as he hath provided her Majesty with motherly Care for the Church, and your Honour with godly Zeal to Vertue and Learning, so he will work some good Effect of this Travail. Thus with my continual Prayer for you

you and all yours, I humbly take my Leave.—From *Westminster A N N O*
College, this 14th of *Novemb. 1577.*

Your Honour's most bound,

1577.

Gabriel Goodman.

See another Account of the State of this College and the Prebendaries in the Year 1586, given by Dr. Goodman the Dean; in the Annals, Vol. III. Appendix to the Second Book, Num. X. p. 149.

N U M. X.

Mr. Robert Bertie to the L. Burghley, L. Treasurer,
1580. *Concerning his Son Peregrine's Title of Lord*
Willoughby, and Right thereto by his Mother, the
Dutcheſs of Suffolk.

A N N O

1580.

Pleaſeth it your Lordſhip,

FOR that yesternight, in Return from your Lordship, I found Mr. *Clarencieux* unable to maintain his Assertion of Grace, fearing the same may have more Credit with you than he deserveth. I am bold to impart to your Lordship two of many Reasons, why I rendered to him again his Opinion. The first is, That I am able to prove by many Examples, but namely, in this House, that *Rich. Wells* immediately upon the Death of the Lord *Robert Wells*, used the Stile of Lord *Willoughby*, in the Right of his Wife, as a Thing lawful, without Scruple, or other Mediation. Also it cannot be denied in the Question between *Reignold L. Grey of Ruthen*, and *Edward Hastings*, for the Stile and Arms of *L. Hastings*, but that the Judgment given with the *L. Grey*, claiming from the Woman, sufficed, without any other special Grace. For what is done by Law is intended done by the Prince's Will and Commandment.

William, Conqueror, used none other Creation than by Donation of *Baroneſs*, and to *Dame*, not only Temporal but Ecclesiastical Persons, (otherwise incapable) without any other Ceremony, transmitted the Dignity to their Heirs and Successors, (which the Abbots held in the Right of their Abbies) as Tenant by Curtesy in Right of his Wife. Neither is there any Use of Petition in such Cases in *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Spain* or *France*, whose Apes we are in Customs of Chivalry; having besides a more special Privilege by the Curtesy of *England*. But this much is to be confessed, that in Mr. *Wymbiſhe's* Case, examined before King *Henry VIII.* Bishop *Gardiner*, and the two chief Justices present, and *Garter* that then was, affirming, that by antient Custom every Husband must use the Stile of his Wife's Dignity of Inheritance, it was then concluded, that from thenceforth none should so do without special Grace, unless he have Issue by his Wife. In which Case the Law yieldeth him a special Grace to enjoy the Barony for Term of his Life, and the Dignity, as incident to the same. There is no good Subject that gladly would

A N N O would enjoy any Thing contrary to the good Grace of the Prince :
 1580. Livery seems a kind of Grace, yet such as by Law the Prince is to
 yield to the Subject.

For my Part, I value nothing comparable to her Majesty's Fa-
 vour: and so I end; most humbly beseeching your Lordship to par-
 don my Earnestness in Defence of my Son's Inheritance.

Your Lordship's humbly at command,

R. Bertie.

NUM. XI.

*To which Letter may be added one to the same Lord
 from Peregrine Bertie, Son and Heir of the above-
 said Robert: Claiming the Title of Lord Willoughby,
 March 1575. A Man well known in the Queen's
 Reign for his Courage and Valour and Wit. Writ
 March — 1575. Who was now going into Lincoln-
 shire to his Estate there.*

My LORD,

*He was bred
 up under this
 Lord, who was
 Master of the
 Wards and Li-
 veries.

I Would more gladly have come myself, to have done this
 my Duty to your Lordship, than to send my Letters,
 being bound so many ways to Honour you;* but that the Earl of
Kent, and his Servants, offer so many Occasions of Quarrel, with
 their contumelious Speeches and Behaviours, as with much Pain I
 refrain my Servants from seeking Revenge. Of the Earl's Collier
 uttered to myself, and the Dutcheſs [*of Suffolk, his Mother*] at our
 last Meeting, I suppose, Report is made to your Lordship by my
 L. Chief Justice. I contained to wear out my Lord's Malice with
 Patience. But if that we fail in, I must prepare a rough Wedge for
 a rough Knot. For I cannot perceive (beside your Lordship and ano-
 ther) that many others have Regard to small Fire-Sparks, until they
 grow out into dangerous Flames. The Almighty God be your Di-
 rector and Protector. — The 3d of *March 1575.*

Your Lordship's assured and humble, at command,

P. Bertie.

NUM.

NUM. XII.

ANNO

1583.

A Letter of Sir Walter Raleigh to the L. Treasurer, Ann. 1583. Concerning the Earl of Oxford, under a Cloud at Court: For whom he had spoken favourably to the Queen; being desired so to do by the said Lord, whose beloved Daughter Anne that Earl had married. Occasioned by some Quarrel between the Earl and some other Noblemen.

THE Evening after the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter, I spake with her Majesty; and ministring some Occasion touching the Earl of Oxford, I told her Majesty how grievously your Lordship received her late discomfutable Answer. Her Majesty, as your Lordship had written, (I know not, lately and strangely perswaded) purposed to have no Repetition between the Lord Howard, Arundel and others, and the Earl, and said, it was a Matter not so slightly to be passed over. I answered, that being assured her Majesty would never permit any Thing to be prosecuted to the Earl's Danger, if any such possibly: And therefore it were to small Purpose after so long Absence, and so many Disgraces, to call his Honour and Name again in Question: Whereby he might appear the less fit either for her Favour or Presence. In Conclusion her Majesty confest, that she meant it only thereby to give the Earl Warning, and that, as it seemed to me, being acquainted with his Offences, her Grace might seem the more in remitting the Revenge or Punishment of the same.

I delivered Her your Lordship's Letter: And what I said further, how honourable and profitable it were for her Majesty to have Regard of your Lordship's Health and Quiet, I refer to the Witness of God, and good Report of her Highness: And the more to witness, how desirous I am of your Lordship's Favour and good Opinion, I am content for your sake to lay the Serpent before the Fire, as much as in me lyeth, that having recovered Strength myself may be most in Danger of his Poison and Sting. For Answer, her Majesty would give me no other, but that she would satisfy your Lordship, of whom she ever had, and would ever have special Regard. Thus being unfeignedly willing to deserve your Lordship's good Favour: I humbly take my Leave. Greenwich, this present Friday, May 12, 1583.

Your Lordship's most willing to be commanded,

W. Rauley.

NUM.

ANNO

NUM. XIII.

1580.

Francis Bacon, *Son to Sir Nicolas Bacon, Lord Keeper.*
His Letter written in the Year 1580 to the L. Treasurer Burghley: Who had recommended him to the Queen's Favour for some Place under Her; And her Majesty's gracious Answer in that Bebalfe.

This F. B. was Sir Francis Bacon, after L. Verulam, Viscount S. Albans, and L. Chancellor of England.

My Singular good Lord,

YOUR Lordship's comfortable relation of her Majesties gracious opinion and meaning towards me, though at that tyme your Leifure gave me not leave to shewe howe I was affected therewith, yet uppon everie representation thereof it entreth and striketh so much more deeplie into me, as both my nature and dutie presseth me to return some speache of thankfulness. It must be an exceeding comfort and encoradgment unto me setting fourth and putting my self in waye towards her Majesties Service to encounter with an example so private and domestical of her Majesties gracious goodness and benignitie being made good, and verified in my father so farr fourth as it extendeth unto his posteritie, accepting them as amended by his Service during the nonage as I may term it of their own desartes. I for my part am well content that I take least part either of his abilities of mind, or of his worldlie advancement, both which he held and received, the one of the Gift of God immediate, the other of her Majesties gifte. In the loyall and earnest affection which he bare to her Majesties Service I trust my portion shall not be with the least, nor in proportion to my youngest birthe: for methinks his president should be a silent charge uppon his blessing unto us all in our degrees to follow him afarr off, and to dedicate unto her Majesties Service both the use and spending of our Lyves. True it is that I must nedes acknowledg myself prepared and furnished thereunto with nothing but a multitude of lacks and imperfections. But calling to mind how diverslie and in what particular providence God hath declared himself to tender the estate of her Majesties affairs, I conceive and gather hope that those whom he hath in a manner prest for her Majesties Service, by working and imprinting in them a single and Zelousmynde to bestowe their daies therein, he will see them accordingly appointed of sufficiencie convenient for the rank and standing where they shall be employed; so as under this her Majesties blessing I trust to receive a longer Allowance of God's Graces. As I may hope for that, so I can assure and promise for my endeavour, that it shall not be in fault, but what diligence can intitle me unto, that I doubt not to recover. And now seeing it hath pleased her Majestie to take knowledge of this my mynde, and to vouchsafe to appropriate me unto her Service, preventing any desart of myne with her princelie liberalitie; First I am humblie to beseech your Lordship to present to her Majestie my more than most humble thanks therefore, and withall having regard to myne owne unworthiness to receive such favour, and in the small possibilitie in me to

satisfie

fatisfie and answear what her Majestie conceiveth, I am moved to *A N N O*
 become a most humble Suitor unto her Majestie, that this benefit *1580.*
 also may be affixed to the other, which is, that if there appear not
 in me suche towardnes of Service, as it may be her Majestie doth
 beninglie value me and assele me at, by reason of my fundrie wantes,
 and the disadvantage of my nature, being unapt to laye fourth the
 simple store of these inferior giftes, which God hath allotted unto
 me, most to vieu, yet that it would please her excellent Majestie
 not to accomt my thankfulness lesse, for that my disabilitie is great
 to shew it, but to susteyne me in her Majesties gracious opinion, wher-
 uppon, I onlie rest, and not uppon expectation of anie desert to pro-
 ceede from myself towards the entertainment therof. But if it shall
 please God to send fourth an occasion wherbie my thankful affection
 may be tried, I trust I shall save no labor for ever making more pro-
 testation of it after. In the mean tyme, howsoever it be not made
 known to her Majestie, yet God knoweth it through the daily soli-
 citations, wherwith I address myself unto him in unfained prayer
 for the multiplying of her Majesties Prosperities. To your Lord-
 ship, whose recommendation I know right well hath been material
 to advance her Majesties good opynion of me, I can be but a bounden
 Servant. So much can I safely promise and purpose to be, se-
 ing publick and private bands varie not, but that my Service to God,
 her Majestie, and your Lordship drawe in a lyne. I withe therefore
 to shew it with as good Proove as I said it with good faith. From G.
 this 18th of Oct. 1580. *Your most dutiful and bounden Nephew,*

Fran. Bacon.

N U M. XIV.

The Bishop of Ross's Letter to Mary Queen of Scots, ab. A N N O
breviated in the Annals, Vol. III. thus went on at large, 1583.
being the Continuation of it.

“ **W**herefore altho’ I do not se, why we should hope, if we
 “ weigh all things in a human Ballance, yet when I turn
 “ my Mind and Thought to God, I am induced to think, there is
 “ no Cause why we should entertain Despair of very great Good not-
 “ withstanding to befall the State, who chearfully bear all things
 “ for God’s sake, and yours; or that you, Most Serene Queen,
 “ should sink under those greatest Evils. For the same God that
 “ had delivered *David* from the most grievous Vexations of *Saul*,
 “ and *Manasses* almost destroyed with the Filthiness of a Prison,
 “ and the Apostle *S. Paul*, exposed to the most raging Fury of *Nero*,
 “ like a Lion, can restore you also to the State and the State to you,
 “ and the Church, and great Liberty in the Church, and the great-
 “ est Pleasure in the greatest Liberty. For why should you be dis-
 “ couraged, and broken in your Mind? Did not the same God re-
 “ store to Liberty *Malcolme*, *Robert*, and *David Bruce*, your Great
 “ Grandfather *James*, [*Tritavum tuum*] and others your Ancestors,
 “ kept in strait Prison in *England*; and bestowed on them more
 “ ample Honours than they had before?

Pag. 164.
 L. 9. ab imo.

A N N O 1583. " Go on therefore courageously, most pious Queen, and hope for
 " better Things, more peaceable, more ample, by their Examples.—
 " Almighty God, being so often entreated by the Prayers of many
 " in the Humility of their Hearts, will snatch you out of these Dan-
 " gers, and adorn you with far greatest Honours; will set before you
 " a most ample Reward of these your Labours and Cares; will en-
 " crease the Sweetness of your Liberty; will enlarge the Borders of
 " your Kingdom; and lastly, will never leave off to be a Father to
 " you, if you will continue to be a Daughter to him.—
 " Then he exhorted her to Perseverance. " Therefore seriously and
 " constantly ever do that which with the greatest Praise, you now do;
 " as I have very often conferred with you both absent by Letter, and
 " present by Word of Mouth. To which Purpose, when I thought
 " the reading of History would be of great Moment, I sent to you the
 " History of the Affairs of former Kings, which none before had
 " touched, writ in *English*, when I was sent Ambassador to *England*.
 " But when the Calamities of our Time had excluded me from the
 " publick Offices of the State, I was unwilling in this my Leisure to
 " ly idle, and no Profit from my Labour might seem to flow to our
 " Commonweal: Wherefore, lest this my Leisure should be thought
 " to perish without any Profit to the State, I have not only put into
 " *Latin* what I hastily wrote in *English*, but have more straitly di-
 " gested, for the Benefit of our People, the whole History of the
 " Age past into one Volume: which on that Account I now send to
 " you; that thence you may select Examples, whereby you may
 " more and more inflame yourself to the Studies of Piety and Reli-
 " gion; and the Vertues, wherein you much flourish, you may ad-
 " mire in others your Ancestors, and love in yourself: That Profit
 " also may flow from this our Labour, that he, your Son, a Prince
 " of the best Hope and Parts, (which we humbly in our daily Prayers
 " beg of God, may be safe to our State, and salutary to the Church
 " of Christ, may draw hence most remarkable Examples of Vices for
 " him to shun, and of Vertues for him to follow. He exhorted her,
 " that since she could not do the Office of a Parent to him, not be-
 " ing present with him, she should procure diligently, that he would
 " walk according to the Steps of his Parents in his Studies of Religi-
 " on and Vertue; and stir him by Letters and Writing, if he were
 " slack; and if he ran, to excite him more and more.

N U M. XV.

A N N O 1586. A Letter of Edwin Sandys, Archbp. of York, May 22.
 1586, to the L. Treasurer, L. Burghley. Justifying himself
 against certain Accusations made against him, and complained of
 to the Queen by the Dean of York; For Leasing out the Church
 Lands by Reversion. Which had brought him up to Court to vin-
 dicate himself.

M Y Honourable Good Lord. The Dean spitteth out his Ve-
 nom still, and hath used means to infect the very Court.
 There is no End of his Malice. He hath by his Patron made her
 Majesty

Majesty to be informed, that before the Lords were appointed to *A N N O* hear our Cause, there was no more Matter but my Yea and his Nay; *1586.* neither had he said any thing in the Consistory, which was not convenient and allowable, neither could any thing be proved against him. How true this is, your Lordship and others appointed for that Cause can well tell: To whose Report in that Behalf, I refer me.

Further, her Majesty is informed, that I have given divers Leases unto my Children in Reversion; and no Fine reserved thereof unto the Use of the Church. This as impudent. For I hold no Land of the Church; neither ever had the Church any thing of the Bishoprick of York, for the Use thereof. In Truth, they have the Church Lands, and should keep a Stop in their Common Chest, for the Defence thereof. But the Overplus of the Revenue they put not in that Treasury Chest for the Church, but like good Fellows, divide it among themselves. And that is the Cause of their Protestation, that I may not see into their Reckonings in my Visitations. There was not many Years since 200*l.* in their Chest, for the Use of their Church; but my Lord President's Men brake in, and robbed *S. Peter* of every Penny, and yet they escaped Punishment, altho' it was Burglary. But to avoid the like, they put it in their private Purfes, and buy Land with it for themselves, which can hardly be robbed from them.

I grant, that I gave (as I lawfully might) to my six Sons, every one, two Leases in Reversion. For the Confirmation whereof the Dean and Chapter had of me for every Lease 4*l.* In the whole 48*l.* I am bound in Conscience to take Care of my Family. I have no Land to leave them, as the Dean hath a great deal; and as fit for me to bestow these upon my Children, who, I trust, shall not be found unworthy of such Help, as upon my Servants or Strangers. The Bishoprick loseth nothing by it. Neither is it a whit in worse Case. This Complaint smelleth of mere Malice towards me and mine. The Dean will not remember, how that my Predecessor, within two Months that he was translated to *Canterbury* gave unto his Kinsmen and Servants, and for round Sums of Money to himself, six Score Leases and Patents; and even then when they were thought not to be good in Law: And the Dean and Chapter confirmed Fourscore of them; and that without Stop or Mislike, and that, I suppose, *Gratis*. He might do any thing; and you see my Case, I may do nothing, but it shall be complained of even unto her Majesty.

A third Thing I was charged withal, that I would needs give the Patent of the *Chancellorship* to a Boy of nine Years of Age. O! O *impudens!* My Lord, I have a Son at *Oxford*, a Master of Arts, of three or four Years standing, and the Dean himself will confess, that he is well learned, and hath been a Student in the Law, as I take it, now two Years, and will in one Year following be fit to procede *Doctor*. I must confess, that having nothing else to leave him, I was content to bestow this upon him; and drawn thereunto by my learned and wise Friends. It was he who made Report unto your Lordship of Sir *Robert Stapleton's* frivolous Submission. Your Lordship then liked well of him. And since he hath profited in Learning with the best. He is almost 25 Years of Age, and a great deal elder

in

A N N O in Discretion, Sobriety, and Learning. Yet I was content that a
 1586. Doctor of Laws should execute the Office two Years next to come, even such a Man as the Dean liketh right well of. My last Secretary, *Simon Hill*, had an Office of the Registership of the *Official*, and my eldest Son was joyned with him in it, who hath supervised him. He would surrender his Interest to two of his Brethren, which have nothing to live on. The one being at *Cambridge* of 19 Years of Age, a good Student. The other a Scholar in the *Grammar School* at *York*, of 13 Years of Age; both in Law capable of such a petty Office. And no other Cause, why the Dean denyeth to confirm them, but that they are my Children. Seeing he denyeth to confirm them, neither do I urge him unto it, what Cause hath he to complain of me?

The Lord President [of the North] told the Queen, that he [the Dean] would justify himself. And so doubtless he will, if he may be heard, and believed. He is a Man that hath no great Regard what he saith, nor what he sweareth. For nothing is so manifestly true, which he will not deny with these most untrue Tales. Some had so wrought with her Majesty, that hardly I could have Access. The Way by many Means was stopt belike by some Lady. All this cunning Dealing her Majesty accepted well from me; gave me good Leave to answer these Reports, still remaining most gracious towards me; saying, that if she heard any thing of me, she would make my best Friend, my L. Treasurer, acquainted with it; And so with good Favour gave me Leave to return to my Charge, and prayed God to send me a good Journey.

He that durst do this, when I was present, what dare he not do, when I am absent? Now my chief Refuge must be unto your Lordship, as you have ever stand with me in my just Causes, so do I know that you will not leave me in this. I shall humbly and most heartily pray you to declare unto her Majesty how the Matter fell out, and in what sort I proved the Speech uttered by the Dean in the Consistory. As also let her Majesty understand, how untrue these his Accusations be. His Speech testified I send unto you by *Dr. Aubrey*. I trust your Lordships will not send him home to triumph over me. For you know what Wrong he hath done me; ever an Enemy, ever since the first Time I knew him. *Mary*, set on, and well holden up, and made the very Instrument, by crossing all my Proceedings, to deface me. Other Things that I charged him withal may be easily proved.

Thus am I bold to trouble your Lordship with a long Letter, referring me and my Causes to your Honourable Favour and constant Friendship. Even so I commend your good Lordship to the good Direction of God's Holy Spirit. *Huntingdon*, this *Whitsunday* in the Morning.

Your Lordship's most bound,

E. Ebor.

F I N I S.





Strype, John, 1643-1737

Annals of the reformation and the establishment of religion

Bd.: 4.

London 1725 - 1731

2 H.ref. 47 m-4

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10328923-3